SAMUEL HAHNEMANN

His Life & Work

By

RICHARD HAEHL, M.D.

B. Jain Publishers

New Delhi-16.

SAMUEL HAHNEMANN

HIS LIFE AND WORK

SAMUEL HAHNEMANN

HIS LIFE AND WORK

Based on recently discovered State Papers, Documents, Letters, Sick Reports, and utilising the whole of the Home and Foreign Literature

BY

RICHARD HAEHL, M.D

Hom. Physician (Hah. Med. Coll. Philadelphia), Member of the Hom. Central Society of Germany, Hon. Member of the Hom. Med. Society of North America (American Institute of Homoeopathy), also of the Hahnemann Alumni Assoc. in Philadelphia, Hon. Mem. of the Hahnemannia (Home Society for Homoeopathy of Württemberg)

TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH BY

MARIE L. WHEELER

EDITED BY

J. H. CLARKE, M.D. & F. J. WHEELER, M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.

VOLUME II. SUPPLEMENTS

Containing Documents, State Papers, Letters, Essays, Dissertations, etc.

Published by :
BIMLA RANI JAIN
on behalf of :
B. JAIN PUBLISHERS.
55/1, Arjun Nagar, New Delhi-16.

Sole Distributors :
M/s. HARJEET & CO.
7, Rattan Lal Building,
RAM NAGAR, NEW DELHI-55.

Printed by :-
NEW JAY BHARAT PRINTING PRESS
171, Katra Gokal Sha , Jama Masjid.
DELHI 6.

CHAPTER INDEX TO VOL. II

NOTE : *Letters and other documents marked with † in this volume are originals in possession of Dr. Haehl.*

CHAPTER I

ANCESTORS AND OTHERS

SUPPLEMENT		PAGE
1	Extracts from the Church Register of Lauchstedt	1
	(*a*) Children of Christian Hahnemann	1
	(*b*) Children of Christoph Hahnemann, the Painter	1
2	Extracts from the Church Registers of the Evangelical Lutheran Parish of Frauenkirche in Meissen	3
	In the Church Register of Kötzschenbroda	3
3	The House where Hahnemann was Born	3
	A Memorial Tablet on the House	4

CHAPTER II

BIRTHPLACE AND EARLY YEARS

SUPPLEMENT		PAGE
4	Entries in the Church Register of the Frauenkirche at Meissen	5
5	Petition of Christian Gottfried Hahnemann for the Admission of his Son to the Prince's School at Meissen	5
	The Answer of the Prince-Elector	6
	Hahnemann as Schoolboy	6
6	A letter from Hahnemann on Mental Overwork and Physical Exercise during his School Years	6

CHAPTER III

STUDENT DAYS

SUPPLEMENT		PAGE
7	A Latin Poem of Hahnemann of the year 1775	7
	Sappho—Ode	8
8	Baron Bruckenthal's Entry into the State Service of Transylvania and his Relations with the Empress Maria Theresa	9
9	Hahnemann's Admission to the Masonic Lodge	10
10	Samuel Hahnemann's Thesis	10

CHAPTER IV

FIRST TRAVELS

SUPPLEMENT		PAGE
11	Entries in the Church Registers of St. John in Dessau	12
	Birth	12
	Death	12
	Marriage	12
12	Letter of Samuel Hahnemann to his Fiancée (1st December, 1782)	13

SUPPLEMENT		PAGE
13	Appeal of Hahnemann to the Prince Leopold Friedrich Franz of Anhalt-Dessau	13
14	Writings of Hahnemann from 1777-1784	14
	(*a*) Translations	14
	(*b*) Own Essays	14

Chapter V

SOJOURN IN DRESDEN AND LEIPSIC, 1785-1792

SUPPLEMENT		PAGE
15	Hahnemann's Application for the Appointment as Medical Officer of Health for Dresden	16
16	Writings of Hahnemann during his stay in Dresden (1785-1789)	18
	Translations	18
	Own Works on Chemistry and Natural History	18
	Medical Works	18
	Discussions	18
	Hahnemann's Wine Test	21
	Other Writings	21
17	Hahnemann at Stötteritz	23
	A Household Remedy for Gangrene	24
18	Hahnemann's Works during his first stay at Leipsic, 1790-1792	24
	Translations	24
	His Chemical Researches	24
	His Medical Works	25
	Translation of Cullen's "Materia Medica"	25
	Other Writings	27
19	Proposition for Compiling a Complete Dictionary of Medicine	28
20	The Appointment as Honorary Member of the Academy of Mainz	28

Chapter VI

SECOND PERIOD OF TRAVELS. HAHNEMANN AS PSYCHIATER

SUPPLEMENT		PAGE
21	History of the Period Preceding the Georgenthal Mental Home	29
	Psychiatry at the end of the Eighteenth Century	31
22	Hahnemann in Georgenthal	32
23	Hahnemann's Cure of Klockenbring in Georgenthal	33
24	Petition to be Allowed to Remain at the Castle of Georgenthal	35
25	Reinhardt concerning Hahnemann	36
26	Hahnemann's Continued Treatment of the Insane	37
27	Treatment of a Patient by Letter	41
28	On the Milk Scab—Crusta Lactea	42
29	Hahnemann's Accident while Travelling	42
30	A letter from Pyrmont	43
31	Letter from Brunswick	44
32	Letter from Königslutter	44
33	Hahnemann Attempts to Return to Gotha as Physician to the Duke	45
34	Complaints and Resolve	45
35	Letter to Councillor Becker from Eilenburg	46
36	Hahnemann's Own Works and Essays, as well as Translations, in the years 1793-1804	47
	Own Works and Essays	47
	Translations	48
	Some Comments on the Most Important Works	48
	On the Cure of Strictures of the Urethra by Caustics	49

Chapter VII

HAHNEMANN AS HYGIENIST AND DIETIST: VIGOROUS ATTACKS

SUPPLEMENT		PAGE
37	Dietetic Rules, etc.	51
	Hahnemann's Rules of Health	52
	Coffee and its Effects	58
38	Hahnemann's Attitude to Hydrotherapy	61
39	The Remedy for Scarlet Fever	65
40	Hahnemann's Letters from Möller and Machern	69
41	The Dispute about Scarlet Fever	72
42	View of Professional Liberality at the Commencement of the Nineteenth Century	73
43	Scarlet Fever and Purpura Miliaris, two Altogether Different Diseases	74
	Testimony of other Physicians in Favour of Hahnemann's Scarlet Fever Prophylactic	74
44	Hahnemann's New Discovery of an Alkaline Salt	75
45	Hahnemann's Defence on the Matter of the New Alkali	76

Chapter VIII

No supplement.

Chapter IX

HAHNEMANN AT TORGAU. "ORGANON"

SUPPLEMENT		PAGE
46	Attacks on Hahnemann	78
	The Case of "Brückmann"	78
47	Essays and Writings of Hahnemann of the Torgau Period (1805-1811)	80
	(*a*) Chemical and Pharmaceutical	80
	(*b*) Medicinal	80
	(*c*) Translations	81
	Remarks on Some of the Enumerated Publications	81
48	Letter of Hahnemann to the Publisher Schaub, of Düsseldorf, regarding the 6th Edition of the "Organon"	84
49	Annotations to Paragraph 274 of the faked 6th Edition of the "Organon," by Dr. A. Lutze	85
50	Protests against Lutze's "Organon"	86
51	Announcement of a Further 6th Edition of the "Organon" and Interposition by Hahnemann's Widow	87
52	Notice of a Book now to appear, under the title: "Organon of the Rational Healing Art," by Samuel Hahnemann	91
53	Hahnemann Writes to his Publisher Arnold regarding Hecker's Abusive Writing	93

Chapter X

HAHNEMANN AT LEIPSIC UNIVERSITY

SUPPLEMENT		PAGE
54	Hahnemann has to leave Torgau	95
55	The Dissertation on Venia Legendi	95
56	Letter on the Subject of Hahnemann's Address, for Acquiring the Right of a Lectureship	97
57	Hahnemann in the Lecture Room	98
58	Hahnemann and his Pupils	98

SUPPLEMENT		PAGE
59	Hahnemann's Union for Proving Remedies	99
	Two of Hahnemann's Letters to Dr. Stapf on the Proving of Medicines	101
	How Hahnemann carried out his Provings of Medicines	102
60	Homœopathy without Protection	104
61	Works and Essays written by Hahnemann during his Sojourn in Leipsic	105
	A Remonstrance	106
	Tabular Summary of the Remedies, and Number of Symptoms in the Provings Recorded in the Materia Medica Pura	108
	On the Effects of Arsenic on the Dead Body	110
	Method of Curing the now prevailing Nerve and Hospital Fevers	111
	On Uncharitableness towards Suicides	111
	Letter to Arnold on the Materia Medica Pura and the Second Edition of the "Organon"	112

Chapter XI

ATTACKS DURING THE SOJOURN IN LEIPSIC

SUPPLEMENT		PAGE
62	Correspondence between Hahnemann and Professor Dzondi	113
63	Hahnemann's Defence against the Accusation of the Apothecaries of Leipsic on his Preparation and Dispensing of Medicines	114
64	Addition to the Post Mortem findings of the Deceased Prince of Schwarzenberg	120
65	On Self-dispensing. (An Open Letter to the High Ministry of Ecclesiastical, Educational and Medical Institutions of Berlin)	120
66	To Appease the Apothecaries	123

Chapter XII

HAHNEMANN'S REMOVAL TO KÖTHEN: PRACTICE: FAMILY LIFE, ETC.

SUPPLEMENT		PAGE
67	A Letter of Hahnemann to Dr. Billig in Altenburg (Saxony)	125
68	Description of Köthen	126
69	Duke Ferdinand of Anhalt-Köthen to Hahnemann	126
	Hahnemann is called to Köthen	127
70	Hahnemann's Lectures at the University of Leipsic	131
71	Academical Certificate of Departure for Dr. Hahnemann	132
72	Patent for Hofrath Dr. Hahnemann	132
73	Patent of Settlement for Dr. Mossdorf	132
74	Public Recognition of Hahnemann	133
75	Letter of the Duchess Julie to Hahnemann	134
76	Appointment of Dr. Mossdorf as Physician to the Domestics of the Duke	134
77	Hahnemann's Petition for Permission of Settlement for a Young Doctor	134
78	Hahnemann versus his Adversaries	135
	From Letters of Hahnemann to Dr. Stapf of Naumburg, and others on Literary Attacks by Medical Men	136
	Professor Heinroth's Anti-Organon. Leipsic, 1825	141
79	Hahnemann's Residence at Köthen	146
80	Hahnemann in the Family Circle	148
81	Hahnemann's Working Day	148
82	The Question of Fees	149
	Hahnemann's Letters on Title and Fees	150

Chapter XIII

CHRONIC DISEASES: THE THEORY OF PSORA

SUPPLEMENT		PAGE
83	History of the Time Preceding "Chronic Diseases"	153
	Letter of Hahnemann to Dr. Stapf on Psora	155
84	Hahnemann and the Itch	158
85	External Use of Thuja for Fig-warts	160
86	Antipsoric Remedies	161
87	Opinions on the Theory of Psora	162
	(1) Hahnemann's Contemporaries	162
	(2) Criticisms of the Period Succeeding Hahnemann	167
	(3) Present-day Utterances	169
88	The Fate of the Work on "Chronic Diseases"	173
	Letter of Hahnemann to his Son-in-law, Dr. Wolff, of Leipsic, giving him Full Powers in regard to the "Chronic Diseases"	173
	Other Letters on the "Chronic Diseases"	174

Chapter XIV

HAHNEMANN'S DOCTOR'S JUBILEE: DEATH OF MRS. HAHNEMANN: CHARACTER SKETCH: HER CHILDREN

SUPPLEMENT		PAGE
89	Hahnemann's Fiftieth Doctor's Jubilee Celebrated at Cöthen on August 10th, 1829	178
90	Hahnemann's Letters of Thanks	182
91	On the Death of Frau Hofrath Hahnemann	184
92	Frau Louise Mossdorf Concerning her Mother	185
93	The Characteristics of Frau Johanne Henriette Leopoldine Hahnemann	186
94	Hahnemann's Letter on his Wife's Confinement	187
95	Fredrick Hahnemann in the Erzgebirge	188
96	A Visit to Hahnemann's Daughters at Köthen	189
97	Hahnemann's Children by his first Wife	190

Chapter XV

HAHNEMANN'S MULTIFARIOUS OCCUPATIONS IN KÖTHEN: THE CHOLERA EPOCH

SUPPLEMENT		PAGE
98	Inquiries from Homœopathic Physicians	193
99	Inquiries from Allopathic Physicians Wishing to Study Homœopathy	196
100	The Study of Homœopathy	198
	Examination Questions for a Homœopath (Steinestel)	200
	As Pupil of Hahnemann at Köthen	201
101	The Appointing of Homœopathic Physicians	201
	Hahnemann warns Medical Men against adopting Homœopathy. (Letters to Trinius and Robbi)	207
102	Home Medicine Chests and Pocket Cases for Homœopathic Medicines	211
103	The Higher Ranks of Society become Favourably Inclined to Homœopathy	213
104	Rhost, the Magistrate, a Friend of Hahnemann	222
105	From the "Nationalzeitung"	222
106	The Opinions of Lay People on Homœopathy	224
107	Opinion on Gymnastics	227
	Recommendation for a Cocoa-substance	228
	Request for a Prescription for an "Elixir" as a Preventative against Cholera Infection	228

SUPPLEMENT		PAGE
108	Rejection of inadmissable Allopathic Attacks on Homœopathy	229
109	The Persecution of Hornburg	229
110	Mr. Weichsel, Attorney-of-Law, to Hahnemann	231
111	Vacillating Behaviour of the Authorities	232
112	Hahnemann and his Publisher Arnold	234
113	The Helplessness of the Allopathic Physicians in the face of Cholera	236
114	Against Hahnemann's Writings about Cholera	238
115	Representation regarding the Use of Camphor in Cholera	241
116	Concerning Cholera	241
117	Homœopathic Successes with Cholera	245
118	Letter to the King of Prussia	247
119	Repetition of Homœopathic Remedies, and Smelling of Medicines	248
120	The Smelling of Medicines	250
	On Allowing Medicines to Act, and repeating the Dose	251
	On Double Remedies	253
121	The Burden of Work of the Seventy-six year old man	254
	Patients in Köthen	255
	Hahnemann's Medical Successes in Köthen	256
	Griesselich with Hahnemann at Köthen	256

Chapter XVI

HAHNEMANN'S ASSISTANTS. FIGHT AGAINST THE PSEUDO-HOMŒOPATHS

SUPPLEMENT		PAGE
122	Hahnemann's Request to allow Dr. Lehmann to establish himself as his Assistant	258
	A Public Announcement by Hahnemann (The Dispensing of Homœopathic Remedies)	262
123	Concerning Dr. Lehmann	263
124	Jahr's Co-operation. Jahr's Repertory	263
125	Hahnemann against the Slack Homœopaths	265
126	Tittle-tattle	266
127	Hahnemann's Warnings	266
128	Dr. Franz Hartmann's "Therapeutics of Acute Diseases"	270
129	Dr. Moritz Müller's report concerning the Congress at Leipsic, 1832	271
	Diploma for the Members of the Homœopathic Central Association	273
	Hahnemann's Letter of Thanks to Moritz Müller, of September 24th and 28th, 1832	273
130	The ultimate reason for the Article in the "Leipsic Tageblatt"	276
131	Demonstrations to Hahnemann:	277
132	Against Moritz Müller	278
133	Hahnemann: "To my true pupils"	278
134	Declaration in the Kretzschmar Contest	280
135	Hahnemann on the Contest with Kretzschmar	280
136	Diploma of Honour for Hahnemann from the American Allopathic Physicians	283
137	Invitation to Köthen	284
	Attempts to effect a Reconciliation	284
	Ideas for an Organisation of the Homœopathic Physicians	285
138	Hahnemann's Attempts at Reconciliation with Kretzschmar	288
139	The History of the Dissension among the Homœopaths as related to Bönninghausen by Hahnemann	289
140	Isopathy	292
141	Announcement of the "Hygea"	293
	Complaints against Griesselich's procedure	293
142	Rupture with Baron von Brunnow	295
143	Eighteen Theses for Friends and Foes of Homœopathy	296

Chapter XVII

THE HOSPITAL AND TEACHING CENTRE AT LEIPSIC

SUPPLEMENT		PAGE
144	Necessity for a Hospital	299
145	Opening of the Leipsic Hospital	300
146	Hahnemann against the Leipsic Hospital	301
147	Accusations against the Management of the Leipsic Hospital	301
148	Hartmann as Temporary Manager of the Hospital	302
149	Installation of Dr. Schweikert as Director of the Leipsic Homœopathic Hospital and Teaching Centre	302
	Hermann Hartlaub against Dr. Schweikert	305
150	Hahnemann assists the Hospital	309
151	Hahnemann collects Contributions for the Hospital	313
152	Hahnemann's Visit to the Homœopathic Hospital and School at Leipsic	313
153	Dr. Schweikert's request to Hahnemann concerning the Stipend	314
	Hahnemann's Appeal to all Homœopathic Physicians	315
154	Who and What was Fickel?	316
	The Homœopathic Hospital at Munich	317
155	The End of the Hospital	318

Chapter XVIII

HAHNEMANN'S SECOND MARRIAGE: REMOVAL TO PARIS

SUPPLEMENT		PAGE
156	Confidential Notes on the Life of Madame Hahnemann	319
157	Hahnemann's Second Marriage	327
158	Joyous Demonstration at his Re-marriage	327
	Hahnemann Ridiculed on Account of Re-marrying	328
159	Public Declaration of the Truth	329
	Some Character Traits of the Publisher of the "Dorfzeitung"	330
160	Hahnemann's Deed of Gift	331
	Another Gift of Hahnemann on the occasion of his Wedding	334
161	Hahnemann and the Happiness of his Second Marriage	335
162	Hahnemann's Will	335
163	Distribution of Furniture, Books and Objects of Value belonging to Hahnemann	338
164	Leave-taking in Köthen	341
165	The Diploma of Honour of the Gallic Homœopathic Society	342
166	Hahnemann's Letter to the French Minister of Education concerning Homœopathy	344
167	Hahnemann Settles in Paris	344
	Hahnemann's Wish to Relinquish his Practice is frustrated	345
168	Hahnemann's Speech of Greeting in Paris	345
169	The First Months of Hahnemann's Life in Paris	346
170	Letters of Hahnemann, from Paris, to his German Friends	347
171	No return to Germany	351
172	Dr. Detwiller's Visit to Hahnemann on behalf of the Homœopathic Academy of Allentown	351
173	Hahnemann and the Allentown Academy for Homœopathic Science	352
174	Hering's Letter to Hahnemann	354
175	Hahnemann to Bönninghausen on Opposition in France	355
176	Against the Enemies of Homœopathy, and the Semi-homœopaths of France and Germany	356

Chapter XIX

HAHNEMANN'S ACTIVITY IN PARIS UP TO HIS DEATH: HIS BURIAL

SUPPLEMENT		PAGE
177	Hahnemann in Paris	359
	A Visit to Hahnemann in 1839	360
	The Cure of the Marquis of Anglesea	364
	Another Story of a Cure	366
178	Hahnemann's Letters to his Daughters	367
179	Hahnemann's Birthday Celebration on April 10th, 1838	369
180	Celebration of Hahnemann's Sixtieth Doctor's Jubilee, 1839	370
	Hahnemann's Eighty-fifth Birthday	371
	Hahnemann's Eighty-sixth Birthday	372
181	Further Letters from Hahnemann in Paris to His Friends in Germany, 1838-1843	372
	Hahnemann retains his Mental Faculties up to a very advanced age	376
182	Letter from Madame Melanie Hahnemann to Paul von Balogh	378
183	Hahnemann on the Second Edition of "Chronic Diseases" and the Sixth Edition of the "Organon"	379
184	On the Death of Hahnemann	380
	Hahnemann's Death Certificate	381
	Dr. Rummel's Poem on the Death of Hahnemann	382
185	Hahnemann's Funeral	383

Chapter XX

HAHNEMANN'S PERSONALITY

SUPPLEMENT		PAGE
186	Interpretation of His Physiognomy	384
187	Graphological Judgment	386
	Hahnemann's use of a Steel Pen	386
188	Hahnemann's opinion of Kant and other Philosophers	387
189	Hahnemann on Religious and General Philosophical Questions	387
190	Hahnemann's Conception of his Life's Task as one given by God	389

Chapter XXI

HAHNEMANN AS A PHYSICIAN

SUPPLEMENT		PAGE
191	Medicine in the Time of Hahnemann	390
192	Hahnemann as Chemist and Pharmacist	391
193	Hahnemann on the Preservation of Health, in the Last Edition of the "Organon"	393
194	On the Abuse of Alcohol as a Cause of Bad Humours and Old Sores	394
195	Hahnemann on Hydrophobia	394
196	Hahnemann and Psycho-therapy	397
197	Opinions about Hahnemann as a Physician before his Homœopathic Epoch	397
198	Hahnemann's Attitude to Surgery	398
199	Hahnemann as Orthopedic Surgeon	399
200	On the Care Required in the Treatment of Patients	399
201	Hahnemann requires that his Patients should be Familiar with the "Organon"	400
202	The Question of Fees Again	401

Chapter XXII

HAHNEMANN'S ATTITUDE TO THE HEALING POWERS OF NATURE, TO PATHOLOGY AND TO DIAGNOSIS

SUPPLEMENT		PAGE
203	Hahnemann's Utterances on the Healing Powers of Nature in his Writings of 1796-1809	403
204	Hahnemann's Statements on the Powers of Nature from the Publication of the "Organon" onwards	404
205	On the Injudicious, Blind and Insufficient Management of the Vital Force	406
206	Allopathy Erroneously Copies Nature	407
207	Medicinal (Homœopathic) Support of Nature's Power of Healing in Internal Diseases	407
208	Opinions on the Dynamic Principle	408
209	Hahnemann's Attitude to Pathology	410
210	The Object of Diagnosis	411
211	Auscultation and Percussion	412

Chapter XXIII

HAHNEMANN'S FIGHT AGAINST VENESECTION AND COMPOUND MIXTURES

SUPPLEMENT		PAGE
212	Opinions of Hahnemann's Contemporaries on the Necessity for Venesection	413
213	The Effect of Broussais' Doctrine on the use of Leeches in France	413
214	Further Testimony on Venesection from the second half of the Nineteenth Century	414
215	Hahnemann's Opinion of the Blood as a Carrier of the Vital Force	415
216	Hahnemann's Protest against Venesection and Setons	416
217	Hahnemann against the Venesection of the "Pseudo-homœopaths"	417
218	The Partisans of Venesection against Hahnemann	418
219	Fight against Mixtures of Medicine	419

Chapter XXIV

THE HOMŒOPATHIC DOCTRINE OF DOSAGE: THE MODE OF PREPARING HOMŒOPATHIC MEDICINES

SUPPLEMENT		PAGE
220	Hahnemann's Dosage of Medicines towards the end of the Eighteenth Century	421
221	Instructions for the Preparation of Belladonna as a Prophylactic for Scarlet Fever	422
222	Information for the Truth Seeker	422
223	On the Smelling of Medicines	423
224	Hahnemann's Medicine Chests	424
225	On the Preparation of Triturations	428
226	Opinion of an Expert on Hahnemann's Teaching on the Preparation of Medicines	430
227	Official Directions for the Preparation of Tuberculin	431
228	Opinions of Contemporaries of Hahnemann on the Homœopathic Dosage Principle	432
229	Opinions of Present-day Homœopathic Physicians on the Theory of Dosage	434

SUPPLEMENT		PAGE
230	The Effect of Highly Diluted Substances in the light of Modern Investigations	436
231	Evidence for the Presence of Material in Triturations and Solutions of Highly Diluted Substances	438
232	On the Efficacy of the Smallest Quantity	440

Chapter XXV

MADAME MELANIE HAHNEMANN

SUPPLEMENT		PAGE
233	Concerning Hahnemann's Legacy	441
234	Leopold Süss, Hahnemann's Grandson, to Mr. von Bönninghausen	442
235	Daughter and Stepmother	442
236	Madame Melanie Hahnemann Practises	446
237	Accusation and Condemnation of Madame Melanie Hahnemann	447
	Condemnation of Hahnemann's Widow for the Illegal Practice of Medicine	448
238	Madame Melanie Hahnemann and the Congress of Homœopathic Physicians in Brussels, of the year 1856	451
239	History of the Time Preceding the Marriage of Madame Hahnemann's adopted Daughter with Bönninghausen's eldest Son	454
240	Madame Hahnemann on the Publication of Hahnemann's Literary Legacy, etc.	455
241	Hahnemann's First and Second Wife seen in the light of French Opinion	456
242	Open Letter to the Widow of Dr. Hahnemann in Paris	457
243	From Correspondence concerning Hahnemann's Literary Legacy	458
244	On the Death of Madame Melanie Hahnemann	460

Chapter XXVI

THE REMOVAL OF HAHNEMANN'S BODY TO THE CEMETERY OF PÈRE LA CHAISE: MONUMENTS AND RELICS

SUPPLEMENT		PAGE
245	Concerning the Uncertainty Regarding Hahnemann's Tomb	462
246	The Excuse of the French	463
247	Dr. Cartier of Paris on the Authenticity of Hahnemann's Tomb	464
248	Hahnemann's Bust	467
249	Document in the Foundation-stone of the Hahnemann Monument at Leipsic	469
250	Extracts from Rummel's Celebration Speech for the Unveiling of Hahnemann's Monument	470
251	Hahnemann's Relics	472

Chapter XXVII

PUPILS AND FRIENDS OF HAHNEMANN

SUPPLEMENT		PAGE
252	The Burial of Homœopathic Medicines Officially Ordered	479
253	Writings by Ernst Ferd. Rückert	479
254	From the Correspondence of Dr. Aegidi	480
255	Bönninghausen's Writings	482
256	Hahnemann to Baron von Gersdorff	485
257	Concerning the Death of Dr. Griesselich	487
258	Writings of Dr. G. H. G. Jahr	488
259	Writings of Dr. G. A. B. Schweikert	489

SUPPLEMENT		PAGE
260	Trink's Principal Works	489
261	Dr. Joh. Jos. Roth of Munich with Hahnemann in Paris	490
262	Letters of Dr. Roth of Munich, to Hahnemann	492
263	Homœopathic Physicians of Austria-Hungary	492
	Surgeon-Major Marenzeller	492
	Dr. Anton Schmit, of Vienna	493
	Dr. Wilhelm Fleischmann	493
	"Father Veith"	494
	Joseph Attomyr	495
	Dr. H. Rosenberg	496
	Dr. Gustave Adolph Schréter	497
	Dr. Joseph Bakody	497
	Dr. Adolf Heinrich Gerstel	498
264	Homœopathy in Poland and Russia	499
	Dr. Bigel of Warsaw	499
265	Homœopathy in Switzerland	500
	Dr. Charles Caspard Peschier	500
266	Homœopathic Physicians in Italy	500
	Dr. Francesco Romani	500
	Johann Wilhelm Wahle	500
267	Homœopathic Physicians in the South of France	501
	Dr. Sebastian Gaëtan Salvador Maxime, Count des Guidi	501
	Dr. Dessaix of Lyon	503
	Dr. Rapou, Senior, of Lyon	504
	Dr. Duplat of Marseilles	504
	François Arles of Lyon	505
268	Homœopathic Physicians in Paris	505
	Dr. Paul Curie	505
	Dr. Foissac	505
	Dr. Jean Paul Tessier	506
	Dr. Croserio	506
269	Followers of Homœopathy in England	507
	Dr. F. H. F. Quin	507
	William Leaf	507
	The Rev. Everest	508
270	Constantine Hering, the Father of Homœopathy in America	509
INDEX OF HAHNEMANN'S ESSAYS AND WORKS:		
	I. Translations and Revisions	511
	II. Own Works and Essays	512

29. 8. 73

CHAPTER I

ANCESTORS AND OTHERS.

SUPPLEMENT I

EXTRACT FROM THE CHURCH REGISTER OF LAUCHSTÄDT.

(A.)—CHILDREN OF CHRISTIAN HAHNEMANN.

1. 1707.	8th December:	Gottfried Hahnemann was born.
	Father:	Christian Hahnemann.
bapt.	11th December:	Godparents: Mrs. Maria Regina, wife of Gottfried Hahnemann, merchant of Leipsic, Zacharias Fieke, the miller (?) of Merseburg, and Michael Francke, the cooper here in Lauchstädt.
2. 1712.	23rd August:	Adam Friedrich Hahnemann was born.
	Father:	Christian Hahnemann.
bapt.	25th August:	Godparents: Miss Friederika Magdalena, daughter of Just Heinrich Carius, the equerry of Merseburg, Adam Samuel Jahck, Mayor, and Theodorus Viman, Judge in this town (deceased 1712).

(B.)—CHILDREN OF CHRISTOPH HAHNEMANN, THE PAINTER.

1. 1711.	24th December:	Christoph Hahnemann born.
	Father:	Christoph Hahnemann, the painter.
bapt.	27th December:	Godparents: Christian Drechssler, Privy Secretary to His Royal Highness, the Prince of Weissenfelss, etc., who was represented by Martin Stolle, magistrate and sheriff, Othmar Kunth, magistrate here in Lauchstädt, and Mrs. Dorothea Magdalena, wife of Othmar Kunth, Hoffrath and Commissioner to His Majesty and Royal Highness in Saxony.
2. 1714.	17th April:	Johanna Christiana Hahnemann born.
	Father:	Christoph Hahnemann, the painter.
bapt.	19th April:	Godparents: Mrs. Dorothea Magdalena, widow of Othmar Kunth, His Majesty's Court adviser and Commissioner, Johann Christoph Kegler, Pastor of Clobicau and

Cracau, and also Mrs. Anna Kathrina, the here residing widow of Bartholomäi Edelings, official receiver of taxes.

3. 1716. 3rd May : Christiana Beta Hahnemann born.

Father : Christoph Hahnemann the painter.

bapt. 5th May : Godparents : Gottfried Tümmel, Pastor in Grossgräfendorf, Miss Johanna Regina Sommerin, who lives with Mr. Keglern in Clobicau, Mrs. Christina Maria Marholdin, widow of a lieutenant, living with the wife of Lieutenant-Colonel von Kriegesheim, etc.

4. 1718. 13th March : Theodora Elisabeth born, little daughter of Christoph Hahnemann, the painter.

bapt. 15th March : Godparents : Mrs. Johanna Theodora, wife of M. Christian Gottfried Alberti, Pastoris and Senioris, in Schaffstädt ; Mrs. Euphrosina Elisabeth, wife of Adam Samuel Jahcks, Mayor here in Lauchstädt ; and Mr. George Neick, Pastor in Vesta and Klein Corbetha, who was represented by Adam Samuel Jahck, the Mayor (died 1720).

5. 1720. 24th July : Christian Gottfried, little son of Christoph Hahnemann, the painter.

bapt. 26th July : Godparents : Miss Von Wolfersdorf, of Klein Lauchstädt ; Mr. Johann Gottfried Fröhlich, Town-Clerk of this place ; and Mr. Michael Hennebergk, studiosus juris, who resides with Mr. Pachter Böhmen at Kriegstädt.

6. 1722. 15th June : Christian August, little son of Christoph Hahnemann, the painter.

bapt. 18th June : Godparents : Christian Gottfried Reinhardt, Court Councillor to the Prince of Saxony and Merseburg and Erbh, in Neu-Kirchen, etc. ; Mrs. Maria, wife of His Majesty's Magistrate, Othmar Kunth, here in Lauchstädt ; and Christian Gottfried Alberti, Pastor and Senior in Schaffstädt, etc., who was represented by Johann Hoffmann, official Secretary in this town.

7. 1724. 30th October : Dorothea Margareta, little daughter of Christoph Hahnemann, the painter.

bapt. 2nd November : Godparents : Johann Leonhard Ernst Rasch, Lehen Sekretarius in Merseburg ; Mrs. Anna Margaretha, widow of Martin Stollens, deceased, official secretary ; and Mrs. Brodte, wife of Raths Kammerers Christian Brodte, superintendent of the Hospital in Merseburg (died 1733).

Supplement 2

EXTRACTS FROM THE CHURCH REGISTERS OF THE EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN PARISH OF FRAUENKIRCHE IN MEISSEN.

Christian Gottfried Hanemann (without " h "), painter to the King of Pohl, and to the Prince of Saxony's porcelain factory in that town, eldest son of Christoph Hahnemann, painter in Lauchstädt [this is not correct, see Supplement 1—R.H.].

with

spinster Johanne Eleonore, only daughter of his third marriage, of Justi Jordan Deerens, Court tailor,

were married here on November 27th, 1748.

On September 23rd, 1749, twins were born to this couple ; one child, Johanna Eleonora, lived (died 13th July, 1750).

Here is added :

" Alteram gemellam d. 24. circa meridiem ope Chirugi mortuam mater cuixa est ; et altera Die ipsa obiit died 25.9.1749, age 26 years, 1 month, 8 days."

(English translation : The other female twin was delivered still-born on the 24th, about mid-day by medical help, and the mother died the next day.)

Another entry records that :

on November, 2nd, 1750,

Christian Gottfried Hahnemann was married, a second time, to

Johanna Christiane,

only daughter of Herr Johann Carl Spiessen, Captain and Quarter-master of His Royal Highness Prince of Sachsen-Weimar and Eisenach. The wedding took place, in accordance with the wishes of the pair, in the church of Kötzschenbroda [N.W. suburb of Dresden—R.H.].

In the church register of Kötzschenbroda we find the following entry on the date named :

Christian Gottfried Hahnemann,

Painter to His Majesty's porcelain factory in Meissen, a widower, etc.,

Johanna Christiane,

only daughter of Johann Carl Spiessen, Captain and Quartermaster, etc.

Supplement 3

THE HOUSE WHERE HAHNEMANN WAS BORN.

The town councillor of Meissen wrote to Dr. Hirschel, on the occasion of the one-hundredth anniversary (1855) :

The house where Hahnemann was born, is the one that stands in our suburb over the Fleischsteg, at the corner of the Neumarkt, sub. No. 459, registered in the new Brand-register, and now belonging to the smith, Johann Gottlieb Lohse. At the time when Hahnemann was born it was the property of his father, who bought it for the sum of 437 thaler on April 6th, 1753, and was the owner of it until 1782. It still remains the same building.

A COMMEMORATING INSCRIPTION ON THE HOUSE WHERE HAHNEMANN WAS BORN :

Two enthusiastic followers of Homœopathy resolved to have a commemorating panel fixed. There is an original letter of Hahnemann, concerning this, written in French, which reads as follows :

† Paris,
December 11th, 1841.

Dear Doctor and Friend,

I have received all your kind letters for which I thank you most heartily, also for your good friendship which I herewith reciprocate. Dr. Schubert, of Leipsic, has written me that Mr. Leaf and Mr. Arles Dufour intend to place an inscription on the house in which I was born at Meissen. He sends me a copy of it, so that I may correct anything that I should judge unsuitable.

Whilst I appreciate the smallness of my personal value, I must claim in the name of Homœopathy that the entirely false expression of *emendatori* be changed into that of *conditori*. One must break every alliance with the Godless.

Mr. Schubert asks me to address this correction to you in order to lay it properly before Mr. Leaf ; I do this herewith ; embracing you.

SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

Kind regards to Mr. Leaf.

Chr. Fr. Samueli Hahnemann
Conditori Medicinæ veræ celeberrimo
Immortali artis medendi homœopathicæ auctori,
Ejusque primo professori,
Aegrorum præsidio firmissimo,
Summo Saxorum decori,
Hoc patria domo monumentum
Guilielmus Leaf, Londinesis,et
Franciscus Arles, Lugdunensis,
Grati, piique Cultores
Posuerunt.
anno MDCCCXLII.

Chr. Fr. Samuel Hahnemann
to the famous founder of the true Art of Healing,
to the immortal originator and first teacher of the homœopathic art of healing,
to the true protector of the sick,
him who brings the highest honour to Saxony,
we have set on this house of his Birthplace
a remembrance
as grateful and devoted admirers
William Leaf of London.
Francis Arles of Lyon.
In the year 1842.

This tablet has not been placed on the " Hahnemann Restaurant." Over the entrance is to be found instead this inscription :

Here was born Christian Friedrich Samuel Hahnemann, the Founder of Homœopathy. April 10th, 1755.

CHAPTER II

BIRTHPLACE AND EARLY YEARS

SUPPLEMENT 4

ENTRIES IN THE CHURCH REGISTER OF THE FRAUENKIRCHE AT MEISSEN.

1. Child : Charlotta Gerharduna Hahnemann, born 29th January, 1752.
2. ,, Carl Gerhard Hahnemann, born 8th January, 1754. died 17th February, 1762.
3. ,, Christian Friedrich Samuel Hanemann (again without " h "), born the 11th April early, 1755 ; baptised 13th April of the same year by M. Junghanns.
   Father : Christian Friedrich Hannemann, painter.
   Mother : Johanna Christiana *née* Spiessin.
   (The names of the Godparents are not entered in the church register, the place for them is left vacant.)
4. ,, Samuel August Hannemann, born 30th July, 1757.

(The different ways of spelling the name Hahnemann correspond with the original.)

SUPPLEMENT 5

PETITION OF CHRISTIAN GOTTFRIED HAHNEMANN FOR THE ADMISSION OF HIS SON TO THE PRINCE'S SCHOOL AT MEISSEN :

To His Royal Highness the Prince and Sovereign, Friedrich August, Archduke of Saxony, Julich, Cleve, Berg, Engern and Westphalia ; Lord High Marshal of the Holy Roman Empire and Elector, Landgrave of Thüringen ; Margrave at Meissen, also Upper and Lower Lausiz ; Count of the Marck, Ravensberg Barby and Hanau ; Lord at Ravenstein :

My gracious Prince and Lord,
Serene Highness,
Gracious Prince and Master,

May herewith my submissive and most obedient petition come before Your Serene Highness, that your will graciously grant, You, who benevolently care for the welfare and education of youth, that my son, Christian Friedrich Samuel Hahnemann may not only frequent the public lessons at the local Landschool, as extraneous, but that he may be also intrusted to the special instruction and supervision of the third teacher of the same, M. Johann August Müller ; may you therefore be pleased to graciously order the necessary communication, through the Church Council and Ober-Consistorium, to be made to the Rector of the above-named Landschool, for which favour I remain, in deepest devotion.

Your Serene Highness and Gracious Lord's most humble and obedient,

CHRISTIAN GOTTFRIED HAHNEMANN.

Meissen, the 16th November, 1770.

THE ANSWER OF THE PRINCE-ELECTOR.

Our dear, faithful M. Johann Gottfried Hören, Rector of our Landschool at Meissen :

By God's Grace, Friedrich August, Archduke of Saxony, Julich, Cleve, Berg, Engern and Westphalia, Elector, dear and true, In consideration of the enclosed submissive petition of Christian Gottfried Hahnemann, we would graciously authorise that his son, Christian Friedrich Samuel Hahnemann, as extraneous in our Landschool in Meissen, may come under the special supervision of the College Tertii, M. Johann August Müller, and may be present at the Lectiones Publicus. We desire herewith that you take obedient notice, and make the necessary arrangements for it. That is Our order.

HANNSS GOTTHELFF VON GLOBIG.

Datum. Dresden,
21st November, 1770.

(Both letters are in the " Reception and Dismission orders of the Alumnorum " School Archives. Rep. II, 57.)

The name of Christian Friedrich Samuel Hahnemann appears for the first time in the " Catalogus Alumnorum et Extraneorum " at Easter 1771 (after completed Examenvernale) under the " Extranci " named " by the College Tertio " (Schoolarchiv : Account of year 1771).

HAHNEMANN AS SCHOOLBOY.

In the school register of the Franciscanei—the Latin town school of Meissen of those days—we find that Hahnemann was admitted as follows :

20. Christian Friedrich Samuel Hahnemann, son of the porcelain painter. 12 years old. Cl. 2. 20th July, 1767.

In the Prince's School, St. Afra, his name appears first in the account of Easter, 1771, which coincides with his admission in November, 1770. He is here called " Framulus to M. Müller." Further, the accounts show that Hahnemann was Extraneer in the house of the three College M. Müller. This latter previously at the Franciscaneum, became (probably in 1770) Tertius at the Prince's School.

Professor Flügel states, from accounts of the older members of the porcelain factory :

Hahnemann's father, before going to the factory, used frequently to lock his son in a room, close the shutters, and give him a difficult sentence to ponder over, of which he had to give an account on his father's return. This contributed to making the son into an original thinker.

SUPPLEMENT 6

A LETTER FROM HAHNEMANN ON MENTAL OVERWORK AND PHYSICAL EXERCISE DURING HIS SCHOOL YEARS.

On March 13th, 1813, Hahnemann wrote to philological student Kestner of Gotha, who consulted him on account of mental overwork :

Mental exertion and study are unnatural occupations for young people whose bodily development is not yet complete, especially for those who are endowed with sensitive feelings. This nearly cost me my life during the period from 15 to 20 years of age."

(Original in possession of Dr. August Korndörfer in Philadelphia.)

CHAPTER III

STUDENT DAYS

SUPPLEMENT 7

A LATIN POEM OF HAHNEMANN OF THE YEAR 1775.

As a proof of how skilfully Hahnemann had command of the Latin language, the following poem of the twenty-year-old student can be quoted. He was celebrating with it the eminent Professor Zeune of Leipsic.

M. Joanni Carolo Zeunio
Professori recens creato
Vota faciunt
tres ejus auditorum.
Mich. Christ. Justus Eschenbach
Johannes Fridericus Eschenbach
Christianus Fridericus Samuel Hahnemann, Autor.

Quid cessas hilari Pieridum choro
Misceri, Philyræ docta cohors ? Age !
Celebrate modis hancce diem bonam,
Digni Calliope diem.

Alumni, titulos pui debitos diu
Jam tandem senior (nobilis o pudor !)
Admittit. Capitum nostræ Academiæ
Non ignobilium Decus.

Penna Fama volans usque agit integra
Te Zeuni ! Pietas cujus et ingeni
Dotes perpoliunt perpoliereque
Nostrum nive animum rudem.

Tu recludens opes et Latiæ bonus
Et Grajæ, juvenum languida melleo
Minervæ recreans munere pectora
Formas et Patriæ et Deo.

A.D. XX. Septembris MDCCLXXV Lipsiæ, Ex officina Büttneria.

To M. Johann Karl Zeune, Professor,
From three of his audience.
Mich. Christ. Justus Eschenbach,
Johannes Friedrich Eschenbach and
Christian Friedrich Samuel Hahnemann, Author.

(English translation by M.L.W.)

Why waitest thou, Phylyras clever band ?
Mix with the Muses happy choir,
Up, rejoice to-day with gladness
All ye pupils worthy of Calliope.

This festive day, to him who only just has granted
(O noble modesty) ! His praise to sing
Which long belonged to his age and worth,
What better ornament could our school have found !

Yet Zeune ! on mighty wings shall fame
Be swiftly carried into all distant parts.
He who through piety and mental vigour
The icebound spirit in us melts and moves.

Thou knowest well how to disclose
The treasures of Rome and Hellas
Strengthening the weak boy's bosom
With sweet gifts from Minerva
Thou buildest and workest for Country and God.

SAPPHO—ODE.

Hahnemann had also acquired an unusual fluency in Greek.

Three years later he translated one of Sappho's odes for his patron, the Governor of Transylvania, Baron von Brukenthal, and reproduced the Ode in German. This translation gives early evidence of the cleverness of expression and delicacy of feeling, of the twenty-three-year-old youth.

DEO TUTELARI D. N. SAMUELIS L.B. DE BRUCKENTHAL SACRUM C. F. S. HAHNEMANN V.S.L.M. A.D. VII KAL. SEPT.	Deo tutelari d(omini) n(ostri) Samuelis l(iberi) b(aronis) de Bruckenthal Sacrum C. F. S. Hahnemann v(otum) s(olvit) l(ætus) or l(ibicus) m(erito) a(nte) d(iem) VII=septimum Kal(endas) Sept (embre).

In English :

His holy vow to the Patron
our Lord Samuel Baron von Bruckenthal
has F. S. Hahnemann
herewith gladly and in a seemly way fulfilled,
on August 26th.

His writing, " From the Sublime," in Chapter X comprises the " Ode of Sappho " handed down by Longinus. The poetess describes, in this song, the condition into which she falls at the sight of her beloved. Longinus quotes the poem as an example of the sublime, which is built up by throwing

into relief and grouping together the main points of view of the object. As an annotation to this he says :

Is it not admirable how the poetess groups together soul and body, hearing, speech, sight and colour—everything, however different—and by uniting the opposites, alternately growing cold and then coming into a warm glow—losing the senses and returning to consciousness—trembling and being very near to death—she produces not one violent emotion but a conflict of emotions.

The original text here corresponds with the knowledge of the language in those days. In copying, a few important errors have crept in, and several expressions have been used here which no longer apply to Sappho. Also definition by withdrawal of the accent has not been considered, as, according to Lesbi (and generally for Aeolic-Asiatic) it should be. The German imitation is most probably Hahnemann's own work. Even to-day it is correct in spite of a different punctuation in Greek, and is a proof of deep, intuitive feeling, which throws a fine light on the human side of Hahnemann as a physician. The mode of expression resembles that of recent date, especially when we read in verse 4, instead of the old-fashioned " quaked," something like " trembled," and in verse 9 instead of " quite shaken," something like " deeply stirred."

SUPPLEMENT 8

BARON BRUCKENTHAL'S ENTRY INTO THE STATE SERVICE OF TRANSYLVANIA, AND HIS RELATIONS WITH THE EMPRESS MARIA THERESA.

In March, 1753, Bruckenthal came to Vienna as ambassador of his country. Transylvania at the time was striving for two Secretaryships in the Government, one for Protestant Hungary and the other for Catholic Szeckler. The ambassador, Bruckenthal, had from the outset some favourable connections : Emperor Franz I, the husband of the Empress Maria Theresa, was a freemason and also a keen coin collector. Bruckenthal had already a fine collection of coins which he now respectfully presented to his Imperial " brother." Through another event he became personally acquainted with the Empress Maria Theresa. Mr. Csaki narrates that in an address (Hermannstadt, printed and published by Krafft, 1903) :

It had come to Maria Theresa's knowledge that there was a lodge of freemasons in Vienna. As she had no correct conception of the nature of this society, and rather suspected them of bad intentions, she at once gave orders to the officer on guard, when she heard that the whole company was assembled, to have them all arrested, not knowing that her own husband belonged to the lodge. The officer carried out his task and arrested those who were present, among them magnates, generals and also Bruckenthal. The officer overcame his natural respect for the Consort of the Empress and requested him to give up his sword ; but he was repulsed with the words which later became proverbial : " Stand away three feet from my body ; I shall report myself to the Empress." In this connection, the name Bruckenthal came for the first time before her notice.

Bruckenthal's intercession for the institution of the two secretaryships was not only successful for his country, but he himself received one of the

posts; and henceforward he was, although a Protestant and a freemason, much envied, and therefore violently attacked by a wide circle for being a favourite of the strictly Catholic Empress Maria Theresa. He not only obtained for his country all that he desired from her, but also received rich gifts for himself.

Regarding the way in which Bruckenthal talked to the Empress, Csaki tells:

Orders had already been prepared for Transylvania; the Saxon community was to become fiscal property and this concerned Königsboden, which, according to ancient rights, was only to be inhabited by Saxonians; the revenues from the "Allodia" estates were to be paid into the "fiscus," and this was only awaiting confirmation from Vienna. An application had also been submitted to the Empress for the confiscation of a tenth in Saxony. When Bruckenthal, at the request of the Empress, had examined the application in order to report to her, he, being aroused by the obvious injustice, did this with his habitual candour; and concluded with words unheard of in Court etiquette: "If your Majesty do what the Court Chamber here desires, you are committing the greatest injustice you ever committed in your whole reign."

Supplement 9

HAHNEMANN'S ADMISSION TO THE MASONIC LODGE.

The index of the Brothers of the Masonic Lodge " St. Andreas zu den drei Seeblättern " contains the following:

Christian Friedrich Samuel Hahnemann, born at Meissen in Saxony in 1755. Status: Candidatus Med. and Librarian to S.E. the Governor. Religion: Protestant. Admitted to First Degree, 16th October, 1777.

The index of the Brothers forms an appendix to Ferd. von Zieglauer's history of the Masonic Lodge " St. Andreas zu den drei Seeblättern," published in Hermannstadt 1767—1790, in the archives of the Society for historical knowledge of Siebenburgen. N.F., Vol. XIII, p. 62ff.: Hahnemann's name is to be found on p. 66 under No. 41.

Supplement 10

S. HAHNEMANN'S THESIS

has the following title:

Conspectus
adfectuum spasmodicorum
aetiologicus et therapeuticus.

Quem
dissertatione inaugurali medica
summi numinis auspicio
Almæ Friderico-Alexandrinæ
Rectore magnificentissimo
serenissimo principe ac domino
Domino
Christiano Friderico
Carolo Alexandro
Marggravio Brandenburgico Borussiæ Silesiæque
duce rel. Burggravio Norimbergensi utriusque
principatus rel. rel.

ex decreto gratiosæ facultatis medicæ
pro gradu doctoris
Legitime obtinendo
publico eruditorum examini
submittit
Samuel Hahnemann
Misena Saxo
D.X. Aug. MDCCLXXVIII.

Erlangæ
Typis Ellrodtianis.

English.

Summary of the conditions of cramp according to cause and cure, submitted as inaugural essay, by consent of the Friedrich-Alexander University, under the Rectorate of His Serene Highness the Prince and Sovereign, Christian Friedrich Karl Alexander, Margrave of Brandenburg, Duke of Prussia and Silicia, for the rightful purpose of gaining the degree of doctor in the Medical Faculty, by a public examination by an Academic Board.

Samuel Hahnemann,
Meissen in Saxony,
10th August, 1778.
Erlangen, published by Ellrodt.

The causes of the various conditions called cramps are given on twenty pages, and a long list of remedies from the vegetable and mineral kingdoms are added.

CHAPTER IV

FIRST TRAVELS

SUPPLEMENT 11

ENTRIES IN THE CHURCH REGISTERS OF ST. JOHN IN DESSAU.

BIRTH.

1764. On the 5th January, Mr. Gotthard Heinrich Küchler, apothecary in this town, had a daughter baptised, born to him on the 1st inst. by his wife, Marthen Sophien.

The Godparents are:

1. Minister Robls.
2. Mademoiselle Pauli.
3. Mayoress Krahmerin.

The name of the child is Johanna Leopoldine Henriette.

DEATH.

1769. On the 6th March, Gotthard Heinrich Küchler, citizen and chemist of this town, who died on the 3rd inst., was buried. Age: 65 years, 5 months and 3 days.

MARRIAGE.

1770. On the 21st May the banns were published for the first time between Joachim Häseler, 30 years old, citizen and apothecary of this town, youngest son of Joachim Ivan Häseler, architect, and Mrs. Susanne of Spandau; and Marthen Sophien Küchlerin, widow of Gotthard Heinrich Küchler, citizen and apothecary of this town; and on the 10th of June, after the banns had been published for the third time, these two persons were wedded.

The mother of Mrs. Hahnemann, Martha Sophie, died on the 19th March, 1797, aged 66 years 4 months 2 weeks and 3 days. The stepfather and father-in-law, Joachim Heinrich Häseler, who owned the Mohren apothecaries' shop in Dessau, and was adviser and medical assessor to the then-reigning Duke of Dessau, died at 1 a.m., on the 5th May, 1812, aged 72 years 3 months and 4 days, of debility.

Wedding of Hahnemann with Johanna Leopoldine Henriette Küchlerin. Entry in the Church Register of St. John at Dessau.

1782. On the 17th November, Samuel Hahnemann, Doctor of Medicine, Medical Officer of Health to the Saxon Electorate in Gommern, aged 28 years, eldest son of Christian Gottfried Hahnemann, a painter in the porcelain factory of Meissen, and Johanne Christanen; with spinster Johanna Leopoldine Henriette Küchlerin, aged 19 years, only legitimate daughter of Gotthard Heinrich Küchlers, who was apothecary here, and Martha Sophien. The banns were

published for the first time on December 1st, and after the third time of asking the wedding was celebrated.

The remark in the autobiography of Hahnemann that at the beginning of his appointment in Gommern he got married must here be corrected, as Hahnemann lived for more than a year as a bachelor in the little town, having begun his appointment at the end of the year 1781.

SUPPLEMENT 12

LETTER OF SAMUEL HAHNEMANN TO HIS FIANCEE.* (1ST DECEMBER 1782.)

"Sentiments on the day of my union with the only daughter of Joh. Henr. Leop. Küchlerin, born at Dessau."

[This letter the English editors have decided to omit from this work. It has no intrinsic merit, and it is more than doubtful that it is Hahnemann's at all. The sole authority for it is Albrecht (1851), who cut it out of his second edition, for very good reasons it is to be supposed.]

SUPPLEMENT 13

APPEAL OF HAHNEMANN TO THE PRINCE LEOPOLD FRIEDRICH FRANZ OF ANHALT-DESSAU.

Your Royal Highness,

I should seemingly be mistaking Your Royal Highness' kindness regarding the decree of October 2nd, were I not to express herewith my humble gratitude. But should Your Highness still be pleased to consider that the small fruits of my father-in-law's diligence must have been depleted in order to pay for the cost of this research; and furthermore that a private scientist has nothing to spare, since the remuneration of study will hardly suffice for a scanty subsistence, the undersigned hopes to receive the full patronage from that gracious hand which has already deigned to acknowledge to him one half. The 1500 RThl. and the furniture which I acquired through my marriage are after all only partly mine. My growing children will later on demand them as their right, and I should then rejoice to be able to tell them how much of it they owed to the favour of the kind Prince of Dessau, whose gift I should meanwhile remember with deepest respect, until such times as my children may be able to appreciate it for themselves.

Your Royal Highness's
Most dutiful subject,
DR. SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

Dresden,
October 8th, 1786.

(The above extract is from the State Archives of the house of the Duke of Dessau. This appeal is not on behalf of the (still living) stepfather of Mrs. Hahnemann, Häseler, but concerns the work of Gottfr. Heinr. Küchler, who had died 17 years before. The nature of this research and the reason why this transaction had been so long delayed could not be ascertained, neither is it of any importance to our object. What concerns us is, that Hahnemann, the husband of Küchler's only daughter, still believes he has the right of making this claim for himself, to which act he probably may have been driven by the privations of that year.)

* "Biographical Monument." Albrecht, p. 110.

Supplement 14

WRITINGS OF HAHNEMANN FROM 1777—1784.

(*a*) Translations.

1777. Translation of Nugent's Experiment on Hydrophobia: Leipsic. J. G. Müller, from the English. 150 pages.

1777. Translation of Stedtmann's Physiological Experiments and Observations with Copper: Leipsic. J. G. Müller, from the English. 134 pages.

1777. Translation of Falconer's Experiments with Mineral Waters and Warm Baths. From the English. Two parts, 355 and 439 pages.

1777. Translation of Ball's Newer Art of Healing: Leipsic, 1777 and 1780, with annotation under the name of Spohr. From the English.

1784. Translation of Demachy's Laboratory Chemist on the Preparation of Chemicals for Manufacture as for Art: Leipsic, by Crusius. Two vols., 302 and 396 pages. From the French, with supplements and copper plates. 2nd Edition, 1801.

(*b*) Own Essays.

1779. Dissertatio inaugur. medic: Conspectus adfectuum spasmodicorum ætiologicus et therapeuticus, Erlangæ, 1779. 4. 20 pages.

1782. The first small medical essays appear in Dr. Fr. Chr. Krebs, Quedlinburg, "Medical Observations." Quedlinburg, 1781—1784.

1784. Directions for curing old sores and ulcers. Leipsic, by Crusius. 192 pages.

The first part (1781) contains the dedication: "To Dr. Blodau and Dr. Hahnemann, who were his co-operators and friends, the author dedicates these few pages." If any of the contributions in the first part, and which of them were really by Hahnemann, cannot now be determined. In the "Preface" to the second part (5th August, 1782) it is definitely stated by the editor: "The author of the first section of the collection contained in this part is Dr. Hahnemann of Dessau, whom I thank herewith for his contributions, for which I am much obliged."

The chief or first title of Hahnemann's essays reads: "On a putrid catarrhal fever, under observation from August, 1780 to the beginning of February, 1781, by Dr. Samuel Hahnemann."

Hahnemann describes an epidemic of putrid fever in Quenstädt in the Mansfeld district. The 25 year old physician, who is naturally still using the remedies of the old school, shows here his own thoughts and a deeper understanding of the causes of disease. He describes with forceful words the hopeless hygienic and sanitary conditions under which people live and sleep together, and says:

> I am not daring too much when I maintain that epidemics, in the beginning, are largely illnesses of isolated individuals, which could be easily subjugated: and that they only degenerate into an angel of general destruction by carelessness and ignorance. ». . .(If I omit a prolonged spell of unhealthy weather conditions, penury and poverty, the remaining fault falls almost entirely on institutions, nurses and doctors, who alone by their combined bad behaviour are able to change a medium illness into a serious one.)

Hahnemann thus already considered the possibility of infection from extraneous circumstances:

> If one had a fair knowledge of the inner conditions of every household, and examined the means of protection that each employed, one might predict with considerable certainty if any would die in one case or all in another; especially if one took into consideration the greater or lesser possibility of infection owing to the individual constitution.

Hahnemann's treatment was in accordance with this conception, fresh air, less bed clothes, cold sustaining drinks and cleanliness. He describes four cases with more details, and adds two cases of chorea, where he already deals with the doubtful reliability of the old school medicine. One woman suggested, after his treatment proved unsuccessful, placing the child twice a day in a warm half-bath. Hahnemann writes:

> The attacks diminished visibly, and in a few days she was completely free, which she still is after a whole year. Where then is our theory? I should have sooner ordered a cold bath in chorea—I do not know what to say in this case, but 'quanta sunt quæ nescimus!' (How much there is that we do not know!)

Dr. Ameke says in "Origin and Fight against Homœopathy" (Journal of the Society of Homœopathic Physicians in Berlin, 1884, Vol. III, page 145):

> In the collection of recent treatises for surgeons (Leipsic, Weygand), several essays by Hahnemann (1783—1784—1787) should be found.

That is inaccurate, to say the least. For these essays are one and all—as the title already says—translations from different languages, from the English and Latin. The name of the translator is never mentioned or indicated by initials. Moreover the small number of "Additions by the translator" do not show in any way the translator or author, even when they are a little more amplified.

CHAPTER V

SOJOURN IN DRESDEN AND LEIPSIC, 1785—1792

Supplement 15

HAHNEMANN'S APPLICATION FOR THE APPOINTMENT AS MEDICAL OFFICER OF HEALTH FOR DRESDEN.

Among the documents of the Health Department in the city hall of Dresden, the following application from Hahnemann is to be found :

Greatly esteemed and noble Sirs, staunch, learned and most wise Guardians of the Law,

It is an especial pleasure to me to offer you my services in the place of the late Dr. Wagner.

I should almost have hesitated to apply for so important an office as that which has become vacant, had it not been that your good will on the one side, and my great inclination for this branch of the profession on the other, had given me courage. My literary work in connection with forensic medicine, and the three years during which I held the post of Medical Officer at Gommern, are proofs of my suitability.

I have the honour to remain, with deep esteem,

Your obedient servant,

Dr. Samuel Hahnemann.

It is astonishing that Hahnemann does not mention, in his briefly worded application, that he had already acted for Dr. Wagner for a whole year, during the latter's illness. He had probably been invited by the authorities to apply for the post of Medical Officer ; and as his appointment as locum tenens for the same post previously, had also been with the consent of the authorities, he possibly took it for granted that they were cognisant of the circumstances.

It is further surprising that Hahnemann applies immediately after the death of Dr. Wagner. The reason for this was the prevailing putrid fever, which allowed of no delay in filling this very important post. In the documents in the Health Office of Dresden, of March 1st, 1788, we read :

Owing to the continued prevalence of the putrid fever, it became an immediate necessity to fill the post of Medical Officer of Health, which became vacant on February 21st, through the death of Dr. Wagner.

As mentioned in Volume I, Dr. Johann Georg Eckhardt was chosen. Dresden was not fortunate in the choice of this man, because in the middle of February, 1790, he died, and the post again became vacant.

The post of Medical Officer of Health for Dresden required a physician who possessed an extensive education, as the duties made great demand on his

time and energy ; for, according to documents in the Health Office, it was part of his official duties to :

(1) Supervise the Masters of Midwifery, the barber-surgeons and the surgeons of the Infirmary.

(2) Be willing to treat the inhabitants of the city ; advise and treat the wealthy for a small remuneration, and the poor, out of Christian charity and compassion, for nothing.

(3) To treat and medically supervise the inmates of :

1. The Military Hospital.
2. The Workhouse.
3. The Cross School.
4. The Orphanage,
5. The Prisons.

(4) To render to the ruling Mayor, each month, a record of all patients in the above institutions, together with an accurate statement of the nature of the disease and the condition of the patient.

(5) Make two inspections of the apothecaries' shops and of the drugs contained therein, both of simple and compound. The Medical Officer of Health is also responsible for seeing that " the assistants and head men in the apothecaries' shops undertake to prepare correctly the prescriptions sent to them by the physicians, and that they make a reasonable charge for the medicines."

(6) Investigate all cases of suicide and undertake all post-mortems, and give his report.

(7) Render to the Municipal Council all reports that are required on criminals.

(8) Supervise all foreign physicians who have to be examined by him. Especially to grant concessions to those who arrive at the time of the fair, for the sale of medicines and to inspect all vendors of medicine and medicaments.

(9) Examine those persons who wish to become midwives or monthly nurses in this city. He must examine them, with the assistance of the Master of Midwifery, to find out if they possess the necessary knowledge and skill ; he must supervise the activities of the midwives.

The salary was altogether paltry and inadequate when we consider the duties required of the Medical Officer of Health for Dresden, as outlined in the brief extract given above.

In addition to a free residence—which he was magnanimously permitted to sublet--he received 80 guldens a year, divided into four quarterly payments ; he was also allowed 12 thalers for fuel and a bonus of 50 thalers. It was hardly possible for a physician with a large family to exist on such a salary, and he was more than likely to be constantly under the pressures of cares for the most necessary commodities. Among the documents in the Dresden Health Office we find, therefore, a request from a medical officer of that time, Dr. Samuel August Wagner, dated October 7th, 1784, in which he implores the Municipal Council, with almost pathetic appeal, to make an additional grant to his salary ; as the prospects for the future loomed almost too black before him, especially as, owing to bad health, he was unable to do much private practice. In this request he says :

The late Mayor Glasewald said to me, when he handed the Office over to me in the name of his noble Councillors, " I wish that I could congratulate you on something more important. Your future salary is small, yet it is a beginning : do not lose courage, the Councillors will not let their Medical Officer suffer want."

Supplement 16

THE WRITINGS OF HAHNEMANN DURING HIS STAY IN DRESDEN, 1785—1789.

Translations.

1785. Translation of Demachy's "Art of distilling Liquor." Leipsic. Two parts. From the French, with additions. 332 pages and 284 pages.

1787. Translation of Demachy's "The Art of the manufacture of Vinegar." Leipsic, by Crusius. From the French, with additions and one supplement. 176 pages.

1787. "Signs of the purity and adulterations of drugs," by B. van den Sanden, chemist in Brussels, and Hahnemann. Dresden, by Walther. 350 pages.

1789. Translation of the story of Abelard and Heloise. From the English. Leipsic. 638 pages.

His own Works on Chemistry and Natural History.

1787. "Prejudice against heating with coal, and ways of improving this fuel, etc." With two copper plates. Dresden, Walther.

1787. Relating to the difficulties in the preparations of mineral alkaline salt by means of potash and kitchen salt. Crell's Chem. Annals II, Part 11, pages 387—396.

1788. The influence of certain gases in the fermentation of wines, Crell's Chem. Annals, Vol. I, Part 2, pages 141—142.

1788. On the wine test for Iron and Lead. Crell's Chem. Annals, Vol. I, Part 4, pages 291-306.

1788. Concerning Bile and Gallstones. Crell's Chem. Annals, Vol. II, Part 10, pages 296-299.

1788. An unusually strong remedy for checking putrefaction. Crell's Chem. Annals, Vol. II, Part 12, pages 485-486. Translated into French by Cruet.

1789. Unsuccessful experiments with some new discoveries. Crell's Chem. Annals, Vol. I, Part 3, pages 202-207.

1789. A letter to Crell concerning sulphate of baryta. Crell's Chem. Annals, Vol. II, Part 8, pages 143-144.

1789. Discovery of a new constituent in plumbago. Crell's Chem. Annals, Vol. II, Part 10, pages 291-298.

1789. Observations on the astringent properties of plants. Contribution to the Chem. Annals, Vol. IV, Part 4, pages 419-420.

Medical Works.

1786. On poisoning by Arsenic: Its treatment and forensic detection. Leipsic, Lebrecht Crusius. 276 pages.

1789. Instructions for surgeons on venereal diseases. Leipsic, by Crusius. XIV and 292 pages.

Discussions.

"The Manufacturer of Liqueur." In French, by Messrs. Demachy and Dubuisson, translated and enriched by additions. Leipsic, 1785 (in two parts, pages 332 and 284).

Westrumb writes in Crell's Annals (1792, I, 490):

Few manufacturers have listened to my suggestions of arranging their alembic as Demachy and Hahnemann suggest. These latter increased the height of the distilling cauldrons, gave to the cauls the form of a cone, provided it with a gutter and surrounded it with a blackcap. In this way they saved one-half of their time, one-third of the fuel, and furthermore gained considerably more spirit. . . .

. . . All producers who need distilling installations should entirely discard the old Distillery apparatus, and use the French arrangement clearly described by Hahnemann.

Demachy's "Art of the manufacture of vinegar." From the French. Published with remarks and a supplement with one copper-plate. Leipsic, 1787. 176 pages.

"The New Medical Literature" by Schlegel and Arnemann, Leipsic, 1788, says (pages 56, 57, 59):

From many poor descriptions on the fitting up of vinegar breweries the writings of Demachy deserve more appreciation; and it is of value that they should have been made known to the Germans by translations, all the more so as Dr. Hahnemann has put the author right on many points. . . . He has also been able to correct errors by annotations. . . The supplement of Dr. Hahnemann on vinegar brewing, particularly of the vinegar brewed from grain, is as thorough as it is clear.

Naturally these works must be judged by the standard of scientific knowledge and industry at the end of the eighteenth century. They contain some errors and much that is now obsolete and has been superseded by science and industry, which at that time was very advanced.

"On poisoning by Arsenic, its treatment and forensic detection"—Leipsic, Lebrecht Crusius, 1786 (276 pages):—"Offered as the first fruits of the author to His Majesty the good Kaiser Joseph." Crell's "Annals" announces the book as follows:

As the author starts from chemical principles, and has made some experiments to confirm them, this book is written with such literary care that it is worthy of an advertisement.

N. Litter's "Information for Physicians," 1787, pages 49 and 51, says:

These latter essays (of the book: forensic investigations—pathology—chemical properties—cause of death) give this publication a great value.

Professor Henke still writes in 1817, in Horn's Archiv. for Medical experiences (page 181):

Samuel Hahnemann's publication on arsenic, which at that time was classical, has introduced the best arsenic tests into forensic medicine.

The prejudice against heating with coal, the ways of improving this fuel and its use for heating baker's ovens, together with a supplement by Lanoix and Brüns. The prize essays on this subject, with two copper-plates, Dresden, 1787. Walther, bookseller to the Court. Dedicated by the author with homage to the Economical Society of Patriots in Leipsic.

In the first chapter of this publication numbering 72 pages, to which have been added 39 pages, the translations of both prize essays on the "Memoirs sur les Fours de Boulangers chauffées avec du charbon de terre," with two copper plates, Hahnemann remarks on the prejudices against using coal for fuel with the following introductory words :

> Districts where, owing to the increase of coal fires, experience should have destroyed all prejudices against this fuel, are still under the illusion that coal is a dirty fuel; that its economical advantages are doubtful; that its smoke, if not dangerous to health, is at least suspicious; that its drawback for cooking utensils is as good as established; and that its use is only applicable to certain kinds of work; also that the lighting and keeping up of these fires is laborious and difficult.
>
> As I should never like to remain behind where there is harmful prejudice to contend against, I wish to emphasise what is necessary on the subject, although here and there similar statements have already been made, because much good seed must be sown in order to reap a good crop.

Hahnemann attacks first the æsthetic objections that coal soot and smoke would make everything dirty and smoky, and emphasises that with every kind of combustion there must needs be smoke and soot liberated. This was proved by Paris, Vienna and Berlin, where no coal is burned, but which seem buried in fog. "Is there anything useful without inconveniences?" On the other hand, Hahnemann by means of accurately worked out figures shows that heating by coal is more economical and advantageous than the most varied kinds of wood fires. He then, with great thoroughness, investigates the objections raised on hygienic grounds, and rejects the idea, that coal-heating is detrimental to health, by many arguments. He is rather inclined to assume that "coal smoke is a purifier of the polluted air in big cities and swampy localities." Charcoal fumes in a closed room are as harmful to health as coal fumes. "All burning or glowing bodies absorb, in a closed room, the only air that is useful to life and exhale air that is detrimental." Hahnemann then continues "the objection that fire-irons would be more easily destroyed by coal fires is just as untenable," which he confutes by experiments. The contention that coal is difficult to ignite, he meets with a rational exposition on fire-lighting. The contention which owed its origin to indifference and laziness, that coal should not be used for certain kinds of work, he confutes by enumerating all the extravagances compared to that of the use of coal which have been employed in the production of delicate works of art, and in the cooking of victuals, as well as in the baking of bread. (A third chapter, together with supplement and illustrations, then deals with the heating of bakers' ovens with coal.) The second chapter deals with "methods of improving raw coal." Hahnemann then speaks of the production of coke or cinders, naturally without yet knowing of the extraction of gas. He only recommends the different ways of producing coke by means of coal-kilns (similar to charcoal kilns) and in special ovens, whereby the value by-products—oils, styptic-water, tar and pitch—were already then being produced. Hahnemann also recommends the preparation of coal-bricks and coal-cakes with the slack and coal-dust, and he describes this proceeding accurately and gives diagrams.

The whole of this little book, with its large number of striking explanations and literary references, proves as completely Hahnemann's extraordinary erudition in literature, which was extraneous to his professional activities, as it does the practical sense and elastic mind of the 32 year old physician.

Hahnemann's Wine Test.

Hahnemann's wine test was at this time very much discussed. Since 1707, the so-called "Wurtemberg wine test" had been established. It was especially in official use by most States for the detection of adulteration with lead. The wine merchant not infrequently sweetened his wines with sugar of lead; the drinking of such a wine was known to produce colic, spasms and even consumption, with fatal results. The "Wurtemberg wine test" applied for the detection of such adulteration consisted of two parts of orpiment, four parts of quicklime, and twelve parts of water, which was heated or digested. These "sulphurets of potash" were then added to the wine, which consequently showed a dark deposit by means of which the adulterer could be detected. It was subsequently proved that the investigation gave a very similar result when iron had fallen into the wine. Hahnemann, through his chemical investigations, now discovered a new, reliable and comprehensive process in which he used acidulated water saturated with "sulphuretted hydrogen water and sulphuretted hydrogen gas," which was also useful in testing other liquids. Professor Eschenbach, of Leipsic, writes about this discovery :

> Among the varied recent observations and experiments in chemical science, I was particularly pleased with Dr. Hahnemann's wine test: I have repeated it, and it has fulfilled my expectations. (Crells' Annals, 1789. Vol. III, pages 516.)

Hahnemann's wine test was afterwards officially adopted in Prussia. An order of September 7th, 1791, reads as follows :

> The public receives here from the Highest Authority the necessary information regarding Hahnemann's wine test, which has hitherto been very little known except to those experienced in chemistry. This test serves to reveal the deadly adulterations of sour wines, or wines that have become sour owing to the presence of lead substances, such as sugar of lead and litharge of silver. These materials are very detrimental to the health of man, since they produce an incurable constipation or strangulation of the inner organs, with all the sad consequences arising therefrom, which are all the more dangerous as the effects only show themselves slowly and are at first imperceptible.

After having described accurately the method of using Hahnemann's liquors, which can be obtained from all apothecaries for the sum of 4 gute groschen, the order continues :

> In spite of the fact that the merchants and the wine-dealers have never been found guilty of such deadly adulterations, and without considering the tests previously made, it will nevertheless be beneficial to the public, and to the best interests of all those concerned in the wine trade, to have their present stock and their future supplies tested at once with Hahnemann's liquor; and if they find that adulteration with lead is present, they are to notify this immediately to the Director of Police, and to place the wine at his disposal. Otherwise if, when the wine cellars are inspected by the sanitary authorities and the police, an admixture of lead is found in the wine, such merchants and wine dealers will have themselves to thank if they are severely dealt with as intentional offenders, in addition to which their goods will be confiscated.
>
> (Signed) Royal Prussian Chief Constabulary.
>
> Berlin.
> September 7th, 1791.

"Signs of the purity and adulteration of drugs."

Professor Baldinger writes regarding this work in the "Medicinal Journal," 1789 :

This work is very important and is indispensable for every practitioner, and even more so for every medical officer, whose duty it is to inspect apothecaries' shops. . . Much that is good is taught in this important and indispensable book; I cannot sufficiently recommend it.

New Medical Literature of Schlegel and Arnemann. Leipsic, 1788. Vol. I, page 34:

this essay does not require special recommendation; from what has been quoted above every physician and chemist will recognise how important and indispensable a work it is.

"Something on bile and gallstones."

Hahnemann made investigations with the fresh bile of a thoroughly healthy man who had been shot dead. He made several salts act on the bile, in order to use later these salts in diseases of the liver and in obstructions of the gall-bladder.

An extremely powerful remedy for arresting putrefaction. Crell's Annals, 1788. XII, page 485:

This remedy is nitrate of silver (lapis infernalis). In a very small quantity, 1,500 dissolved in water, it will prevent the putrefaction of meat. Big pieces are steeped in a slightly stronger solution for 14 days, which procedure gives it no smell; worms will not touch it. It is also very useful in septic quinsy and ulcers of the mouth used as a gargle. The foul smell and the ugly look of chronic sores is removed in a very short time by a solution of 1:1000.

This shows that Hahnemann was then already convinced of the effect of fairly weak solutions.

"Instructions to Surgeons on Venereal Diseases."

Hahnemann was here still sailing in the old channel. He cures with mercury, but, according to the evidence of other doctors, he applied a mild and excellent preparation, the extraordinary usefulness of which has proved itself. (Kurt Sprengel, History of Medical Art. Halle, 1828. Section V, pages 591).

This work was universally adopted with great praise. In the "Med. and Phys. Journal," 1790, page 76, Professor Fritze of Berlin writes:

This book also contains much that is good . . . Both authors (he had previously mentioned another book) have thought for themselves and have written not only thoroughly, but also concisely and clearly.

In the "N. Lith. News for Physicians" (Halle, 1789, page 785), we read:

Our readers will see from the above abstract that this writing by no means belongs to the ordinary category, but is written with unusual technical knowledge, reflection and original thinking.

And in the "Med. Chir. Newspaper," edited by Professor Hartenkeil (Salzburg, 1790, III, page 345) is remarked:

. . . The book is not only the work of a man of intellectual and scientific knowledge, but it is also written with a brevity suggestive of aphorisms. . . . It is a book for academic lectures, although the author has not produced it with that intention.

Supplement 17

HAHNEMANN AT STÖTTERITZ.

Letters from Stötteritz (Leipsic. Pop. Ztschr, 1891. Vol. XXII, page 159).

Stötteritz,
29th August, 1790.

. . . . If I were single, or had not five children, it would be different. But in any other place my expenses would be heavier. Besides I am so much my own master here, where I am removed from the jealousy of my colleagues to an extent which would be impossible elsewhere. What I now earn—little as it is—more than suffices here. I cannot reckon much on income from practice. This I know from fourteen years' experience, and my sensitive temperament forbids me to put myself forward; I am too conscientious to prolong illness, or make it appear more dangerous and important than it really is. Pity, or love of peace, make me reticent in my claims—I am therefore constantly the loser, and I can only look upon my practice as food for the heart.

Stötteritz,
29th August, 1791.

It is impossible to live another year here in this village. I cannot subsist on literature alone; moreover, I have no suitable room for chemical work. I have to send for everything from the town, by special messengers, except dry bread. I should have taken a house in Leipsic long ago, where I should like to live, had not famine, unhealthy air and high rents driven me out of the town for the sake of my sickly children; now that they are sturdy and strong, should I shut them up again in the town atmosphere of Leipsic with all its expenses? Life there means almost unsurmountable hardships, especially with a crowd of five small children. I would risk being criticised for wandering about the earth; it suffices that I undertake nothing without good reason, and never swim against the stream when I can reach the land in case of need. I desire a residence where I can live with my family fairly comfortably, and not too expensively, in good society. Now I know that my daily bread is assured for several years to come by my writing, but I have nothing to spare. I have entirely given up my practice for the past year, because it cost me more than it brought in, and I was usually repaid with ingratitude. I want a place where I can live quietly and privately and yet can enlarge my knowledge as a scholar, surrounded by good people, and able to bring up my children straight and sensibly. My best friends in Leipsic would like to have me among them again; but they are too wealthy on the one hand to be able to understand my position, and on the other hand they cannot look at it with the eyes of a medical man.

On September 77th, 1791, at the end of a letter to a Mining Director, V.B.:

Are you now able to give me good counsel concerning my change of abode? I am longing for it.

Dr. Burnett tells us of Hahnemann's poverty during this time in "Ecce Medicus," page 43:

He (Hahnemann) there clad himself in the garb of the very poor, wore wooden clogs, and helped his wife in the heavy work of the house, and kneaded his bread with his own hands.

Mr. Everest, an English preacher and personal friend of Hahnemann, to whom the latter related many instances of his earlier years, wrote as follows on the want and distress in Hahnemann's house during this time:

Hahnemann set himself a high task in the midst of his poverty. His whole family lived in one small room, from which he was only separated by a curtain.

Among all other unthinkable hindrances he was always surrounded by a hungry family, for whose maintenance he had to fight by hard work. One gains perhaps a better insight into this man's character if I mention his answer to a question I once put to him on his habit of smoking: "Oh, that is another useless habit of earlier days when I had to sit up every other night to earn bread for my children, whilst I pursued my own researches during the day." I found out then through further enquiry that after he had given up his medical practice he was obliged to earn his living by the translation of books for the publishers, and that he had to stay up every other night in order to make it possible to continue his researches during the day.

A HOUSEHOLD REMEDY FOR GANGRENE.

In the "Anzeiger" (Gotha) No. 136, June 9th. 1791, Hahnemann published the following:

The surest and most certain household remedy for gangrene: 12 loth (1 loth = ½ oz.) of good medium powdered oak-bark boiled, with eight pounds of water from a stream, so long that the fluid, after being pressed through a cloth, should weigh only one pound. In this dip a piece of linen, fourfold, which is a little larger than the affected part. This is to be changed every half-hour, washing the linen each time carefully, or replacing it with a fresh piece. Within a few hours the gangrene will stop spreading and will not smell when it is moist. The proceeding must be continued until the gangrenous part has become detached and has formed an abscess. To completely remove this the compress is at first applied every three or four hours, and afterwards every eight to twelve hours.

SUPPLEMENT 18

HAHNEMANN'S WORKS DURING HIS FIRST STAY AT LEIPSIC. 1790-1792.

TRANSLATIONS.

1790. Ryan. Enquiries into the Nature and Cure of Phthisis. Leipsic, by Weygand. From the English. 164 pages.
1790. Fabroni. The art of making wine in accordance with sensible principles. Leipsic. 278 pages. From the Italian, with additions.
1790. Arth. Young. Annals of Agriculture. Leipsic, by Crusius. From the English. 2 vols. 290 and 313 pages.
1790. Cullen. A treatise on Materia Medica. Leipsic, by Schwickert. 2 vols. 468 and 672 pages. From the English with annotations.
1791. Monro's Materia Medica. Leipsic, by Beer. 2 vols. 480 and 472 pages. From the English with annotations. 1794, 2nd Edition.
1791. Grigg's Precautionary Measures for the Female Sex. Leipsic, by Weygand. From the English. 285 pages.
1791. De la Metherie. On pure air and on different kinds of air. Leipsic, by Crusius. 2 vols. 450 and 598 pages. From the French.
1791. Rigby's Chemical Observations on Sugar. Dresden, by C. C. Richter. 82 pages. From the English with annotations.

HIS CHEMICAL RESEARCHES.

1790. Minor essays on various subjects. Crell's Annals, Vol. I, Part 3, pages 256-257.
1790. Complete directions for the preparation of Mercurius Solubilis, Crell's Annals, Vol. I, Part 1, pages 22-28.

1791. Insolubility of some metals and their oxides in caustic ammonia. Crell's Annals, Vol. II, Part 8, pages 117-123.
1792. Contributions to the Wine Test. Scherf's contributions to the Archiv. of the Med. Police. Leipsic, Vol. 3.
1792. On the preparation of Glauber's salts according to the method of Ballen. Crell's Annals, Vol. I, Part I, pages 22-23.

HIS MEDICAL WORKS.

1790. A method to check Salivation and the destructive effects of Mercury. J. Fr. Blumenbach's Medic. Library, Vol. 3, pages 543-548.
1792. The Friend of Health. Frankfort, Fleisher. Vol. I, 100 pages.

Reviewing the translation of Cullen's Materia Medica, the "Med. Chir. Zeit." (1791, I, pages 117 and 231) says:

Dr. Hahnemann has completed these translations with great diligence notwithstanding the obscurity of the original. . . . The annotations of the translator are for the most part very instructive, and his occasional corrections increase the value of this important work.

Dr. Cullen, who was born in 1710 and died in the year 1790, was an authority on Materia Medica. He was a good lecturer and an able chemist, and therefore an experienced and beloved teacher in Edinburgh. The first edition of his work appeared in London in 1773, the second followed—in two volumes—in the year 1789, under the title: "Treatise of the Materia Medica." Hahnemann used these for his translation. In the second volume Cullen devotes twenty pages to Cinchona bark (Cortex Peruvianus). The researches of Cullen induced Hahnemann to make experiments upon himself with this remedy, in order to find out what effects it would produce on a perfectly healthy person. We have here therefore the first case of self-observation on the effects of medicine and the first foreshadowing of the Law of Similars (more fully dealt with in Chapter VIII).

Hahnemann's remarks on Cullen's work show already a great deal of practical experience, especially in dietetics and hygiene, for which reason they can be quoted in extracts. (See Chapter VII, and Supplement 34.)

Grapes certainly lose important constituents in the process of drying, which would be useful to the body. (Page 278.)

Does not this onception of Hahnemann sound like a foreshadowing of what science to-day terms "Vitamines"?

I often saw the poorer people of Transylvania and Banat eating large quantities of raw, ripe cucumbers, with salt and pepper and wheatmeal bread. They considered them great delicacies, highly extolled the flavour, and considered them very digestible. (Page 283.)

A ripe melon eaten in the morning with moderation, is a mellow and easily digested fruit. I have even seen people in hot countries overeat themselves with it without experiencing any marked harmful results. Only it must not be eaten unripe, as is usually the case in the North of Europe. It then resembles in toughness our most indigestible cucumber salad. (Page 284.)

Spinach, notch-weed, cauliflower and other just as delicate vegetables of little taste, are not the most digestible, and are often quite the contrary, especially for a weak stomach which requires a stimulus to enable it to carry on its work. For this latter, more stimulating vegetables are required or spices must be added. Eaten by themselves they weaken the stomach more and more. (Page 287.)

Cullen is mistaken. Cabbage loses hardly any of its power of producing flatulence by long cooking. The same applies to peas, kohlrabi, dried beans and other similar vegetables, the reason being that the carbonic acid gas is not yet present (and cannot therefore be expelled by cooking) as it only develops after fermentation. (Page 290.)

The *Teltower* or *Markisch* turnip is cultivated in many parts of Germany. It requires mild, sandy rather than heavy soil. Its nourishing properties are very considerable, consisting of starch and other farinaceous substances, which are easily digested and produce very little flatulence. It forms a dish that is not too sweet, yet is palatable. (Page 297.)

Flour eaten as a pap, and so forth, is far more nourishing than an equal quantity made into bread by fermentation. We have well experienced this during the famine. (1771-1773.) But I have found that delicate stomachs that are unable to digest bread without flatulence, will digest a flour pap much more easily, provided it is taken in moderate quantities and is not made from the darkest rye flour. We give flummery to debilitated patients with good results. (Page 316.)

I have noticed an idiosyncrasy to attacks of colic after eating buck-wheat meal. This flour does not appear to be very nourishing or palatable, but after ferments have been introduced, it undergoes very strong fermentation and then consists of many starch particles. (Page 317.)

Over-feeding, one of the chief causes of ordinary ailments in children, has given flummery a bad reputation as a food for them. Of course, over-feeding with it is more harmful than if the pap were prepared with wheat bread and similar substances ; but I have seen many instances where even the most delicate children will thrive on flummery, if it be given at regular intervals and with moderation. (Page 315.)

Cream and milk can be kept fresh for several days, even during hot and thundery weather, if boiled once a day ; by this process, I believe, the gases of fermentation are expelled each time. (Page 382.)

Here Hahneman was on the way to the discovery of the " Pasteurising " of milk.

On page 385, Hahnemann gives an explanation why sheep and goat cheese are more digestible and agree better than ordinary cheese prepared from sour cows' milk.

The teaching of Pythagoras—to limit the consumption of meat as much as possible—has many points in its favour. This sentence loses much of its general applicability if we consider how many races live almost entirely on animal food, suffering from few illnesses, and enjoying as long a life as other nations living almost entirely on vegetable food. In this respect we must take into consideration the temperament ; choleric people have little desire for meat, whilst phlegmatic ones can hardly discard it without injury to their health. (Page 402.)

I recall here that no meat partakes so much of the animal nature as pork, or contains more unmixed animal bodies that so easily putrefy. In every case where there is an inflammatory tendency in the blood, as in intermittent and hectic fevers, in suppuration, tendency to erysipelas, disturbances of the bile, in skin diseases, and even in some forms of hysteria, it has proved harmful. It often aggravates the affection visibly or produces a recurrence. It is a very nourishing food for healthy people if eaten with great moderation, and when a good deal of physical exercise is taken it is quite harmless and easily digested. Any excess, however, has injurious consequences even for healthy people to a greater extent than any other kind of meat. (Page 407.)

The hunting of hare and deer produces in these animals a form of heated fever, and their flesh is then much nearer decomposition and therefore much easier to digest than that of animals who have been slaughtered in the ordinary way. That this tenderness of game can be brought about in another way by hanging in the air, steeping in vinegar and so forth, I leave to the kindly disposition of the cook to suggest to his employer. (Page 409.)

The preponderance of animal properties in the flesh of the duck brings it very near to that of pork. It owes its palatable and nourishing qualities to this, and also harmfulness similar to that existing in pork. This harmfulness arises from the exhalations of the already disintegrating animal particles which are injurious to the human body. The flesh of the duck approaches very near to that of the goose, yet there is a difference.

People who habitually eat little meat feel very well during Lent. Those who use meat continually, especially beef, for their sustenance become flabby and sickly during Lent, owing to the abrupt adoption of a fish and vegetable diet. (Page 424.)

The translation of Monro's Materia Medica was announced in Crell's Chem. Annals (1792, Vol. II, page 138) as follows :

The translation of this work was very desirable. . . . Dr. Hahnemann has amplified, verified and corrected it. This gives the translation many advantages over the original work. . . . Through his careful corrections, Hahnemann has earned new honour from readers of this class of literature.

Hahnemann also made numerous annotations and corrections in this work based on his own researches and observations. Thus he quotes on pages 388 and 389 " On the efficacy of moderate doses in intermittent fever."

Patients must not be over-dosed, as the same end will be attained, in the case of intermittent fever, if one or two good doses are given shortly before the expected attack, that is, an hour or so before the paroxysm starts, each time 1½ to 2 drams or more of reliable bark.

John Grigg's " Rules of Conduct for the Female Sex, especially during Pregnancy and Child-birth," was translated by Hahnemann from the English without additions or remarks. In addition to the twenty-one chapters which comprise 225 pages, an appendix is added " on the treatment of children in the first period of life " (59 pages). Here Hahnemann confines himself entirely to the translation of the original without additions or annotations.

The " Contributions " in Crell's Annals, Vol. I, part 3, page 256, deals with the preparation of loaf sugar from saccharic acid, 0.02, heated with brown syrup ; a process for heating with slack ; a preparation of carbonic acid, mercury and pure mercury for Syphilis ; and the preparation of an alcoholic solution of spirits of sal ammoniac.

In Vol. II, part 7, page 52, Hahnemann deals with the dark grey chalk of mercury, its preparation and its properties. The complete preparation of Mercurious Solubilis represents, as Hahnemann expressly declares, a completion and correction of the instructions given in his book " Instructions for Surgeons on Venereal Diseases " (1789), for the production of the best mercurial preparations. In this book he had indicated spirits of wine as a solvent for nitrate of mercury, which is a mistake as this salt not only does not dissolve in alcohol, but even when triturated with it loses entirely its solubility in water. Hahnemann then gives full details of the best method of preparing this preparation " after frequent repetition of the process."

On the translation of Fabroni's " Art of Wine-making according to rational principles," Crell's Annals (I, 6, 562) speaks as follows :

We owe this translation to a man who has won the esteem of all physiologists partly through his own writings and partly through translations of important

works. Apart from being accurate and accomplished, Hahnemann, as he always did in such works, has made valuable additions; which partly amplify and corroborate Fabroni's principles, and partly define them more clearly, in this way giving it a higher value.

Supplement 19

PROPOSITION FOR COMPILING A COMPLETE DICTIONARY OF MEDICINE

In Hahnemann's room in Leipsic there has been preserved a letter of his of the year 1791, which runs as follows:

Very esteemed Patron,
Dear Sir,

I have had to-day a proposal for a rather large enterprise from a prominent publisher in Leipsic, which is the compilation of a more or less complete medical dictionary. As it would be impossible for one man alone to do justice to the work—the publisher at first stipulated that I alone should undertake it—I therefore retained the right of introducing him to the co-workers, with whom he could communicate and come to an agreement in order that each as far as possible should deal with his own branch. I do not consider myself competent to choose satisfactorily, and therefore take the liberty of requesting you, Sir, to let me know, when you have time, your views on the subject, and suggest men who are competent in their own branches (History of Medicine, Anatomy, etc., Pharmacy, Physiology, Pathology, General and Special Therapy, Surgery, Obstetrics, Dietetics, etc., Forensic Medicine, Public Health, Comparative Anatomy, Animal Pathology and Therapy). I am thinking of a dictionary that will comprise subjects under the headings of 20 to 24 letters of the alphabet; and I have fixed the price at ten golden thalers per folio, in order that everyone can carry out his work with pleasure. These conditions have been granted preliminarily without restrictions.

If your time will allow you, Sir, to take a large or a small part in this undertaking, will you please let me know. I shall undertake nothing until I have your suggestions on the subject. I would not let them fix the time for this work, because I am still too busy this winter; but by Easter I should like to see the contracts put in order.

Nothing ever came of this great plan. Probably Hahnemann could not find the necessary collaborators for it.

Supplement 20

THE APPOINTMENT AS HONORARY MEMBER OF THE ACADEMY OF MAINZ

Hahnemann wrote, on the 29th August, 1791, to Bergrat von B.: "To you and to the incomparable Coadjutor (unreadable) I owe the unmerited distinction with which I have been honoured, through the Diploma of the Ducal Academy of Mainz. Tender, please, to this exalted personage my best thanks and assure him of my obsequiousness."

(The original is in the Homœopathic Hospital in Leipsic.)

CHAPTER VI

SECOND PERIOD OF TRAVELS. HAHNEMANN AS PSYCHIATER.

Supplement 21

HISTORY OF THE PERIOD PRECEDING THE GEORGENTHAL MENTAL HOME

In the "Anzeiger," a daily paper "for the use of the Law administrators, constabulary and all Civic professions, as also for the free and mutual entertainment of the reader on all kinds of useful subjects," of March 8th, 1792, appeared an appeal signed by R. Z. Becker, editor of the paper, which read as follows:

Proposal for a much needed relief Institution for Mental Patients of the better classes.

Very often a person who is most useful to the world and to his family, and who is frequently indispensable, or otherwise important as regards position, means, feelings or intelligence, sinks through some trifling cause into an animal-like dulness of mind. He clings to some disjointed and fixed ideas, or his spirit shrouds itself in an impenetrable veil of brooding and melancholy. Moral as well as physical conditions combine ultimately to destroy the nervous system. Seeing that confusion of the intellect is one of the most distressing of all human afflictions, it is deplorable that little or no care is taken in Germany of this pitiable class of humanity.

The Asylums, usually run in connection with prisons and workhouses, are generally conducted in such a way that these miserable beings are insufficiently fed. They are merely kept in close confinement in order to prevent them from doing harm to one another, and nothing more. Usually their malady is increased, and they become incurable by accessory circumstances, or by the rough and injudicious treatment of the attendants. There is usually only one doctor in charge of such an institution, although twenty would be required for the ultimate purpose of curing this large number of unfortunate inmates.

Often a physician in such a position has neither the courage nor sufficient knowledge for this special branch of work. He very soon wearies under the burden of his occupation and decides (as almost always happens) not to overwork himself—that is, he learns to regard callously the dozens or hundreds of these patients and to do nothing for them in the actual sense of the word.

These noblest of all creatures, destined for the exalted use of Reason, are here treated as wild beasts from Africa intended for exhibition would not be treated. Or they are kept like inanimate objects for three, four, ten, thirty, or more years for the not altogether humane object of sooner or later giving them over to corruption in a silent grave—without contributing to the alleviation of their disease, without restoring them to the usefulness for which in their former days they had been so deserving of honour; they are kept, I say, with an indolence which does no credit to our century. This is inflicted upon the middle and lower classes of the population. "They must rest content with the existing institutions," says the heartless onlooker.

What will the distinguished relatives do with such unfortunate beings? What is the husband to do, who has become more sensitive through his improved position and better circumstances, or the mother, with her sons who have occupied posts of honour, when they fall into this distressing condition? The most sincere sympathy, tears, honest sorrow, the sacrifice of large sums of money avail nothing. Nothing can call back, in most cases, the health and reason of their beloved ones. Their inhuman speech, their foolish acts, repulse those who come near them and make these pitiable and helpless creatures a disgrace to the family. What is the family physician to do? One cannot expect him to have an extensive knowledge of this branch of medicine. He tries some known remedies, abandons them and replaces them with others, then he begins a long course of treatment which often fails to have the desired effect. In the end he wearies of the case, and advises the distinguished relatives to give the patient up and have him removed to an institution. But where? Perhaps to incarcerate the patient for ever in one of those asylums, to be herded with the disgraceful collection of criminals, unfortunates and sick of all kinds; there, the tumult of the insane, partially insane and maniacs of all degrees and classes, appals any honest family. Should this be the fate of a family of exalted position—father, mother, husband or wife—without their seeing before them the faintest ray of hope that the health and reason of their beloved will be restored on this side of the grave?

Is this the treatment to be meted out to people in a good position from wealthy homes? I need not add more, I think, in order to make you feel how desirable it would be to have a decent home for this class of patient. I am glad to be able to announce that a proposition in this spirit has been made by a physician who is both scientific and practical, and who is well-known to me and to the scientific world. He is taking steps to establish an institution which will accommodate about four better-class mental patients. He will devote all his time to them, and they will be under his supervision both day and night. They will neither be beaten nor confined in chains, and no harsh treatment will be used in order to bring them back to reason. Everything that the deep and mature thought of the doctor can devise will be tried in order to restore body and soul to health again, such as gentle persuasion as well as the best medical treatment.

It seems desirable that, out of consideration for the family, patients who may regain their health in such a desirable institution should remain incognito. For the same reason, the name of this humane physician and the locality in which the institution is situated should remain unknown to the general public. To those people who require to make use of this hospital for some unfortunate patient, the name will be given at once, as well as detailed information of the inner working of the institution, together with the conditions for admission. They should address their enquiry in the first place to the office of the "Deutsche Zeitung" in Gotha, and the necessary information will at once be forwarded.

R. Z. Becker.

Gotha, February 6th, 1792.

Councillor Becker of Gotha was Editor and owner of the "Reichsanzeiger" in Gotha, at the end of 1791 or the beginning of 1792. At first the paper was named "Der Anzeiger," but later the paper was used by physicians for dissertations, discussions and advertisements. From the year 1806 and onwards the paper appeared under the name "Der Allegemeine Anzeiger der Deutsche."

Hahnemann and Councillor Becker were very close friends, as we shall see later. In a letter from Königslutter, dated November 15th, 1798, Hahnemann openly requests his friend and patron to append his own valued signature to an article or appeal, since by that means he, Hahnemann, anticipated a greater amount of success. . . . One may therefore accept with confidence that the foregoing appeal emanated from Hahnemann, judging from the style and mode of expression. Through the appeal the attention of Duke Ernst von Gotha was drawn to this subject. The Duke

wished at the same time to serve a higher cause apart from the personal help that he could give to Hahnemann and to Klockenbring, for he too, like Hahnemann, was a freemason.

In Number 34 of his "Anzeiger" (August 11th, 1792), Becker was able to write:

To friends of sufferers.

The Nursing home for mental patients of the better classes, of which the preliminary announcement was made to the public (in No. 58, page 78, Vol. I, of the "Anzeiger"), has now been open for some time. A true father of his people found this proposition for the alleviation of human suffering so desirable, that he gave up one of his country houses and had it furnished for that purpose. In this home everything was prepared to ensure the safety and kind treatment of these most unfortunate of all patients, as well as all that the art of healing could devise in order to restore them to health. The first experiment which has already been made gives hopes of happy results.

The locality where this home has come into existence through the generous help of the Sovereign, is Georgenthal, an important village with a law-court and an office for forestry. It is situated in one of the most beautiful parts of the principality of Gotha at the foot of the Thüringerwald, three hours' journey from the capital, Gotha. The man who has taken charge if it, is the well-known physician Dr. Samuel Hahnemann, to whom relatives and friends of those in need of help can write directly for more detailed information.

D.H.

PSYCHIATRY AT THE END OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

Professor Emil Kräpel says in his publication "One Hundred Years of Psychiatry, a contribution to the history of human civilisation" (Berlin, published by Julius Springer, 1918) a work which in spite of its excellence unfortunately does not mention Hahnemann's merits as a pioneer in this field:

The actual care of the patients was almost everywhere in the hands of "Inspectors general" or managers of asylums, whilst physicians were only consulted for bodily ailments. . . . Only in the chief centres of science were to be found some prominent men who made it their life's work to investigate mental diseases. . . . There were also occasionally in hospitals and infirmaries physicians who had acquired a certain knowledge of the sufferings of mental patients from many years of observation. They lacked, however, any real professional education in that branch, and they carried on mental work as a kind of secondary duty. There can therefore be very little question of any scientific handling of this subject. Above all, their position was often an unworthy one and they had but slight influence upon the fate of the patients. . . . Did not Professor Autenrieth in Tübingen (about 1800), in his lectures on disorders of the mind, give his audience the emphatic advice not to occupy themselves for too long a time with the treatment of mental patients "because of the danger of becoming mentally afflicted or insane"? The result of this teaching was a terrible treatment of the insane.

"We lock up these unhappy beings like criminals in cells!" exclaims Reil in 1803. "In antiquated prisons side by side with the haunts of the owl, in desolate caves, over the entrances of a city, or in the damp cellars of prison houses where the sympathetic eye of the philanthropist never penetrates. We leave them there in chains to decay in their own filth."

The rule of the chain was accompanied by that of the whip. Müller tells us that the attendants of both sexes, in the Julius Hospital in Würzburg, were well provided with various instruments for coercion and punishment, among them chains, hand-cuffs and fetters. In addition they had strong strips of oxhide covered with leather, and they made good used of them when a patient soiled

himself, complained, scolded, or became violent. "To chastise was the order of the day."

Pinel, a French physician, tells us that in 1784 out of 100 patients admitted, fifty-seven died, and in 1788 out of 151 even ninety-eight died; in later years a third or a fourth of those admitted died.

The Duke Larochefoucauld-Lianfourt, who reported on lunatic asylums to a Constitutional Assembly of the French Republic, declared:

That insanity was regarded as incurable; the insane receive no treatment of any kind. Those that were considered dangerous were chained up like wild animals.

"That the evil is assumed to be incurable is a prejudice which is injurious to humanity, and this assumption is probably the deplorable reason why all hope for the insane is abandoned," says Pinel.

Supplement 22

HAHNEMANN IN GEORGENTHAL.

Hahnemann wrote, on May 6th, 1792:

Gotha,
May 6th, 1792.

Our Duke will shortly hand over to me his hunting castle in Georgenthal (two hours distant from Gotha) and have it furnished. There I shall be able to found a small institute for the cure of wealthy insane and melancholic patients. Within a few weeks the necessary arrangements for their safety will be completed and my patients, who are already chosen, can be admitted. As soon as all this is arranged, we will consider together how we shall make it known to the public.

This little letter was probably addressed by Hahnemann to Councillor Becker in Gotha, and that on account of future publications which Hahnemann subsequently considered necessary, according to the closing sentences in the above letter. This is also perhaps the first intimation which Hahnemann gives to his friend of the success following the article published in Becker's paper.

Apparently one of the first letters from Georgenthal to his friend Councillor Becker in Gotha, reads as follows:

Dear friend,

The case of the Princess and her letter is a curious joke. I have written to Winz and reduced 3./5, as I think with good grace, nearly as you meant me to do. I can well see that in Germany they are unable to appreciate the efforts to cure an insane person. Rath. F. from Hildburghausen, too, has excused himself on the grounds of expense. I asked for 40 thaler a month and 500 after the cure was completed. Schmid from Frankfort also seems to have been afraid of 50 thaler a month and 1,000 at the end of the cure, and therefore he has not answered. Now can anyone expect a physician to risk his reputation should he be unable to cure these patients? How can anyone expect him to face the danger which is always present with mental cases, or expect that the careful active and passive precautions necessary for the safe-keeping of such as are devoid of reason, or that the time spent, the expensive upkeep of the nurses, the selection of the medicine, etc., should all be undertaken for a trifling sum—without even thinking of the gloominess of such work? Does one not wish, for one's own sake, to remunerate the diver more liberally than the man who walks down a few steps in safety?

Besides, it is much more expensive to cater for a fairly important establishment in the country than in Gotha. I ought really to have a daily messenger-boy

at my disposal, as almost all our needs (meat, vegetables, cereals and clothing) have to come from Gotha. Indeed, I should not like to undertake so much for a very small stipend. Therefore I share your opinion that I am justified in asking my rightful fees.

Do come and see me soon. We are at present in great disorder on account of building alterations, but I am quite able to spend a few hours with a good friend and especially with you.

Publish this onslaught from Wien, in God's name, in your "Anzeiger," and, if I may ask it of you, print my reply immediately below.

Adieu, faithful friend,
D.H.

Supplement 23

HAHNEMANN'S CURE OF KLOCKENBRING IN GEORGENTHAL.

("Nekrolog" from the year 1795, containing records from the lives of remarkable Germans who died that year, by Friedrich Schlichtegroll. Year 6, Vol. I, pages 124-247. Gotha, Justus Perthes, 1797.)

Schlichtegroll tells us in his "Nekrolog" that Geh. Kanzleisekretär Klockenbring, of Hanover, born in 1742, who was known as an author, was as learned as he was irritable. His well-being was largely dependent upon the opinion the world expressed of him. His mind had become unhinged (in 1790) through an infamous pamphlet of the poet, August Kotzebue. In this essay, which was published under the name of Knigges "Doktor Bahrdt with the iron brow" Klockenbring was attacked in the meanest way for no apparent reason.

This upset his health to such an extent that he became insane, with attacks of raving. Schlichtegroll continues here verbatim:

During this time, the meritorious family physician Wichmann, in Hanover, was, conjointly with others, uninterruptedly striving to cure the patient by trying all the known means of medical science. Alas! In vain! Even though it seemed there was at times a clear interval, the fury of the illness was soon redoubled.

About this time, the famous Dr. Hahnemann, then residing in Gotha, made it known through the "Reichsanzeiger" that he intended to dedicate all his time and all his capabilities to patients with diseases of the mind, and that he had already seen happy results from his method of treatment. As the treatment had to be concentrated chiefly on the mind, and therefore required much time, he only took very few patients at a time for treatment.

After many enquiries, there was only one opinion regarding Hahnemann's skill as a physician, therefore nothing could be more desirable than that such an intelligent man should offer himself for such sad work. There was an interchange of letters on the subject, and Hahnemann declared himself ready to take the patient under his care. Madame Klockenbring came herself to Gotha to discuss more detailed conditions with him. Hahnemann had given the public the news of his projected institute in order to see if it would find any response, and until then had made no definite arrangements regarding the locality for the institution. A dilemma now arose for both parties, as an urgent case awaited admission in the person of this distinguished patient. The well-known kindness of the reigning Duke of Gotha came to the rescue. He gave up, for this purpose to Dr. Hahnemann, one wing of his hunting-castle in Georgenthal, three hours from Gotha, and also helped him in many ways to furnish it. In June, 1792, Klockenbring was brought to Georgenthal under a suitable escort and placed under the care of Hahnemann. This learned physician has told us in an article of his own ("Notes describing Klockenbring during his dementia," I.s Deutsche Monatschift, February, 1796) something of the extraordinary psychological

conditions of this patient, and how the force of the illness gradually subsided. We will only give selections from the most striking parts relating to mental science, especially such as give the reader an idea of the gifted and comprehensive mind now distorted by the violence of the disease, but which, disordered as it was, yet aroused admiration.

Hahnemann devoted the first weeks to observation only, without giving any medical treatment to his patient. The latter spent day and night having a series of attacks; at one minute he spoke as a judge and delivered sentence; at another, he would recite as Agamemnon, or as Hector in the actual words of the Iliad, sung in the middle of a stanza of Pergolese's Stabat Mater; or he quoted passages from the Old Testament in the original Hebrew, or sought for an old Greek melody to a song of Anacreon or the Anthology; and again changed over to passages from Milton's "Paradise Lost" or Dante's "Inferno"; and from these again he would turn to algebraic formulæ. Nothing was ever quite completed, but the new idea displaced the former with violent haste.

"The marvellous part," says Dr. Hahnemann, "was the correctness of expression of all that his memory recalled from writings in many languages, especially of all that he had acquired in his youth." This mixture bears testimony to his extraordinary and manifold knowledge, but perhaps also to his eager desire to be brought into prominence by it, as he did when he boasted of his intimate acquaintance with distinguished personages; he was not free from this characteristic in his normal state. He smashed everything that came to hand at that period, even his piano, and this he put together again in a peculiar manner in order, as he said, to find a complementary note, the Proslambanomenon. This man, who ordinarily knew nothing of bodily ailments, once wrote out for himself a prescription to be immediately dispensed, the rare ingredients of which, according to Hahnemann's deposition, were so well chosen and arranged, and so correctly calculated for the treatment of a maniac of his type, that it could easily have been accepted as the work of a learned physician; had it not been that the absurd signature and directions for administering it were proof of a disordered mind. By what means did the spirit in the midst of the fog of a storm-tossed imagination, without chart or rudder, find its way to so excellent a remedy for insanity, and one unknown to many a doctor, seeing that he had no books in his possession? How did he manage to prescribe it for himself in the most appropriate form and dose? Almost as astonishing was the fact that during the worst period of his mental disorder, on being questioned, he would not only know the date (this perhaps was comprehensible, although he had no calendar) but also the correct hour by day or night with great exactitude. As he began to improve, this power of divination became more uncertain and unreliable until with the complete return of his reason he knew neither more nor less about it than an ordinary person. When he was completely cured, I pressed him once in a friendly way to solve this riddle for me, or at least to describe the sensation that had prompted him. "My whole body shudders," he replied, "and something cold runs over me when I try to think of it; I pray you not to remind me of this thing . . ."

At the beginning of his recovery he had a ravenous appetite (ten pounds of bread a day besides other food did not satisfy him); at the same time he showed a tendency to deceive and offend everybody, and yet when well again he ate moderately and behaved courteously to everyone—these are symptoms previously observed in similar patients.

The patient arrived in Georgenthal in June, and already in August, Hahnemann gave hopes of his recovery. . . . Klockenbring's wife, who was ready to make any sacrifice, offered to spend the winter in Georgenthal in order to entertain him during his lucid intervals. The physician would not consent to this, and wrote her in November that only in *complete solitude* would he be able to lead the patient's mind into the right path, and that she must quietly await the time which he would appoint for her to come.

In February, 1793, the physician wrote to her that Klockenbring was completely restored, and that she could come in a few weeks time to fetch him. Klockenbring was *now quite normal*, and he gave the best proof of it by translating

from the English, Arthur Young's book, "State Economy in Great Britain," with the addition of annotations; this was printed just as it came from his pen. He also published in the "Reichsanzeiger" a comparison of the density of population, amount of taxation and wealth of England and France. . . .

Klockenbring travelled to Hanover (March or April, 1793) to resume the possession of his offices and his official position. He was acknowledged as cured, and his physician received, apart from the cost of his keep, the thousand thalers stipulated for his cure. . . .

Klockenbring's power of mind seemed to have lost nothing, and he awaited nothing more ardently than to be reinstated in his previous position and activities.

This desire was not fulfilled; he received a pension instead and the Directorship of the Hanoverian State Lottery. This disappointment rankled in his mind and depressed him. Later it was reported:

"His feelings of misery culminated in a long and painful illness. *Hæmorrhoidal* troubles, which were growing worse and more trying, ended in inflammation and gangrene, and it was only owing to the great care of the physicians and surgeons that he was able to endure the attacks of pain. He often believed during this illness that death was near and longingly awaited it. . . .

Klockenbring completely recovered and the returning vigour of his body seemed to promise a long lease of life.

All the same, he sank after this illness (*two years after he had been discharged from Hahnemann's treatment*—R.H.) into a state of complete apathy, and lost interest in everything; only very rarely could he be awakened from this slumber of the soul, and when it happened such vehemence would manifest itself as made it obvious that the whole condition was one of violence, and great care had to be taken not to arouse his feelings since it was difficult to gauge their depths. He lived for a few months in this condition: his body grew stronger but his intellect became weaker. It was pitiful to see how this once clever, active, comprehensive mind could now hardly follow the thread of a simple narrative; how he read nothing but the books that were put before him, and never asked about any new discoveries in science, whilst all literature became an abomination to him, and his new position was given to others since he now showed an aversion to it."

He died on June 12th, 1795, at the age of fifty-three years, of severe cramp in the chest without having any definite disease. On opening his body no other cause for his death could be found.

Before undertaking the cure Hahnemann had asked for a fee of one thousand thalers, for he had at the time to maintain a wife and four children, whilst Klockenbring was in a good financial position, and his wife came from a wealthy family. Hahnemann was bitterly attacked by his opponents for this demand. How unjustly so is clearly shown by all the circumstances, but especially by the fact that while the old school physicians could not cure Klockenbring, Hahnemann succeeded in giving him back his health, and so enabled him to take up a lucrative position for another nine months. Hahnemann had given up all his time and energies to this one patient.

Supplement 24

Petition to be allowed to remain at the castle of Georgenthal.

Gotha,
April 17th, 1793.

Your Ducal Eminence,

Will you deign to allow me to put before you most humbly that the Council Chamber advised me a few days ago to leave the hunting-castle now that I have given up the institution. I have made preparations for this a long time ago.

but I have been unable to find a suitable house, at a reasonable price, which would suffice for the accommodation of my rather numerous family, especially as the weather is still very rough and wintry. I therefore take the liberty to beseech Your Ducal Eminence most humbly to add to the many proofs of your favour by allowing me to remain another month or two in your castle, within which time I confidently hope to be able to move elsewhere.

I remain, in all submissiveness,
Your Eminence's most devoted servant,
SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

On the back of this letter are the following Chancellery remarks from the Ducal Cabinet :

His serene Highness sent this over to the Ducal chamber with the remark that the applicant has been granted permission to remain until July 1st of this year.

Sigl. Friedenstein in consilio secreto April 15th, 1793.
No. 199, Dep. A.

(Leipz. "Pop. Ztschr.," 1894. 25 year, p. 105.)

Shortly before his removal from Georgenthal on June 1st, Hahnemann wrote to his friend *Councillor Becker in Gotha*. (This letter and a number of those following are in the possession of Dr. Schwabe of Leipsic. They were published in the "Populären Zeitschrift," 31.32, year 1900/1901) :

Dearest friend,

Heinze has now probably arranged about the conveyance with the Rifleman's innkeeper (for two and a half days, four horses and the largest wagon) ; he can come out in it and be ready to travel with it at 8 o'clock on Monday morning.

I must also ask you to order me a good cart, with a team of three horses that can take a load of 25 hundredweight, to be here at half-past four, with a strong man to help load and to bring with him a drayman's ladder.

Another favour ! I should have liked a leather bag, which need not be very big as it is to hold only gold.

I should also like to entreat you to let me have one bottle of your good wine in exchange for money and good words. For that, as well as for the bag and the *laubthaler* of yesterday, the money will follow with my thanks. Work is now rushing at us from all sides. Many compliments to your sister and yourself, from my wife and also from me.

S.H.

Do not forget the letter to *your friend* in Hamburg, which is of *such importance to me*.

My wife asked your sister to arrange that Heinz's wife should come out on Monday at half-past four with the waggon which is to transport our things to you, so that she may accompany the load. We will remunerate her.

SUPPLEMENT 25

REINHARDT CONCERNING HAHNEMANN.

The minister of Gotha and intimate friend of Duke Ernst, H.A.O. Reinhardt, writes in his biography, published by Hermann Uhde (J. G. Cotta, publisher, Stuttgart) :

The well-known Dr. Samuel Hahnemann appealed to him (Duke Ernst) and received support when he was searching for a place in which to establish his Nursing-home for mental patients. Duke Ernst gavè up his hunting-castle in

Georgenthal to him in 1792. It is true that poor Klockenbring regained, in this nursing-home, the use of his mind, of which he had been robbed through "Dr. Bahrdt with the iron brow," but the eccentric and ingenious tricks of the Director of the Institution soon withdrew from the latter the Duke's protection. Once I asked the witty Bailiff of Georgenthal "how many lunatics has Dr. Hahnemann got in his institution ?" The dry answer was : "*One, and that is himself !*"

SUPPLEMENT 26

HAHNEMANN'S CONTINUED TREATMENT OF THE INSANE.

Another letter which bears neither date nor address, is sufficiently and clearly linked up with the Klockenbring episode, and might well have been written in Molschleben, where Hahnemann had removed in June, 1793. A remark in the margin by an unknown hand gives this date definitely. The letter reads as follows :

Dear friend,

I have had a very definite assurance from Klockenbring that after the 6th of August, when the magisterial holidays are over, he would send me my money ; before that it would not be possible, as his outstanding money obligations are in the hands of the Court administration. What could I do ? I must believe it and have patience. If you know how to advise me, please do so !

You suspect me unjustly of not letting you share in my vicissitudes. Why should I entertain you with the multitude of empty eggs which have been laid ? You know as well as I, that once more a Prince appeared on the scene whose intelligence I was to restore, but they would not pay more than a paltry sum for him, so that nothing came of it. As this did not work, they proposed to make me family physician and court adviser with a salary of 100 thalers . . . no travelling expenses, no special remuneration in the event of a cure, and there the thing ended, and I was glad to remain a simple doctor such as you have had the honour to see me. . . . With such and similar soap-bubbles I would not waste your precious time, as indeed nothing special has happened to me.

I have been in town only on very rare occasions, and even then I could not speak to you. How many times shall I again assure you that I am and remain the same for all my life,

Your indebted friend,
S.H.

Have you had your money ? What does Muldner say ?

I read yesterday a story like Klockenbring's in an old book which appealed to me very much. In Boneti medicina septentrionalis fol. Pars. I, pages 200-204. When you can do so, read it ! It has always been the same in the world, even 130 years ago.

In his article, "Notes on the cure of Klockenbring," which Hahnemann wrote at the end of 1795 or beginning of 1796 in *Brunswick*, he says in one annotation :

However wearying, even when followed by success, the uninterrupted and personal attention given to this kind of patient may be, seeing that it is capable of killing the joy of life more effectually than anything else, and sadly shakes the soul of the humane and thoughtful physician, yet I feel strongly the inward call to continue this work even here (*in my garden in Brunswick*).

Königslutter,
November 15th, 1798.

Honourable friend (Councillor Becker in Gotha),

You have just recently given me a proof of your unfailing friendship and affection by recommending me to young *Hagenbuch from Mühlhausen*, for which I thank you most heartily. That which is good will prove itself !

That I could not take him in, as he arrived here before I had made any preparations, and also was hurriedly left here by his brother—is a question which need not be raised here. You know how careful I am on this point, and have to be, on account of a lot of little children who can be easily injured.

Otherwise I have a really pretty, comfortable and also favourable house which is the only possession I can boast of here apart from a dear family. I have already made some use of the house for patients; and you, dear friend, could contribute not a little if you would favour me by inserting, once or twice, this or a similar advertisement in your Messenger of the Gods, the Reichsanzeiger, the omnipresence of which is well known—but I pray you to sign it with your own honourable name, for the patients in question could not confide for information in a more prudent man. You understand me.

Otherwise you may alter the wording of this advertisement as you please.

Altona,
November 9th, 1799

Dearest friend (not to be mistaken for citizen Becker),

Your agreeable letter would have been still more agreeable if it had been sent off six or seven weeks earlier, for it would then still have found me at Königslutter and have persuaded me to begin a very much less expensive life at Sondershausen, besides which I should have been able to conform to your wishes much more easily.

However little I should like to try and persuade you to send the unhappy *Wezel** here, I can just as little grant that his cure could not be considered possible outside his own four walls, although they try to persuade us that, dragged out of his present position, he would be God knows how unmanageable, and impossible to cure. If arrangements were made to have him fetched by people who would lift him de facto into a carriage and drive away with him, the whole to be done silently, without telling him their reasons or intentions, and afterwards hardly speak two words to him in the 24 hours, attend to his needs only at his request, and then grudgingly, and treat him during the journey with martial countenance, so that he would be overwhelmed by a terrible feeling of being overpowered together with the awful silence, and so would behave well during the journey and would be the more satisfied with his kind doctor on arrival.

I have now come to live here on the advice of some prominent friends in a place where living is at least three times more expensive than in Gotha. I give 700 M.C. (about 840 marks) rent for my little house, and all other necessities bear the same relation to it. If I should take in the noteworthy unhappy Wezel (one room for one patient can be spared) I could just barely do it for the here existing currency of 120 Mark C, or nine pieces Friedrichsd'or (about 150 marks). I will take him for this price out of higher considerations, and will care for him as a father and a physician as if he were giving me a large income; in other words, I shall try most earnestly to cure him.

That he should lose his present free house and keep through such a temporary retreat (supposing the worse came to happen and he returned uncured) is hardly to be expected.

A four months' trial will be sufficient to ascertain if he can be cured.

I should not know what else to propose. Dr. Bledau in Sondershausen (who I assume considers I am some authority) would have to watch him several times a day through observation openings, and carry out my instructions

* *Johann Karl Wezel* was born on October 31st, 1747, in Sondershausen. After much travelling he became a dramatist in Vienna, and was in special favour with Kaiser Joseph II. He became insane after his removal from Leipsic to his birthplace, in the year 1786, and he imagined that he was God. A small circle of literary friends interested themselves in him, and the Court at Sondershausen granted his landlady 5 groschen a day in payment for looking after him. Councillor Becker then sought to put him under the care of Hahnemann: the treatment was ineffective and he died on January 28th, 1819, in Sondershausen.

punctually. He would have to mix the medicine, which I would send, with his drinks himself, in order to see that the correct quantity was taken. This, of course, would be much cheaper, as I would make a charge of two speciesthaler (about 8 mark 4 pence) for a letter, with or without medicine.

Judge for yourself which would be the more advisable or possible. Here I am only a practitioner. May Heaven help me to increase considerably the small practice which I have made during my six weeks' sojourn. I need it if I am not to be out of pocket. . . .

I, my wife, and my eight healthy growing children greet you and kiss you. . . .

Altona,
December 9th, 1799.

I should like to know what the Prince is doing for Wezel in order to make use of it at the right time. And now for the answer to your questions.

1. When can he come? The sooner the better.

2. How to bring him here? Let those who are going to bring him enter (if possible with martial *demeanour*) and announce in a loud voice: "On account of his delicate health, the Prince has ordered him (even if it be not true) to be driven to the physician." Upon which they will lead him straight to the carriage, and if he be not properly clothed attend to this only on the night or mid-day halt.

Talk very seriously and very little with him on the journey, satisfy his animal needs silently but fully, and answer him when he asks where he is going: "To Dr. Hahnemann, in Altona, who will cure him." There is no need for any other answer on this subject. However much he may remonstrate that he is not ill, answer nothing but: "Yes, you are ill." Say this and no more as often as is necessary. Do not tell him any untruths about the future. On the road he must be searched, to make sure that he has no cutting instruments on his person which he may be bringing to me secretly.

3. The precise address where he is to be delivered? Here in Altona, straight to my place, Kleine Freiheit, No. 65, in the house of the wine-merchant Rinks, at Dr. Hahnemann's.

4. What he is to bring? At least six shirts, six pairs of woollen socks, two pairs of cotton ones, two pairs of trousers, two vests, one or two coats, a very warm and thick woollen scarf (unless he has a fur), a feather bed (but if he has incontinence of urine and fæces, a horse-hair mattress instead), two pillows and an eiderdown, perhaps two sheets and two bed-covers, two pairs of comfortable boots, one pair of shoes, four night-caps, one new and also one old hat, 8 to 12 handkerchiefs, and old linen of some kind for cleaning and mending purposes, his pipe (if he needs one), his snuff-box (if he uses one), four towels, some neckties, preferably a couple of black silk ones.

As soon as he has been put into the carriage, his rooms and especially his table must be searched for all written papers; they must be collected and put into a bag tied up together so as not to lose any, and brought here for my instructions.

An intelligent man in Sondershausen must question the people with whom he was living, especially those who were attending him and saw most of him, regarding his mental peculiarities. If he talked to himself and on what subjects chiefly? How he treated his attendant? If he tried to commit suicide, or to run away, or if he attacked strangers or acquaintances without provocation? What he mostly desired in the way of food, drinks, and other favourite things? What he had complained about, such as bodily ailments and any other things, and what he particularly abhorred? Was he of unclean habits and inclination? Whether he left his excreta and urine in the right place like ordinary people? Was he in the habit of laughing, whistling, scolding, swearing, shouting or weeping? How long he sleeps, and when he is in the habit of lying down, if dressed or undressed? If he is inclined to tear and break things?

This preliminary report will be very useful to me. If possible, I would like to be notified by a preceding letter (if only a few days beforehand) about which day I am to expect him, or at least on which day he starts. In any case

I must know if he will arrive in the morning or afternoon, so that I may receive him myself, and arrange my visits to my local patients accordingly. May God restore him to health!

My family and I send their kind regards to you and your whole house.

With warm friendship,

Your DR. HAHNEMANN.

Together with Wezel may I ask for a remuneration in advance for two months.

On July 10th, 1800, Hahnemann asked from *Hamburg* as a monthly fee for Wezel's keep, 10 Friedrichsd'or. After 9 Friedrichsd'or had been settled upon with him previously from Gotha. He based his increased request on the fact that Hamburg was 15 per cent. dearer to live in than Altona. But scarcely two weeks later Hahnemann asked his friend Becker to help him to get Wezel removed as soon as possible.

Hamburg.
July 24th, 1800.

Dearest friend,

It is quite impossible for me to keep Wezel. I took him in because he was here, but more so because Blödau had written to me that he was like a lamb, and did no harm to anybody. I believed it, and left him for eleven days to his own devices just as he wished, without medicine, in order to watch him. He remained quiet. But when I began to do something for his health, to persuade him to go for a walk, etc., then it proved that all these assurances were without foundation. He wanted to throw me out of the room, and beat me; and when I called others to help in persuading or forcing him to go for a walk—or at least go into the yard—he bit and scratched so that we were unable to move him. I myself was in danger through this. When I tried to get my way and got four strong men to help me, everyone withdrew. Nobody would lend himself to this, and I could get nobody to do it even for a considerable sum of money. "All such people here are put in asylums and in the box for maniacs," they said. "It was not honourable to have any dealings with maniacs; no one had any pity for such people, neither they nor anyone like them should have anything to do with persons of this kind." This was the reply I got in at least ten instances. Even supposing I could get some strong workmen for this job who would keep their word, I know from experience that it would be impossible to pay for them. Those who would be of any use could earn far more in day in quiet work than I could afford to offer them. They all earn two or three thaler a day in good money. It is very doubtful if they would let me engage them for my purpose even at such heavy cost, as prejudice, want of human kindness and unreliability are customary here. I resign my treatment of the patient with pleasure, and wrote to Rat Blödau five days ago with the pressing request to have him fetched away. I cannot keep him, as here he would have to be cured and not just fed. In my present position this would be impossible.

He has never met with the slightest resistance—in any case he has always conquered. He has thus become obstinate and refractory. Only when the mood drives him to something can he be persuaded, otherwise he resists with the strength of a lion.

In a place where human kindness is easier to get, I do not consider it impossible that he might be restored; and if I am asked, I will give all necessary instructions gained by my experience of him. The first condition is: that he should imagine his landlord to be nothing less than a doctor.*

* It is really more advantageous if his landlord is not a doctor. Wezel can easily penetrate through dissimulation. It is only necessary to have a kind, sensible and trustworthy man.

If anyone should give as a reason for a certain request that it would be good for his health and that a physician recommended it, he would certainly not do it; and what is worse than that, to force him would do more harm than good to his health.

What else is to be done, and what medicines are to be given, I will advise with pleasure. My most urgent request is that he should be removed as soon as possible. Be so good as to do your share to secure this. I will then do all I can to help this unfortunate man back to health by medicine and advice, both founded upon my experience of him. He is quite a different man from the description given of him: much that has been said and written of him is quite contrary to the truth.

I ask for a fulfilment of my petition, and am as ever,

Your true friend,

HAHNEMANN.

Hamburg. July 24th, 1800.

Mölln, in Lauenburg,
September 20th, 1800.

Dear friend,

The unfortunate Wezel had been with me 1¾ months, when he was fetched away on September 1st, in a carriage which came from Sondershausen. Fortunately it arrived just in time before the closing of the city gates. Thus I was able to leave Hamburg on a forced march. That place would ruin any honest man who is not in commerce, without having to wait there for an expensive and weary confinement of my wife, which in consequence would have kept me there another bad winter. Thank goodness! I am here, where I need earn only half the amount in order to live with more comfort than in Hamburg. It is a small place with 230 houses, mostly filled with modest working people, and possessing all necessary requirements amid beautiful surroundings.

Here I will again stand at the helm of the little ship of my making, and only cure what Heaven sends me. The huge, merciless waves of Hamburg, which carry large vessels but overturn small craft, had almost swallowed me up. Thank God, Who again put me ashore!

If I did not help the unhappy man, who is very different from what has been said about him, directly, I may yet be able to help him indirectly, leaving it to you and circumstances to decide. I know him sufficiently now to be able to give good advice more easily than others could do, and I will do so free of charge.

. . .

Oh! if only we had escaped the war, which is the grave of science!

SUPPLEMENT 27

TREATMENT OF A PATIENT BY LETTER

From 1793 to 1805.

Dr. Bernard *Schuchardt*, Geh. Regierungs and Obermedizinalrat in Gotha, published in 1886 "Letters of Hahnemann to a patient during the years 1793-1805" (Tübingen, published by Lauppe), which are addressed to an "educated artisan of Gotha." The patient, who seemed to have had a delicate constitution, had in spite of it, or perhaps because he followed Hahnemann's instructions, reached the great age of 92 years, and only died in 1851. These letters show, as Dr. Schuchardt rightly concludes from the text, "little indication of his (Hahnemann's) system, as it was built up step by step from 1790 until it was completed in the year 1810. We see instead in almost every line the great attention he paid to the mode of living (even, we may add, to minutest details); especially to diet and its influence on the organism and its infirmities. On the other hand we notice how he managed to keep patients for many years under his care, with his very simple

means and prescriptions, and how he impressed upon them repeatedly the simple rules of life which he recognised as necessary." Dr. Schuchardt of Gotha, who is no friend to homœopathy, ultimately points out the importance of homœopathy on the development of the new medicine which it "has undeniably influenced, at least in a negative and indirect way."

Supplement 28

"ON THE MILK SCAB"—CRUSTA LACTEA (MILKCRUST).

Hahnemann published in 1795, in J. FR. Blumenbach's "Medizinischer Bibliothek" (Vol. III, part 4), Göttingen, an essay in which he says :

In the village where my children enjoyed perfect health, there were many children affected with the so-called milkcrust, and that to an unusual degree.

In order to prevent an infection of his children, as Hahnemann thought the disease was infectious, he isolated his own children. One sick boy had however brought infection through a kiss and all four children became affected.

I poured warm water over dry Hepar sulphuris—powdered oyster shell mixed with an equal part of Sulphur and kept for ten minutes at a white heat—and thus made a weak solution. I painted the faces of the two who had the worst eruption with this every hour for two consecutive days. After the first application I noticed that the evil was arrested and gradually began to heal.

The same treatment was applied to the other children with like success. Hahnemann adds here :

Is the milkscab a skin disease acquired only through contagion ? Is not the eruption-contagion perhaps due to small animalculæ or miasms as an underlying cause ? I do not think that my practice will ever give me another opportunity which might answer my question in the affirmative in a more positive way than this one, which I had altogether under my control.

The "village" must have been Molschleben ; this can be deduced from the fact that the component parts of that volume were compiled in 1793. In the summer of that year, Hahnemann was in Molschleben, from which place he went to Pyrmont and Brunswick and he therefore removed to two *cities*.

Supplement 29

HANHEMANN'S ACCIDENT WHILE TRAVELLING.

Göttingen,
June 1st, 1794.

Dear friend,

I have stuck here at Göttingen and shall probably not get any farther, but stay here. The upsetting of the carriage at Mühlhausen, of which you have probably heard, and in which we nearly lost our lives (to heal all our wounds we had to remain eight days in Mühlhausen), has shattered my wife's health so much and the children have become so afraid of driving, that it is becoming impossible for me to come any further—at least without probable danger to the health of my family in general, and especially of the suckling baby-boy. The driver who overturned us is one of the most careless and dangerous men I have ever known. I hope no one else will suffer through him.

The following letter is probably connected with the former ; it has no date or address. In any case, it belongs to this travelling period :

I should be very glad if I could find out through you how much a driver with four horses and a very roomy carriage requires a day, without my having to trouble about fodder. If I can agree with the man and like the carriage, which I do not know beforehand, and if the cost for the day is cheap, I might (if I wish) use him until I get there. But I cannot decide on a definite length of road nor define the number of days. It must be understood that in any case his return does not concern me. On an average I drive not more than 4 or 5 miles a day, and I decide my plans each day in order to be free to make just such a short journey as I like.

At the time when Hahnemann was staying in Göttingen we learn some details from the reminiscences of *Dr. Christian Heinrich Pfaff*, who was born in Stuttgart in 1773 and died at Kiel in 1852. (Erich Epstein, "Physician's Memoirs," Berlin, 1923.) He states that he was staying in Göttingen from the autumn of 1793 until the autumn of 1794. At that time dysentery had been prevalent there, but of a catarrhal and not of a serious type, and which was easily cured with Opium tincture and Vinum stibiatum. He then proceeds :

This brings me to my acquaintance with the then famous *Hahnemann*, the man whom the homœopaths highly honour as the reformer of practical medicine. He arrived in Göttingen in a kind of emigrant's carriage, together with his numerous family. I knew him first through meeting him at the Lying-in hospital. He gave me the impression of being a Herrnhuter and a mystic, and his mysticism betrayed itself in the habit he had of always having the shutters down in his front room. I called on him several times and he did not then say anything about homœopathy, but expected to cure through the chemical properties of medicines. One of his children sickened with dysentery, and Hahnemann hoped to fight the enemy through the antiseptic properties of charcoal ; but the illness became worse, and as I could assure him from my experience of many cases I had treated that my method had been efficient, he gave the small patient over to me and happily I cured him.

Pfaff has probably written his recollections from memory, and it is possible that he ascribed more of the mystic element to Hahnemann than was justifiable, since homœopathy is considered a mystic method of healing. From these recollections we also gather that Hahnemann occupied himself at the time with activities which were far removed from his field of operation, as he visited the lying-in-hospital. It shows further that Hahnemann at that time had not a clear vision of the Law of Similars, but practised on the lines of chemical ideas, against which he fought so strongly later on. Another indication that he had not quite broken his connection with the old school is the fact that he let Pfaff treat his child.

Supplement 30

A LETTER FROM PYRMONT.

Best friend,

As I have to write to Gotha to-day, I will fulfil my obligation and thank you for your trouble with the auction matters, etc. As the thing with the mechanical model took too long I had to have one made according to my own idea, as I wanted it very much. Another would be superfluous. I thank you very heartily for your trouble.

As I am still corresponding with Mr. Zeiss, and have an account with him, would you be so good as to pay him out 3 thaler and 10 gr. against assignment ?

To-day the post forces me to break off with a well-meant VALE.

HAHNEMANN.

Pyrmont,
January 10th, 1795.

Councillor Becker,
of Gotha.

SUPPLEMENT 31

LETTER FROM BRUNSWICK.

† Sir,

I notify herewith most submissively that I have sold my house and garden (to Herrn von Heym Söllingen) and pray that you will withdraw the day for the auction sale.

With fullest esteem
I am, Sir,
most obediently,
DR. SAM HAHNEMANN.
Brunswick,
June 21st, 1796.

To Secretary Wittmann.

SUPPLEMENT 32

LETTER FROM KÖNIGSLUTTER.

Dearest friend (to Councillor Becker of Gotha),

I am sending a small advertisement for the cost of which as well as the postage, the tailor Rüger of Gotha will willingly pay you.

Through your National paper you have so happily filled a need in influencing German morality. that every friend of the good and noble ought to thank you heartily.

My family, *ten souls* strong, sends greeting to your household, and is longing to receive good news from you, as well as

Your admirer and old friend,
SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

My kind regards to Dr. Hennicke and friend Schlichtegroll.

Königslutter, October 14th, 1797.

Writing from Königslutter, he gives in the " Reichsanzeiger " (No. 249, October 26th, 1797) medical information on a previous enquiry :

Supposing that the patient is convinced there is no admixture of pus with the expectoration and that there is no creeping evening fever present, the *mode of living* must first be altered ; then means must be used which will remove the cough and expectoration. Oily, slimy and sweet medicines are of no use. Poppy juice acts only as a palliative. With these medicines the tendency to cough is increased, although when first taken they give relief, and in this way are deceptive.

This observation shows that Hahnemann already then went his own way and was not afraid of declaring it openly, in opposition to the majority of his colleagues.

That he enjoyed widespread recognition in medical circles is proved by the following letter to Hahnemann from K.B. Stadtgerichsarzt Dr. Preu :

† Nürnberg,
February 1st, 1832.

Thirty-four years ago when you were still living at *Königslutter* [1796-1799—R.H.] I was not able to resist the pleasure of visiting you. I was then a young doctor travelling in order to become acquainted with the man, who had then already *made himself useful to humanity in many ways :* and I have never forgotten the words with which you, highly esteemed man, bade farewell to a young disciple of the art, who to his great joy thought he noticed that you had not remained indifferent to him. The golden words were: " Remain faithful to the Art." I promised then and have until now kept my promise.

SUPPLEMENT 33

HAHNEMANN ATTEMPTS TO RETURN TO GOTHA AS PHYSICIAN TO THE DUKE.*

My dear X,

To-day I make you my confidant. Kindly give the enclosed letter to the Minister Von Frankenberg,‡ if he is still alive, if Zigesar§ is in his place give it to him, but before doing so have the goodness to write the name of the present First Minister in Latin characters on the envelope in the blank space. I was not quite sure if Frankenberg were still living, otherwise I would have written his name myself. I am applying in this letter for Dr. Büchner's‖ post with the Duke, and would like to return to Gotha in that capacity, for I have always preferred Gotha to Brunswick. But I should have no possible excuse for changing my abode unless I get an appointment of this kind.

Do not let anyone know a word of all this, so that no intrigues may be set on foot, which otherwise would certainly happen. But how will you contrive to get this letter immediately and without fail into Frankenberg's hands ? As it is, the news of Büchner's death reached me a week later than it should have done, so I must not now lose any time.

Forgive me for the trouble I am putting you to, and with best wishes I remain,

Your most devoted servant,
DR. HAHNEMANN.

March 14th, 1799.

SUPPLEMENT 34

COMPLAINTS AND RESOLVE.

In the " Reichsanz " No. 272 of November 22nd, 1799, we read under the above heading :

Dear Public !

One would hardly credit that there are people who, knowing that I am a private gentleman living on what I have made through the right use of my time, would yet overburden me from time to time with letters, many of which are not stamped and therefore fall as a burden on my purse, and partly contain such requests as will occupy my thought and split up my precious time, while it never

* From Dr. Bernhard Schuchardt, Gen. Regierungs and Obermedizinalrat in Gotha, " Letters of Hahnemann to a patient," Tübingen, 1886, Publisher, H. Laupp.

‡ Sylvius Friedrich Ludwig von Frankenberg, born 1728, died 1815. Minister of State in Gotha.

§ August Friedrich Karl von Zigesar, born 1746, died 1813. Geheimrat and Kanzler in Gotha.

‖ Friedrich Büchner at Gotha, Court Counsellor and Physician to the Duke of Gotha. Died February, 1799.

seems to occur to these inconsiderate correspondents to send any adequate remuneration for my time and my efforts which are calculated to be useful to them.

I see myself compelled through this growing importunity to declare :

1. That henceforth I shall return unopened all letters which are not sufficiently stamped, whoever the senders may be.

2. That after reading through letters from distant patients or others seeking advice I will return them unless they contain a sufficient fee (*at least a Friedrich d'or*) in a cheque or actual money, unless the misery and poverty of the writer is so apparent that I could not withhold advice without offending the laws of humanity.

3. Lottery tickets will all be returned by me without exception, in such a way that the post-office here shall pay my expenses, and the tickets will therefore become an expense to the collectors.

SAMUEL HAHNEMANN,
Doctor of Medicine.

Altona near Hamburg, November 9th, 1799.

SUPPLEMENT 35

LETTER TO COUNCILLOR BECKER FROM EILENBURG

Eilenburg,
September 18th, 1801.

I was again almost unable to write to you to-day, as, although I have only been here a few weeks, I have been blessed with so many patients that I often hardly had time for meals. I have found much favour here, which helps me to overcome many difficulties, the chief of which is the building of my new house.

Do find me a buyer for my pretty and comfortable house in Machern—a place where the remaining comforts of life are indeed nearly all missing. It is this which drove me away from there.

Otherwise I had a very good country practice, both far and near. But here matters are even worse.

This declaration of Hahnemann's does not agree with a somewhat touching description of Dr. Dudgeon's in London, who wrote in his "Biography of Hahnemann" ("Lectures on the theory and practice of Homœopathy," 1854, page xlviii) :

During his residence at Machern, after toiling all day long at his task of translating works for the press, he frequently assisted his brave-hearted wife to wash the family clothes at night, and as they were unable to purchase soap they employed raw potatoes for this purpose. The quantity of bread he was enabled to earn by his literary labours for his numerous family was so small that, in order to prevent grumbling, he used to weigh out to each an equal proportion. At this period one of his daughters, a little girl, fell ill, and being unable to eat the portion of daily bread that fell to her share, she carefully put it away in a box, hoarding it up, child-like, till her appetite should return. Her sickness, however, increasing, she felt assured that she would never recover to enjoy her store; so she one day told her favourite little sister that she knew she was going to die, that she should never be able to eat any more, and solemnly made over to her as a gift the accumulated fragments of hard, dried-up bread, from which she had anticipated such a feast had she recovered ! "

If Hahnemann was able to own a "pretty and comfortable house" in Machern, and if he was able in the same summer and before he had sold the other, to build a second "almost new house" in Eilenburg, then it can hardly have been a question of such distress in the Hahnemann family that he, the

physician, had to do the family washing at night, and in order to save money used raw potatoes for it instead of soap ; and also that the children had to be fed on carefully weighed out portions of bread which had even become stale. Besides, Hahnemann himself speaks of a "country practice both far and near" which he had in Machern. Neither does it apply that he spent "his whole day" in toilsome literary work.

There is here probably a confusion with the period in Stötteritz. A confusion which can be ascribed to the "relatives of Hahnemann's family" from whom Dr. Dudgeon would have heard this narrative.

SUPPLEMENT 36

HAHNEMANN'S OWN WORKS AND ESSAYS, AS WELL AS TRANSLATIONS IN THE YEARS 1793-1804.

OWN WORKS AND ESSAYS.

(*a*) Of a chemical and pharmaceutical nature.

1793-99. Apothekerlexikon (Pharmaceutical Lexicon), in IV parts ; 280, 244, 259 and 498 pages. Leipsic, by Crusius.

1793. Some Remarks on the Wurtemberg and Hahnemann's Wine Test. "Intelligenzblatt der Allgem. Liter. Ztg.," No. 79.

1793. Preparation of the Cassel Yellow. Erfurt.

1794. On Hahnemann's new Wine Test and the new Liqor probatorius fortior. "Crell's Annals." Vol. I, part 12, pages 104-111.

1797. Something about the Pulverisation of Ignatia Beans. "Trommsdorff's Journal of Pharmacy," Vol. V, part 1, pages 38-40.

(*b*) Medical.

1795. On Crusta lactea (Milkcrust). J. Fr. Blumenbach's "Medic. Bibliothek," Vol. III, pages 701-705.

1795. The Friend of Health. Leipsic, by Crusius. Part II, 6 sheets.

1796. Description of Klockenbring during his Insanity. "Deutsche Monatsschrift," February, 1796 (trans. in Lesser Writings, 295).

1796. Essay on a New Principle for ascertaining the Curative Powers of Drugs, and Some Examinations of the Previous Principles. "Hufeland's Journal," Vol. II, parts 3 and 4, pages 391-439 and pages 465-561. (Translated in Lesser Writings.)

1797. A Case of Rapidly Cured Colicodynia. "Hufeland's Journal," Vol. III, part 1, pages 138-147. (Trans. in Lesser Writings 353.)

1797. Are the Obstacles to the Attainment of Simplicity and Certainty in Practical Medicine Insurmountable ? *Ibid.*, Vol. IV, part 4, pages 727-762. (Trans. in Lesser Writings and in British Journal of Homœopathy, Vol. II.)

1797. Antidotes to Some Heroic Vegetable Substances. *Ibid.*, Vol. V, part 1, pages 3-21. (Trans. in Lesser Writings, 382.)

1797. Some Kinds of Continued and Remittent Fevers. *Ibid.*, Vol. V, part 1, pages 22-51.

1797. Some Periodical and Hebdomadal Diseases. *Ibid.*, Vol. V, part 1, pages 45-59. (Lesser Writings 395.)

1801. Cure and Prevention of Scarlet Fever. Gotha, by Becker. 40 pages. (Trans. in Lesser Writings.)

1801. Fragmentary Observations on Brown's Elements of Medicine. "Hufeland's Journal," Vol. XII, part 2, pages 52-76. (Lesser Writings 405.)

1801. On the Power of Small Doses of Medicine in General and of Belladonna in Particular. *Ibid.*, Vol. XIII, part 2, pages 153-159. (Lesser Writings 443.)

1801. Observations on the Three Current Methods of Treatment, by the Author of the Medical Treasury. "Hufeland's Journal," Vol. II, part 4, pages 3-64. (Lesser Writings 592.)

1803. View of Professional Liberality at the Commencement of the Nineteenth Century. "Reichsanzeiger," No. 32.

1803. On the Effects of Coffee. Leipsic, by Steinacker. 56 pp.

1803. On a Proposed Remedy for Hydrophobia. "Reichsanzeiger," No. 31.

(*c*) Translations.

1796. Hand-book for Mothers. J. J. Rousseau on the Education of Infants. Second edition, 1804.

1797-98. Translation of Taplin's Equerry, or Modern Veterinary Medicine. Leipsic. Part 1, 387 pages; part 2, 304 pages.

1797-98. Translation of the New Edinburgh Dispensatory. Leipsic, by G. Fleischer, Junr. Part 1, 583 pages with annotations; part 2, 628 pages.

1800. Translation of Thesaurus Medicaminum, a new collection of medical prescriptions. Leipsic, by G. Fleischer, Junr. From the English. 412 pages, with a preface and notes by the translator.

1800. Translation of Home's Practical Observations on the Cure of Strictures of the Urethra by Caustics. Leipsic, by G. Fleischer, Junr. From the English. 147 pages with annotations.

In the article "Antidotes to some Heroic Vegetable Substances," Hahnemann continues:

In early days physicians were looking for a universal antidote against all that they called poison. At first these were enormous mixtures, then came the ineffective Bezoar and after that Edelsteinlatwerge (gem electuary). In more rational and modern times, the universal antidote has been sought in vinegar, although it will do nothing against poppy-juice, and little or nothing against Camphor. Others saw in milk and fatty substances an alleged universal remedy against poisons of all kinds. Others relied on emetics, which however are only useful when a large quantity of harmful substance has been swallowed. In the end they tried to obtain for each separate poison, or for special kinds of poison, a corresponding antidote.

And Hahnemann now gives a number of antidotes.

Against Camphor, poppy-juice and vice versa; against Arnica, vinegar; against India berries (Cocculus indicus), Camphor; against gummigutte (gamboge and other drastic gummy resins), Tartaric brine salts; against Datura Stramonium, vinegar (and lemon acid); against Ignatia bean, vinegar; against Veratrum album, coffee; against Mezereum, Camphor; each case is illustrated with examples from his own practice.

In conjunction with this article, Hahnemann published a second one:

"Some kinds of Continued and Remitting Fevers."

He says: "The big epidemics which differ widely are more often described than the many small sporadic ones, which on account of their frequency and because they are unknown do not kill fewer people." He continues to describe such sporadic fevers and their treatment in an essay of twenty-five pages—among them he also describes influenza—always linking up with them cases from his own practice.

A third article deals with

"Some Periodical and Hebdomadal Diseases."

Hahnemann shows with examples, on seven pages, the treatment of alternating fevers—especially those with periodical attacks of seven days' duration—by Ignatia bean.

Some comments on the most important works.

The "Medizinisch-chirurgische Ztg.," 1793, Vol. III, on page 171, comments on the two volumes of the Apothekerlexikon:

The author presents here a book which is very useful for the practical apothecary, and even for the physician. It compares favourably with similar writings and renders the Fiedlersche Pharmaceutical Lexicon unnecessary. . . . Also this work is not a mere compilation, but contains many new ideas, hints and valuable improvements. Several articles are particularly well written.

In the same journal (1799, II, page 411) it says:

A work of this kind, by a man who has made a name for himself in Germany as a chemist and as a practitioner, deserves special recommendation. Every article gives evidence of having been written with the greatest care.

Trommsdorff, Professor in Erfurt, wrote in his journal of pharmacy (1794, Vol. II, part 1, page 185):

An excellent work which every apothecary ought to procure. Brevity, lucidity, decision, and yet a completeness seem, as far as we can judge from this first part, to distinguish this work from all others of a similar character. In examining the work more closely, we can find much new and important matter, and every page shows that the well-informed author speaks from experience. . . . We wish the author leisure and continued health for the completion of this important work, which will be of great service to pharmacy.

In the eighties of the last century, Hofrat Mayer of Tübingen, who was lecturing at that University on the science of pharmacology, said to the homœopathic doctor Schlegel that Hahnemann's "Pharmaceutical Lexicon" "was still a very useful book in which he often looked things up." ("Allg. hom. Zeitung." No. 8, 1916.)

The translation of the "New Edinburgh Dispensatory" is announced as follows in "Hufeland's Journal" (1798, Vol. V, page 469):

The usefulness of this work has been recognised and it is enhanced by the translator's notes.

"Trommsdorff's Journal of Pharmacy" (1799, Vol. V, Part 1, Page 22) thus criticises it:

Although there is no lack of treatises of this kind in Germany, yet the present work is welcome, especially as the translation is an improvement on the English original on account of the notes by the learned Dr. Hahnemann.

'On the Cure of Strictures of the Urethra by Caustics."

In the year 1800 Hahnemann translated, under the above title a little English book by Dr. E. Home. As with almost all his translations, here he

also added his personal views and experiences in the form of annotations and footnotes. Home was a disciple of the genial Hunter, a specialist on diseases of the genital organs. He had already carried out in practice the recommendation of his teacher to use strong caustics for urethral strictures. In the essay now before us he was relating his observations and experiences. Even if the opinion of Hunter and Home on the reasons and causation of urethral strictures no longer coincides with our present views, chiefly because since then the microscope has given us a better insight into the construction of a network of cells, and the pathological processes which underlie a stricture, yet the hypothesis brought forward by Hunter and Home testify to such a correct and fine observation, that even to-day we cannot withhold our admiration. The strong recommendation of the use of caustics in the treatment of certain urethral strictures as suggested by the two English specialists, was not only declined by many physicians of those days, but also fought against and repudiated. And yet such a treatment at that time had a certain justification. Hunter and Home started with the correct assumption that there are strictures which are incapable of an involution, and therefore can only be removed by destroying the restricting web of tissues. Operative measures, without anæsthetics and without the knowledge of aseptic surgery, as it was used in those days, apart from being often a failure, partook of the nature of cruelty. For this reason, the treatment by caustics of Home decidedly deserved preference.

Hahnemann had grasped this fact correctly, and it was no small merit to him to have acquainted the medical profession, through his superior translation of Home's work, with the progressive experiences of English physicians on the treatment of strictures of the urethra.

CHAPTER VII

HAHNEMANN AS HYGIENIST AND DIETIST; VIGOROUS ATTACKS

SUPPLEMENT 37

DIETETIC RULES, ETC.

Extracts from Bernhard Schuchardt's "Letters of Hahnemann to a Patient, from the year 1703-1805." Tübingen, 1886. Publisher, H. Laupp. (Page 61 ff; the following letter was written in the year 1800, approx.)

Man (the delicate human machine) is not constituted for overwork. If he does so from ambition, love of gain, or other praiseworthy or blameworthy motive, he sets himself in opposition to the order of nature, and his body suffers injury or destruction. The more so if his body is already in a weakened condition; then what you cannot accomplish in a week you can do in two weeks. Your customers may not be willing to wait, but they cannot reasonably expect that you will make yourself ill and work yourself to the grave for their sake, leaving your wife a widow and your children orphans. It is not only the greater bodily exertion that injures you, but even more the attendant strain on the mind; the overwrought mind in its turn affects the body injuriously. If you do not assume an attitude of calm indifference, adopting the principle of living first for yourself and only secondly for others, then there is small chance of your recovery. When you are in your grave, men will still be clothed, perhaps not so tastefully, but still tolerably well.

If you are a philosopher you may become healthy, you may even attain to old age.

If anything annoys you, ignore it; if anything is too much for you, have nothing to do with it; if others seek to drive you, go slowly and laugh at the fools who wish to worry you. What you can do comfortably, that do; what you cannot accomplish, do not bother yourself about, for our temporal circumstances are not improved by over-pressure of work. You only spend proportionately more on your domestic affairs, and so nothing is gained. Economy, limitation of superfluities (of which the hard worker has often very few) place us in a position to live with greater comfort—that is to say, more rationally, more intelligently, more in accordance with nature, more cheerfully, more quietly and more healthily. Thus we shall act more commendably, more wisely and more prudently than by working in a breathless hurry, with our nerves constantly overstrung, to the destruction of the most precious treasures of life, a peaceful mind and good health. Be more prudent, consider yourself first, let everything else be only of secondary importance to you; and should they venture to assert that you are in honour bound to do more than is good for your mental and physical powers, even then do not, for God's sake, allow yourself to be driven to do what is contrary to your own welfare. Remain deaf to the bribery of praise, remain cold and pursue your own course slowly and quietly like a wise and sensible man. To enjoy with tranquil mind and body, that is what man is in the world for, and to do only as much work as will procure

him the means of enjoyment—certainly not to let himself be harassed and worn out with work.

The everlasting pushing and striving of short-sighted mortals in order to gain so and so much, to secure some honour or other, to do a service to this or that great personage—this is generally fatal to our welfare, this is a common cause of young people ageing and dying before their time.

The calm cool-headed man, who lets things glide softly, attains the same object, lives more tranquilly and healthily, and reaches a good old age ; and this leisurely man sometimes lights upon a lucky idea, the fruit of serious original thought, which will give much more profitable impetus to his temporal affairs than can ever be gained by the overwrought man who can never find time to collect his thoughts.

In order to win the race, speed alone will not suffice. Strive to remain a little indifferent, to be cool and calm, then you will be what I wish you to be. You will see marvellous things ; you will see how healthy you will become by following my advice. Then shall your blood course through your veins calmly and sedately, without effort and without heat. No horrible dreams disturb the sleep of him who lies down to rest with calm nerves, and the man who is free from care wakes in the morning without anxiety about the multifarious occupations of the day. What does he care ? The happiness of life concerns him more than anything else. With fresh vigour he sets about his moderate work, and at his meals nothing, no ebullitions of blood, no cares, no solicitude of mind, hinders him from relishing what the beneficent Preserver of Life sets before him ; and so one day follows another in quiet succession, until finally advanced age brings him to the termination of a well-spent life, and he rests serenely in another world, as he has calmly lived in this one.

Is not that more rational, more sensible ? Let restless self-destroying men act as irrationally, as injuriously towards themselves as they please ; let them be fools, but do you be wiser. Do not let me preach this wisdom of life in vain. I mean well by you.

Farewell, follow my advice, and when all goes well with you, remember

DR. S. HAHNEMANN.

P.S.—Even should you be reduced to your last sixpence, remain cheerful and happy. Providence watches over us, and a lucky chance puts things right again. How much do we need in order to live, to restore our powers by food and drink, to shield ourselves from cold and heat ? Little more than courage ; when we possess that, we can find the minor essentials without much trouble. The wise man needs but little. Conserved strength does not need to be renewed by medicine.

The patient was an educated working man (a tailor) in Gotha, who, in spite of being delicate, reached the age of ninety-two years and did not die until 1851.

HAHNEMANN'S RULES OF HEALTH.

† From a letter to Dr. Stapf, of March 24th, 1828 :

If you are trying to put your health on a sounder footing, any non-medical rules which I can advise you to follow consist in : not undertaking more work than your bodily strength can manage, nor trying to accomplish it too quickly. Combine the two following sayings to the best of your abilities :

" Expende, quid valeant humeri, quid ferre recusent." [Ascertain what your shoulders can bear and recognise their limitations.—R.H.], and, " Festina lente " [Hasten with leisure—R.H.].

Thus you will attain your object better. Anger and sorrow must be expelled from the bosom of a wise man, he must not allow them to enter. Aequam memento rebus in asperis servare mentem—moriture. [Take care to maintain your equanimity in difficulties—otherwise you will die—R.H.]

From another letter dated October 16th, 1830 :

One of the most important rules for recovery is what Confucius called the Golden Mean, and which he described in an excellent book as the " aurea mediocritas rien de trop." I should advise you to observe the Golden Mean in regard to such articles of diet as have been permitted. [He had been previously cautioned to avoid as far as possible wine, coffee, tea, punch, acids, spices, especially vanilla, cinnamon, cloves and perfumes—R.H.] I would like you to walk every day in the open air, never to run, and only to ride or drive a little when necessary ; to go to bed by ten o'clock ; not to read yourself to sleep in bed ; not to undertake any mental labour after eight o'clock in the evening ; to take your supper before 8 p.m. and then eat but sparingly, and never of meat or eggs ; not to over-exert yourself in any way, and to dismiss calmly all disagreeable subjects from your thoughts like a wise man.

In another place Hahnemann recommends marriage, to someone seeking his advice, which he esteemed of great value from a health point of view.

† C. Wiesicke Plauen, November 29th, 1831, thanks Hahnemann :

For the last four months all symptoms have disappeared, the last one, a whitish tongue, went after a dose of Sepia . . .

At the same time he communicates his engagement to an excellent girl, " who has the qualities which you have recommended to me." Also in a letter to the young sculptor Adolph Straub Weimar, Hahnemann advises marriage.

The same advice he wrote on September 12th, 1829, to Dr. Schreter in Lemberg :

Dear Colleague,

I wish you much happiness in your marriage. You have done well. Only a sensible and good marriage makes a man of the youth, and makes a girl into a worthy woman. Both perfect each other and love, mutual help, warning and advice help us to bear the burden of life easily, and procure for us a condition as nearly akin to paradise as is possible on earth . . .

Hahnemann to Bönninghausen :

† Cöthen. March 16th, 1831.

The instructions on diet want more discussion, since the same things are not equally harmful to everybody ; though there are some things which each one must avoid. I am not quite clear myself whether dilution helps the good cause or not ; whether it is necessary to potentise at all, whilst (and this I have not yet disclosed) the very high X potencies of medicines given in our small doses of $\frac{1}{x}$ accomplish what is required, without hindrance, penetrating with all their power and with incredible completeness, strength and purity, whilst they are not affected by any kind of food (except perhaps vegetable acids, spirits, coffee and tea). Foodstuffs really contain no antidotes except those above named (in brackets). From this I deduce that the poor thresher from the country, who is suffering from a serious chronic disease, may be cured in a short time (especially if he has not been saturated with allopathic drugs) without my having to prohibit his onions, bacon, sausage, bad bread, horse-radish sauce and so forth. (He is too poor to buy coffee or spirits.) Under such conditions our highly potentised medicines act without hindrance. In regard to clothing too, the poor cannot follow precepts and yet they recover incredibly quickly ! . . . Even the perfumes used by the wealthy would not trouble me if the patients did not come into our hands with their health already miserably undermined by heroic allopathic remedies, which had already rendered them impervious to treatment. Such obstacles are frequently fatal to our mild system, which cannot overcome the antagonism of strong and useless drugs.

Letters to von Villers. Leipsic "Populäre Zeitung," 11thyear, 1880, page 45 ff.

Dearest,

I have just read in the Hamburg Correspondent that you are ill in bed. My esteem, my friendship, my love for you, impel me to dare, in spite of the fact that it might look as if I were intruding in an unusual way, to beg, to implore you, if you have a certain number of connections, not to trust your valuable life to the ordinary uncertain medical Art, and if possible not to use medicines, home remedies, herbal teas, clysters, or anything of a like nature. Our Seume would still be alive had he not given himself to the doctors *ut nunc sunt.* All medicines which do not fit a case accurately do harm, and the correct fitting of the medicine, in each respective case of illness, is not to be found in the ordinary medical art; that they sometimes prescribe here and there an approximately fitting remedy, is only a piece of good luck.

It is infinitely safer to use nothing of that kind, but whilst observing great moderation in all requirements of the body and soul, to follow one's own instinct, which becomes more acute during sickness, and which demands this or that in moderation. . . .

Do what you like with this honest outpouring of my heart; only convince yourself of the warmest sympathy and unselfish friendship of your

SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

Torgau. 14th January, 1811.

Torgau,
30th January, 1811.

. . . Very good. If the exchange pleases you so much, amiable friend. You present me with your French letters, and allow me to trouble you with my German ones. I wish to God that in the meantime your prophecy may have been fulfilled, and that you may be restored to health whilst my letter is hastening to you. Do not use any further medical prescription, not even mine. I would sooner know you to be well than be required as your doctor.

In every way you may expect wonders as to your complete recovery, owing to your moderation and other factors in the conduct of your natural life. In fresh air, especially when combined with bodily exercise (not driving) there is an indispensable means for the recuperation of vitality, for our blood and the æther which may dwell in our nerves;—such an incomparable *pabulum vitæ*—which could not be replaced by any medicine in the world. One cannot sufficiently recommend walking (very justifiably called prendre l'air) not only to all men and every creature that draws breath, but especially to those whose mind is very active. If these latter neglect taking regular walking exercise and frequent movement in the open air, there arises a wrong connection between the organs that are used for the exertion of the mind and the organs that belong to our growing life—our animal life suffers exceedingly through this neglect, and we become bodily sick while we are trying to live only with our soul, and neglect the tribute we should pay to our body through care and exercise. If God has restored you sufficiently so that you can go out, never let a day pass without taking a walk in the fresh air. The body and its muscles must be kept at work and exerted (that is the purpose of muscles) if one wishes to use the mind without injury to health. Only in a strong body can the mind work freely and with energy and endurance. A person who lives shut up in a room cannot do that: neither could you have given to the world such admirable works, if you had not been robust. But even the strongest body must inevitably be ruined by the ordinary mode in which scholars live, who in a one-sided way use only their mind, and the organs belonging to it, while they let the rest of the bodily machine which was given to them for use in a complete life, stand still. *Et vitium captium ni moveantur agnæ* [for the lambs who have no movement are damaged—R.H.] Therefore if you recover the full use of your limbs, use them for an assiduous daily walk in all weathers. How excellently the

fresh air, enjoyed with movement cheers the spirit, lends self-control in sorrow and courage in danger. You must have experienced this yourself. A heart as tender and feeling as yours—the greatest possible treasure that a man can have—such a precious jewel must be enclosed in a strong case; only in full health of the whole body can a noble heart become charitable towards its fellow men!

Further I must warn you against a substance that has been strongly introduced by scholars, and which they use in order to brighten themselves up when they miss fresh air, and imprison themselves in their study. It is the medicinal substance called coffee. How much the use of this stimulating drink has undermined the tone of the body, how much it has inclined our bodies to painful illnesses and other evils, I cannot tell you here in a few words. I would ask you to read my little book on the subject, "The Effects of Coffee," Leipsic, by Steinacker. The continued and frequent use of this powerful house-medicine has frequently damaged the nerves to a considerable extent. Pfeffel and Delisle would not have lost the use of their eyesight had they not used coffee, and Musaeus would not have been torn away from us at such an early age This is one example, without mentioning thousands of others. On this point I would like to know your decision in your next letter. Those who use it habitually can only leave it off very gradually and carefully, but you can find instructions about this in the little book above mentioned. Generally speaking these stimulants do not seem consistent with health or longevity. Their first effect is to refresh, as if they were strengthening cordials; but with continued and daily use (sic) their true and lasting after-effects become evident, exhaustion, prostration and many other ills come to light. No one perceives that they are positive things which create disease and which only brighten you up as a palliative, leaving great and permanent disabilities.

I cannot recommend the frequent use of wine, unless it be mixed with water, as was the custom of the Romans and Greeks.

Leipsic,
26th September, 1811.

. . . One thing more! I should have liked to see you happy, if possible. Forgive, therefore, my pressing advice; get married if your circumstances allow it, to a true, good and pure soul, even if her body is not very beautiful. Nothing in the world can replace the heavenly friendship that you miss by the absence of such a tie. We are only half human beings without such a noble union.

Hahnemann writes to a young scholar. (The original of this letter is in the possession of Dr. August Korndörfer in Philadelphia.)

First of all the rules of life. Mental exertion and study are in themselves very unnatural occupations for young people whose bodies are not yet fully developed, especially for such as are gifted with sensitive feelings. (This nearly cost me my life between the age of 15 and 20 years.) Strenuous study and profound thought absorb a greater portion of life's energy than is required to thresh corn in a barn. The latter is only a small thing compared with the former. How then can the body which has to put forth so much power in order to complete its growth (this is the first and most essential endeavour of the organism, which cannot be denied) endure the withdrawal not only of forces withdrawn by study, but also those which are so essential for digestion, especially as the necessary muscular exertion is absent and the requisite enjoyment of fresh air is missing—without there being a violent shattering of the whole life-force, or a sickness of those organs which are mostly exhausted by studying—the brain, the nerves and the eyes.

Had I appreciated this as clearly, at your age, as I do now, I should have progressed much farther in my knowledge than I have done, and I should have been able to render greater service to the world.

The development of the body and its forces comes long before the development of the mind. The mind can only accomplish as much as those organs are equal to, which, by their constant use, in his daily avocations, man has developed to perfection. What great work can be accomplished when the instruments for it are weak and inefficient ? The mind can only grow in a strong and stable body, and only then can it undertake and carry out important deeds. The immortal work of Conrad Gessner on Natural History would never have appeared, for he would have been unable to produce any of it, had he not duly perceived that his frail body could only carry on, and resist death and dissolution for a short time, owing to his sedentary life of study. He immediately adopted an altogether different mode of life, which exercised and strengthened his body, and behold ! his health was re-established and he was able to carry out the great works at which we marvel at the present day. He might even have attained old age had not the Levant pest carried him off.

On these facts the following prescriptions are based, after a few preliminary observations. The more cheerful, firm and healthy the bodily conditions are, the keener will the mental activity become. The time that is devoted to bodily exercise is well repaid by the force and disposition of the mind which follows it, as one can then achieve in half-an-hour what would have taken half a day to accomplish by remaining passively in one's study. The one process cripples the mind—the other induces an alert mental activity.

Not less than one hour after dinner must you touch a book. In the evening, at eight o'clock all reading and writing must cease ; the blood must then gradually return to its placid course throughout the body and stop rushing violently to the head (which it was forced to do by thinking); the pulse must remain quiet until you go to bed at ten o'clock. These two hours can be occupied by a friendly talk that is not too tiring. In the evening you must eat no meat, and only a little white bread, and this rather early than late, at about six or seven o'clock. The mid-day meal must be strengthening and nourishing, almost without spices, and little salt ; pork must not be eaten frequently, and veal but seldom partaken of. No tea, no coffee, no wine, but beer which has only a small quantity of hops in it, or pale ale for a drink.

You must go out for a walk in the fresh air for an hour daily, whatever be the conditions of the weather. Choose the brightest part of the day ; if it is not bright you must go out in bad weather. The changing of clothing, shoes, or over-shoes will prevent any ill effects. If you have an opportunity of taking fencing lessons, take half-an-hour's fencing a day, on account of the movements of the upper part of the body, and in order to strengthen the arms you must learn to fence with both arms. If that cannot be done, you must choose the dry and uninteresting occupation of sawing wood.

A correspondence* with the official adiminstrator, afterwards Judge Koch in Zörbig from 1820 to 1828, shows in detail what importance Hahnemann assigns to diet, etc. He first asks the patient not to remain too continuously at his work, then that he should occasionally get up and walk round the room. He allows him three cups of goats' milk in the morning, "scalded, of course." Wine and punch are to be avoided as much as possible ; and in the evening the patient must never eat much.

If you had not such difficult and continued mental work, you would be able to digest this and other things. But as your work is of a sedentary nature, and you have to exert your brain over all kinds of annoying matters, it is impossible to live like a fat farmer who keeps nothing in his head, and lets his farm hands and clerks work for him, while he walks about in the open from morning to night. The more office work you have to do the more sparing must your food be, and the more frequent your walks.

* The originals are in the possession of Dr. Boericke in San Francisco.

In another letter Hahnemann writes :

I would like you to take very little wine at night in your Kaltschale.* As a breakfast drink I want you to take an infusion made with cocoa (chocolate without any flavouring) ; you should take a piece the size of a hazel-nut of this substance, boil it in two or three cups of water, remove it from the fire and stir into it the yolk of one egg, then you can drink this either with milk or sugar, just as you like. This is a most palatable and harmless drink.

The Königskerzen (mullein) flowers are medicinal, and I do not approve of them.

Here follows a very emphatic letter :

Dear Herr Gerichtsamtmann,

I thought that you would have known from many consultations with me that the self-applied quack remedies of patients are worthless, even injurious, and complicate matters for the good physician. When others do it, who are not acquainted with my principles, one has to forgive them, but you have no excuse.

You cannot realise how much damage you have done with the small chamomile bag, nor can you have any conception how the blood of the patient is heated even by the smell of this strong medicine. Moreover you do not require it ; all you need is to abstain from it. Neither do you know what changes elder-flower tea produces in the state of the health, nor what altered conditions are brought about in the throat by gargling with a solution of vinegar. Why do you do such things when you have me for your doctor ? How can you suggest to me emetics, diaphoretics and leeches, all things from the lumber-room of the ordinary doctor ?

If I am to treat him, your Ferdinand must not be bungled with any longer. I will try to make good the mischief which has already been done, but do not do such a thing again, otherwise I shall hand you over to your local allopathic physician.

House-remedies must not be used by those committed to my care. I do not live so far away from you. It is better to let a patient lie for one day without having anything to give him, than to use what would do him harm.

The boy must either have his bed put into another room, or better still the temperature of his room must only be heated up to 12°, and even then he must have lighter coverings than he has now. How intolerably hot the poor boy must be, to constantly want to uncover himself ! This is your fault and not his ; everything must be so arranged that he is neither too hot nor too cold.

All the chamomile and elder odours must be taken out of the room. The gargling with mallow vinegar and honey must be stopped. He must drink what he desires and as hot or cold as he likes it. When the room is as cool and the covers as light as I have said, and all the medical stuff of the quacks has been removed from the atmosphere of the room, then you can give him No. 1 of these little powders in a little water, and repeat every twelve hours. When they are finished you can send me another report. I shall not forget for a long time your emetics, diaphoretics and leeches !

Yours truly,
S. HAHNEMANN.

K. November, 1828.

The person thus reprimanded remained faithful to Hahnemann. In a letter of August 15th, 1833, the latter gives the following instructions for the wife of the Gerichtsamtmann :

I want her not to over-exert herself with housework, but rather to go out daily for half or a whole hour's gentle walk in the fresh air ; this will strengthen

* Kaltschale is a cold beverage made of beer with grated bread, sugar and lemon, or of wine and water with fruit such as strawberries or currants.

her and she will be able to stand the tiring bustle of the house much better. . . . If she goes for an hour's walk every day she will not be so irritable. . . .

And in the last letter he gives the following instructions for the pregnant woman :

Neither before nor after delivery must your wife drink chamomile tea, unless she feels ill, very hot and irritable, and has drawing tearing abdominal pains. (Only then would a teaspoonful of chamomile tea be of use to her, otherwise it must do her harm.) She must drink before, during and after delivery only what she desires : beer (Köstritz), sugar water, or if she wants warm drinks, ordinary tea from the grocer, with milk and sugar, gruel, warm beer without any spices and so on. The expected infant requires no medicine to rid itself of the meconium, only the mother's milk, and as soon as the mother has slept a few hours it must be put to the breast. . . .

My gracious Baroness,

Your nerve-sickness is indeed already well developed, but I trust you to have the steadfastness which will be required, if you want to be gradually freed from it by suitable medicine. I am hopeful of success on account of your obedience.

If you are very moderate with your food, and go out into the fresh air a good deal, you may eat a little salad once or twice a week ; vegetables only in moderation as they produce too much flatulence, and (avoiding peas, white beans, or lentils) partake preferably only of spinach, turnips and green beans. Of cereals, take millet, rice, groats or sago, but do not eat farinaceous food often. I would like you to keep mainly to beef and mutton, pigeons and chickens, and smoked ham only on condition that it is raw. In the evening you are allowed a few cups of warm milk, as also milk foods at mid-day. Fruit of all kinds, but only a little at a time, and that daily.

Cöthen. 23rd June, 1829.

(Original was in the possession of Dr. Dudgeon, London.)

Dear Herr Hauptkassier,

. . . . . .

. . . If I understand your last letter correctly, you have abandoned the three glasses of wine at night. I entirely concur in that, as undiluted wine is not good for you. But if you like, should there be no good simple beer to be had (for double beer and other artificial and expensive beers are not desirable), mix one part of wine with five parts of water, and add a little sugar, that would be a suitable drink for the evening if you use it moderately. I should like to see the evening meal more sparingly arranged and almost without any meat—which you can avoid if you take a few bites of bread in the afternoon. During the winter besides going to business you should take a short slow walk in the fresh air. Easy walking would allow you to enjoy the fresh air much more, than you would do on your way to business. Sharp (mustard) and very salty things (like herrings, anchovies, caviare) I beg of you not to take either at night or at any other time, nor any kind of acids, such as vinegar (salad) or lemon juice (lemonade). If you have, as you say, abolished the morning coffee (and the afternoon China tea ?) I have nothing more to suggest to you in the way of your diet. . . .

Cöthen. 4th January, 1833.

(Original in the Hahnemann room of the Leipsic Homœopathic Policlinic.)

Hahnemann as dietetist attacked very definitely the *use of coffee* which was spreading more and more. He published in 1803 his little work :

" Coffee and its Effects,
According to my own observations."

In this he explains :

Recent years have added to the ordinary diet several other beverages and foodstuffs which are medicinal : These include taking snuff and smoking tobacco, chewing tobacco and hemp, taking opium, eating toadstools, drinking brandy, several kinds of stimulating and medicinal beers, tea and coffee.

Medicinal things are substances which do not nourish, but alter the condition of the healthy body ; all changes in the healthy condition of the body are a kind of unnatural or diseased state. Coffee is only a medicinal substance.

Hahnemann distinguishes in all medicines the initial effect, which is quite the opposite from its after effects. With coffee, he says, the first effect is generally a more or less increased vitality.

. . . the animal, natural and life activities which it artificially increases for a few hours, and the after effects which follow after some hours have elapsed, are entirely opposite to each other—an unpleasant sensation of existence, a low degree of vitality, a kind of paralysis of the animal, natural and vital functions.

Hahnemann describes in detail the effects of coffee-drinking early in the morning on waking, at a time when there is often a slackness and unreadiness in the limbs, which makes quick movements difficult and thinking laborious : " but observe, coffee disperses almost immediately the naturally unpleasant feeling, the discomfort of mind and body, and we suddenly live again." In the evening if we are tired, body and soul demand quiet and sleep, but by drinking medicinal coffee all that disappears. " Sleeplessness, artificial cheerfulness and a wide-awake feeling which has been extorted from nature, steps in."

We are hungry, we are thirsty. We drink coffee and behold ! We feel only a little, or perhaps nothing more of the unpleasant sensation of hunger, or of the anxious parched condition of thirst. Having eaten to satiety, there ensues a sluggishness of body and mind, which allows us to carry on the important functions of digestion undisturbed ; coffee, however, destroys this lassitude of body and mind, together with the uneasy feeling in the abdomen.

Coffee drinkers who take this beverage immediately after their meal become cheerful and feel as fresh as if they had barely replenished their stomach. The glutton thinks that he has found an excellent remedy for digestion. But the juices from the chyme which are used for nutrition, cannot possibly be digested in so short a time, or be sufficiently absorbed by the villi of the intestine. The mass therefore goes through the intestine and is too quickly excreted to allow even half of the nourishing particles to benefit the body. An excellent means for digestion that will overcome nature ! . . . Even sexual desire is stimulated by the initial effect of coffee more than by any other artificial means. . . . The first effect of coffee-drinking will stimulate sexual desire ten or even fifteen years too soon, when both sexes are still of a delicate and unripe age, and this leads to early impotency.

Hahnemann finally sums up as follows :

The most designing man of the world, the most cunning waster of vital force, could not have introduced a medicine more potent than coffee into his diet ; (in a foot-note Hahnemann adds, " and to a certain extent tea ") which could induce a sensation of pure pleasure for some hours, and produce in us a more jovial and buoyant cheerfulness, a lively wit, and a glowing imagination, far above that of our ordinary temperament. The muscular movements are quickened to the point of tremor, the ordinary quiet course of our digestive and excretory organs is stimulated to redoubled energy. . . . In this way do we over-rule the wise arrangements of nature, but not without doing harm ! . . .

The more remarkable the first effect, the more visibly unpleasant will be the after effect, which of course all do not experience equally, and which is not so injurious to those who live otherwise according to nature's laws; but in people whose occupation is entirely sedentary, and also in the female sex, the after effects are especially marked: the artificially increased life activity is followed in a few hours by a yawning sleepiness, a greater inactivity, and the buoyant cheerfulness passes into dulness; instead of quickened digestion, painful flatulence and constipation ensue. The artificial warmth of the body vanishes, hands and feet become cold, a kind of ravenous hunger arises, eating and drinking burden the stomach more than before. The sexual desire becomes colder and weaker; sleep is difficult to obtain; the individual is languid and sleepy on waking, ill-tempered and depressed. A stronger cup of coffee is taken in order to procure artificial stimulation. In this way the after effects become more and more marked. The skin becomes sensitive to air which is not cold; the digestion becomes more difficult, flatulence increases, and constipation alternates with diarrhœa. Sleep is no longer refreshing. On waking there is confusion of the head together with a sluggishness of the memory, etc. Small irritations produce migraine in a person addicted to coffee. Very often insufferable toothache occurs, especially at night, as taking coffee is capable of destroying teeth in a very short time, or at least makes them black and yellow. The loss of the incisors is chiefly characteristic of the misuse of coffee. Caries in children and deep seated abscesses in the muscles with a narrow opening have their origin in coffee. "Coffee generally is most harmful to children." This Hahnemann proves in detail.

He then goes on to the question of breaking off the coffee habit, which must be done very gradually, in which walks play a chief part. Then Hahnemann acknowledges: "I appreciate the medicinal powers of coffee, when used as a medicine in the right place quite as much as that of any other remedy." He rejects, however, the palliative use of coffee on account of the first effects mentioned above, with the exception of sudden emergencies and threatened illness (such as sea-sickness, poisoning with poppy-syrup, poisoning by hellebore, in cases of syncope through drowning, asphyxiation and coma from exposure to cold). Hahnemann recommends coffee especially for cases whose symptoms strongly resemble the early effects of coffee, and in which the symptoms have been very persistent (unnatural sleeplessness, irritability and vivaciousness, loss of appetite, thirst, frequent painless discharge of soft excreta, and in a certain kind of post-parturition pains). "This," Hahnemann concludes his accusation against the misuse of coffee, "is the only rational and wise use of this medicinal beverage which is misused by millions of people to their own disadvantage, and only known by the few, who use it in the right place, as a very wholesome remedy."

In his translation of Cullen's "Materia Medica" (1790), Hahnemann had previously referred in his foot-notes to the effects of coffee.

I am certain that there is—as I ascertained after many observations—no more powerful antidote to narcotics than strong coffee, the principal effect of which is increased stimulation. (Page 297.)

As the virtues of coffee are usually dealt with side by side with those of tea, I take this opportunity to mention a remedy omitted by the author, which because it is the only one of its kind is of great value. Its misuse as a home beverage was the reason for overlooking its real powers. . . .

Then follows a description of the misuse of coffee, in which he says:

This mild and pleasant stimulation usually removes a number of unpleasant sensations; such as depression, stomach discomfort, headache, colics, etc. The

cheerfulness which follows a sufficiently strong cup of coffee, is a form of intoxication which is just the opposite from that of narcotics. The intoxication is increased and sleep vanishes. (Page 351.)

(Then follow remarks on the excellent effect of coffee in cases of poisoning by narcotics, or brandy.)

I have reason to believe that coffee as a medicine may be considered the best anti-narcotic in the Materia Medica, and I recommend it emphatically as such to the physicians. . . From this deduction it will be apparent how the frequent use of this beverage may constantly cause indigestion, nerve disturbances, cramps, barrenness, effeminacy, sentimentality, inconstancy and several other demoralising tendencies which are degenerate characteristics of our (eighteenth) century. . . Symptoms of bodily inertia, irritability of nerves are incompatible with its use. (352.)

Also in the "Organon" (sixth edition) Hahnemann mentions the homœopathic-medicinal effect of coffee, as in the annotation to § 26;

The ill effect of a too emotional excitement is removed by a drink of coffee, which would also be capable of producing it.

And in § 59 (page 110):

Coffee was ordered as an antidote to drowsiness in the daytime, on account of its refreshing primary effect. When its action ceased, the day sleepiness increased.

The world-war has deprived the German people of over-sea importations. The lack of these importations and the economic and political collapse which followed the war have among other consequences had that of weaning the German people from the abuse of coffee. For some years Germans had to resort to these substitutes (malt coffee, chicory) and they became accustomed to them. But now that coffee is imported again, and consequently is more easily obtainable, the bad effects of which Hahnemann warned us over one hundred years ago, are more evident than ever. Geh. San. Rat Prof. Dr. Kurt Brandenberg (Berlin) writes in the "Medizinische Klinik," No. 50, of December 12th, 1920.

We may accept without hesitation that in more prosperous days coffee had been injurious in many cases, owing to its excesssive use. Thus the enforced abstinence from coffee must have acted beneficially on the general state of health, much in the same way, though perhaps not to so great an extent, as abstinence from alcohol. The discontinuance of the coffee habit however, has developed another condition, which at times becomes startlingly apparent. That is hypersensitiveness due to the use of strong genuine coffee. It is certainly no mere chance, that at the present time, an acutely diseased condition has suddenly developed, and comes before the medical profession for treatment; the symptoms, which chiefly manifest themselves on the heart and blood-vessels, must be considered as due to poisoning by coffee in people with an irritable heart. . . .

Following this, Professor Brandenberg describes three such instances of poisoning by coffee, which came to his notice within a few days of each other.

Supplement 38

Hahnemann's Attitude to Hydrotherapy

To the treatment by water, hydrotherapy, Hahnemann had given far more study from the beginning of his career than most of the fellow practitioners of his day, and he knew how to appreciate its value during the whole of his life in the treatment of various diseases.

In his little work, " Suggestions for the treatment of Chronic sores and ulcers " (1784, by Crusius, Leipsic) nineteen pages are devoted to the use of water. He lays special stress on the duration of the bath, and the degree of the temperature of the water. In the introduction he writes :

If there exists anywhere a generally useful medicine, it is water. I could not permanently heal my patients of old sores without the use of a cold bath, and the cold in this instance seems to work not only by strengthening and promoting contraction, but also as a preventative to the development of putrefraction.

Speaking of baths which he used for the cure of ulcers of the legs, he says concerning the temperature of the water :

The degree of cold and the increasing movement of the body must go on step by step with the recuperation of strength. Treatment by baths can be so carefully graduated as to temperature, be it high or low, that even the weakest body can gradually reach the extreme without the slightest shock to his nerves, provided the doctor's instructions are correct and that the patient carries them out with punctuality and obedience.

I have not yet ceased to wonder how our great physicians in prescribing strengthening treatment can have been so neglectful in the instructions for cold baths. One is to use partly or entirely full cold baths morning or night ; that comprises the whole prescription ! Not a word about the degree of temperature or the exact length of duration of the bath, or other indispensable instructions. Surprise at the frequent harm done to the health ceases if one considers how many unsuitable applications of cold water must have resulted from such crippled and incomplete prescriptions.

The debilitated and languishing patient remained for hours in snow-cold water in order to show respect to some great man by carrying out heroically some vague instructions, and he was pulled out of the water in a faint, stiff with cramp, paralysed by a stroke, or chilled to the point of putrid fever, or possibly even dead.

Instructions cannot be too exact or detailed when ordering vigorous treatment ; as it is, some neglect in complying with the orders is only too probable.

This vagueness has roused so much opposition to cold water treatment that one finds a very large number of people fear it as if it were a medical torture-chamber, and worse than death. But the dregs of blind-worshipping doctors have by senseless application of these vague directions of our Hippocrates, given rise to the utmost abuse of the cold bath.

On the effect of cold water, Hahnemann expresses himself as follows :

I do not observe after my prescription any chill, on the contrary increased or continued warmth, and the strength of the patient improves from day to day, as I do not allow a cold bath to draw more warmth from the body than it can very soon replace by its own blood-heat. The activity of the blood which is coursing through the body is increased by the contraction of the muscular fibre and vessels, through the cold, in a uniform way, and just as the power of a spring increases, the closer it is wound up, so in the same way the functions of the body receive new life. . . .

After he has devoted several pages to the effect of waters containing iron, he comes again to the rules which have to be observed for cold baths, and recommends particularly exercise, before and after the cold bath.

The weakness of the patient, and sometimes the severity of the climate, make it almost a general necessity to take moderate exercise before entering a cold bath and also after coming out of it. This is an incomparable means for maintaining the circulation in good order. The stimulated warmth of the blood can thus more easily resist the coldness of the bath, and the muscular fibres as well as the blood-vessels, contract uniformly. This method has the advantage

that the cold bath never causes a chill, and that the temperature of the bath may be reduced more rapidly than is the case when the patient, who has taken no previous exercise, suddenly and unpreparedly exposes himself to the coldness of the water. The exercise before the bath must be so moderate that it never produces a perspiration, as it would be very unwise to enter a bath in such a condition, but whilst the exercise after the bath may be a little more vigorous neither must it lead to perspiration or tiredness. With these modifications, enormous advantages can be obtained which could not be otherwise secured.

How much Hahnemann was imbued with the correctness of these views is clearly shown at the conclusion of the chapter.

If I put the cold bath next in order to appropriate diet, as the chief thing in the stimulating treatment of chronic sores, it is because I have numerous and carefully selected experiences before me, and I ask for unbounded confidence in these utterances, so that even the poorest can easily and without elaborate instructions (except those named above), use this glorious and helpful remedy, which is not a small proof of its excellency.

On the use of water for hardening and rearing children, Hahnemann gives us his opinion in " The Friend of Health " (1792), and his " Handbook for Mothers " (1796). In these he complains about the softening of the upper as also of the lower classes, but at the same time he cautions against sudden attempts at hardening.

But the philanthropic Genius of the last quarter of this century watched all these horrors and harmful degenerations and grieved over them. He established baths in cold streams, in which the delicate offspring of distinguished parentage were plunged. They were forced to go barefoot and bareheaded, with uncovered chests, over commons covered with hoar-frost, and allowed to sleep only for a few hours under light covers on hard beds.

One could not doubt your good intentions, dear Genius, even if the poor pupils had their hands and feet frozen off through these attempts, or died of phthisis, or the fever following chills, or if you sadly comprehended that a hot-house plant must not be transplanted in November in order to accustom it to a Northern climate. . . .

Nature never does anything unprepared. All her work is done gradually, and the more complicated and artistic the work that she carries out, is, the more carefully and gradually does she accomplish it. You cannot change winter into summer, without introducing autumn as a transition stage. Let us imitate her, never let us put January after June, never July after January, if our plants are not to shrivel up in either case through extremes.

Then he recommends hardening by means of exposure in the open air, where one gradually removes all the heavier articles of clothing and substitutes lighter ones, because :

For all these experiments care is required in forming the habit ; one has to begin with slight things and go on to more important ones, but must always break off slowly and gradually.

In the " Handbook for Mothers," Hahnemann insists that the infant be hardened with cold water. He opposes the habit of those days of washing the new-born infant with tepid water and wine, by saying :

As nature does not bring forth anything fermented, it is incredible that the use of an artificial fluid can be useful to the life of its creatures. For the same reason, the precaution of making the water warm first is not altogether necessary. Indeed there are many nations who wash their newly-born children in the rivers or in the sea without any hesitation.

One can however, commence with tepid water and leave it off gradually. Children have to be frequently washed, their uncleanliness makes this necessary. If they are only dried without washing their skin chafes. As they grow stronger, the water should be used colder until eventually they may be washed in summer and winter in cold, or even in icy-cold water. In order to avoid exposure to harm, the greatest care must be taken to diminish the warmth so gradually that it may be imperceptible. When this bathing has once been introduced, it must not be discontinued except under great stress, as it will ultimately be found desirable to continue it throughout life. I do not consider this only from the point of view of cleanliness and health, but as a very useful means of becoming able to endure cold and warmth without danger.

In the year 1801, Hahnemann published in "Hufeland's Journal of Practical Medicine": "Fragmentary observations on Brown's elements of medicine." To refute a statement of Brown's, that in long continued illnesses which are accompanied by debility, one ought to refrain from the use of cold water, etc., as this could only do harm, Hahnemann remarks:

Against his (Brown's) exaggerated prohibition of cold water in asthenic diseases I put my experiences, which I have gained in common with others, for many years, when I knew no other specific remedy against old chronic diseases, I have frequently fought them quite happily by sponging with cold water, cold foot baths, and also by an immersion of a minute's duration in water of 50° to 60° F. One case however, among the many is so extraordinary that I must not omit to mention it here. An elderly man, fairly vigorous, had for five years paresis of his left arm, with no cause to account for it. The movements which he could undertake with it were very feeble and limited and the sensitiveness of feeling was also much diminished. Once he went to visit some relatives who wished to give a small supper party, but who were unable to find anyone who would go and get the fish out of the tank which was frozen over. He went quietly outside, made a hole in the ice and, lying on it, spent almost an hour with both arms deep in the tank catching the quantity of fish required. He came and brought them to his host who was overjoyed, but he complained immediately of pains in his sick arm, which within a few hours became inflamed. The following day all pain and inflammation had disappeared, and he felt well and all the power of a healthy arm returned. The lameness was cured and remained so. To uphold Brown's theory he should have remained uncured. Brown only saw the immediate effect of the remedy, as all short-sighted doctors do, but not the after effect which is the chief thing.

Thus Hahnemann wrote during his allopathic period! After he had established and organised his new teaching, he did not entirely turn away from treatment with cold water, although he restricted it very much and used it with great caution. In his "Chronic Diseases," 2nd edition, Vol. I, page 176, he declares:

That he is sorry to have recommended electricity, through which abuse the remote appearance of enantiopathic help had been produced, while local applications of cold water of 10°R. was a much more homœopathic method, that is by pouring cold water for one, two or even three minutes over paralysed parts, or by means of a cool spray over the whole body of from one to five minutes' duration according to the condition, sometimes daily, sometimes less frequently and at times more than once a day, combined with the appropriate internal treatment, sufficient exercise, and correct diet. Cold water in its first effect has the power of rendering the part of the body to which it is applied for a short time, less sensitive and less moveable, and renders in this way homœopathic help.

These are similar to the instructions and intimations which later Pfarrer Kneipp of Wörishofen further elaborated in his cold water cure.

In the sixth edition of the "Organon," which Hahnemann prepared shortly before he died, and which has now been published by Schwabe, he rejects in a foot-note his former statement respecting the 285 mineral baths for dispersing skin eruptions, whilst "the inner evil, not being cured, very often comes out on another part of the body, which may be of much greater importance to life and health." In the end, paragraph 291, however, he calls baths of clear water partly palliative, partly a homœopathic means of assisting the recovery of health in acute diseases, and in the convalescence of ultimately cured chronic patients. Tepid baths of 25° to 27°R. are useful for stimulating the sensitiveness and reactionary irritability of the fibres; cold water baths of (even) 10° to 6°R. he recommends for the convalescence of such chronic patients who lack vital heat. The repeated immersions which must be instantaneous at first, and of a low temperature, can by degrees be extended to several minutes.

In his letters to patients in later days, Hahnemann becomes if possible, even more careful in his instructions regarding the application of water.

To the Baroness mentioned before, who was suffering from nerves (Supplement 37) he writes:

Cöthen. 23rd June, 1829.

(Original in the possession of Dr. Dudgeon, London.)

A whole bath I cannot quite allow—it is of too great importance. You must only sponge yourself for two minutes in clear tepid water. To remain in the water longer is injurious to you.

And in a letter to Dr. Schréter of Lemberg ("Neues Archiv.," 1848, Vol. 3, part 3, page 107) he says:

Paris,
13th August, 1840.

In every century there have been people who have sung the praises of cold water exaggeratedly. Why Priessnitz has had such success for so many years with gluttons, drunkards, and people ill from effeminate living, is not sufficiently borne in mind by the doctors and the world. The good done by low diet, the elimination of coffee, tea and condiments, and the enforced walks in the fresh air, are not taken into account. All the resulting benefit is put down to cold water. This is the way in which want of judgment leads people into errors. Can one not see how old sinners whose recovery was retarded by gaiety, dissoluteness, and other sins, and who originally possessed a good constitution, are there forced to lead a healthy mode of life for their own good. Is not that the chief means of their recovery? And how many, who, not depleted by wrong living, but actually suffering from long protracted illnesses, has not Priessnitz ruined in health by his exaggerated applications of cold water, and they have then crawled away deaf or blind? A good, especially a homœopathic, physician has always at the right time, and in a suitable case, made an excellent use of cold water, without causing harm, Everything in its right place! The cold water is only a physical assistance to complete the cure of those who have been softened, during their treatment by the correct remedies.

Supplement 39

THE REMEDY FOR SCARLET FEVER.

To Councillor Becker at Gotha:

Dearest friend,

At last! you will think, and you are right. The times for removing are on Ascension Day and on St. Martin's Day. I shall therefore only get out of this house, which I am renting, in five weeks' time. It is now sold, and in any case no longer suitable for me. That I am not staying here in Altona or Hamburg

you have already seen from my previous letter. Non-payment of debts, swindling and famine have here reached their highest record ; I should grow tired of my life if I remained here. Having said this first I must kindly ask you to keep back Wetzel for me, until I write to you in five weeks' time, " Here I am ! Bring him ! " You will have patience until then, won't you ?

I would like to know from you regarding the prepayment of fees. My little essay is in its final copy ; but I do not know yet if the public has given it much attention, and shown enough of the faith and trust " which is so often misused." To me (16) and to Heemrich (2), that makes 18 prepayments that have come in. I am wondering if it will be more or less worth while to publish the little book, distributing a sample powder, at the same time, or should we delay such distribution, which I should prefer not to do. And yet might not someone scheme to prevent the further printing, as soon as the subscribed copies have been distributed ? What I should like to add with my own hand, the printer will print without further consideration, and thus it will fulfil its intention. Everyone will now know of it, and the more cheaply he can procure it, no matter how unjustifiably, the more he likes to refuse recognition to the originator.

I sow and bring to fruition with much toil, and thousands reap the cheap fruit to their own advantage.

About thirteen people who called, wished to know the secret in advance, in confidence, on their word of honour, and as the scarlet fever was raging they could not stand any delay. I sent them the remedy without giving its name, with instructions for use, and am now expecting that at least a few will demonstrate sufficient enthusiasm for the good cause, and that they will publish the desired success in your Reichsanzeiger.

The Heir-Apparent of Coburg has written to me in flattering words regarding the good results with his children and others ; he is so far the only one who has let me know results.

I was risking a good deal when I sent it to them, because if they did not use it exactly as prescribed, there might be cases where it would fail to act ; this would bring shame on the remedy (which is infallible when used in the right way), before I could receive an indemnity.

Believe me, dear friend, you, who are at the same time a warm-hearted friend to all humanity,—believe me, it is one of the most beneficial medical discoveries which has ever been made, and as infallible as any remedy has ever been.

Although its promise is so great, few believe in it ; they are waiting until it becomes known, and has fully redeemed the promise made. Then the originator is praised and renowned, but no one recompenses him ; they gratefully use an invention, but do nothing to improve his financial position when he has once let the blessing leave his hands.

It would have been more lucrative for me had I always sold the remedy as a secret, but it would not then have become so generally beneficial as I want it to be, even though I may be only partly recompensed.

How would it be if we used the innocent trick of inserting the enclosed reminder, or something similar, in the R.A. ?

I judge by experience, that one prefers to make purchases at the counter where one sees other customers waiting—believing that where there are pigeons perhaps other pigeons will alight.

Give your household my kind regards, and those of my family, and continue your affection for,

Your faithful friend,

SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

Altona. April 16th, 1800.

(To Councillor Becker at Gotha.)

Altona,
May 1st, 1800.

Dearest friend,

I believe I have found out how to steer a middle course by means of the enclosed announcement (which I would like to beg of you to insert as quickly as possible,

for the sake of those who are suffering) so that the world be served, and that I may at the same time not be forgotten. Why should we do everything for nothing ? After the first advertisement has appeared in your paper, will you please see that one little powder is enclosed with each subscription form. As the latter is not charged for, it will not give the appearance of selling medicines, and I may gain its object. Through the slow subscriptions of the past, the end would never be attained.

Please send a specimen copy of the Reichsanzeiger, with a small powder, to Hartenkeil and Struve, as soon as possible.

If previous subscribers should ask for one, please do not refuse them. Put expense and trouble down to my account.

I think this fulfils every legitimate demand. No one can expect me to forget myself, especially with a numerous family and considering the many sacrifices I have already made gratuitously.

My Hamburg connection has persuaded me to remain here in the neighbourhood.

On Ascension Day I shall be quite settled down in a pretty house in St. Jürgen, near Hamburg (Alsterwiete, No. 126), and ready to receive Wetzel. I shall remove in a fortnight's time.

Kind regards and best wishes for your health. Kind greetings from my family to you all.

DR. HAHNEMANN.

The article enclosed in the above letter, and published in No. 108 of the " Reichsanzeiger," on May 12th, 1800, is worded as follows :

The demand, to introduce my remedy for scarlet fever infection as soon as possible, becomes more and more insistent. It is making an appeal to my conscience, seeing that scarlet fever is raging and many hundreds of children are carried away by it. But no one who is reasonable can expect me to neglect my own interests in order to fulfil this legitimate request on the part of the public, by urging that it is my duty to acquiesce in their desire, without having due regard to my own claims. It is certainly worth something to have found 40 subscribers, but that is still far below the 300 whom I may reasonably expect. No one should therefore be vexed when I declare that I cannot for the present publish my book without financial embarrassment. As long as I do not close the subscription list in the Reichsanzeiger, the offer remains open.

Meanwhile there is, however, an alternative for those who are now suffering, which will prove my sympathy with the welfare of humanity. I have deposited in the offices of the Reichsanzeiger, my remedy, made up in small powders. Everyone who deposits a Friedrichs d'or, as a subscription to my book on scarlet fever, will receive such a little powder free of charge, which contains enough to render several thousand people immune from scarlet fever, with the receipt form for his money. (Hahnemann describes in detail, after that, the use of the powder.)

On September 17th, of the same year, Dr. Müller, general practitioner of Plauen in Voigtland, communicates " that in this, his district, no child or adult had caught scarlet fever after using Hahnemann's preventative remedy for two or three weeks " (although prior to that many children and several adults had been carried off by the ugly disease in that district.)

But many were afraid that the remedy, although so beneficial, might contain a slow-acting poison which might produce harmful effects even years later.

On October 15th he reports that in one case the remedy completely failed.

Also Dr. Christian Heinrich Jani, general practitioner of Gera, in Reuss Voigtland, writes that he has given Hahnemann's preventative to thirty-six children in ten families. In one family of six the remedy was useless : the

eldest girl died of scarlet fever and the other children, who were suffering from it, were cured without Hahnemann's remedy.

Of the 30 children of the remaining nine families who took the preventative remedy under the supervision of the undersigned, none have knowingly been exposed to the danger of infection, nor have they so far become ill with it, although the use of the remedy has been discontinued as having been found inefficient.

Therefore, he draws the conclusion that the remedy does not ensure immunity from scarlet fever. But he dare not deny that the remedy might have a certain value in the prevention of scarlet fever. The reporter then concludes by saying :

Is it not possible that the worthy Hahnemann made his experiments under more propitious circumstances, and was led to an erroneous deduction ?

In the "Reichsanzeiger" of December 1st, 1800, Hahnemann writes :

In order to answer several anxious enquiries, I declare that this medicine consists only of the juice of one of our official plants, the effects of which last about 6 days and then disappear for good out of the system, and in the dose prescribed by me it is quite harmless.

For certain constitutions, however, I find that the initial dose is too weak. This defect can be remedied by arranging that the first four doses be taken as follows : the second dose 24 hours after the first, the third dose 36 hours after the second, the fourth 48 hours after the third, and then be continued every 72 hours until the end of the treatment.

Dr. Sam. Hahnemann.

The dispute continued : in No. 30 of February 5th, 1801, Dr. F. G. Sulzer, H.S. Councillor and physician at the Spa in Ronneberg, attacks Hahnemann's scarlet fever prophylactic in a lengthy treatise.

Dr. Hahnemann, who is renowned and appreciated as a great chemist, pharmacist and physician, announces a remedy of his own discovery, which from the wording of his own assured conviction is infallible for the prevention of scarlet fever. Who would not believe such a worthy man ?

Then Sulzer complains that Hahnemann does not treat the physicians with the seemly courtesy and frankness that they would expect, nor does the remedy, which has been distributed, act as was stated. Sulzer then goes into details regarding the use of the powders, and stumbles especially over the enormous dilution.

This little powder (at least, the one which I received) does not weigh more than 1½ *gran*, or 1/200th of a *loth :* it is to be divided in 2,400,000 (two million four hundred thousand) drops of liquid.

He asserts that such a dose could never be effective ; therefore he made some experiments with three dogs, on himself, and on many people (among others twenty-eight belonging to a factory, who " took as many of my drops as I liked to give them in return for a few cans of beer "), " everywhere without any kind of visible results." Sulzer attacks the way the drops are prepared, and by means of a table shows the possible difference in the size of the drops.

Hahnemann replied to these attacks. (No. 48, of February 26th, 1801.)

With me it is a question of dissolving, of an internal mixing of the dilution. If the doctor will take one sixteenth of a grain of arsenic (Sulzer had spoken of it

himself) and dissolve it by constant stirring in 8 ozs. of hot distilled water, for a full minute, or till it is dissolved, and then will publish honestly in the k. priv. Reichsanzeiger details of the terrible attack resulting from this little thing ; Oh, if only he would do it !—he would remember it all his life, as well as Hahnemann who was better acquainted than he, with the infinitely higher power of medicines in fluid form and accurate dilution.

Regarding the experiments with dogs, Hahnemann remarks :

Has he (Sulzer) never read that the conclusions deduced from the effects of medicines on animals demonstrate little for human beings ? Dogs can take ounces of water-hemlock and juice of the belladonna berry without any harmful effect, but will die of a few grains of Nux Vomica, without any hope of saving them.

He concludes :

Finally, you, m. H.S., need not consider it a crime that deep thinking led me to my discovery.—Your whole treatise shows clearly enough how carefully you refrain from thinking.

After Dr. Müller of Plauen had once again written against Hahnemann's prophylactic for scarlet fever, which had meanwhile become known, Dr. Sulzer (April 6th) writes the final word which is chiefly a personal attack on Hahnemann, and with this the discussion was closed for the time being.

(See, however, the following Supplement 41.)

Supplement 40

Hahnemann's Letters from Mölln and Machern.

To Councillor Becker in Gotha. (" Leipsic Pop. Zeitschr.," 1900, 31st year, page 182.)

Mölln in Lauenburg,
19th November, 1800

Dearest friend,

Your complete silence makes me fear the diminution of your good will—probably on account of the unsuccessful undertaking with Wetzel. For Heaven's sake, do not let this come between us ! Consider the reasons which have accumulated in my letters (written during your absence from Gotha). I was being overpowered by circumstances, and had not the slightest prospect of being able to help him there. Do not grudge the father of nine children a few more years of life, so that he may educate them to some extent. Convince yourself that in my position I could not do more, and again give me the full measure of your friendship.

When you are scrutinizing Wetzel's accounts, will you be so good as to send me the board money for the last three quarters of a month (the first, I have received). I remind you of this reluctantly. I will try to repay you and the world by further good efforts.

I have already made a small beginning, by discovering a new and important chemical product, a new alkaline salt, the medicinal use of which I shall now try to find and insert in your Reichsanzeiger.

In the meantime please insert the enclosed advertisement at my expense, and accept the assurance of my steadfast friendship, affection and respect,

Dr. Sam. Hahnemann.

To Councillor Becker in Gotha. (" Leipsic Pop. Zeitschr.," 1901, 32 year, page 26.)

Mölln,
22nd January, 1801.

Dearest friend,

Everyone considers his own insertion to be the one which is worthy of earliest publication, and this might also be my case. You see similar insertions from those who send them in every day, and you would not even notice mine if I said the same of the enclosed writing. But no, you will see for yourself that great assistance could be rendered to this good and important matter if the enclosed was published without delay. For many reasons I owe this *compte rendu au public*.

Regarding my little book, I want to tell you that were I to retain it in my desk on account of the insufficient number of subscribers, no one would have the right to resent it; since I have satisfied all claims, *taliter qualiter*, by distributing the medicine. This is however, not the case with Samuel Hahnemann. He has the little book ready. Here it is. He wants you, through your never-tiring kindness, to have it printed on several sheets, as concisely as possible according to your insight and judgment, and on good paper for subscribers only, with the request to debit me with the amount. The names of those who have sent the Louis d'or, which have come from the north, will be there recorded. But they are, by far, too few for me to give them complete possession of this incalculably important discovery; nor have they behaved with sufficient honesty (see enclosed essay) to allow the whole truth to come to light through them—this concerns me most of all.

I also desire to find as God-parents of the pure truth, non-subscribers, who may be scattered here and there, and non-partisan doctors who are not jealous, and also the mass of educated lay people, among whom are to be found many capable of holding their own against the whole shoal of doctors, not only in medical insight but especially in healthy judgment. . . To attain this object, how would it be if you were good enough to print the whole of the small essay on scarlet fever, in the " Reichsanzeiger " ? In your small type it would not fill more than one sheet. It could in that way be sold easily for a small amount so that the surplus, after deducting your expenses, can go to the poor. The printing expense for the subscribers' specimen copies is to be kept separate: please account for them separately. But do this as seems best to you, if only the knowledge reaches the public as far as possible. Only then can I promise myself an unbiassed test of the great use it may be to the world.

Kind regards and best wishes for your welfare and happiness.

Your faithful friend,
SAM. HAHNEMANN.

Letter from Machern—a defence against the attacks of opponents. Again to Councillor Becker in Gotha. (" Leipsic Pop. Zeitschr.," 1901, year 32, pages 56 and 69.)

Machern,
June 8th, 1801.

Behold! One, hitherto as cool and level headed in argument, as he has ever been warm-hearted in his friendship, becomes heated in argument and cold in his affection for an honest man!—for me! What a phenomenon! That my old friend Becker should write in that way to me, destroys my already very small faith in human nature, and depresses me more than if the whole guild was standing against me. If several unreasonable zealots called me to account and slandered me, would a man, who was often no better off himself, and who has often been openly attacked, who frequently found the only free resting-place, as I do now, in the pure and clear consciousness that it was for a good cause, join in their low brawling? The so-called Kali pneum was the only striking error, which escaped me through my human weakness, as I had sent some as a present

to the Coadjutor Dalberg, on whose esteem I set great value. Much greater men than I have committed similar errors. No chemist of any renown can be named who has not made some glaring chemical mistake. I have confessed mine openly, and have left the 5 Reichsthaler, after the deduction of expenses, to the poor of Leipsic, and—now I do not owe any further satisfaction or apology to the public or to my friends. I have easily thrown away 30 thaler in expenses. . . That this error should appear at the same time as the derisive utterances against my scarlet fever remedy, is a stroke of ill-luck which might mislead the public through a purblind *combinatio idearum*, and set them against me, but it should not influence a man like you, who can discriminate between more than one pair of *facta* in his thoughts, and has learned to trace each back to its own source. Have I lost the whole of my literary reputation through these two failures? " How can such a thing be contemplated? " Who can rob me of my small merits in this world? Is it a philosopher who holds this threat over me? But if I am only to be offended through this your prophecy of bad luck (I have never perceived that you took a malicious joy in the misfortunes of others) I may as well tell you that I have never worked for public applause, or for the mere honour of it, but from a higher motive;—in that respect, I have nothing to lose and nothing at which to be offended.

How can you allow a man like Struve, who uses such low expressions, to press you so closely, as you are aware that your intentions were most philanthropic? How can you be intimidated by him to the point of denying your friend; " I know not the man "; he who would execute us both on the gallows and makes grimaces all the time?

There is nothing wrong in being paid in advance for one's discovery, by subscriptions, provided one gives the equivalent on receipt of remuneration. This procedure has the best examples in its favour. Why are you ashamed of having helped such a just cause? That my discovery has not been generally recognised does not recoil on you. It is only on me that it recoils, whose life activities occur at a time when doctors (chiefly the young German ones) are so jealous, hasty, self-opinionated and puffed up with their defective school wisdom, that every new thing which does not originate with them is unbearable, and irritates their common spleen. Is it my fault if they mistook that pestilential epidemic, which cannot have been anything less than Fothergill's severe diphtheria, for scarlet fever, and thereupon used my remedy wrongly? (The enclosed publication will clear matters up a little if reliable men answer it.) How could my remedy help in a totally different disease? If you will have no sympathy with my ill-luck, you must not take part in the sin of those idiots and help them to trample me down. If you cannot convince yourself of the truth of my beneficial discovery—if it is impossible to believe my word—well! But you might suspend your judgment; a man with your knowledge of humanity, the best teacher and worker of practical philanthropy, who has never before been guilty of such haste!

What is the meaning of the three groschen piece which executioner Struve makes a crime of for us? I cannot understand that. In my last letter but one (the last from Mölln) I asked you, in order that my case should come before the general public, to have the paper printed, and added to your Reichsanzeiger free of charge as a supplement. Has something been done by mistake that would present me later in a hateful light without any fault of mine? I would like to be informed on this point, and would refuse every penny for myself which could have come from the sale.

Why do I not answer Göttlinger? How can I? as I have not seen the essay of the poor simpleton. Here in Machern I do not see any new periodicals. But even without having read the worthless conceit, I could answer if you like: it is not to be regretted that the science of chemistry has not yet reached the point where it can separate the tenth of a grain of a vegetable extract from two grains of cream of tartar, as chemistry in general has had no luck in finding the medicinal constituents of plants. Such a mistake as denying a vegetable extract in my powders suits that man least, who, after many refutations, still thinks he sees phosphorus in pure nitrogen.

Although it is incredible that I should have put no Belladonna extract in my powders, you might at least convince yourself on this occasion before printing such a reply, with what shameless officiousness they endeavour to injure me; if you rub together for a quarter of an hour the enclosed ingredients of my powder in a small mortar, then divide the whole into 20 equal portions, and send one of them (this accords with my previous powders of 1/10 grain of belladonna extract and 2 grains of cream of tartar) to Göttlinger, with the request to examine it again and see if there is any, or how much vegetable extract it contains. If he again says no, you will be able to convince yourself that he cannot extract what I have put into it, and therefore what you have put into it yourself, and that he has accused me wrongly. I see no other way of convincing you, but you must not send him more than one powder out of the twenty, because I presume that he took only one at the time for examination, as he wanted to fight me.

They could just as well blame me for the frequent changes of my residence, as they could any other traveller: "why not remain on the same spot like the coral polyp?" To the external circumstances of a scholar, only a lunatic would take exception; whether a man wear a round wig or a plait instead of the usual 'Swedish" head, whether he wear boots or shoes, what has it to do with them? The unbiassed man remembers the story of the goldsmith's boy, and laughs. The greatest criminals might deserve to remain chained to their birth-place! To whom do I owe anything if I go away elsewhere? Let nim come forward whom I have cheated out of a penny. Who gives me the money for the journey (the last one cost 700 thaler) that he should have the right to ask why I am going? In this you can see again the intentional offender and the miser, who cannot afford to part with a thaler stamp money for us, which he says he has spent on a universal fever remedy. Why should we worry about such a knave?

I would please ask you to send the poor thing his Louis d'or back, and I enclose one in case you should not have so much to spare for me. As soon as he has received it I shall read "tne Levites" to him.

If you knew how much I have learned about medicine during my absence from your place, you would laugh with me at the knaves and not put so much weight on their whistling, hammering and drumming.

Your

DR. SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

I have only just received your letter of May 4th, after five weeks delay.
Councillor Becker,
Gotha.
Afranchised,
and one Louis d'or.

SUPPLEMENT 41

THE DISPUTE ABOUT SCARLET FEVER.

In the writings edited by Becker, "Cure and prevention of Scarlet Fever," Hahnemann gives us a report on the cases which led him to the discovery of Belladonna as a preventative and a cure for scarlet fever, and then he gives the exact way of preparing the medicine, together with the quantity to be prescribed.

This naturally led—from the point of view of medicine in those days—to further attacks on account of the small doses of the prophylactic. Hahnemann replied immediately with the essay in Hufeland's Journal, Vol. 12, Part II, January, 1801:

"On the power of small doses of medicine in general and of Belladonna in particular."

The essay deals with the following:

You ask me insistently: what can 1/100,000 grain of Belladonna do? A very hard dry pilule of Belladonna-syrup has usually no effect on a healthy peasant or workman. . . The hard grain pilule finds very few points of contact in the body, it glides almost entirely undissolved over the intestinal tract which is covered with mucus, until it (thus coated with mucus) finds its way out, completely covered with excreta. It is very different with a solution, that is, with an intimate solution. This may be as diluted as you like; it comes in contact, during its passage through the stomach, with far more points in the living fibres and stimulates at those points, as the medicine acts, not atomically (that is indivisibly into small elements), but dynamically (by inward power) much more powerfully than the compact pilule is capable of doing, although the latter contains a million times more medicine (in latent form). . . . During illness the instinct of self-preservation, and all the nameless powers that it subjugates (one part of them is almost like the animal instinct) is infinitely more active than in times of health, when the intelligence and the full strength of the undamaged machine does not require such anxious guardians. How accurately does the patient distinguish between beverages that do him good and those that do him harm. . . . What an enormous portion of broth it would take to cause violent vomiting in a healthy stomach, but the patient suffering from acute fever need hardly take a drop of it; the mere smell, perhaps one millionth part of a drop touching the membranes of the nose is sufficient. . . . .

On the other hand such a patient desires lemon acid, whilst in his healthy state he was quite indifferent to it. Therefore the nearer the disease approaches to an acute condition, the smaller will the dose of the medicine be that is required, to make it disappear (I mean the well-chosen medicine).

But even these explanations, however much to the point, did not end the dispute. The attacks upon Hahnemann continued. Upon which followed a further statement from Hahnemann.

SUPPLEMENT 42

"VIEW OF THE PROFESSIONAL LIBERALITY AT THE COMMENCEMENT OF THE NINETEENTH CENTURY."

("Allgem. Anz. d. D.," No. 32, 1801.)

Hahnemann speaks in this, of the professional jealousy of the doctors and quotes instances of how, in recent days they had overwhelmed the originators of new discoveries with insults, as with Wichmann, Hufeland, Tode and Sömmering; then he speaks of the attacks to which he was subjected after his discovery of the mercurial preparations, and of the continued insults with which his new principle of treatment was met.

Even then, he says, at the close of the past century, I was tempted by my anxiety to save others, to announce a prophylactic against one of the most fatal of children's diseases, scarlet fever. Hardly one fourth of the subscribers came forward that one might have expected. Owing to this lukewarm interest, I lost heart, and made an arrangement whereby those who were interested should receive a little of the medicine itself, and be satisfied in case my book on it should not be published. These were for the most part physicians who were surrounded by epidemics of scarlet fever. At least thirty of them whom I had asked by letter to bear testimony to the truth, and to publish their results (whatever they might be) in the "Reichsanzeiger," have kept silent.

Hahnemann then complains about the conduct of Dr. Jani, who first wrote an article in favour of Belladonna and then suddenly turned against it, and he declares that the common goal, which the doctors have to strive for,

can only be reached by combined and brotherly efforts and the united dispassionate activity of their collective knowledge, their opinions, their discoveries and their observations. He concludes with the words: "Physicians of Germany, be brothers, be fair, be just."

The exhortation added by the editor of the "Reichsanzeiger" "Would that the doctors of Germany took to heart the truth of the excellent essay," was altogether spoken to the wind.

Supplement 43

SCARLET FEVER AND PURPURA MILIARIS TWO ALTOGETHER DIFFERENT DISEASES.

Defending Belladonna as a remedy for Scarlet Fever.

("Hufel. Jour." Vol. 23, Part IV, pages 27-47.) July 21st, 1806, in the "Reichsanzeiger."

Censure of an Unfounded Report.

Five years ago a malicious report was circulated among young German physicians, which has been revived in many books and at most medical schools, that I, Dr. Samuel Hahnemann, have promulgated an alleged means or remedy for the prevention of scarlet fever, and have thereby deceived the public, since experience has proved that Belladonna is no preventative against Scarlet Fever.

Besides being so painful to me, as such an audacious and, as will be shown, unfounded accusation must be, because my character has been blameless during the whole of the thirty years of my literary and private life, I will not even assert that I am a philanthropist and benefactor of all mankind. I regret exceedingly that so large a number of my German fellow-citizens should circulate a false report about me, which might readily be considered by their posterity to slander me, one of their citizens. However I will call this revolting report only an error and not a slander, because ignorance is the basis of it, and only an untruth intended to defame and of the groundlessness of which the promulgator is convinced, can be called a slander.

But this malicious and widely spread mis-statement rests upon what the non-partisan public, in whose estimable presence I have never knowingly asserted an untruth, will deduce from the following true historical account of the matter.

At the time that I made known the discovery that scarlet fever could be prevented with certainty by small doses of Belladonna, a new epidemic had broken out (in the year 1800), at a great distance from me in Central Germany, the malignant purple fever, against which physicians, just as if it was the old real scarlet fever, did not hesitate to use my remedy, and for the most part with fruitless results. This was perfectly natural, since they used it for an entirely different disease. The old true scarlet fever, with its bright, smooth redness of the skin, only remotely resembles in its principal symptoms this new disease which has crept in from the West.

Hahnemann then continues in this article to explain the epidemic of true scarlet fever, and to set himself right regarding his position as to the prophylactic uses of Belladonna.

TESTIMONY OF OTHER PHYSICIANS IN FAVOUR OF HAHNEMANN'S SCARLET FEVER PROPHYLACTIC.

Hufeland writes in his "Journal," 1812, Vol. 34, Part V, page 120, in an annotation concerning an attack made against Hahnemann's exhortation

for simplicity in medical conduct, and also regarding the effectiveness of Belladonna against scarlet fever:

It certainly deserves continued and careful investigation. To be frightened away by the infinitesimal smallness of the dose, means forgetting that we are here discussing a dynamic, that is, a living effect, which obviously cannot be weighed by pounds or grains. . . .

Does dilution always mean a decrease of strength? Is it not sometimes the vehicle for new developments and the increase of more subtle powers?

And Hofrat U. Schenk of Siegen publishes in the same year and in the same periodical (in "Hufeland's Journal," Vol. 34), a letter of Hahnemann on the use of Belladonna in scarlet fever and the instructions for the preparation of the medicine. Hahnemann emphasises here: "The recipient may suppress his lack of belief in the smallness of the dose for the sake of the good cause" (Hahnemann had sent a powder of 3 grains of Belladonna) "for the amount of power which lies in medicines surpasses all our previous conceptions." Hofrat Schenk reports in detail on the favourable results which he obtained with Belladonna in an extensive epidemic of scarlet fever, and thanks Hahnemann expressly for sending him the remedy, and for his instructions.

Supplement 44

HAHNEMANN'S NEW DISCOVERY OF AN ALKALINE SALT.

In the Intellegenzblatt den allgem. Literaturzeitung No. 1 of the year 1801, the following article was published:

Concerning Dr. Hahnemann's alleged recent discovery of an alkaline salt. Dr. Hahnemann has announced in the Intellegenzblätter of the Allg. Lit. Zeit. in von Crell's Chemical Annals as well as in Scherer's Journal of Chemistry, a new alkaline salt recently discovered by him, under the title, Alkali Pneum, and stated that it could be obtained from Helscher in Leipsic for not less than one Friedrichs d'or. The Society of the Friends of Natural Science of Berlin desired to learn more about this new substance, "the influence of which, on chemistry as a whole, could not be mistaken." They sent for a phial—containing one ounce—from the above-mentioned Commissionär in Leipsic, and entrusted us, whose names appear at the end and who are members of the Society, with the chemical test. The phial was marked Alkali Pneum, and fastened with the unbroken seal of Dr. Hahnemann. The result of our tests which were corroborated by counter-tests, the report of which was sent in full to the records of the Natural Science Society, consists in: this so-called Pneum Alkali is nothing more or less than a neutral salt consisting of sedative salt and a preponderance of natron, therefore common Borax. We hope that Dr. Hahnemann will publish for his own justification how he was misled into announcing such a well-known and common substance as borax under the heading of a new discovery, and to offer for sale at the price of a Friedrichs d'or, a quantity that could be obtained from any chemist's shop for a few pennies.

Berlin. 9th December, 1800.

Klaproth, Obermedizinalrath and Professor. — Karstein, Oberbergrath. — Hermbstädt, Obermedizinalrath and Professor.

The attacks, mentioned in the letter from Machern on June 8th, regarding this pneum alkali, were as insulting as possible. Dr. Johann Bartholomä Trommsdorff, Professor of Chemistry, and apothecary in Erfurt, writes in

No. 18 of the "Reichsanzeiger," year 1801, under the heading: "Unexampled shamelessness of Dr. Samuel Hahnemann":

What will people say when I assert openly that the new alkali of Dr. Hahnemann is not a new product at all, but the well-known article of commerce, borax, "boracic acid natron with preponderance of natron." . . . That this salt (pneum alkali) was nothing but borax Hahnemann ought to have known, or be accused of the most glaring chemical ignorance. . . . A great deal of impudence is required to "pull the leg" of the worthy German chemical fraternity, and to defraud them of their money; and is it permissible to sell a pound of this salt for 16 Louis d'or, when in commerce it only costs 18 good groschen? What will foreigners say to this story, and what are the prospects of the past and future trustworthiness of Dr. Hahnemann?

SUPPLEMENT 45

HAHNEMANN'S DEFENCE IN THE MATTER OF THE NEW ALKALI.

In Prof. A. N. Scherer's "Journal of Chemistry," Hahnemann wrote (1801, page 665):

I am incapable of wilfully deceiving; I may, however, like other men, be unintentionally mistaken. I am in the same boat with Klaproth* and his "diamond spar," and with Proust‡ and his "pearl salt." I had before me some crude (probably Chinese) borax (supplied by J. N. Nahrmann, of Hamburg). A solution of potash dropped into a filtered ley of borax, not yet crystallisable, precipitated a large floury sediment. As authors assure us that pure borax is rendered uncrystallisable by the addition of potash, is it wonderful that I took the precipitate for some new peculiar substance? The reagents also displayed different phenomena from those of ordinary borax.

Hahnemann then continues to give a detailed account of the course of the experiment and the cause for his mistake. Prof. A. N. Scherer stood valiantly by Hahnemann by declaring in the "Reichsanzeiger," the paper in which the chemist, Prof. Trommsdorff, had at once published the whole matter:

Why did not Professor Trommsdorff of Erfurt first await this defence before making such an exceedingly ill-natured and intolerant attack on Hahnemann? Everyone, who like myself knows him, will acknowledge that Mr. Hahnemann is an upright and truth-loving man. It is incredible that he would knowingly sell borax as a new substance; that could not be expected of him! Such charlatanry cannot be attributed to Hahnemann. Our foreign colleagues will receive new confirmation from this proceeding of their assertion that savants are nowhere as malicious in their treatment of each other as in Germany. Has Prof. Trommsdorff himself never made a mistake? Let him recall to his mind his celebrated denial of the existence of oxygen in oxide of mercury. In any case the explanation of Hahnemann's error shows him up to better advantage than the explanation which Prof. Trommsdorff at the time gave for his.

* Prof. Klaproth, at that time one of the most prominent living German chemists, had believed to have found a new, hitherto unknown substance, "diamond spar." (1798.) This was an error.

‡ Proust, the famous French chemist of Hahnemann's time, believed he had found in urine the Sal mirabile perlatum, pearl salt. And yet it was only the well-known phosphate of sodium.

CHAPTER VIII

No Supplement.

CHAPTER IX

HAHNEMANN AT TORGAU. "ORGANON"

Supplement 46

ATTACKS ON HAHNEMANN.

(To Councillor Becker.)

Torgau,
June 11th, 1806.

I am not without enemies in my own profession, they have been sent me from above for the purification of my heart, but I conquer them by silence and frequent remarkable cures with medicines which have neither smell nor taste, but usually help in a permanent manner without causing much discomfort. On those occasions I see that I am not lacking the necessaries of life, and have the sweet assurance that I have, taking all things into consideration, made unhappy people happy.

The Case of "Brückmann."

On March 17th, 1808, U. F. B. Brückmann, Dr. med. and Court physician in Brunswick, published in No. 76 of "Allg. Anzeiger der Deutschen," a case which dated back more than ten years, in order to accuse Hahnemann of desire for gain. It was in connection with the treatment of an epileptic, which Hahnemann had undertaken in the summer of 1796, in Brunswick. Although the patient had not been cured, Hahnemann had demanded a special indemnity of 70-80 Rth. apart from the ordinary fees. The alleged letter of Hahnemann speaks of 100 Louis d'or—with the remark that people did not like to have to pay in Brunswick, but of course they could not expect great results from the physicians of that city. If he, Hahnemann, achieved a great success it was only fair that he should receive three or four times as much remuneration. Brückmann then reproached Hahnemann with illtreating his patients and said that they suffered morally under him. He states in his writing:

I have now been fifty-seven years a medical practitioner in Brunswick but have never known a local physician who was so avaricious and who practised so much charlatanism as Dr. Hahnemann when residing in our city, and later on at Königslutter. But because this kind of practice did not succeed in our country, and also because the physicians were not allowed to dispense their own medicines, or to extort money out of the patients' pockets by so-called *Arkana*, or secret remedies, Hahnemann took up his staff and wandered on, and I do not know where he went to.

How little Brückmann's essay could be taken seriously from a scientific point of view, can be seen from the closing part, where he says in connection

with Hahnemann's "Fragmenta de viribus medicamentorum" and the provings of medicines contained in it:

Should Mr. H. continue to carry out many such provings on his own person, I fear that a destruction of his whole body and especially of his brain will take place. Really these kind of experiments should only be carried out on criminals deserving a death sentence. If all physicians had to make such experiments upon themselves, or wished to make them, I would fear that they might all be crippled in body and soul.

The publication of this unusually violent attack which had been started at the first opportunity, and which among other things referred to the pneum alkali, and also to the scarlet fever prophylactic, had brought forward, as the publisher said, an impartial and clear-sighted doctor, H. of W. from the district of the Ocker, who came to the assistance of one so bitterly attacked. In No. 94 of the "Allgemeinen Anzeiger" of April 5th, 1808, he leaves to Dr. Brückmann, whom he knows personally, every honour and justification, but refutes the attack on Hahnemann as regards its form and contents. His judgment is based entirely on his "truly scientific and useful publications."

Such a man, who with marvellous sacrifice of all the joys of life puts his health in the background, in order to put the physicians on the only true and correct road, in regard to the effects of medicines, should not be openly put in the pillory. . . . One would rather find in such a man, who has acquired great merits from medical science and suffering humanity, what is good and meritorious, sooner than expose his weaknesses. . . . It would be very desirable to keep from the general public such writings, as they are abhorrent to it. Scholars should carry on their discussions in a scholarly way. . . .

It was natural that Hahnemann too could not keep silent. In No. 97 April 8th, 1808, he replied to the "abusive writings of the old man now more than eighty years of age."

In Brunswick they are aware of his character, and in every line of his essay he reveals a soul which is only the shadow of a noble picture of humanity. Think of it! for twelve years the noble author has been seething in the poison, and now on the brink of his grave . . . squirts it at me; for twelve long years he has cunningly kept back a slander until the witnesses of the time who could have refuted it, have passed away, and until the clear-sighted Duke of Brunswick was dead, who would not have let such an action directed against me go unpunished, because he was fond of me.

Like the incendiary Herostrat, a man of no fame, who by his knavish trick, erected for himself a monument to his mode of thinking, in which jealousy was the active motive, so even now it is jealousy that led him to persecute Hahnemann, because of several satisfactory cures, and also because to this day patients come to Hahnemann from his district. And so he renewed old calumnies of years before, with which were interwoven ignorance and misunderstanding, and accusations which had long been refuted.

The rest were purely untruths which could only be harboured and believed by his own soul. . . . Why should I be angry with him? In such a condition of body and mind all such imputations are useless. I am only sorry that his old head will have to sink into the grave with the heart-ache of a bad conscience together with such public disgrace. . . .

Brückmann was silent after this!

Supplement 47

ESSAYS AND WRITINGS OF HAHNEMANN OF THE TORGAU PERIOD

(1805—1811).

Own Essays and Writings.

(*a*). *Chemical and Pharmaceutical.*

1806. On Substitutes for Cinchona. "Hufeland's Journal," Vol. 23, Part 4, p. 27-47.

1806. What are Poisons? What are Medicines? *Ibid.*, Vol. 24, Part 3, p. 40-57.

1806. Objections to the Proposed Substitute for Cinchona, published in 1806, No. 12, "Reichsanzeiger," and on Substitutes in General. "Reichsanzeiger," No. 57.

1808. On the Present Want of Medicines, Extraneous to Europe. "Allg. Anz. der Deutsch." anonymous, No. 207.

1808. On Substitutes for Foreign Drugs. *Ibid.*, No. 327.

(*b*). *Medicinal.*

1805. Æsculapius in the Balance. Leipsic, by Steinacker, p. 70.

1805. Fragmenta de viribus medicamentorum positivis sive in sano corpore humano observatis. Leipsic, by J. A. Barth. Two parts, VIII p. 269, VI pp. 470.

1806. Scarlet Fever and Miliary Purple Fever, two quite different diseases. "Hufeland's Journal," Vol. 44, Part 1, pp. 139-146.

1806. Medicine of Experience. *Ibid.*, 22, Part 3, pp. 5-99, printed separately in Berlin by Wittich.

1807. Indications of the Homœopathic Employment of Medicines in Ordinary Practice. "Hufeland's Journal," Vol. 26, Part 2, pp. 5-43 (later partly altered, and printed in the preface of the first three editions of the "Organon").

1808. On the Value of the Speculative Systems of Medicine, Especially Contrasted with the Ordinary Practice which is joined to it. Anonymous. "Allgemeiner Anzeiger der Deutschen," No. 263.

1808. Extract from a Letter to a Physician of High Standing, on the Great Necessity of a Regeneration in Medicine. *Ibid.*, No. 343 (translation in Lesser Writings).

1808. Observations on Scarlet Fever. *Ibid.*, 160. Anonymous (translation in Lesser Writings).

1808. Correction of the Question put in Vol. 27, Part 1, on the Prophylactic for Scarlet Fever. "Hufeland's Journal," Vol. 27, Part 4, pp. 153-156.

1809. To a Candidate for the Degree of M.D. Anonymous. "Alg. Anz. der Deut.," No. 227 (translation in Lesser Writings).

1809. Instructions on the Prevailing Fever. Anonymous. *Ibid.*, No. 261 (translation in Lesser Writings).

1809. Signs of the Times in the Ordinary System of Medicine. Anonymous. *Ibid.*, 326 (translation in Lesser Writings).

1810. Organon of Rational Medicine. Dresden, by Arnold, 222 pp. (2nd edition, 1819, "Organon of the Art of Healing," 371 pp., 3rd edition, 1824, XXIV and 281 pages, 4th edition, 1829, XVI and 307 pp., 5th edition, 1833, XXV and 304 pp., 6th edition, 1921, LXXVII and 347 pp.).

1811. Materia Medica Pura. Part 1. Dresden, 248 pp. (see Supplement).

(*c*). *Translations.*

1806. Albrecht v. Haller's Materia Medica. Leipsic, by Steinacker.

Remarks on Some of the Enumerated Publications.

On "Fragmenta de viribus."

Letter to the Editor Barth:

† Sir,

I cannot define exactly the number of sheets. After a close estimate of my first manuscript it might well be two quires; but I cannot ascertain quite accurately.

As I am working more for the advancement of the good cause than for gain, I will accept your offer, with the suggestion that you give a helping hand in the completion of this work.

The text, being exclusively mine, as you know, does not require any outside help, but in my notes there are quotations which require putting in their right places, and correcting where necessary. For this purpose I need to look at various books, which I am expecting through your kindness, from the Eilenburg delivery van. These transport expenses are only small, so please undertake them. I shall in my turn promise to return the books, which I need for corroboration, bound or unbound, in the same good condition as I receive them, and not to keep any, even the most voluminous, more than eight days.

Write by the next post if you accept this, and I will in the meantime prepare an advertisement, as you wish, for the A.L.Z. and send it to you immediately.

I generally keep my promise. To this punctuality I owe a great part of my success.

You shall receive the manuscript in one, or better still, in two batches, but I cannot consent to send it in separate sheets.

I expect the remuneration immediately after it is printed. If in course of time a German edition should become necessary, I make the condition that I only shall compile it, this you will probably consider reasonable and appropriate.

With profound esteem,

Yours faithfully,

Dr. Samuel Hahnemann.

Eilenburg. October 30th, 1803.

Mr. Joh. Ambr. Barth, publisher and bookseller in Leipsic.

The first and smaller part of the book contains the symptoms of all the remedies which Hahnemann had proved on himself, in so far as they are not taken from other Toxicological observations, while the second part consists of the "repertory." This work, containing the first collection of remedies which had been proven on a healthy subject, deals with the remedies which we give below, together with a number of symptoms found by proving.

	Symptoms from Hahnemann.	Symptoms from others.
Aconitum napellus	138	75
Acris tinctura (Causticum)	30	0
Arnica montana	117	33
Belladonna	101	304
Camphora	73	74
Cantharides	20	74
Capsicum annuum	174	3
Chamomilla	272	3
Cinchona	122	99
Cocculus	156	6
Copaifera balsamum	12	8
Cuprum vitriolatum	29	38
Digitalis	23	33
Drosera	36	4
Hyoscyamus	45	290
Ignatia	157	19
Ipecacuanha	70	13
Ledum	75	5
Melampodium (Helleborus)	32	25
Mezereum	62	34
Nux vomica	257	51
Papaver somniferum (Opium)	82	192
Pulsatilla	280	29
Rheum	39	13
Stramonium	59	157
Valeriana	25	10
Veratram album	161	106

Although Hahnemann says in the preface to the book : " *Nemo me melius novit, quam manca sint et tenuia* " (nobody knows better than I do, how imperfect and insufficient it all is) it shows much diligence, extensive observation, and fearless love of truth. In " Hufeland's Bibliothek," Vol. 16, page 181, the essay is said to be " Uncommonly interesting and creditable." In the scientific translation of the ges. med-chir. Literatur of the year 1805 (page 409) Augustine calls the book " the results of excellent experiments on the effect of medicines on the human organism." Yet this work was and remained a fragment as Hahnemann modestly declared. A carefully prepared second edition, with numerous additions—the original of which is in the possession of Dr. Rich. Haehl, Stuttgart, has probably for this reason not appeared in print, whilst the whole of the results of provings on a healthy subject were published in the Materia Medica Pura.

The following letter, the second part of which deals with

ALBRECHT VON HALLER'S MATERIA MEDICA,

is of interest in the history of culture.

† Torgau,
January 28th, 1805.

Dear Mr. Steinacker,

For old acquaintance sake you shall have it for the mere sum of 25rl* ; but with the condition that it remains strictly anonymous, and a free copy on writing-paper. I must also ask for myself a catalogue of Baldinger's library which is to be sold.

* This probably concerns the payment for " Æsculapius in the Balance." This little book of seventy pages appeared in 1805 published by Steinacker.

The book-selling trade is at a crisis, the miserable, harmful and ephemeral literature of fashion will perish together with its publishers, and people will regain the taste and desire for the useful arts and sciences. The book-selling trade can only flourish and exist through books of real and lasting value. That time is not far off. The advance of knowledge and the increased remuneration of the teachers in many important countries give us reason for such an outlook.

I have in hand a translation of Albrecht von Haller's Materia Medica, with additions by Vicat, a French book which is almost unknown in Germany, I have arranged it for the German reader, so that what concerns Switzerland only is abbreviated. It will be about 18 sheets (a little more or a little less). Can I offer it to you. Please write to me what you can offer for the sheet ?* Haller's famous name will not let it remain unsold, it is really filled with much that is useful.

Please suggest to me a young scholar in Leipsic who would be able to procure new foreign books and scientific news for me at a small remuneration.

Your obedient servant,
HAHNEMANN.

Mr. Steinacker,
publisher and bookseller,
Leipsic.

From a letter to the same publisher it becomes evident what amount of remuneration Hahnemann was working for at that time. The letter is again addressed to the publisher Steinacker, and was written on August 11th, 1805. He says in it :

I accept your offer to deliver the translation of Haller's Materia Medica by Easter, and after sending the manuscript to pay 36rl., and at Easter the whole (after deducting the 36rl.), also to pay 4rl. for each sheet.

I must ask you for a favour, will you procure for me from the surgical instrument shop in Leipsic (I have forgotten its name) one of Stark's midwifery forceps, a pair of craniotomy scissors, and a hook, in advance for my work, and to send these on soon, deducting the cost from the 36rl. which are due to me. You would do me a great favour by it as I need them very much.

This was Hahnemann's last translation.

" On Objections to a Proposed Substitute for Cinchona."
" On the Present Want of Drugs Extraneous to Europe."
" On Substitutes for Foreign Drugs," etc.

Napoleon had ordered a Continental blockade in order to destroy the commerce and shipping of England, that meant no English goods were any longer allowed to be landed at any Continental harbour. The consequence of this was naturally that in a short time there arose a great scarcity of drugs extraneous to Europe, because at that time drugs were prescribed in very large doses, and Cinchona bark especially was almost unobtainable, so a great many substitutes for it were advertised. As other medicinal substances were also in demand the medical faculty in Vienna tried to find a way of helping by declaring in the " Allgem. Anz. der Deutsch.," 1808, No. 305, that a number of foreign medicines were quite unnecessary. Hahnemann gave his opinion in the three above named essays. He declared :

" Substitutes " in the sense that most physicians understood them were non-existent ; the best help would be to carefully watch where one medicine was indicated, and then not give as large a dose as hitherto.

* The book was afterwards published by Steinacker, 1806.

Substitutes, which completely take the place of medicines, which do not act chemically but specifically, there are not, and there cannot be, as one medicine differs from another—and substitutes which partly and half and half take the place of others (if such were necessary) can only then be found when the properties of every single drug have been accurately and completely displayed before the eyes of the world, for a complete comparison.

Prof. Hofrat Hecker of Berlin, also spoke against the opinion of the faculty in Vienna, by declaring :

Cascarille was not only as good as Cinchona bark in healing properties, but was to be preferred.

Hahnemann says to this :

I say *he maintained* what he has said is nothing more than saying in a thousand words what the faculty in Vienna has said in two words (by declaring this remedy as quite superfluous) ; he makes statements and proves nothing, he does not give a single illustration.

This draws from Hahnemann the accusing statement :

No science, no art, even no craft, has progressed so little with the march of time, no science has remained so far behind in its original imperfection as the science of medicine. Our medical science requires a complete reformation from head to foot. Treatment is not undertaken according to conviction but according to opinion, the more ingenious and learned it appears the less is its value . . . all these modes of procedure however much opposed, have their authorities and their famous men as examples ; nowhere do we find a really good and helpful rule which has justified itself through the centuries.

And so Hahnemann returns again to the demand that the properties of the individual medicines should be proved. God had created and so arranged them " that unchangeably everyone of them has its definite use, its definitely established healing properties, which in very small doses could be used for the great healing of humanity."

Supplement 48

LETTER OF HAHNEMANN TO THE PUBLISHER SCHAUB OF DÜSSELDORF REGARDING THE SIXTH EDITION OF THE " ORGANON "

† Dear Mr. Schaub,

I have just finished after eighteen months' work the sixth edition of my " Organon," which has now become the most complete. It will consist of 20 to 22 sheets calculated from the previous publication of the " Organon," but as I wish a more liberal edition it will take at least 24 sheets. I require the whitest paper and the most recent type for its production, as it probably will be the last.

If you wish to undertake such a handsome publication you can fix the fee yourself, either for the whole or by the sheet—just as you like—we want to earn honour with it. As Mr. Arnold has printed a portrait of me in front of all previous editions, which has little if any resemblance to me, I shall see to it, that you receive at least a correct drawing of my facial expression which you can have engraved in Düsseldorf, so that posterity can form a conception of my face. I only ask for ten free copies. If this meets with your approval please answer by return of post.

Yours faithfully,
SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

Paris. Rue de Milan. No. 1.
February 20th, 1842.

Supplement 49

ANNOTATIONS TO §274 OF THE FAKED SIXTH EDITION OF THE " ORGANON " OF DR. A. LUTZE.

This is the paragraph intended by our Master for the fifth edition of the " Organon," but suppressed by the senselessness of others. This I had the good fortune to discover, and I deem it my duty to give it to the world here, after having already published a chapter on the double remedies in my " Lehrbuch der Homœopathie." Dr. Julius Aegidi, at that time physician in ordinary to the Princess Frederica of Prussia, in Düsseldorf, sent Hahnemann the report of 233 cases of cures effected by double remedies, and the reply of this great thinker, dated Cöthen, June 15th, 1833, of which I possess the original, runs thus :

Dear Friend and Colleague,

Do not think that I am capable of rejecting any good thing from mere prejudice, or because it might cause alteration in my doctrine. I only desire the truth, as I believe you do too. Hence I am delighted that such a happy idea has occurred to you, and that you have kept it within necessary limits : " that two medical substances (in smallest doses or by olfaction) should be given together only in a case where both seem Homœopathically suitable to the case, but each from a different side." Under such circumstances the procedure is so consonant with the requirements of our art that nothing can be urged against it ; on the contrary, Homœopathy must be congratulated on your discovery. I myself will take the first opportunity of putting it into practice, and I have no doubt concerning the good result. I am glad that von Bönninghausen is entirely of our opinion and acts accordingly. I think too, that both remedies should be given together ; just as we take Sulphur and Calcarea together when we cause our patients to take or smell Hepar Sulph, or Sulphur and Mercury when they take or smell Cinnabar. Permit me, then, to give your discovery to the world in the fifth edition of the " Organon," which will soon be published. Until then, however, I beg you to keep it to yourself, and try to get Mr. Jahr whom I greatly esteem to do the same. At the same time I here protest and earnestly warn against all abuse of the practice by a frivolous choice of two medicines to be used in combination.

Yours sincerely,
SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

Lutze continues :

After State Counsellor Dr. von Bönninghausen and our Master himself had tested this practice, and found it good, he, Hahnemann, wrote the following letter, the original of which I also possess, to Dr. Aegidi, dated 19th August, 1833 : " . . . I have devoted a special paragraph in the fifth edition of the ' Organon ' to your discovery of the administration of double remedies. I sent the manuscript yesterday evening to Arnold and enjoined him to print it soon and put the steel engraving of my portrait as a frontispiece. . . . The race for priority is an anxious one. Thirty years ago I was weak enough to contend for it. But for a long time past my only wish is that the world should gain the best, the most useful truth, be it through me or others. . . ."

Dr. Lutze then continues :

Through these words from the old man who has now passed on to greater enlightenment the foregoing paragraph was sanctioned. In the Congress of Homœopathic medical men which took place soon afterwards on the 10th of August, 1833, the Master brought this new discovery before his disciples, but instead of willing listeners he encountered opposition. The narrow-mindedness and ignorance of these men went so far as to compare this true Homœopathic discovery to the polypharmacy of Allopathy, and they drew such a dismal picture to the hoary Master of the harm he would do to his doctrine thereby, that

he allowed himself to be persuaded to recall the paragraph he had already sent to the printer. An eager disciple of not the purest sort undertook to do this personally, and thus the world was for many years deprived of this important discovery.

Supplement 50

PROTESTS AGAINST LUTZE'S "ORGANON."

Objections from the Editors of Homœopathic Periodicals.

("Allg. hom. Ztg." of April 10th, 1865.)

After a scientific and technical repudiation of Lutze's intention the protest concludes:

In view of these facts, we, the representatives of the whole German Homœopathic press, protest herewith solemnly against this presumed sixth edition of Hahnemann's "Organon," and declare it to be spurious and apocryphal, and at the same time we repudiate any interest in such proceedings and their originators from whom we differ in opinion, being certain of the full support of all true representatives of Homœopathy in all parts of Germany and also outside our country, we expect from all individual associations the formal support to this protest, and await especially with confidence that the Central Association of the homœopathic physicians of Germany in its next Congress shall take further positive and energetic measures against all such interference with Homœopathy, and against all those who wish to spoil our cause.

Aachen, Dresden, Leipsic.

Dr. Bolle,
Redakteur der Popul, hom. Zeitung.

Dr. Meyer,
Redakteur der Allgem. hom. Zeitung.

Dr. Hirschel,
Redakteur d. Zeitschr, f, hom. Klinik.

Dr. Cl. Müller,
Redakteur d. hom. Vierteljahrsschrift.

Dr. Aegidi's Explanation.

The protest of the honoured representatives of the Homœopathic press, of Germany, against the alleged sixth edition of the "Organon of the Healing Art," published in the "Allg. hom. Zeitung" of April 10th, 1865, Hahnemann's birthday, whilst including the mention of my name, have yet omitted to mention that I also share the conviction which the signatories dispute, and that, years ago, I loudly and publicly made known my disapproval of the administration of so-called double remedies, as an abuse and a mischievous proceeding. I therefore find myself compelled to publish my explanation as it originally appeared in the "Allg. hom. Zeitung," Vol. 54, No. 12, of May 18th, 1857, from which it was copied into the "Neue Zeitschrift für Homöopathische Klinik," Vol. 2, No. 12, on June 15th, 1857, which was therefore twelve years ago.* It was in the following language: "The undersigned finds himself all the more compelled to join his voice in the reproaches that have been made, particularly of late, against the homœopathic administration of so-called double remedies, inasmuch as it is he who is charged with having taken the initiative in this mode of acting which is the subject of reproof. Entirely agreeing with all the arguments adduced against it by competent persons and believing its refutation to be impossible, the undersigned is compelled to make known emphatically and publicly his decided disapproval of such an abuse of our excellent and most serviceable art, as has been lately recommended in an apparently systematic manner and as a rule; to the end, that persons may forbear to take his supposed authority, as a sanction of a mode of treatment which, even as he (Stapf's Archives, 1834, Vol. 14) thought he might recommend a modification of it for very rare and exceptional cases, is very far from being the abuse and mischief which it is now made and being made."

I add to this that I thoroughly agree with the contents of the above mentioned protest of the 10th April, 1865; and that, in my opinion, the practice therein rebuked is not dealt with even as severely as in the interest of our science it should have been.

D. Aegidi.

Frienwalde a. O., the 12th April, 1865.

* Dr. Aegidi seems to have been mistaken in the length of time.

Dr. von Bönninghausen's Explanation.

(Letter to Dr. Carroll Dunham of New York.)

Münster,
March 25th, 1865.

It is true that during the years 1832 and 1833, at the instance of Dr. Aegidi, I made some experiments with combined remedies, that the results were sometimes surprising, and that I spoke of the circumstance to Hahnemann, who, after some experiments made by himself had entertained for a while the idea of alluding to the matter in the fifth edition of the "Organon," which he was preparing in 1833. But this novelty appeared too dangerous for the new method of cure, and it was I who induced Hahnemann to express his disapproval of it in the fifth edition of the "Organon" in a note to paragraph 272. Since this period neither Hahnemann nor myself have made further use of these combined remedies. Dr. Aegidi was not long in abandoning this method, which resembles too closely the procedures of allopathy, opening the way to a falling away from the precious law of simplicity, a method, too, which is becoming everyday more entirely superfluous owing to the increasing wealth of our remedies.

If consequently in our day, a homœopathician takes it into his head to act according to experiments made thirty years ago, when our science was still in its infancy, and which were subsequently condemned by a unanimous vote, he clearly walks backwards, like a crab, and shows that he has neither kept up with, nor followed the progress of science.

Supplement 51

ANNOUNCEMENT OF A FURTHER SIXTH EDITION OF THE "ORGANON" AND INTERPOSITION BY HAHNEMANN'S WIDOW

In the hands of the printers there is: "Organon of the Healing Art," by Samuel Hahnemann. Sixth improved and amplified edition. With the effigy of the author. Edited by Dr. L. Süss-Hahnemann of London. Berlin, 1865. Reichardt and Zander. Price 1 Thaler. In four parts at 7½ Sgr.

There followed immediately

The Interposition by Hahnemann's Widow.

Messrs. Reichardt and Zander.
Gentlemen,

I perceive from No. 14 of the Allgem. homöopath. Zeitung of April 3rd, that your firm is about to publish a new amplified and improved edition of Hahnemann's "Organon," edited by Dr. Süss of London. I beg to inform you, that I alone possess the manuscript of the sixth edition of the "Organon," written by my late husband's own hand. Dr. Süss's work can have no claim whatever to be considered genuine. You, as booksellers, are no doubt aware of the stringent laws of Germany

protecting the copyright of literary works, and therefore this notice I hope will be sufficient to warn you against the sale of Dr. Süss's intended edition of the said work.

Yours truly,
MELANIE HAHNEMANN.

Paris. 25th April, 1865.
Rue du Faubourg St. Honoré, N.54.

At about the same time she addressed a letter to the editor of the "Allgemeinen homöop. Zeitung," which read as follows :

Paris,
21st April, 1865.

Dear Sir,

To my great astonishment I perceive in No. 14 of the "Allg. homöop. Zeitung" of April 3rd, that Dr. Lutze and Dr. Süss of London, announce the publication of a sixth, considerably improved and enlarged edition of Hahnemann's " Organon."

I alone have the right to publish the sixth edition of the " Organon " ; I alone possess the manuscript in my late husband's own handwriting of this important work ; to me alone were communicated all the improvements which the author made in the " Organon." Dr. Lutze never saw Hahnemann, nor had he been in any way in communication with him. Dr. Süss of London, saw Hahnemann twice ; the first time as a child of six, and afterwards when a student in Leipsic, the day before the death of my husband ; it is, therefore, impossible he can have obtained from him anything new relating to Homœopathy.

Now that it is pretended that something new is known, when it is intended to make a sort of romance of our holy " Organon," now is the time to publish the genuine and real " Organon," and I shall send it to press. Just as no one dares to improve, take away from, or add to the Holy Gospel or the other Holy Scriptures, so no one should dare to make any alterations in the " Organon," the codex of human health ; it must remain as its author created it, and it should only appear in its pure, unadulterated truth and genuineness.

I urgently beg of you to allow this letter to appear without any alterations in the next number of the Allg. Zeitung.

Your devotion to the true maxims of our beneficent doctrine and your sense of justice will induce you to grant me this favour, for which I thank you beforehand in my own name and in that of the true disciples of Hahnemann.

Accept, esteemed doctor, the assurances of my most distinguished consideration.

M. HAHNEMANN.

54, Faubourg St. Honoré.

THE REPLY OF HAHNEMANN'S GRANDSON.

Dr. Süss-Hahnemann of London, the grandson of Hahnemann, replied to this letter of Madame Hahnemann, his step-grandmother, in the " British Journal of Homœopathy " (1865, Vol. 23, page 422) which appeared in London :

Gentlemen,

You are no doubt aware that, in consequence of my grandfather's German works having gone completely out of print, I have considered it my duty, due both to the memory of my departed great ancestor and to the cause of homœopathy, to commence a re-issue of his literary productions ; the " Organon," as the most important work, has been taken in hand first, and my publishers in Berlin have announced its publication to be shortly completed.

Madame Hahnemann seems, however, to have taken great umbrage at my proceedings ; not only has she threatened to intimidate my publishers by empty threats of legal prosecutions, but she has also published herself in the Allgem. hom. Zeitung of May 1st an article by which she obviously wishes to damage and detract from the value of my publication in the estimation of my medical brethren. If the facts stated by her had been correct, I would most willingly have remained silent, as I believe my own age or personal acquaintance with my late grandfather cannot in the least deteriorate the value of the " Organon," which I have had faithfully reprinted from one of the previous editions, which was considered by Hahnemann himself the most complete according to my late mother's assertion.

In common fairness Madame Hahnemann should have waited until the work had been published, when it would have been time to criticise its correctness, My aunt, Hahnemann's youngest daughter, is still alive and in possession of quite as valuable manuscripts as Madame Hahnemann alleges she herself possesses, and being on the most affectionate terms of relationship with her I have always received her willing and cordial assistance in all my literary pursuits.

Madame Hahnemann seems particularly anxious to make it known among the homœopathic profession that I saw my grandfather but twice in all my life, once when six years old and the second time on the eve of his death, strongly insisting therefrom that my edition of the " Organon " ought not to be relied upon.

Madame Hahnemann having had little communication with the family of her late husband, I do not expect her to know much about my humble self, but if she wishes to inform the world of my young days, I might expect her to be truthful and correct in her statements. I was brought up and educated by my late grandfather up to Mademoiselle d'Hervilly's sudden appearance in Coethen, when I was sent to Halle to school, and at the time of Madame Hahnemann's departure with my grandfather to Paris I was just eight years old ; I was also present at my grandfather's sorrowful leave-taking in Halle from the members of his family who had accompanied him from Coethen to that place.

Unfortunately, I was only present at the very last dying moments of my grandfather, not even on the eve of his death, although my late mother and I had arrived in Paris already a whole week previous to this sad event taking place ; a circumstance Madame Hahnemann seems to have quite forgotten, at least she does not mention it in her article. In spite of our most earnest entreaties, in spite of Hahnemann's own wish to see once more his favourite daughter, Madame Hahnemann resolutely and hard heartedly refused us an interview with our dying parent, when he would have been still able to speak to us and to bless us.

In her eagerness to damage any forthcoming edition of Hahnemann's works she has betrayed a valuable secret by confessing that she possesses the manuscript sixth edition of the " Organon." So sometimes good comes out of evil. I feel highly gratified to have thus indirectly rendered a service to the cause of homœopathy ; for Madame Hahnemann declares herself, after twenty-two years' silence, ready to publish this manuscript. I hope she will soon do it ; better late than never, although this neglect amounts almost to contempt of the whole homœopathic medical profession.

With the greatest esteem, I remain,
DR. L. SUSS-HAHNEMANN.

London. May 30th, 1865.

EVASIVE ANSWER OF HAHNEMANN'S WIDOW to the Homœopathic College of Philadelphia.

In the summer of 1865 the faculty of the Homœopathic College of Pennsylvania wrote to Madame Hahnemann in Paris, and received the following answer :

Dr. Constantine Hering of Philadelphia.

My very dear and excellent Doctor and friend,

I have received the letter which you and the physicians, who signed it, have collectively addressed to me concerning the literal translation of the sixth edition of the " Organon " into the English language, of which the original manuscrpit is in my possession.

I am very glad you will make this translation, because then I shall be certain it will be done with fidelity and perfection. It is certainly not from any indifference that I have delayed so long to say to you how much I approve of your proposition; this delay was caused by the desire that I might be able to announce the beginning of the printing of this book, of which I would immediately have sent you a copy.

A first copy, though made in my house and from the MS. proved so faulty and incorrect that it was impossible to make any use of it.

Like you, I would not permit that a single word of the original text should be changed. I have consequently been obliged to have a new copy made, and this time in my presence and under my eyes. This copy is now progressing at such hours as I can superintend it; this will delay the finishing of it a little. As soon as it is completed and the printing commenced, I will send you the sheets as they are printed. They will be forwarded to you through Mr. Bigelow, my friend and your Ambassador at Paris. . . .

I regret very much that you have not received my previous letters, which contained communications respecting some unpublished medicines, which would have interested you.

Be kind enough to offer my compliments to the physicians who joined you in writing to me, and say to them that I honour and esteem them as faithful disciples who are intent to promulgate the true doctrine of the Master as he created and perfected it.

Yours faithfully,
M. HAHNEMANN.

Paris, 54, Faubourg St. Honoré.

And lastly followed another Letter to the Publishers:

† Paris,
3rd August, 1865.

Messrs. Reichardt and Zander,
Dear Sirs,

It was impossible for me to answer your last letter sooner on account of my absence from Paris. I see, however, from it, that we shall soon agree.

In the meantime I give you once more my opinion on the conditions, over which we do not agree.

1. You would receive the copyright for four years; but I cannot bind myself for the present to a prolongation of that time as it would make the actual possession of my property unreal; as I already said in my last letter I see no reason why at the end of these four years I should not again prolong your copyright for another definite period of years, if we are mutually satisfied with each other; but I must be free to do, or not to do it, just as you will be free to accept it or not.

2. As the "Organon" is only small, I do not wish you to print it like the specimen you sent me; the form and size, etc., of the fifth edition seem to me the most appropriate for this sixth edition. I cannot give my consent under any circumstances that it should be incorporated with Süss's "Organon," as on every page of my "Organon" there are important, sometimes long, sometimes short, alterations.

3. I will authorise you to hinder the sale of Lutze's "Organon" in any way you can suggest; I have already requested by letter, that the Minister of State of Dessau, prohibit Dr. Lutze from selling his "Organon," and I received a short time ago the reply that this matter had been handed over to the police; I must await further developments.

4. Dr. Lutze advertised his "Organon" at the time for one thaler, and I wish to see my "Organon" sold at the same price. As I have no intention of making a business deal with this sixth edition of the "Organon," I should prefer to be satisfied with 800 Francs, assuming that each copy of the "Organon" is sold for one thaler.

5. In regard to the American publication of the sixth edition of the "Organon," I received some time ago a collective letter from Dr. Constantine Hering, etc., etc., of Philadelphia, in which they asked me to hand over to them the English translation, which I shall naturally do, in consideration of my great esteem for these physicians and on account of the great importance of a beautiful and absolutely faithful translation. The sale of this translation accomplished in America, would, however, only be valid in that country; I shall retain the copyright for England, and for all other English-speaking countries; therefore as soon as this translation is accomplished, you are free to enter into communication with me over this in regard to England, etc. This new English edition will be all the more important, as in the first place it is undertaken by physicians who know the German and English languages equally well, and also because all the previous editions of the "Organon" without exception, have been translated very badly and incompletely into English.

It is impossible for me to give you the date when the printing of this sixth edition can be commenced; I can only assure you that the copying of the manuscript is progressing diligently under my supervision.

Yours truly,
M. HAHNEMANN.

54 Rue du Faub. St. Honoré.

SUPPLEMENT 52

NOTICE OF A BOOK NOW TO APPEAR, UNDER THE TITLE: "ORGANON OF THE RATIONAL HEALING ART," BY SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

(No. 152 of the "Reichsanzeiger," June 7th, 1810.)*

The author of this work does not speak of the defective medical science of the day. He seems to take it for granted that every one knows how much in the dark it has been until now, how little there has been that would stand a test, how little that would offer a certainty in practice, and how unnatural and artificial their systems were, built up on assumptions, dogmas, and scholastic dialectics. [Here Hahnemann mentions all the numbers which contain essays written by him. . . . a piece of work that no one else would have easily undertaken as it would have been too arduous—R.H.] Without being led astray by the rules and proceedings of the old school of medicine, which is in a bad way, the author takes a new course which is altogether different from the path trodden by the scholars of to-day, in order to bring back with certainty the art of healing to a sound, true and pure basis. He has twenty years experience on his side. The following is an extract from his book:

"The object of the healing art does not consist in ferreting out the inner essence of things (which it is not possible to investigate) and prying into their wisely concealed nature in the abstract. It is not to search into unprovable assumptions in bold assertions or overstudied, unnatural, and useless explanatory efforts, which are even more obscure than the matter to be unravelled (§13 Anon.) but to re-establish health quickly but gently and permanently according to well defined reason." The author calls this the rational art of healing (§1. 2). Does every physician see what there is to cure in each disease, what to remove (knowledge of disease and indications) does he see clearly what properties each

* Dr. Fr. Hartmann communicates to us in the "Allg. homöop. Zeit.," 1844, Vol. 26, No. 11, among a series of essays:

"From the life of Hahnemann."

"In order to attract the attention of the Public—on the publication of the "Organon of the Rational Healing Art," which took place in 1810 at Dresden, by Arnold, it does not seem improbable that Hahnemann himself, published the following essay on the 7th June, 1810 in the Reichs-Anzeiger No. 152. The words and mode of expression in the same, confirm my supposition, all the more, as I have learned to know them well, having been for several years a listener and pupil of his."

remedy possesses that expel disease (knowledge of the specific medicinal properties). He recognises the healing powers of every medicine through the knowledge of what is to be cured in every disease, and knows how to fit one to the other for clearly obvious reasons, therefore he gives in every way really useful help (Indicat) that is, he prescribes the suitable medicine in the required quantity and repeats it in the right order of time, he knows the obstacles to recovery and how to eliminate them, so that recovery be permanent, such a physician acts according to sufficient reasons, and he alone is a rational healer (§3).

All speculation and writing on the primary cause of disease is empty and remains idle boasting, it is a misleading play of imagination (§6, §13, Anot.).

Only the outer signs of disease betray that the inner invisible part of the body may be altered by disease, but how it is altered no mortal knows nor can he conjecture, and does not need to find out as the whole disease declares itself sufficiently well, for the purpose of treatment through the outward signs (symptoms), which the physician has to remove altogether through the appropriate medicine, in order to cure the disease completely (§ 12, 13, 14). It cannot be conceived or shown, that the assumed inner morbid changes have not been eliminated and destroyed, when all the signs of disease have disappeared and nothing is left but the signs of renewed health (§11, 12). As the Creator has conditioned the disappearance of the inner changes in the body on the elimination of the signs of disease, therefore only the latter need be removed by an appropriate comprehensive means, in which way the disease becomes cured completely and permanently (in §5-14 minutely explained and proved). And further as the healing properties which medicines possess, never can by themselves and, *a priori*, be displayed for our observation, but only manifest themselves by producing symptoms of disease in the healthy organism (§15) so also are these disease conditions which can be caused by medicines, to be regarded as the only powers for healing which they possess (§16) and tested experience irrefutably teaches us, that every disease, that is, group of symptoms, can be quickly and permanently cured by a medicine which produces all these symptoms, or at least the most striking of which the disease shows in a healthy body. This infallible law of nature on which all true healing should be based, nature herself teaches through events, where one old trouble is quickly removed and healed by the intervention of a new and similar one, as numerous experiences will teach (§28, 30). That discord in the state of health, which is called disease, is overpowered and annihilated by a similar but more powerful agent (that is through the intervention of a new similar disease or medicine capable of producing such a disease). No freshly manifested disease, if entirely different from a previous existing one would do the same (§22-27). In the same way we can prove through countless examples (see introduction to book) that at all times, only quick and permanent cures are produced, where a medicine is used, which has the power to produce a similar condition of disease, as that which it has cured—although the physicians who accomplished such cures had done so by a chance accident and did not understand why it helped.

In order to cure with reliability, and for established reasons (rationally, which until now could not be done) the enforced and unnatural customary division of illnesses (§39-46) is no more required than is its gratuitous name (§51-56) especially as diseases (perhaps with the exception of small-pox, measles and a few others) are very dissimilar and produce effects on the health of the individual which rarely resemble each other, and they never happen again in the same way, but vary in many ways (§58-61).

The Author teaches us (§63 and the following) in which way we should enquire into the totality of the symptoms of every disease entrusted to us for cure, and on the other hand (§83) how one can watch the peculiar effects (of which no one has hitherto thought) which medicines according to their individual nature can produce, and by virtue of which they are capable of curing similar diseases.

One has therefore in the true rational art of healing, only to take the individual case of disease, exactly as it presents itself, enquire carefully and with every consideration into the signs and attacks of that particular case (without inventing for it a possible name which is sure to lead to misunderstanding) and to put

against the whole complex of symptoms a correspondingly tested remedy (the disease will reflect externally the inner nature of the illness) which has in itself the power of causing similar conditions of disease ; and in this way the illness is extinguished quickly and permanently. How this simple, helpful and rational way of curing is carried out with the necessary precautions by simple medicines (§234-236) (without the harmful mixtures of remedies, which are usually called prescriptions) in very small doses (§237-253) and with the natural consideration of the special form which the case has taken, is taught farther on (§254-271) and right to the end of the book, in a way that can be easily understood owing to the clear expression of this truth, so that it can be useful to a lay person.

Supplement 53

HAHNEMANN WRITES TO HIS PUBLISHER ARNOLD REGARDING HECKER'S ABUSIVE WRITING.

(According to the original owned by the late Dr. Dudgeon of London.)*

My dear Mr. Arnold,

I wish you had read Hecker's abusive writing against me ; you would then think that the refutation is only too moderate. You cannot wish that no reply should have been made by my son to those shameful accusations. In such cases every author should know best what answer to make. You then returned the manuscript in order that some alterations should be made. (Who was it marked these passages ? Was it only you or was it Röber ? If the latter, he must have already seen the manuscript and considered the remainder unblameable !) Look now—the author did what he considered unnecessary, and, yet out of consideration for you he altered and modified those passages. You could not wish for more, nor do you ask for it. As now this has been done, yet your censor will not allow the manuscript to pass, it is not the author's fault that it is not printed, and then you should not have made preparations for printing it, seeing that the censure had not warranted it.

In any case no censor can refuse to allow the printing of a defensive letter even with real abuse (which is not present in this manuscript) as retaliation, as libel of private persons concerns not the censor but the author. If there are personal libels in the book, it is not the censor, nor yet the publisher, but only the author, who can be legally prosecuted. Therefore what Mr. Röber has written under the title is only a sham pretext for his refusal. The true reason for his stubborn resistance can be nothing else than the crude truths about medical science told in the book. If calumnies could prevent the printing of a book, then Hecker's abusive work would never have passed the censure. But we must take into consideration the underhand, backbiting, sneaking ways for which Dresden is distinguished.

The truths contained in this, which are of general utility respecting the knowledge of medicine, which constitute its chief value, would assuredly excite the opposition of the Leipsic professors, especially when they learn that its publication has been refused in Dresden. The plain truths it contains would only bring upon my son annoyances from his teachers, under whom he will soon have to pass the examination for his degree. As yet none of the professors have seen the manuscript, though they will hear of it.

* Dr. Dudgeon of London says in the introduction to this letter :

"Accordingly a refutation was prepared nominally by his son, but to those familiar with the father's writings, it is easy to see who guided the junior Hahnemann's hand . . . As Friedrich Hahnemann was quite a young man when his masterly Refutation of Hecker was written, and had not yet graduated, it is extremely doubtful if he had much to do with this learned anti-critique beyond lending his name to it, and possibly writing it out to his father's dictation."

The best plan would be to have the manuscript printed in some small place where there does not exist any great prejudice in favour of the traditional medicine, outside which there is no salvation; where such (truthful) denials of its claim would not be thought so much of; or where the official physician, if there is one, and he is inclined to be nasty, may be bribed with a few dollars to keep him quiet. If you will adopt this plan, and assure me that copies of the book will not be issued until my son has taken his degree, which he will do as soon as possible, then the manuscript of the refutation is still at your service, and you shall then get the Materia Medica.

If it had been secretly printed in Dresden, without the veto of the Holy Inquisition, then my son would have already got his degree before any particular notice had been taken of it in Leipsic. But now that the matter has been made so important in Leipsic, it cannot be managed in any other way but the one proposed. Nor can another single word of the manuscript be altered.

It is incredible that the desire to accuse people of heresy, and the spirit of persecution should creep in, even in matters of science, and exercise their despotism, but it is so, as we see in this case.

But shall the most wholesome truths remain unsaid and not printed on account of these miserable zealots? Freedom of action, and liberty of the press must prevail if great new truths are to be given to the world. What could Luther have done with his splendid ideas if he had not been able to get them printed? If he could not have sent his outspoken, plain truths hot from his heart to the press of his dear courageous friend the bookseller and publisher, Hans Luft, with all the hard words and abusive expressions he deemed useful for his object? Then everything was printed that was necessary, and it was only so, and in no other way, that the beneficial Reformation could be effected. It is, of course, not necessary for me, like Luther, to abuse the Pope, and call him an ass in my writings, but I and my son must be able to express wholesome truths in order to bring about the much needed reform in medicine. Hans Luft was almost as indispensable an instrument of the Reformation as Luther himself.

I, too, require for the good cause as warm, and hearty a friend of truth for my publisher as Luft was for Luther. But if I experience such great resistance I cannot advance another step.

It is just the same with the Materia Medica. If the enemies of truth are not either silenced or convinced and instructed by this refutation of Hecker, my Materia Medica cannot make any headway. The public can never be brought to make any use of it if the malicious objections of Hecker and Company are not distinctly refuted. If Hecker and opponents of his stamp, remain unrefuted, I cannot honourably go on with the educational work I am projecting, and even the "Organon" itself will cease to be respected. No one would believe the effect such mendacious representations have on the public. Without such a refutation people would believe that such calumnies against myself and my "Organon" are irrefutable, and I would be, as it were, banished. I should no longer be listened to even if I were making most important declarations. The prejudiced statements and miserable accusations of this more than spiteful man must be first utterly demolished before I can continue to construct.

This is the state of things. It is for you to determine whether you can interest yourself sufficiently in the truth and the good cause to remain my publisher. See if you can realise my present wishes.

Yours faithfully,

Dr. Hahnemann.

April 24 (1811).

P.S.—I have just heard from Leipsic that pressure is to be put on my son to withdraw his refutation. I beg Mr. Voigt to immediately write and tell Magister Schubert that the manuscript business is already settled and that he should leave my son alone.

CHAPTER X

HAHNEMANN AT LEIPSIC UNIVERSITY

Supplement 54

HAHNEMANN HAS TO LEAVE TORGAU.

Hahnemann wrote to von Villers ("Leipz. Pop. Zeitschr. f. Hom.," 1880. 11 year, page 47):

Torgau,
January 30th, 1811.

Another few words from me. I am living (now nearly fifty-six years old) surrounded by my family which is very dear to me—a wife of exceptional kindness, and seven happy, almost grown-up daughters, who are well educated, obedient and innocent, they take every care of me, and brighten my life (also with music). I am nearly always able to heal quickly and permanently any patients entrusted to my care, and in that way make many people happy, through the Grace of Him Who made the remedies and put them in my hands. Am I not to be envied? But, see, they are making all preparations, to transmute Torgau into a big and terrible fortress, in which my family is not likely to live in peace. I have to sell my dear and comfortable freehold house and move hence—undecided—where? You see, dear friend, in this way the all-wise Providence puts sorrow on the other side of the scales, if the first is to hold such a full measure.

Supplement 55

The Dissertation on Venia Legendi has the following title:

Dissertatio
historico-medica
de
Helleborismo
veterum
Quam
Gratiosi medicorum ordinis
auctoritate
in auditorio maiori
D. XXVI Junii MDCCCXII
defendet
auctor
Samuel Hahnemann
Medicinæ et chirurgiæ Doctor
acad. Moguntinæ scientiar utilium
societatis phys. med. Erlang. et societ.
regiæ œconom. quæ Lipsiæ floret
sodalis honorarius
Respondente
Frederico Hahnemann
filio
art. lib. Mag. etc. med. bacc.

Lipsiæ
impressit Carolus Tauchnitz.

English :

Historic-medicinal essay on treatment and cure with Hellebore of the Ancients.

Delivered by kind permission of the medical faculty in the large Audience Hall, on June 26th, 1812, defended by the author Samuel Hahnemann, doctor of medicine and surgery, honorary member of the Society of applied sciences at Mayence, of the physical and medical Society of Erlangen, of the Royal economic Society, which flourishes in Leipsic ; it will be answered by his son Fredrick Hahnemann, Master of Arts and Bachelor of Medicine [Student who is just about to take his examinations for his Doctor's degree—R.H.]. Leipsic, printed by Karl Tauchnitz.

The essay consisted of 86 pages. After a short introduction Hellebore is described as a remedy in insanity and as an emetic; "helleborosus," one who requires much Hellebore is not in his right mind. Then are considered consecutively : the initial use of Hellebore as a medicine ; Hellebore as the oldest remedy, especially as a purgative, proved by the testimony of ancient writers. Then follows an investigation into the question, whether Helleborus albus is the same plant as our Veratrum album. Hahnemann answers this in the affirmative, for the healing properties of both are not only similar but identical. (Proof : the testimony of many earlier and recent physicians.)

Then are named the districts in Greece where Hellebore grows best, and the characteristics of especially good plants are enumerated. The description of the repeated medicinal use in the majority of cases of chronic diseases is proved with examples of important cases.

After that is shown, when Hellebore was first used and to what extent ; further, at what time of the year, against what kinds of diseases, and for what types of people Hellebore was used by the ancients, when according to their ideas it was advantageous and when injurious ; the preparation of the patient before using it ; the way in which Veratrum album should be employed ; what the Ancients mixed with Veratrum as a remedy ; what to do for the condition of vomiting which regularly followed its use ; the curing of the unfavourable and serious symptoms which arise from the effects of Veratrum. It concludes with some remarks on Helleborus niger.

In the professional criticism this essay met with approval without—as can be well understood—paying too much attention to it. It was not a polemical writing, and therefore had disappointed all parties in their expectations, as much those who had hoped for a new fundamental precept in the homœopathic sense as also those who had expected further violent attacks on the old medical science. As neither the one nor the other lay before them they passed quickly over this profoundly scientific work. Yet the reviewer writes in the " Med. Chir. Ztg.," Supplement 192, page 234 :

Although the effects of Veratrum may not be as helpful, as the author believes, there remains yet another merit, that is, the historical compilation of all the methods of treatment with available dates, and in this way the complete historical representation belongs entirely to the author ; such a work as the one before us is all the more interesting as similar works are very rare. The earliest traces of the use of Veratrum album can be followed back to 1500 B.C.

And in the "Allgem. med. Annales" of the nineteenth century, 1812, page 1053, another reviewer says that the dissertation is " an interesting

contribution to the history of medical science, diligently collected and estimated with a critical spirit." A third one calls it (in Augustin, Wissensch. Ubersetz. der ges. med-chir. Literatur, 1812, page, 337), "a very thorough essay."

That must hold good, even to-day, when we consider the authors and sources of knowledge that Hahnemann mentions in his writing. From Hippocrates, the famous Æsculapius of antiquity (460–377 B.C.) the chain goes uninterruptedly on to Antyllus (Greek surgeon at the end of the third or beginning of the fourth century, handed down by Oribasius), then to Aretæus (Greek physician of Kappadocia, at the end of the first, or early in the second century, who is considered the best observer of diseases after Hippocrates), on again to Claudius Galenus, the most renowned physician of antiquity after Hippocrates (died 31 A.D.), and then passing over to the Oriental Mesue, of whom Hahnemann, himself, says in an annotation, he—who lived under the reign of the Caliph Harun Af-Raschid, about the year 800—was a man of such importance that he has been called the Evangelist of the physicians. At his side is put Avicenna Ibn Sina, born 980, near Buchara, died 1037, at Hamadan, who is considered the greatest Oriental medical man. And so the line continues on to Theophrastus Paracelsus (born 1493, died 1541) down to the recognised great ones of the profession such as Haller and others. Then naturalists and historians are included, thus Herodotus (500 B.C.), Ktesias (400 B.C.), Plinius (79 A.D.), Pausanias (160 A.D.) ; an extensive and collective list of scientists of all times and all nations !

Supplement 56

LETTER ON THE SUBJECT OF HAHNEMANN'S ADDRESS, FOR ACQUIRING THE RIGHT OF A LECTURESHIP.

Dr. Huck wrote to a friend (Albrecht, Hahnemann's Life and Work, page 30) :

Lützen,
August 9th, 1812.

Dear Friend,

Though I do not usually like to talk to anyone about one of the greatest thinkers of all the centuries, yet I gladly write to you about the man who, by evident proofs of his great ability, has in a short time wholly won over to himself the unprejudiced portion of the medical as well as the other scientists of Leipsic. To hear Hahnemann, the keenest and boldest investigator of nature, deliver a masterpiece of his intellect and industry, was to me a truly beatific enjoyment. I drove back home to my own town as if in a dream, and was desolate as I was obliged to acknowledge to myself, " You are not worthy to loose the latchets of his shoes." He will deliver private lectures at Michaelmas. I shall be a student next year again, and if exceptional circumstances do not prevent it, will see what I can derive from this wonderful source. If Hahnemann would stoop to act contrary to his noble character and play the hypocrite, like so many other seemingly great men, even the most renowned physicians of Leipsic would be obliged to lower their pretentions. The strongest of his opponents were so courteous as to acknowledge that they were wholly of his opinion, medically speaking, and they thought that if anyone wished to say anything he would be obliged to discuss the matter philologically. He covered himself with renown—he remained victor.

Had it not been a very unsuitable time to look for him on that day, I would have gone to him, and should have voluntarily and unconditionally betaken myself to his banner.

Supplement 57

HAHNEMANN IN THE LECTURE ROOM.

Dr. Franz Hartmann, a pupil and friend of Hahnemann during his sojourn in Leipsic, tells us about Hahnemann's lectures at Leipsic University ("Allg. hom. Ztg." 1844, Vol. 26, page 182) :

I cannot hide that Hahnemann presented, from his arrival to his departure from the lecture room, such a peculiar appearance, that it would have taken men of his own type of mind and age, to look seriously into his eyes ; but for the fact that young minds and particularly cheery students, are easily stimulated to laughter at the slightest provocation, and easily find reasons and look for them, it would have been impossible to demand a serious demeanour.

However imposing and commanding respect, Hahnemann's external appearance was in his simple study, with his upright carriage, his firm step, his plain way of dressing, just as much was his appearance grotesque for this one hour : even he seemed to enjoy himself, and was trying to draw attention in a genial way. Think of the tension of the audience before his arrival, who as yet did not know the enthusiastic reformer, or, perhaps were rubbing their hands in joyous anticipation of the volcanic eruptions—and you will tender forgiveness for the smile, when you hear the outer door open and hear his step in the adjacent room, where he remains standing at the door, clears his throat, and then turns the key round twice in the lock; the door which is usually locked is seen to open, and a man enters of middle height and strong build ; the few hairs of the thoughtful head are carefully curled and powdered, inspiring respect for his advanced age, which would have been apparent even if the bald crown and white hair had not been powdered ; add to that the beautiful white linen round the neck and on the chest. The black waistcoat and the short black trousers ; on the button of the latter was fastened the strap of his shining black top boots, above which appeared the finest white stockings. Think of this figure as after three measured steps he gives an almost imperceptible nod of the head as a sign of greeting, then takes three more steps and having arrived at his chair, in front of which is a little table, he sits down with pathos after removing carefully the shining tails of his coat, opens the book, takes out his watch and puts it on the table before him, then clears his throat, reads the respective paragraph with ordinary voice, but becomes more ecstatic during his explanations, with shining and sparkling eyes, and great redness of the forehead and face—I ask how could it be possible to keep a serious face in front of such a Spanish grandezza which appears in the same way every time ; in young years when one is inclined to ridicule everything and not even spare old age ?

Supplement 58

HAHNEMANN AND HIS PUPILS.

Dr. Fr. Hartmann tells us from his own experience, of the family gatherings at Hahnemann's own house ("Allg. hom. Ztg." 1844, Vol. 26, page 183) :

We often had an opportunity of admiring the amiability with which he charmed us all when we made part of his family. There sat the silver-haired old man, with his high arched, thoughtful brow, his bright, piercing eyes, and calm searching countenance, in the midst of us, as among his children, who likewise participated in those evening entertainments. Here he showed plainly that the serious exterior which he exhibited in every day life, belonged only to his deep and constant search after the goal which he had set himself, but was in no respect the mirror of his interior, the bright side of which so readily unfolded itself on suitable occasions in its fairest light, and the mirthful humour, the familiarity and openness, the wit that he displayed were alike engaging.

How comfortable the master felt in the circle of his beloved and his friends, among whom he numbered not only his pupils but also the learned of other faculties, who did homage to his learning ; how beneficial was the recreation which he then allowed himself after eight o'clock in the evening seated in his arm chair wearing his velvet cap and dressing-gown, with a glass of light Leipsic white beer and his pipe. It was highly interesting at such times to see him become cheerful, as he related the procedure of the older physicians at the sick bed, when with an animated countenance he moved the little cap to and fro upon his head, and puffed out clouds of tobacco smoke, which enveloped him like a fog ; when he spoke of his deeply affecting life and related circumstances of it, his pipe often went out, and one of his daughters was then instantly required to light it again. He liked to converse especially on objects of the natural sciences or on conditions of foreign countries and their inhabitants, and he appeared displeased when in these hours his advice was sought in cases of disease. He was then either laconic, or called out to the patient in a friendly way " to-morrow on this subject," not in order to put the matter aside, but because he was too tired to speak on serious subjects, for often he would refer to the question raised, during his consulting hours on the following day, and stood by with his kind advice. He liked to see people express their opinion openly, even if they contradicted him, and occasionally he would surrender his opinion to that of his opponent.

And after describing the simple life of Hahnemann's family, to which we shall refer again, Dr. Hartmann continues :

Perhaps the suppers which were given once or twice a year by Hahnemann to his pupils formed a suitable means of bringing a little change into this monotonous way of living, but he never invited any but those who distinguished themselves through diligence, intelligence and strict morality. During these supper parties things were not altogether homœopathic, for although I can vouch for a perfect simplicity of the food served, yet instead of white beer, a good wine was provided, of which, however, out of deference to the Master only a moderate amount was consumed. At these entertainments Hahnemann, on the one side and his wife on the other, separated his family from the guests (five daughters ; his son and two married daughters were no longer at home). Joyous humour and wit dominated these gatherings, and the desire to laugh was unending, for as a rule other talented men were invited. Here Hahnemann was the most cheerful man, even entering into the pranks of the others, yet without offending propriety, or making any one present the target of his jokes. When the meal was ended a pipe was smoked, and about 11 o'clock the gathering dispersed.

Supplement 59

HAHNEMANN'S UNION FOR PROVING REMEDIES.

Dr. Franz Hartmann, a member of this Provers' Union (which from the beginning consisted of Stapf, Gross, Hornburg, Franz, Wislicenus, Teuthorn, Herrmann, Rückert, Langhammer, and Hartmann) tells us of these provings in the " Allg. hom. Ztg." (Vol. 38, No. 19 and 20, year 1850) :

I went to Leipsic University at eighteen years of age (1814) and after the first quarter was introduced to Hahnemann's more intimate circle of pupils, by the oldest friend of my childhood, Hornburg. . . . Unlearned as we yet were in medicine, and still more so in the proper method of proving drugs, there was nothing left for him—Hahnemann—but to teach us first, and to instruct us minutely in the course we were to pursue, in every respect ; this he did in a few words, yet in the clearest and most perceptible manner, as follows :

The human body in the years when it has attained a development nearly complete, is the least exposed to sickness from transient influence, or from the

deprivation of its accustomed food, because the powers of life existing in their integrity overpower any injurious effects from such causes before they can make any progress; hence, in the case of young persons, a long preparatory course is not necessary before proving a drug; a resolute determination alone is requisite to avoid everything which may tend to disturb the process. During such a proving he absolutely forbade coffee, tea, wine, brandy and all other heating drinks, as well as spices, such as pepper, ginger, also strongly salted foods and acids. He did not forbid the use of the light white and brown Leipsic beer. He cautioned us against close and continued application to study, or reading novels, as well as against many games which exercised not merely the imagination, but which required continued thought, such as hazard, cards, chess, or billiards, by which observation was disturbed and rendered untrustworthy. He was far from considering idleness as necessary, but advised moderate labour only, agreeable conversation, with walking in the open air, temperance in eating and drinking, early rising; for a bed he recommended a mattress with light covering.

The medicines which were to be proved he gave us himself; the vegetable in the form of essence or tincture—the others in the first or second trituration. He never concealed from us the names of the drugs which were to be proved, and his wish that we should in the future prepare all the remedies whose effects we had while students conscientiously tried, fully convinced us that in this respect he had never deceived us. Since he for the most part had previously proved the drugs upon himself and his family, he was sufficiently acquainted with their strength and properties to prescribe for each prover according to his individuality, the number of drops or grains with which he might commence, without experiencing any injurious effects. The dose to be taken was mixed with a great quantity of water, that it might come in contact with a greater surface than would be possible with an undiluted drug; it was taken early in the morning, fasting, and nothing was eaten for an hour. If no effect was experienced in three or four hours, a few more drops were to be taken; the dose might even be doubled, and the reckoning of time was to begin from the last dose; the same was the case where the drug was to be taken for the third time. If, upon the third repetition, no change was remarked, Hahnemann concluded that the organism was not susceptible to this agent, and did not require the prover to make any further experiments with it, but after several days gave him another drug to prove. In order to note down every symptom which presented itself, he required each one to carry a tablet and lead pencil with him, which had this advantage, that we could describe with precision the sensation (pain) which we had experienced at the time, while this precision might be lost if these sensations were noted down at some subsequent period. Every symptom that presented itself must be given in its connection, even though the most heterogeneous symptoms were thus coupled together; but our directions were still more precise; after every symptom we must specify in brackets, the time of its occurrence, which time was reckoned from the last dose. It was only when one or two days had passed without the occurrence of any symptoms that Hahnemann supposed the action of the drug to be exhausted, he then allowed the system a time to rest before another proving was undertaken. He never took the symptoms which we gave him for true and faithful, but always reviewed them once with us, to be sure that we had used just the right expressions and signs, and had said neither too much nor too little. At first it often happened that there were errors, but these became fewer with every proving, and finally there were none at all. At least with those who understood the importance of the matter, and who therefore took these provings sufficiently seriously. In this matter I could always pride myself, and can therefore even now rely firmly upon my own symptoms.

It is an art of its own, this proving of medicines, and it is not as easy as it appears, because it requires a particular kind of attention to grasp properly the symptoms which could only be felt faintly, and these are often just the most important, the really characteristic ones, and of much greater significance than those which set in more violently. The former set in as a rule only after small, delicate doses, while the latter owe their onset to the stronger doses. . . . Another thing which I experienced myself, was that, I rarely could count upon

symptoms after a second, or third stronger dose, if the first had passed without any traces of symptoms; but if after the first dose only faint symptoms made themselves felt, I could rely with certainty that with every hour they would become more prominently developed and more characteristic. More than once I thought of accentuating their clearness by a second more powerful dose, but I deceived myself almost every time and had frequently to experience, to my sorrow, that no more symptoms showed themselves.

Many of Hahnemann's pupils continued later with their proving when in general practice, by which means they remained in touch with the Master.

TWO OF HAHNEMANN'S LETTERS TO DR. STAPF ON THE PROVING OF MEDICINES.

Stapf, physician of Naumberg, was one of the first disciples of Hahnemann.

† Leipsic,
3rd September, 1813.*

You are right, that the aggravation caused by a medicine most probably indicates, that the prescribed medicine has the power of exciting these symptoms of itself. We must not, however, incorporate such symptoms in the list of the purely positive effect of medicine, at least not in writing. We can only bear them in mind in order to give them due attention, should they occur pure (that is, not having been there previously) on using the same medicine.

When I propose anything for proving, I will take care that it is nothing which will ruin health, and so prepared that it will not affect you too violently; for we are not entitled to do injury to ourselves. I send you along with this some tincture of pure Helleborus niger, which I gathered myself. Each drop contains only one twentieth grain of the root. Any day when you are well, and have no very urgent business, and are not eating any medicinal substance (such as parsley or horse-radish, etc.) with your mid-day meal, take one drop of this to eight ounces of water, and a scruple of alcohol (to prevent its decomposition during the time of using it), shake it briskly, and take one ounce before breakfast; and so every hour and a half, or two hours another ounce, as long as you are not too severely affected by what you take. But should severe symptoms set in, which I am not afraid of, you may take some drops of tincture of Camphor in one ounce of water, or more if necessary, and this will allay the symptoms.

After all the effects of the Hellebore have subsided, I wish you to try the effects of Camphor alone (it is a divine remedy). About two grains dissolved in a scruple of alcohol, and shaken with eight ounces of water, are to be taken four or six times a day, with similar precautions as the other.

In another letter to Dr. Stapf we read:

Leipsic,
17th December, 1816.‡

I thank you for the symptoms you sent me, some of them are of importance. Strive more and more to discover the exact expression for the sensations which have arisen, and the changes in your well-being, as well as the conditions under which they appear. My pupils here have an easier task in this respect. Whenever they present me with such a list, I go through the symptoms along with them, and question them right and left, so as to complete from their recollection whatever requires to be more explicit, such as time, conditions under which the changes took place, etc. But you must do all this yourself, go through the already written observations by yourself, in order to discover where there is still a gap to be found, where there is still something to correct. In that respect yours is a more difficult task.

* Stapf's Archiv, Vol. 21, Part I, p. 156.
‡ Stapf's Archiv, Vol. 21, Part I, p. 160.

This strictness of mine for the promotion of truth, will show you that your plan,* although very well meant, is quite impracticable ; they would smile at us and even scoff. Which of our everyday colleagues would undertake such laborious experiments, when he can tap upon his well-filled receipt-book and say: "Thou art my comfort ! never can I be in doubt what to prescribe when I have thee at hand. It may go with my patients as it likes ; I am quite safe. These receipts of the learned masters, as long as I prescribe them, no person can find fault with me." It would be in vain to attempt to elevate the views of such people, even in an eternity they could not be elevated to this purer idea. They will never resolve to carry out these careful observations, seeing that the ordinary physician feels quite comfortable without observing, but just leisurely imitating others in leaving everything to the old ways, to assumptions and despotism ! No, let all such hopes vanish. Such resolutions are not to be thought of such people. And what would the execution be like, if they made an attempt (perhaps out of curiosity) ? Deceptions, imaginative stuff, or positive falsehoods, with their irregular mode of life, their volatility and their deficiency in the spirit of observation and integrity ; may God keep the pure doctrine from such dross.

No, it is only the young whose heads are not deluged to over-flowing with a flood of everyday dogmas, and in whose arteries there runs not yet the stream of medical prejudices ; it is only such young and unconstrained natures, who consider truth and philanthropy of some value, that are open to our simple doctrines of medicine ; only these will of their own free-will endeavour, as I notice with joy in my pupils, to bring to the light, by their own sacrifice, those endless treasures of medicinal powers, which have been left hidden, or unexplored from the beginning of time by a crazy and self-complacent ignorance ; I think some of them have made considerable progress in the practice of observation—so will the good be sown—but only where it finds suitable soil. One word more ; no encomiums of me ; I dislike them ; for I feel myself to be nothing more than an upright man who merely does his duty. Let us express our regard for one another only in simple words and conduct indicating mutual respect.

How Hahnemann Carried Out His Provings of Medicines.

To this enquiry from an unknown D.G., in the "Allgem. Anzeiger der Deutschen," No. 24, of January 25th, 1839, Hahnemann gives the following reply which affords a deeper insight into the manner in which these provings were undertaken, as well as all the details under consideration, together with a description of all his pupils and friends who took part in the provings.

This enquiry in the "Allgem. Anzeiger d. Deutschen" (No. 24, January 25th, 1839) by a to me unknown D.G. would not have come forth if he had appreciated what I have taught ("Organon," fifth edition, §§121 to 142) and if he had presupposed (as would be presupposed in my case) that I would not have taught anything of which I had not previously convinced myself through personal experiments. Therefore he cannot possibly have read it.

I gave the medicines prepared by myself for this purpose in higher or lower dynamisations, in larger or smaller doses, as everyone could take without being too exhausted by it. Most of the symptoms as one will see, where the name of the prover is not mentioned, have been observed by me, or by members of my family, to whom I gave the remedy myself. The medicines were usually taken dissolved in a larger or smaller quantity of water, once or twice daily, or less frequently, in order to become acquainted with the effects of the medicines in every respect. The chief thing was, always to see that the provers should be free from erroneous diet and mode of living, as healthy as possible, and keen to explore the high truths which we are expecting to find, with a strong sense of

* Stapf had proposed to Hahnemann to issue an appeal to all physicians, and invite them to join in the proving of medicines.

conscientious honesty, without expecting the slightest worldly advantage, not even to hope for the honour of being publicly mentioned as a prover. They were mostly well-known friends and hearers of my lectures. Each one of them was interrogated daily, or every two or three days, on the symptoms experienced by them, partly in order to enquire if any one of them had previously experienced similar sensations (that this might be put in brackets when printing as not altogether due to the medicine), partly that the exact character of his sensations and observations might be compared with the words written down, and perhaps afterwards be able to choose with his consent more definite expressions. All the important secondary considerations of any value were mentioned at the same time together with the symptoms under which they occurred ; I drew the attention of each of them, beforehand, to such conditions.

All were persons capable of carrying out observations, and of absolute honesty of purpose, so that I could vouch for them, and I do ; each was striving for the holy purpose of seeking these new and indispensable discoveries for the welfare of suffering humanity, giving his time, even sacrificing his health, so as to carry out with true zeal, the best possible work for the good cause. In this way I continue even now to perfect the true art of healing. Those who are not satisfied with the simple carefulness required to reach the desired goal, which is all that is necessary, and those who seem to think unnecessary the pure zeal for holy truth and the strict conscientiousness in these medicinal provings that were not done for the sake of money, let them enquire from the great talker of Carlsruhe (he means, Dr. Griesselich—R.H.) who does not trouble so much about truth and conscientiousness, and zeal for the welfare of humanity,* and who still endeavours to keep the world, which has been deceived for thousands of years, in these deceptions by writing in No. 10 of the eighth vol. of the Allgem. hom. Zeit., 1836, of more perfect new medical provings, that his wisdom is dreaming about, for the price of twelve ducats, and who appoints the so-called judges who are to award the prize for the best (?) essay.‡

All that is to be quoted in it, is such voluminous scribble and so unworthy of notice, that a big pamphlet is to be expected from every single remedy. Every outsider, every unknown *quisquis sit*, can contribute, and that which can only be discovered with difficulty by close and careful intercourse with the provers, is not mentioned. That is, (1) if the prover is capable of carrying out accurate observations upon himself, or if he follows the right diet, and observes the correct conduct for body and soul, and is capable of putting before us in the most adequate words and sentences, what he has observed. (2) If he is so thoroughly imbued and animated by pure and unselfish desire, as to be willing to sacrifice his time and even jeopardise his health for the acknowledgment of truth.

Of this the judge who has to allot the prize has already been able to convince himself, after reading the scribble of the unknown Quidem, and declare himself satisfied, while he can do nothing else but crown the most voluminous and drawn out essay of the unknown, of whom he can assume rightly, that he must be in great need of money, if he is willing to write so much for twelve ducats ! It is impossible for the judge to elicit more from the scribble, and he cannot possibly be so impudent as to presume that this scribble be pure truth ; he cannot find out from it, if it (in the best of cases) is not at least partly incorrect, if the symptoms recorded are not altogether false, as a few years ago Fickel (to whom had been handed over by his colleagues in Leipsic, the post of physician to the homœopathic hospital) invented all the printed symptoms, in his so-called proving of the chemical preparation, Osmium, which he had never seen, for the sake of snapping up a bookseller's fee.

How can anyone expect that by offering miserable money prizes to unknown contributors, for the exploration of unknown experiences and experiments, which

* He conducted his military hospital unashamed on allopathic lines.

‡ Among whom he is included, who also shows his inexperience in homœopathy by asserting that : "Hahnemann's Causticum, does not exist" (is nothing). Why ? This so important, so extremely powerful, healing and indispensable medicinal substance he does not even know it !

can only be obtained by honest self-sacrificing zeal for the welfare of suffering humanity, it could be anything more than mystifications and untruths—this the all-wise talker of Carlsruhe did not see in his conceit, and thus he deceives the world.

Fickel's colleagues in Leipsic imitate him, honouring his wisdom as *non plus ultra*, and let the homœopathic hospital disintegrate in order to obtain from the proceeds of the small local money similar prizes for such imaginative self-provings.

Dear humanity, who art in need of pure truth for the healing art, be no longer deceived.

SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

Paris, 5th May, 1838.

SUPPLEMENT 60

HOMŒOPATHY WITHOUT PROTECTION.

Hahnemann writes to Stapf :*

That you will find a great man, who will come over to our side is, in the nature of things, impossible. If he be already a man of celebrity as you represent him, he can have become so only by means of the gross empirical art, which he contrived to support, after some new fashion, by compiling in manuals the thousand times ruminated trash of common medicine, or by hatching some inelaborate unintelligible, fine-spun system, or by processes and fooleries of the ordinary sort, which he carried further than his colleagues, and raised himself above them only by telling greater and more audacious falsehoods than they. Such an one has long ago decided on the part he must play ; he can worship only the false and sophistical system which raised him to his place of honour. Never would he be able to recognise from the wilderness of his multifarious knowledge the dignity of simple, humbling truth ; and he would take care to consider them as little as ever he could, should some rays of it tumble upon him, because they would expose the falsehood of all his former knowledge, by which he has become so great, and would leave nothing sound or entire about him, and destroy himself in his knowledge. He would first have to tread underfoot all his mock-consequence before he could even begin to be our pupil ; and where would then be the great man, who could have raised us by his high position, when his previous infallibility falls in the dust, and he has to extinguish completely the light of that wisdom to which he owed his exalted station, and learn the new truth, before he could become a worthy pupil of ours ? How could he become our protector without first receiving the truth we teach, that is, without having first entered our school ? And then must be thrown away all that rendered him great in the eyes of the world ; and even to perform a moderate service in our cause he would need our protection, not we his.

Our science requires no political levers, no worldly decorations. At present it grows with slow progress amid the abundance of weeds which luxuriate about it ; it grows unobserved, from an unlikely acorn into a little plant ; soon may its head be seen overtopping the tall weeds. Only wait—it is striking deep its roots in the earth ; it is strengthening itself unperceived, but all the more certainly in its own time it will increase, till it becomes an oak of God, whose arms unmoved by the wildest storm, stretch in all directions, that the suffering children of men may be revived under its beneficient shadow.

Kind regards from my family and myself.

SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

Leipsic, 19th September, 1815.

* Stapf's Archiv, Vol. 21, Part 2, p. 128.

SUPPLEMENT 61

WORKS AND ESSAYS WRITTEN BY HAHNEMANN DURING HIS SOJOURN IN LEIPSIC.

1811-1821. Materia Medica Pura. Dresden, Arnold.
- Part 1, 1811, 248 pp. ; 2nd amplif. edit., 1823 ; 3rd amplif. edit., 1830.
- Part 2, 1816, 396 pp. ; 2nd amplif. edit., 1824 ; 3rd amplif. edit., 1833.
- Part 3, 1816, 288 pp. ; 2nd amplif. edit., 1825.
- Part 4, 1818, 284 pp. ; 2nd amplif. edit., 1825.
- Part 5, 1819, 306 pp. ; 2nd amplif. edit., 1826.
- Part 6, 1821, 255 pp. ; 2nd amplif. edit., 1826.

1812. His Dissertation on Helleborismus Veterum. (Lesser Writings.)

1813. Spirit of the New Medical Doctrine, "Allg. Anz. d. Deutschen," March, pp. 626 (later completed and printed in front of Part 2 of M.M.P.).

1814. Method of Treatment for the Now Prevailing Nerve and Hospital Fever ("Allg. Anz. der Deutschen," No. 6). (Lesser Writings.)

1816. On Venereal Diseases and its Ordinary Improper Treatment. (*Ibid.*, No. 211.) (Lesser Writings.)

1816. On the Treatment of Burns. (*Ibid.*, No. 156 and 204.) (Lesser Writings.)

1819. On Uncharitableness towards Suicides. (*Ibid.*, No. 144.) (Lesser Writings.)

1820. On the Preparation and Dispensing of Medicines by Homœopathic Physicians themselves. Reply to an accusation of the Leipsic Apothecaries. (Stapf, Lesser Writings.)

1821. Medical Advice on Purpura Miliaris. "Allg. Anz. d. Deutschen," No. 26. (Lesser Writings.)

The separate volumes of the Materia Medica Pura frequently contain very particular and detailed Symptom-Index of the individual medicines.

These were always preceeded by instructions on the preparation of medicines for Homœopathic use, together with an historical account on the use of the respective medicine, and the chief disease symptoms in which this medicine is to be used. Special mention is made of the co-operation of his pupils in establishing the effect of medicines.

Of the third edition of the Materia Medica Pura, only the two first volumes appeared ; the four others did not appear. C. Hering writes on this in " North. Amer. Jour. of Hom." (Vol. 22, p. 102) :

We have not received the last four volumes of the third edition of Materia Medica Pura, because the " anti-Hahnemannians " have by their shouting and boasting brought such disrepute on this work that the Materia Medica as well as the greater part of the second edition of Chronic Diseases, 1835-1839, became void.

A Latin translation under the title " Materia Medical Pura," was made by Dr. Stapf, Dr. Wilh. Gross, and Ernst Georg von Brunnow (but only the first two volumes appeared, Leipsic, 1826-1828, by Arnold).

The Materia Medica Pura was translated into Italian by Dr. Romani (Naples) and published 1825-1828. A second Italian translation by Dr. Dadea, appeared in 1873 at Turin. Dr. Bigel of Warschau made a French translation in 1828. A second French translation was published by Dr. Jourdan in Paris, 1834, and in the year 1877, followed a third translation by Dr. Leon Simon. Dr. Hempel made (1846) an English translation which was published by Radde, in New York. In the year 1880, Dr. Dudgeon published, in London, by the Homœopathic Publishing Co., an English translation in two volumes.

A Remonstrance.

Hahnemann wrote, preceding the second amplified edition of "Materia Medica Pura" (Vol. 4, 1825), "A Remonstrance." In it he attacks strongly the "existing humdrum routine of treatment," the "pathology," the artificially built up, invented phantom diseases, the generally manufactured disease forms, for which, specialised methods of treatment, even with pocket-books of prescriptions, were devised by therapeutics. If the physician found that the illness of a patient did not correspond sufficiently with one of the pathological forms of disease, so that he was unable to give it a name, he was then free according to his books, to attribute the evil to a much deeper and hidden origin, and then (on this fabrication) arrange a treatment [of which Hahnemann gives several instances—R.H.]. "Is perhaps," asks Hahnemann, "after 2,300 years duration, of this criminal mode of proceeding, not even yet . . . to dawn the day of release for suffering humanity? Are the requests of patients to listen to their tale of sufferings, to vanish into empty air, unheeded by their brethren, without attracting the attention of any human heart, in a practical way?"

Thus Hahnemann demands here that the strikingly different accounts which every patient has to give of his complaints, shall be listened to, because they signify his specific disease. "It would be, therefore, the duty of the physician to distinguish the subtle differentiations of every individual case"—that is to specialise and individualise in each case, instead of treating groups of diseases.

Then he attacks large doses of medicine:

> These harmful, often very harmful substances (which are only useful in the appropriate case) the specific effects of which are unknown, are blindly seized upon, or else in accordance with the orders of that book of lies, called—that is misnamed—Materia Medica, are mixed together (unless the prescription is copied as it stands, from the prescription-book) although their own specific action is unknown, as if they were taken from the wheel of fortune, or rather misfortune, and then the already suffering patient is tortured still more with this barbaric hotch-potch of a vile smell and taste.

The honest physician will proceed differently. He "will watch the patient carefully with all his faculties, will have made the patient tell him directly all his pains and attacks, and have them completed by the relatives, and note them down in writing, without adding or subtracting anything." Then he has a true knowledge of the disease, of what has to be removed and cured. But before a physician begins to practise, he must have acquainted himself well "with the changes in health which are brought about in man by individual medicines, so that he may choose that medicine which would bring about such changes in the particular case of illness." This leads us to

the proving of medicines on healthy subjects, and the rejection of mixed remedies.

In a second foreword with the title "The Medical Observer," which has explicitly been called only a "fragment," Hahnemann demands from the scientific healer the capacity and practice, "to perceive accurately and clearly the disease conditions, either of natural diseases, or those brought about artificially by the proving of medicines, and to note them down in suitable terms." This requires of the physician that he, so to speak, holds on to the object with all his intellectual grasp, so that nothing may remain unnoticed which is actually there and belongs to the case. The inventive imagination, the deceiving wit, every kind of supposition, all subtle reasoning, strained interpretations, and desire to explain, must all retreat. Then Hahnemann continues:

> The capacity for accurate observation, is perhaps never quite hereditary; it must be acquired for the greater part by practice, by refining and correcting sense-impressions, that means, perfecting by strict criticism our quickly formed opinions of external objects, and the cool and tranquil firmness of our judgment must remain under the constant supervision of mistrust in our power of comprehension. The great importance of this, our object, must be to direct body and soul on these observations, and a much exercised patience, upheld by strong will-power, must fortify us in this respect until the completion of our observations.

Familiarity with the best writings of the Ancients, the Greeks and the Romans, the art of drawing, and also mathematics assists the medical observer. Then it continues:

> The best opportunity for exercising our sense of observation and to perfect it, is by proving medicines ourselves. After avoiding all extraneous medicinal influences, and all disturbing mind impressions, the prover must remain at attention for this important business from the time he takes the medicine, alert to all changes of sensation, so that with increasing feeling and open mind he may record them and note down truthfully.
>
> Through the continued tracing of the changes which are occurring in himself, the observer acquires the power to perceive all, even the most complex sensations which he experiences when proving the medicine, and also the most minute changes in his condition, and to write down in an adequate and exhaustive way the conception which has become clear to him.
>
> Only here it is possible for the beginner to observe undisturbed, clearly and correctly, as he knows that he will not deceive himself, that no one is telling him an untruth, and that he feels, sees, and notices for himself what is happening to him and in him. Thus he forms a practice of observing accurately where others are concerned.

The existing symptomatology of the common medical science will strike the man, who makes such requests as of a superficial nature. A single word, or a general expression for the designation of the frequently so very complicated disease sensations and symptoms (such as perspiration, heat, fever, headache, sore-throat, cough, stomach-ache, want of appetite, etc.) is altogether insufficient, considering the innumerable and varied sufferings of patients. The conscientious physician would have to be infinitely more conscientious in distinguishing that which has to be perceived, the language is hardly sufficient to express in suitable words the many divergences of the symptoms in patients. "This is so true," concludes Hahnemann, "that only the most careful observer can become a true scientific healer."

TABULAR SUMMARY OF

the remedies, and number of symptoms in the provings recorded in the Materia Medica Pura.

Remedy.	1st edition. Hahnemann.	1st edition. Others.	2nd edition. Hahnemann.	2nd edition. Others.
Acidum muriaticum	57	217	61	218
Acidum phosphoricum	160	411	268	411
Aconitum	206	108	246	183
Ambra	—	—	141	349
Angustura	93	209	96	203
Argentum	48	152	64	175
Arnica	175	55	278	314
Arsenicum	294	368	431	517
Asarum	14	254	16	254
Aurum	110	203	173	205
Belladonna	176	474	380	1042
Bismuth	4	97	11	97
Bryonia	408	102	537	244
Calcarea acetica	0	255	34	236
Camphora	104	240	105	240
Cannabis	15	54	42	266
Capsicum	277	69	275	69
Carbo animalis	—	—	159	32
Carbo vegetalis	—	—	276	447
Causticum	99	176	106	201
Chamomilla	448	33	461	33
Chelidonium	23	128	28	128
Cicuta	36	205	36	205
Cina	33	15	40	247
Cinchona	391	691	427	716
Cocculus	224	6	330	224
Colocynthis	17	210	26	224
Conium	87	286	89	286
Cyclamen	3	197	5	197
Digitalis	63	355	73	355
Drosera	124	155	132	155
Dulcamara	31	92	52	297
Euphrasia	25	90	37	90
Ferrum	228	36	249	41
Guaiacum	26	116	29	116
Helleborus	90	108	92	196
Hepar sulpuris	182	24	282	24
Hyoscyamus	103	436	104	478
Ignatia	570	54	620	54
Ipecacuanha	144	87	146	87
Ledum	182	130	186	152
Magnet—South and North	716	113	861	372
Manganum	89	242	89	242
Menyanthes	28	269	28	267
Mercurius	232	110	663	761
Moschus	0	39	2	150
Nux vomiça	908	53	1198	69
Oleander	10	18	16	336
Opium	114	464	119	519
Pulsatilla	971	102	1046	117
Rheum	79	115	94	115
Rhus	409	334	575	361
Ruta	23	201	26	262
Sambucus	19	97	20	99

Remedy.	1st edition. Hahnemann.	1st edition. Others.	2nd edition. Hahnemann.	2nd edition. Others.
Sarsaparilla	34	111	34	111
Scilla	85	201	86	202
Spigelia	95	543	130	542
Spongia	89	227	156	235
Stannum	95	457	204	456
Staphisagria	210	398	283	438
Stramonium	83	463	96	473
Sulphur	112	49	755	62
Taraxacum	0	209	0	264
Thuja	222	287	334	300
Veratrum	307	404	315	401
Verbascum	32	143	32	141

INDEX OF THE NAMES OF HAHNEMANN'S CO-PROVERS.

Ahner.	Hartmann.	Mossdorf.
Anton.	Hartung.	Rosazewsky.
Baehr.	Haynel.	Rückert (two).
Becher.	Hempel.	Stapf.
Clauss.	Herrmann.	Teuthorn.
Cubitz.	Hornburg.	Urban.
Franz.	Kummer.	Wagner.
Gross.	Langhammer.	Wahle.
Günther.	Lehmann (two).	Walther.
Gutmann.	Meyer.	Wenzel.
Friedr. Hahnemann.	Michler.	Wislicenus.
Harnisch.	Möckel.	

NOS. OF SYMPTOMS WHICH HAVE BEEN BORROWED FROM OTHER WRITERS.

Acidum muriaticum	22	Helleborus	34
Aconitum	110	Hepar sulphuris	10
Argentum nitricum	8	Hyoscyamus	355
Arnica	47	Ignatia	15
Arsenicum	382	Ipecacuanha	41
Asarum	6	Ledum	4
Aurum	6	Magnes	195
Belladonna	475	Manganum	1
Camphora	93	Menyanthes	3
Cannabis	47	Mercurius	139
Capsicum	4	Moschus	39
Carbo animalis	3	Nux vomica	48
Chamomilla	3	Oleander	10
Chelidonium	6	Opium	518
Cicuta	37	Pulsatilla	25
Cina	11	Rheum	11
Cinchona	141	Rhus	49
Cocculus	6	Ruta	3
Colocynthis	29	Sambucus	1
Conium	155	Sarsaparilla	4
Cyclamen	1	Scilla	30
Digitalis	131	Spigelia	17
Drosera	3	Stannum	5
Dulcamara	83	Stramonium	383
Euphrasia	2	Sulphur	10
Ferrum	37	Veratrum	247
Guaiacum	3		

ON THE EFFECTS OF ARSENIC ON THE DEAD BODY.

Baron von Gersdorff wrote to his friend Hahnemann.

† Eisenach,
June, 1835.

. . . A former pupil of Dr. Giuseppe Mauro, in Naples, Dr. Guiseppe Tranchina, prosecutor of Anatomy in Palermo, a man of about thirty years of age, with whom I became personally acquainted, in the summer of 1832, and who is very distinguished and capable in his own line, especially in the science of injecting, and in the manufacture of all kinds of anatomical preparations, had discovered a method of preserving the human body, in all its internal and external parts, for a long time, perhaps from four to seven years, which would protect it from corruption, so well that all its members would remain in a supple condition, and even when the bodies had lost this, to restore it again as in life. The pallor of the corpse, with possible signs of decay, would disappear and give place to a life-like tint, and the hair and all the small nerves would retain their firmness and toughness, so that they could not easily be torn or broken ; even when the body was dissected a long time after the preparation, the bad odour was absent, and apart from the absence of warmth the body had an appearance resembling life. This discovery, so important to anatomy and pathology, as well as to many who find pleasure in preserving near them their deceased loved ones, for a long time, so that they might become accustomed to their loss by degrees, Tranchina owes, apart from his sagacity and skill, to Homœopathy, that is to your Materia Medica, dear friend. He was reading the last symptom on Arsenic : " The body was still fresh and intact after sixteen days," when he thought of a way of treating bodies with a solution of arsenic, so that it could be brought into intimate contact with even the smallest internal and external parts of the corpse. As he is particularly skilled in injecting, he succeeded after many attempts so perfectly, that the above result was obtained. He dissolves one pound of arsenic, sometimes a little more, in twenty-four pounds of spirits of wine, or which is just as good, in the same quantity of water, to this he adds one ounce and a half of red lead or cinnabar, in order to give to the mixture a red colour, and he injects this through an opening in the left carotid (main artery of the neck). In the beginning he found it difficult to overcome the valves of the heart ; but later he succeeded, and injected in this way the whole body, even to the finest vessels, with the arsenical fluid. If he thinks that the intestine is in a bad condition, he makes an opening in the abdomen and introduces the arsenic through the canula that is used to draw off the fluid in dropsy (instrument for paracentesis) ; then both openings are sewn up, and the corpse can be kept anywhere, even exposed to the air, without any fear of decomposition taking place. In the beginning his discovery met with very little credit and approval; he attracted only jealousy and hatred from the physicians of Palermo, and was unable to obtain a higher degree as physician for the disclosure of his secret. Later, quite a sensation was caused, when it became known that the body of a prince, so prepared by him, was still intact at the end of three months ; this fact induced the Pope to have his friend, Cardinal Zuola, who died in Palermo this winter, preserved so that he might bring him to Rome. On account of the unfavourable weather it was sixty-six days before the body travelled to Rome, accompanied by Tranchina, and everybody in Palermo was able to see it. Tranchina received there from the Mayor, a reward of 400 ducats, also much honour and was made a knight by the Pope, who saw that his friend's body was so unchanged and as if still alive. His Holiness kept the body near him for three months ; he gave Tranchina four gold medals, and 100 scudi. In Naples Tranchina had to undergo some public tests, which gave full satisfaction. The translation of Menach's letter (?) of May 14th of this year, which will shortly appear in the " Anzeiger," to which I sent it to-day, will describe these in detail. Tranchina received—as England wanted him, and he would have been very wise to have accepted—from the King 3,000 ducats, the Order of Francis I, and the position of second physician in the Military Hospital of Naples, with the exclusive right for ten years, but with the condition

that he must disclose his secret and mode of procedure to the Medical Faculty. This happened on April 11th of this year, and he has prepared two corpses, one with spirit and one with water for the inspection of the physicians ; these bodies have been placed in a closed and sealed room which will only be opened after forty days. The prosectors of the German University will probably try to imitate this when they hear of it, but only the most skilful will succeed perfectly.

Your true friend and godfather,
A. Freih. v. Gersdorff,
Geh. Reg. Rat.

Method of Curing the Now Prevailing Nerve and Hospital Fevers.

Dr. Stapf gives us this essay in the " Lesser Writings " of S. Hahnemann, with the following annotation :

After the return of the French troops from Russia in 1812, and the many hardships connected with war, a peculiar war epidemic spread all over Germany, a contagious typhus of a strange kind, for which the chief specific remedies seemed in many cases to be Nux vomica and Pulsatilla. After the battle of Leipsic in the autumn of 1813, a typhus developed which was quite different from the other but not less devastating, to fight this, various methods of treatment were suggested and were carried out with more or less success. No striking results crowned any of these methods. Hahnemann made known in the above essay a method of treatment for this particular kind of typhus, entirely different from all the other methods but capable of really curing it, after he had obtained decidedly happy results in his own practice. He treated 180 cases of typhus in Leipsic and only one old patient died ; a stroke of luck of which very few physicians could boast. How little honour and recognition was aroused for his method of treatment by this phenomenon, even at a time when the ordinary mode of treatment proved useless, is a well known fact which does not bring much honour to certain people.

The publisher ("Allg. Anz. der Deutschen," F. G. Becker, No. 6. year 1814).

On the Contents of the Writing

we have only to say briefly :

After Hahnemann had explained how useless all the existing remedies were for this disease, he shows the symptoms of the new fever in two main stages, and recommends for the first stage, Bryonia alba and Rhus tox., for the second Hyoscyamus niger. If in certain cases a third stage appears of partial paralysis of the mental faculties, sweet spirit of nitre,—one drop in an ounce of water—a teaspoonful to be given at a time.

" On the Treatment of Venereal Disease," contains nothing new for homœopaths according to Hartmann's statement. Naturally he objects energetically against the local dispersion of the evil and the too drastic cures by mercury.

" On the Treatment of Burns,"—two essays in the " Allgem. Anz. der Deutschen," No. 156 and 204 of 1816.—These essays were the outcome of Prof. Dzondis' praise of the " only sure remedy " for burns, which consisted of cold water. Hahnemann recommends instead warm spirits of wine (see literary contest with Dr. Dzondi, Chapter 11).

" On Uncharitableness towards Suicides "

is a small essay based on the principle, " a disease condition almost always underlies suicide," which can frequently be an epidemic, and attack

more often than not " honest and moral people instead of bad scoundrels." This disease of the mind not infrequently follows a bodily ailment which has been overlooked by the physician and the relatives, and Hahnemann advises us to fight it with a " small dose (one billion times diluted) of gold dust," Aurum metallicum, which can be mixed with the beverage of the patient.

Materia Medica Pura, and the 2nd Edition of the " Organon."

† Dear Mr. Arnold,

Please send by the next post the 25 r.* and kindly state in writing the conditions regarding the second edition of the " Organon "‡ which we discussed together, so that I may begin at once with the work which will require much time.

I am surprised that you do not think of my Materia Medica when you advertise your publications in the public papers. One of my correspondents has complained to me about it.

What are you doing, how are you ? Is life still interesting ?

Your faithful friend,

DR. SAM. HAHNEMANN.

L. (Leipsic), 27th June, 1817.

To Mr. Ch. Arnold, Publisher in Dresden.

* Probably the remuneration for one of the six parts of " Materia Medica," published by Arnold, 1811-1821.

‡ The second much improved edition of the "Organon," published by Arnold, 1819.

CHAPTER XI

ATTACKS DURING THE SOJOURN IN FRANCE

SUPPLEMENT 62

CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN HAHNEMANN AND PROFESSOR DZONDI.

(According to a publication by Prof. Dzondi, in the "Allgem. Anz. der Deutschen," No. 19, January 20th, 1817.)

Very esteemed Professor,

How can you think of inviting me to an experiment of this nature ? I do not need to be convinced of this, but you do. Make the experiment on yourself or on somebody else with leisure and calmness, but without forming an opinion beforehand and even without witnesses, if you wish to convince yourself which of the two is true ? If you had been of a different opinion, as your letter shows, and for which I thank you (when you said that cold water was the best, the only remedy for burns) what does it matter if you revoke your opinion after thinking better of it through an experiment of simple comparison on two members of the same body at the same time, what would it matter in such a case ! Do not think that to alter your opinion and principle will bring dishonour to you, no, it will bring honour, the greatest honour ! For a man to sacrifice his opinion to the truth shows an heroic conquest over self, and true and rare greatness of mind !

I am, with great esteem,

Your obedient servant,

DR. SAM. HAHNEMANN.

Leipsic, 13th July, 1816.

Prof. D. Dzondi became abusive after this and replied :

Esteemed Doctor,

You try to retreat but in vain. How can you—after your public challenge—refuse the suggestion which I made to you, and what is more, not want to convince the world of the accuracy of your statement, and win besides 500 thaler, considering that you are so certain of your case ! In order that you may see how certain I am of mine, and also to show you that I am not actuated by the love of gain I will put 500 thaler against your 50 thaler ; and these 50 thaler shall go to the Blind and Eye patients, and you—if you are afraid of your skin—I will let you off the test with the red-hot iron.

If you refuse this offer also, you acknowledge that you have a bad conscience, and that your statement will not stand the test of fire. For as you are stating the opposite from what I have stated and have publicly asserted that cold water is harmful in burns ; but I say : that in severe burns it is the only efficient remedy, and that I am ready to give proof of this in your presence and that of other witnesses—you must either accept this offer which complies with your request, or otherwise publicly own that you have purposely deceived the public by an untrue statement, and with that earn the name which you shall learn, but which I shall only openly utter when you will have refused to accept my offer.

Your,

PROF. DZONDI.

Halle, 16th July, 1816.

Supplement 63

HAHNEMANN'S DEFENCE AGAINST THE ACCUSATION OF THE APOTHECARIES OF LEIPSIC ON HIS PREPARATION AND DISPENSING OF MEDICINES.

We take the following publication from the words of Dr. Franz Hartmann, given in the "All. hom. Ztg." (Vol. 26), May 13th, 1844, which in many points differs considerably from the text published in "the Lesser Writings of Samuel Hahnemann." Dr. Franz Hartmann, who was a pupil of Hahnemann and a personal friend of Stapf, introduces the reproduction of this writing with the following remark: "I will reproduce literally the document, which chance put into my hands." Dr. Fr. Hartmann was familiar with the wording of the document as reproduced in Stapf's edition, because he was present when the work was presented to Hahnemann on his jubilee. The conclusion is easily reached, that Stapf used for his publication the abstract of the reply to the accusation which Hahnemann had handed over to him, while Hartmann somehow or other found in his possession fifteen years later the actual document with the final wording, and has intentionally published it in this form. After this Dr. Ameke's quotations in Vol. III of the "Zeitschrift des Berliner Vereins homœopathischer 'Arzte,'" of 1884, as well as the special publication concerning the valuable work on Samuel Hahnemann have to be corrected, as here (page 150) when enumerating Hahnemann's works it says: "On the preparation and dispensing of medicines by Homœopathic Physicians; Stapf, Lesser Writings of Hahnemann, Vol. II, page 192-204; *otherwise not printed.*"

Most Humble Representation.

Non debet cui plus licet, quod minus est non licere. Ulpian lib. 27 ad Sabinum.

(What is less, may well be allowed to him, to whom more is allowed.)

Remonstrance to the Apothecaries of Leipsic.

That by dispensing my own medicine, I encroached on their privileges is not valid for the following reasons.

My method of treatment has nothing in common with the ordinary medical science, on the contrary it is exactly its opposite. It is a *Novum quid*, to which the existing measurement of medical prescribing can in no way apply.

The old method of treatment requires compound medicines, each consisting of several ingredients of considerable weight. The compounding of these prescriptions, as a rule consisting of several medicines, requires skilful, often laborious preparation with expenditure of time; the practitioner cannot give either to it, as his time is occupied with visiting patients, and as a rule does not possess the skill to mix several frequently heterogeneous medicines, and must therefore have a scientific helper—the apothecary—at hand, who will prepare these laborious and time-wasting medicinal mixtures, which a physician sometimes prescribes, more than once a day. He takes over the preparation and dispensing of medicines instead of the physician. Because where medical laws speak of dispensing, always and without exception is understood by it: *ex diversis pensis componere* (*dispensare*), and nothing else can be implied by it, as all existing medical prescriptions are compounded, that is, prescriptions put together from several ingredients; as even to this day in all Universities, in the Medical Colleges, as well as in the Clinical Hospitals, and in the Dispensaries, all treatment of disease is only taught by making out a prescription, that is, giving the apothecary a list of the medicines he is to combine into one preparation. Every young physician who presents himself for examination must before

promotion have studied and acquired the art of writing a prescription containing several medicines for the patient, as in the present medical science more than one medicine, and several medicines together have to be written in a certain order and so fashioned as to be exclusively left to the apothecary and the art of pharmacy for combination and union.

This right of skilfully preparing for the physicians, their compound medicinal remedies, that is, of dispensing, has been by the laws of medicine explicitly reserved for the apothecaries, so that no one should spoil the prescription through ignorance, or by the use of unsuitable drugs, while the physician who is busy with his patients has not always the skill or the time to do it himself.

All the Royal mandates on medical matters point out, that to the privileged pharmaceutical chemist, only, belongs the dispensing of compound and complex-medicinal formulas. This is the right of the pharmaceutical chemists, but THE ONLY RIGHT, WHICH IS EXCLUSIVELY RESERVED FOR THEM by Royal decree. The new science of treatment, Homœopathy, so entirely opposed to the ordinary existing medical science, has no prescriptions to hand over to the apothecaries, and no compound remedies, but for each single case of disease only one single simple remedy.

The word dispensing does not apply, and the State Laws which reserve to apothecaries the exclusive right of dispensing (prepare compound medicinal substances in a skilful manner) cannot in any form apply to the homœopathic science of treatment.

As every science in the course of centuries must admit of improvements, which ought to be welcomed by every civilised state, so also the science of healing must go on to greater perfection.

If through the wisdom of Providence there arises a science capable of curing disease without compound remedies (more easily and with greater certainty and permanence) and there are physicians who know how to treat disease with one simple efficacious remedy, this privilege of dispensing compound remedies should not hinder them; it should not, in its beneficial progress, prevent this new science of healing from developing, and it should not hinder the physician, to whom all the powers of Nature ought to be available, from helping suffering humanity, from curing human beings by any method that has proved most suitable for this purpose, such as, personal administration of mesmerism, galvanic current, electricity, or the application of the magnet, and in the same way through the personal dispensing of any medicinal substance in which he could not be restricted by any law of medicine, nor has been restricted by it.

Where do we find one single clear syllable in all the Royal Decrees which forbids the medical profession to give simple remedies to their patients?

And as long as no such prohibition is present in the Medical Laws, and further, there is no expression of exclusive apothecaries' privileges in the dispensing of simple remedies, and even the ignorant sellers of roots, and the old women vendors of herbs have permission to sell in the weekly market to those who seek help, simple medicinal roots and herbs for money, it will remain permissible for the scientific physician, with a knowledge of Nature and the powers of its products, and familiar with human ills, to dispense to his patients simple remedies for their help without selling them, when he considers these most serviceable in their illness.

This is similar to my case, with my new science of treatment which is something entirely different from the prevailing method. In my new book on the science of homœopathy, all the compound recipes and medicinal mixtures are entirely excluded, and in every case my teaching is to use only one simple substance (M.S. "Organon of the Art of Healing," second edition, 1819, §§297, 298, 299).

I have treated according to this more perfect art of healing, even serious diseases hitherto considered incurable, with very small doses of simple substances, by dissolving minerals and several metals in pure spirits of wine without the assistance of any acid (a preparation which is known to me, but unknown to chemistry and therefore unknown to the pharmaceutical chemist) sometimes by similar small doses of vegetable and animal substances (always in single doses of

one simple medicine in each prescription) doses that are so small that they are not noticeable in the ordinary vehicle (sugar of milk or diluted spirits of wine) neither by the senses nor by any conceivable analysis or chemical reagents.

This infinitesimal size of the dose of a simple medicinal substance, in this new art of healing, removes all possible suspicion of harmful strength in the simple dose dispensed to the patient.

The apothecaries, who are incapable of acquainting themselves with the fact that the beneficial results shown in the strong curative power of such small doses of simple medicines, consist of a hitherto unknown peculiar choice of the suitable remedy for the disease in question, so far undreamt of by the ordinary medical science, smile at these small doses which contain nothing, because the senses as well as chemical analysis cannot detect anything in the vehicle (sugar of milk and diluted spirits of wine).

Now, even if the apothecary who is jealous of the new art of healing, can detect nothing in the form of medicines and poisons in the remedies used by the true homœopath, and nothing of a medicinal strength (apart from too much strength which could be harmful to health) how much more satisfied State supervision should be in its care for the welfare and health of its citizens, when it sees what good results can be obtained with such harmless small doses which homœopathy gives to its patients! It can be infinitely more satisfied with this than with the sale to the public, by the apothecaries, of these same medicines in doses a million times heavier in weight, without any consideration for any one (citizen or peasant), and to people who know nothing of the harm these things can do if used in the wrong way; the only restriction being arsenic, sublimate, opium and a few others which must not be sold to unknown persons.

I draw the attention of the Medical Police to this.

The homœopathic physician cannot even use the apothecary as an assistant. The medicines used by such physicians are so delicate, so unrecognisable, that when the apothecary has put them into the respective vehicles according to the physician's prescription (a thing that the physician can do himself in a minute without wasting much time) the homœopathic physician himself would be unable to detect them, unless they had been dispensed under his own eyes, either by his senses or by chemical means, or find out whether the apothecary had put the right remedy into it, or another, or nothing at all.

This impossibility for the homœopathic physician to control the proceedings of the pharmaceutical chemist makes it impossible for the physician of the new school to make use of an assistant, be he who he may. He can only rely upon himself, he alone can know what he has done.

Yet this infinitesimal smallness of the dose of all medicines that act dynamically is unavoidably necessary for the treatment of diseases, and particularly so in the treatment of serious chronic diseases hitherto considered incurable and therefore abandoned; it is so absolutely indispensable in every way that one is impossible without the other. Now if the spirit of the Medical laws is chiefly concerned with the *Salus publica*, and if the most pitiable diseases hitherto abandoned as incurable can only be changed into health by this new science of healing, such as is proved by the cases I have cured, and which have aroused the jealousy of many of the ordinary physicians, to the point of bitterness, there remains no doubt that the Sanitary authorities will give preference to the welfare of the suffering public; before considering any unfounded personal right they will consider the new art of healing as worthy of their protection, and will not force upon it the assistance of the ordinary science of the dispensing apothecary, originally only concerned with the preparation of prescriptions composed of several strong ingredients, because this would only hinder and not help it.

I say, and I am right: "unfounded private claims," and I add, "inconsiderable and insignificant." Because how much could an apothecary earn when he puts to a vehicle of three grains of sugar of milk for instance, one drop of a spirit solution of one grain of zinc, a million times diluted, or a drop of rhubarb, or of cinchona bark (just as a homœopathic physician does with scarcely any expenditure of time)? He earns according to the tariff of the apothecaries of the present day, which are all estimated according to the weight of the ingredients in

an ordinary prescription, and on the labour expended in mixing them (which does not happen in the new art of healing), he earns, I say, by preparing such a homœopathic prescription, in all, what amounts to nothing.

And if he earns as good as nothing in preparing homœopathic medicines, one would be afraid that if the apothecaries of Leipsic were still to insist on their illegal demand, that there were other secret driving forces at work which would influence them to their own disadvantage, to force themselves upon homœopathic physicians as assistants. I hope that it is not the intention to put an insurmountable obstacle in the way of the newly fledged most important and irreplacable new art of healing, as at least several physicians, who are jealous of the good results seem to wish.

Also the true homœopathic doctor does not stand in the way of the apothecary as a vendor of medicines, as such a physician cannot charge his patient for the infinitely small dose of a simple medicine which no apothecary could detect in the vehicle; he can only request payment, in this more beneficient art of healing, as is only fair, for his greater labour in research in the discovery of the condition of disease, and the choosing of the most helpful remedy.

As the already existing treatment by means of compound prescriptions, which is the only right that the apothecaries have to defend, has nothing in common, or resembles in any way the new art of healing, in so far that it does not deal with mixtures of bulky quantities of medicines, but with infinitesimally small doses of a simple remedy, prepared in a way that the apothecary can hardly grasp, it follows that the six hundred year old science of chemistry, could not have rights over an entirely new, previously non-existent method of treatment. I tender with good reasons and most humbly:

"That the apothecaries of Leipsic be forced to return to the limits of their own privileges, and be given to understand that their authority does not extend to a new art of healing previously not in existence, and which far from requiring prescriptions of the former kind, consisting of heavy compound medicines (the preparation of which belongs to the apothecaries) requires on the contrary for its method of treatment (derided by the apothecaries) inexpressibly small doses of simple medicines, therefore only Simplicia, which no sovereign has yet forbidden the physicians to administer to their patients, and which therefore naturally remained permissible in all medical laws."

I look all the more calmly and confidently for this grant, because this new science of healing has already obtained public significance, on account of its irreplaceable importance, and because in all countries where the German tongue is spoken, men are rising who know how to treasure it as a great benefit for suffering humanity.

Finally, so far as my pupils are concerned, I am not in any way connected with them, and since they are of different calibre I do not represent them. I consider no man my disciple who, next to an absolutely blameless and thoroughly moral life, does not so practice the new art that the remedy which he administers to his patient in a non-medicinal vehicle (sugar of milk and diluted alcohol) contains so small a dose of the medicinal substance that neither the senses nor chemical analysis demonstrates the smallest amount of an absolutely harmful medicine or even the smallest amount of a medicinal substance proper; this supposes a minuteness of doses of medicine which absolutely does away with the necessity of exercising anything like official supervision and care on the part of the authorities.

Dr. Samuel Hahnemann,
Member of several learned societies.

Leipsic, 14th February, 1820.

Notwithstanding this excellent defence, the Council of the city of Leipsic, gave judgment, on March 15th, 1820, against Hahnemann, by forbidding him to make, or to dispense his medicines to anyone. Such sentences became valid only after confirmation by the State.

Meanwhile Hahnemann received the support of his influential patient, the *Prince of Schwarzenberg*, who was at the time under his treatment, at

Leipsic. In grateful recognition for sevices rendered to him, the Field Marshal applied to the *King of Saxony* on behalf of his physician. Regarding this we have the following documents which are to be found in the State Archives of Dresden :

ps. to the Government Office on July 11th, 1820. Page 63.

Noble Count,

The rumour which is being circulated here, that Dr. Hahnemann will be forbidden the practice of his method of treatment, by an act of the Government, forces upon me the necessity to beg His Majesty the King, to graciously grant an audience to my Adjutant-General, the Colonel Baron Wernhardt, so that he may put before him some information regarding this new method of treatment which I am undergoing at present.

The memory of our old friendly relations justifies me to hope, that your Excellency will be good enough to support my petition, before His Majesty, to the best of your ability.

Since I have been under Dr. Hahnemann's treatment some of my attacks have already been alleviated, and I do not doubt that I shall soon have improved sufficiently to put before His Majesty, personally, my very deep gratitude for the many proofs of His graciousness which I have experienced during my sojourn in this town.

I shall be especially glad to see you again on this occasion, after a long separation, and to assure you once more of my friendly sentiments and deep esteem.

I have the honour to be,
Your Excellency's Obedient Servant,
KARL, Prince of Schwarzenberg.

Leipsic, July 8th, 1820.

---

ps. to the Government Office.
July 11th, 1820.

Your Majesty,

The rumour is spreading here that Dr. Hahnemann, whose treatment I am undergoing at present, will be refused, by a decree of the Government, the right of treating patients in accordance with his new system. Therefore, I respectfully take the liberty to humbly request Your Majesty to grant an audience to my Adjutant-General, the Colonel Baron Wernhardt, and to allow him to put before Your Majesty, in my name, a few disclosures on the method of treatment of Hahnemann, which I was able to acquire while under the care of this physician.

In the hope that You will graciously accept my humble petition with your usual clemency, and that my improved health will soon allow me to tender personally my most submissive thanks for the many tokens of your gracious good will received during my sojourn here, I remain with deepest respect and submissiveness,

Your Majesty's most humble servant,
KARL, Prince of Schwarzenberg.

Leipsic, July 8th, 1820.

(Answer to the Prince of Schwarzenberg.)

Your Excellency,

I have to communicate to you in obedience with a gracious order received, the following with regard to the medical situation concerning Dr. Hahnemann at Leipsic : it is not a question of prohibiting him the practice of his own method of treatment. It was that the apothecaries of Leipsic had complained to the town council about the dispensing of his own remedies, and the said authorities were on the point of prohibiting Dr. Hahnemann the punishable presumption in accordance with the existing regulations of the law. Several patients of Hahnemann,

Dr. Volkmann and Cons. have lodged an appeal against this, and thus the matter has been brought to the notice of the Government. The latter requested a declaration of opinion from the Medical Council and from the Medical Faculty of Leipsic. Both these declarations have already been received and have proved adverse to Hahnemann, so that now it would mean to warrant Volkmann's appeal against the prohibition of self-dispensing pronounced by the City Council. But the Government of the country has deemed it necessary to bring the matter for final decision before His Majesty, owing to the interest that the Prince of Schwarzenberg has taken. Therefore, the submissive report which has already been drawn up could be handed in to-morrow. Now I am asking for permission to await your Excellency's further orders of procedure, before any further progress is made.

With deepest esteem, I remain,
Your Excellency's most humble servant,
BARON VON WERTHERN.

Dresden, July 11th, 1820.

A Monsieur mon Cousin,
M. Prince Charles de Schwarzenberg,
a Leipsic.

Noble Prince, especially dear friend,

The Colonel Baron von Wernhardt, whom you have sent, has already delivered your message to me in connection with the matter of Dr. Hahnemann of Leipsic, and has received from me an answer to the effect that I shall make enquiries. I have ordered all that is necessary for that to be done, and arranged at the same time that no further steps shall be taken against Dr. Hahnemann. In any case he shall not be hindered in his efforts to cure your dear person with his new method of treatment. It is my sincere wish, that it may fully answer all expectations, and the pleasure which I personally shall derive from being convinced of it, will be equally great I assure you. I would like you to be convinced of my sentiment of esteem, which I try to show by small signs of pleasant courtesy which I remain willing to prove at any time.

Your affectionate friend,
F.A.
(King of Saxony.)

Castle Pillnitz, July 14th, 1820.

To His Serene Highness,
the Imp. R. General Field-Marshal,
and Councillor of War, President
Prince of Schwarzenberg at Leipsic.

Your Serene Highness's highly esteemed letter of the 8th inst. has been handed to me by the Colonel Baron von Wernhardt. Immediately after receiving it I hastened to inform the King, my gracious Master, of the reason why this officer had been sent here, and His Majesty has graciously summoned him to Pillnitz, that he may deliver his report on Dr. Hahnemann's method of treatment.

Will your Serene Highness permit that, in consequence of the provisional reply already given on his report concerning this matter, and the Royal letter which is here enclosed, I may be allowed to refer to and add the following.

The inquiries made by His Majesty's order showed that it was not a question of forbidding Dr. Hahnemann to practise in accordance with his own new method of treatment, but that owing to the apothecaries of Leipsic having laid a complaint before the Municipal Council of that town, the latter were on the point of forbidding Dr. Hahnemann from dispensing his own medicines, in accordance with the existing laws. But an appeal made by some of his patients, to the Government was considered, and this report will now be tendered to His Majesty.

I will close by thanking Your Serene Highness most heartily for the flattering and greatly valued expressions of your good will, with the assurance that I await impatiently for the moment when I shall be granted the privilege of congratulating

you on your restoration to health, and to express the profound veneration and devotion with which I have the honour of being

Your Serene Highness's most obedient servant,

E.

Dresden, 14th July, 1820.

Supplement 64

ADDITION TO THE POST MORTEM FINDINGS OF THE DECEASED PRINCE OF SCHWARZENBERG.

Hofrat Clarus added to the postmortem report in "Hufeland's Journal," Vol. 51, Part 4, the following paragraph :-

As regards Dr. Hahnemann's assistance in the treatment of the deceased Prince, I declare with all my heart, that I do not envy him in the least the fame which he has acquired through it, and can leave the test of his convictions with confidence to time and the efforts of others, as my complex profession, and the road which I have set myself through my literary work, leave me neither leisure nor the desire to take part in the discussions on this subject. In the meantime, my public position makes me declare myself openly on this occasion, a decided opponent as regards his views in general, and I believe I acted in the spirit of our wise and mild Government, when I advised my younger colleagues, to abstain from every passionate controversy, and on every occasion to try and make valid the principle, that where opinions transgress against the conviction held by a majority, it is safer and more dignified to leave them to the free test of everybody, than to fight them by degrees and magisterial interposition, a procedure, which with regard to truth is vain and useless, because it will always fight a way to victory, but puts an unearned crown of martrydom on errors and fancies, the sight of which urges on the masses, who always shout without knowing why, to an ever increasing blind partiality. Therefore, although I myself, together with the preponderant majority of physicians, am convinced, and could prove this by demonstrations, that Hahnemann's method of treatment in individual, especially in acute cases, causes much harm, by the neglect of strong measures ; yet I believe that this harm from a higher point of view, has no comparison with that which must be caused by an even only attempted impediment of the free development of the mind, and research in a German University as long as and so far as such an endeavour to find the truth in a different way from that ordinarily used, does not stand in opposition to the existing laws and arrangements. If there is among them (those that study) a small number who from lack of introductory knowledge think they can find their salvation in some one-sided theory, or use it for the sake of an unlawful and in every way low gain ; then I answer that at no time have we been short of such unripe half doctors, and remark at the same time that with such shallowness, Hahnemann's method causes far less harm in their hands than any other.

Supplement 65

ON SELF DISPENSING.

An open letter to the High Ministry of Ecclesiastical, Educational and Medical institutions of Berlin.

("Zeitung de homœopathischen Heilkunst von Schweikert," 1832, No. 50 and "Allgem. Anzeiger d. D.," No. 154.)

Excellency,

Your edict of March 31st, 1832, rests on the important confusion of the accepted meaning in the existing medical laws, of the word medicament (medicine)

and the dispensing of simple remedies which are not yet mentioned in any laws of medicine (before the violent attack of the old school) because the wish of the dominant doctors of the Old School in the State is to hinder in every way the healing scientists of the new school from continuing to cure the sick, who have been already ruined and almost made incurable by the old school doctors who desire to obscure and throw down homœopathy *quovis modo*.

Even the apothecary who has no right to treat patients gives simple remedies (simplicia) unhindered, in the Prussian States, as in all countries, to the patients themselves, over the counter for money, and triturates cinchona bark, for instance, in the mortar before giving it to the patients, and no law of medicine has so far, made it a crime for the apothecary to carry on self-dispensing, when he gives the finely triturated cinchona bark, or the shaken up solution of tartar emetic, as a mixture for the patient, in spite of the fact that this happens daily.

Why ? Because in the wording of the medical laws no simple remedy (simplex) be it triturated powder, or solution, is ever considered a medicine (medicamentum) which in the language of these laws only means : a mixture of several simple remedies, sometimes scientifically united into one mass, according to the prescription of the physician on the basis, compounded of some adjuvantibus, also perhaps corrigentibus and a constituens. Only such a mixture, in accordance with a prescription of the physicians of the old school, was ever called by the medical laws in all German countries, medicine (medicamen, medicamentum) and the German apothecary alone had the privilege over these mixtures and amalgamations of simplicibus, that is, no one in the country, apart from the apothecary was allowed to presume to undertake such mixing and combinations of several simple ingredients—so that they might be made into one medicine (medicamentum). In the observances of the old school no physician was allowed to prescribe anything for patients, except medicines, that is, mixtures composed of several simplicibus, from one basis, from adjuvantibus, corrigentibus, and a vehicle or constituens, and he was not allowed to let anyone prepare these mixtures except a privileged chemist.

On the question whether a physician should be allowed to prepare mixtures of simple substances himself, all the existing laws are silent until the advent of homœopathy.

Now while the apothecary sells directly to a patient, his simple fine powdered cinchona bark, and solution of a couple of grains of simple tartar emetic, and with this, is looked upon in all the states simply as a vendor and dispenser of simplicibus (so long as he does not mix a second or third ingredient with it, and therefore, according to the sense of the medical laws, does not dispense medicine [medicamentum] to the patient) it becomes a glaring injustice, when a person who is lawfully qualified, and given by the State the right to exercise his curative powers, which being a homœopath he is more competent to do than any other, only because he is a thorn in the flesh of the old school physician, is not allowed to give his patients (free of charge) a simple trituration, or solution of a very minute dose, seeing that in accordance with the medical laws it is not a medicine. What an injustice it is to desire to forbid him to do this and to want to place him so much lower than the apothecary who is ignorant of the science of medicine, and is not allowed to practice it, and yet can sell for money directly to the sick his simplicias in trituration or solution in large doses, which if wrongly administered can be very harmful !

The craftiness of the old school physicians in power, was admirable when they attempted to suppress homœopathy by re-coining the ancient expression, used in the medical laws, for medicine (medicamentum) in order to honour with this name, a simplex, of the most minute doses as given to its patients by the rules of the New Science, homœopathy. This was done only for the purpose of making it a criminal offence in the eyes of the Law, to dispense them, so that it might be called a forbidden dispensing of medicine, which never meant anything but a mixture of several ingredients.

Only the mixing of several simple ingredients, so that it might become medicine (medicamentum) was exclusively assigned to the chemist (the assistant of the old school physician, who had to prescribe mixtures in his prescriptions,

lege artis) by the law, so that no other, but a qualified chemist, should assume the right to do it.

But they wish to compel the homœopathic physician, through fear of a fine of 50 thalers, to have his simplexes prepared by a chemist, a man whose privilege is the mixing of medicines, that means reversing the laws before the eyes of the whole world in order to overthrow homœopathy, the new and better science of healing *quovis modo*, so that the old harmful prescribing might triumph on its ruins. For no ordinary apothecary understands sufficiently well how to prepare the homœopathic remedies in this new way, and none of the apothecaries—for they all consider homœopathy to be unprofitable and are all enemies of it—I say no apothecary would, even if he understood it, prepare the remedies in all moral probability, without deceit, and so conscientiously that the homœopath could rely upon them as if he had prepared them himself and handed them on to the patient.

The homœopathic physician gives his prepared simplex gratis, so that the poorest of the people may rejoice in the rehabilitation of his health—*salus publica summa lex esto*—the apothecary is dependent on payment even from the poorest, although the latter had to sell his bed for it.

The homœopathic physician has no need of medicines (medicamentum) in the sense of the old undistorted medical laws, for the treatment of his patients ; how then could he be forced to employ for the simpler medicines that he dispenses free of charge, the assistant of the physician who writes the prescriptions, the mixer of medicines, as homœopathy only deals with simple remedies which are given to patients, and not with mixtures of several strong substances, which the apothecary alone has the privilege of dispensing, and nothing else. The apothecary is not even allowed to sell in retail solid simplicias, therefore he surely cannot have the right to dispense the simplicias of the homœopathic physician.

The assistant which the State has granted to the old school physician who mixes his medicines, is not needed by the homœopath for the dispensing of his simple substances, and it was never mentioned in medical laws before their falsification ; he needs no mixing of several substances into a medicine from the apothecary, on which alone rests the right of the chemist—he does not need his help ; and see, *officia obtrudi non possunt* [obligations cannot be forced upon—R.H.] according to an old and well-known rule of justice. It is true that the physicians of the old school only superficially know the new teaching, but this much they know of it, that the new art of healing is impracticable and would therefore be pitilessly extirpated, if it is made impossible *quovis modo* for homœopathic physicians to do their own dispensing (for their helpfulness in sickness, rests in the self-dispensing of conscientiously chosen simple remedies so that the patient may rest assured he has received the right remedy, which could never be so certain through a third person). This old Guild which as medical board and family physician to those who make laws, has the upper hand in the State, and acts as the judge in its own case, although of the opposite party, and the most just judges are led astray and forced to suppress ignominiously the better thing—because they give themselves out to be the only ones in office, the only *artis periti* [experts—R.H.] and what arouses most surprise, proclaim to be conscientious friends of man.

Videant Consules, ne res publica detrimentum capiat [Let the consuls see that the state suffers no harm—R.H.]. The Ministry has been wrongly informed with regard to the earnings of an apothecary on the dispensing of homœopathic simple remedies, if it has assigned to them a considerable gain.

I beg of the High Ministry of ecclesiastical, educational and medical institutions, to recall their counter prohibition of March 31st, 1832, of the existing undistorted medical laws, with definite words, so as to prove themselves just, in the honest mind of the present world and of posterity, without humouring these although ancient yet harmful medical guilds, to the disadvantage of suffering humanity and their true helpers.

This is the writing of a true and freedom-loving homœopathic physician, and living friend of suffering humanity.

SAM. HAHNEMANN.

Cöthen, 31st May, 1832.

"POST-SCRIPT TO THE PUBLIC LETTER"

("Zeitung der homœopathischen Heilkunst" von Dr. Schweikert, Vol. 5, 1832, pages 126-128, and "Allg. Anzeiger d. Deutschen," No. 173, of June 28th, 1832.)

It is obvious that the High Ministry has been deprived of all insight into the character of the homœopathic science of healing, otherwise it would not have taken away from the homœopathic physician by such an order, his inalienable, and in the nature of things, established rights, of giving the (simple) remedy himself to the patient who is imploring him for it (so that he may be assured that it is the right remedy) and to assign it to the apothecary, who only holds the privilege of dispensing the mixed prescriptions of the old school, to whom such an order does not even bring gain.

Let people listen !

The initial preparation of a complete stock of approximately one hundred homœopathic remedies cannot cost more than 100 thaler, to him who has sufficient knowledge for it, which no ordinary apothecary possesses. The preparation of each of these remedies would take one worker nearly five hours, and the expenditure might be six silbergroschen, inclusive of spirits of wine, small globules, glasses, stoppers and utensils, so that the preparation of every remedy would at the highest amount to one thaler. A stock of this kind that cannot spoil, would not be exhausted if it were used to supply remedies for fifty years to the Prussian army, and all the hospitals as well as the largest practices of several thousand homœopathic doctors. Now if the apothecary gave to the patient, by the written order of the homœopathic physician, the necessary simple remedy (for it is not a dispensing of a prescription, as the apothecary has no mixture *ex versis pensis* to prepare), if he gave him as I say, the small globule in a two grain powder, which would not cost him a halfpenny, what can he charge for his trouble ? (as the globules and their medication have already been accounted for in the 100 thaler initial expenses ?)

Surely not more than half a silbergroschen for each little powder, which in itself is sufficient medicine for one or more weeks in the case of a chronic patient ! Even if he were allowed to put on 100 per cent. interest for the initial outlay of 100 thalers, he could not charge more than one silbergroschen, and for such a sum a German apothecary hardly rises from his chair.

The simple remedies of the homœopathic physician (which up to the present have remained unknown to the High Ministry) have so to speak no monetary value, and that is why he gives them to his patients gratuitously. How could then an imaginary and high price now be affixed to them, which would make them so expensive for the poor, just because it is deemed right to let them pass through the hands of an unnecessary apothecary, who is accustomed to make a great deal of money ?

SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

Cöthen.

SUPPLEMENT 66

TO APPEASE THE APOTHECARIES.

He writes to his pupil Dr. Wislicenus, of Eisenach, whom he refers to Regierungsrat von Gersdorff, there in residence, as : "This guardian angel who appeared to you, this expert and friend of our art," as follows :

† Cöthen,
25 December, 1823.

In order to communicate to you my thoughts on what you still require there, the personal preparation and dispensing of medicines, I should like you to make some similar arrangements for the present, as Schubert and others, in Leipsic, who have so far not been lacking in courage. If you could live quite near

to an apothecary and have on his premises in a secluded part, a small medicine cupboard with your own lock and key, which contained several drawers marked with different letters, in which you could keep sugar of milk powders, previously prepared at home by you, but which the apothecary would think were medicines, and probably special medicines on account of the different letters, and he could hardly help doing so, you would then have the advantage that after preparing the powders yourself containing the medicine in front of him, the other powders which are nil could be numbered (to fill in the days during which you wish the medicine to go on acting undisturbed) and taken by you from the various small boxes, and to all appearances be chosen as if they were different in contents since the small boxes have different marks on them—in this way it would be impossible for the apothecary to proclaim to the public that the other powders were all the same, and contained nothing but sugar of milk, by which the patient was cheated. In this manner the most difficult point—the giving of plain powders, in order to let one dose continue acting for six, eight, or ten days, as I believe, would be overcome in the most certain way. You would require to have at least twelve such differently marked small boxes in your cupboard. The Leipsic homœopaths and others who have to make up their medicines at the apothecary's, have not yet got this arrangement ; I wish they had it, because it would then no longer be necessary to give a patient daily something different or let the patient go for several days without a dose.

When you have prepared your medicine before the eyes of the apothecary, and more he cannot demand, you must wrap your powders in paper, and do not begrudge taking the trouble to seal your little packet (and to write over it at the same time marking the moderate price yourself upon it). Then you know for certain that there can be no fraud or adulteration in the contents. You then hand it over to the apothecary who will receive a few pennies from the person who fetches it, which you let him have and ask for no share. In this way the apothecary cannot and may not complain, because his interest is *taliter qualiter* satisfied, and you can practise the science quite in the true sense of the word, although on your part, with some trouble. . . .

The homœopaths who wished to treat according to their convictions and their views, had to resort to these little subterfuges, because of the prohibition against dispensing their own medicines, and the opposition which arose therefrom.

CHAPTER XII

HAHNEMANN'S REMOVAL TO KÖTHEN, PRACTICE, FAMILY LIFE, &c.

Supplement 67

A letter of Hahnemann to Dr. Billig in Altenburg (Saxony). (" Hirschel Zeitschr. f. hom. Klinik," 1855, Vol. IV, page 198.)

Leipsic,
5 February, 1821.

Most Worshipful Obr.*
Esteemed Friend,

From the public proceedings directed against me by the Saxon medical men, you will have learned (I am sure with grief) how bitterly my method of treatment and its author are persecuted in this country. This persecution has now reached its climax, and I should indeed be bearing a grudge to the beneficient science, and my own life, were I to remain here any longer and not seek protection in some foreign country.

Some propositions of this kind have been made to me from Prussia, but I should prefer to find the protection I need for the few remaining days I have to live (I am an old man of sixty-six) in the country of Altenburg. In a country that is so mildly governed as Altenburg is, and where, moreover, I can still meet with true Masons, I think I may be more comfortably settled, especially as twenty-four years ago I enjoyed great distinction as physician to the dear old Duke Ernst, in Gotha and Georgenthal.

I do not desire to go to the town of Altenburg itself, because dear friend, I do not want in any way to stand in your path, or in that of your colleagues by my presence.

I only wish to settle in some country or village, where the post may facilitate my connection with distant parts, and where I may not be annoyed by the presumption of any apothecary, because, as you know, the pure practice of this art can only employ such minute weapons, such small doses of medicine, that no apothecary could supply them profitably, and owing to the mode in which he has learnt and always carried on his business, he could not help finding the whole affair ridiculous, and ridicule it to the public and the patients, therefore it would be impossible for this and other reasons to find an assistant in the apothecary for the practice of homœopathy.

I beg of you my honoured friend, to receive me in your country, under your kind protection, and I should do all in my power to prove to you actively my gratitude and esteem. Please remember me most kindly to our worthy Obr. Hofrath Dr. Pierer.

You will oblige me greatly if you will be so good as to speak of this matter to the President of Government, von Trützschler, to whom I have also applied.

In the meantime accept a triple kiss from my esteem and love, as from your true friend and Obr.

Dr. S. Hahnemann.

* Obr.—Ordensbruder—Member of the Masonic lodge.

Supplement 68

DESCRIPTION OF KÖTHEN.

Dr. Peschier of Geneva, who visited Hahnemann in 1832, describes Köthen as follows :*

The route from Leipsic to Cöthen is neither very interesting nor agreeable, though it is necessary for the driver to be familiar with it ; my friend the Baron von Brunnow, who had set out with his sister, lost his way in a cross road and there wandered for more than three hours before he discovered the right way. Cöthen is a pretty little town ; it lies in a valley through which flows a little river, that gives freshness and beauty to the surrounding country. Wide and beautifully laid out streets together with the castle of the reigning Duke, adorn the town. The castle itself is surrounded by a garden which is open to the public, and in it many rare plants are cultivated with great care.

The dowager Duchess Julie—her husband Duke Ferdinand, who had reigned in Hahnemann's time, had died in 1830—lives in a pretty house, situated in the middle of the garden which is adorned by a lake on which were swans. The house is situated near the gates of the town and is only separated from them by a broad walk and a few shrubs. The town gates and the old city wall are the relics of the once fortified town. Adjoining the castle is a Catholic church with a high portal and beautiful columns ; this church had been built by the deceased Duke who was a Catholic, for the purpose of holding Catholic services.

Supplement 69

DUKE FERDINARD OF ANHALT-KÖTHEN TO HAHNEMANN.

† To Dr. Hahnemann in Leipsic.

I have been using your medicine all the time, and even if I do not feel that I have completely recovered, yet it seems to me, that the vertigo has subsided a little.

I have enough medicine to last until the 27th of the month, and therefore ask, what is to happen after this date, if you wish to send me a fresh supply or not.

Moreover, I shall be very pleased to see you here soon.

FERDINAND.

Köthen, 21 May, 1821.

The following letter is a further proof of the relationship existing between the Duke and Hahnemann, previous to his removal to Köthen.

† Cöthen,
29 January, 1823.

My dear Hofrath Hahnemann,

While expressing to you my thanks for your medical help this year, and for the past two years, and assuring you of my complete satisfaction, I wish you to accept the enclosed trifle as a slight recompense for your services. May Heaven preserve you in good health for many years to the benefit of suffering humanity.

FERDINAND DUKE.

Hahnemann's Petition for Permission to Settle Down in Köthen.

† Gracious Highness,‡

Your Ducal Highness, I take the liberty to humbly ask for permission to take up my residence in your country, and, what is denied me here, to practice

* Bibliotheque Homœopathique, Vol. I, p. 378.

‡ Concept in Hahnemann's own handwriting found among his literary remains.

unrestrained my healing science, and prepare the necessary remedies with my own hands, and be allowed to give them to my patients. The noble disposition of your Serene Highness which gives free play to the development and promotion of science and arts, an invaluable and so rarely found disposition in rulers, which will weave an unfading laurel in the wreath of your virtues, gives me the hope that you will graciously grant my petition for which, Your Serene Highness, I yearn in deepest submission.

E.H.D.

(Signature.)

21st March.

Document Sanctioning Hahnemann's Settlement in Köthen.

The following document, together with a number of further documentary writings, is in the private archives of the Duke of Anhalt, in Zerbst. Following Dr. Haehl's direct request to the Duke of Anhalt, all the documents concerning Hahnemann, were kindly given to him to copy, through the kind mediation of Geh. Archivrats Dr. Wäschke of Zerbst.

We hereby announce to the Commissioners of the State Administration that we have graciously accorded to Dr. Hahnemann, of Leipsic, upon his humble request, permission to settle here as a practising physician, and to prepare the remedies required for his treatment, and hence the sections 15, 17, and 18 of the Medical Regulations of 1811 have no application to him. In other respects Dr. Hahnemann is subject to all the rules and regulations of State and police, and to all the regulations of our Medical Direction, and our Commissioners of State Administration will arrange all that is necessary, especially in regard to the Medical Direction.

(Signed) FERDINAND.

Cöthen, April 2nd, 1821.

Dr. Arthur Lutze writes in his " Fliegenden Blätter," No. 7 of April 10th, 1859 :

On the first Whit holiday of 1821, Hahnemann removed to Cöthen with his whole family, and by a coincidence, he left it again on the first Whit holiday, fourteen years later, with his second wife Melanie, née d'Hervilly-Gohier, and went to Paris.

While Hahnemann lived with his family for the first few weeks in the great Inn at Cöthen, he furnished for himself, the house, then No. 270, now No. 47, on the rounded corner of the Wallstrasse, which he had bought from Dr. Heinrich,

---

In the " Book of Oaths " of Köthen, of 1729 is entered, Actum Köthen, June 13th, 1821 :

His Serene Highness the Duke, by means of a rescript of his Ducal Sovereignty, of the 4th April of this year, has graciously allowed Sam. Hahnemann, Doctor Medicinæ, born in Meissen, and lately residing in Leipsic, to settle here, and he has acquired by purchase, the house of Dr. Heinrich, in the Wallstrasse, No. 270. He has to-day in the usual manner been added to the number of resident citizens, on account of the Bill of Sale, at the Ducal State Office, against payment of 9 Rl. and 10 gr. current money.

Hahnemann is called to Köthen.

(From the State Archives of the Ducal House at Zerbst.)

Very esteemed friend,

In the decree of His Serene Highness which arrived yesterday (Friday), concerning Dr. Hahnemann, there have been omitted by accident, just the words,

on which rests the unrestricted practise of his science. Hahnemann asked for permission: "To prepare with his own hands the necessary remedies, and to be allowed to give them to his patients himself." The underlined words have been omitted in your High Degree, and it is just this permission which has been denied him in Leipsic, owing to the pressure brought to bear by the Apothecary Guild. He has been allowed to prepare his own remedies, provided he let the apothecary afterwards dispense these remedies to the patients in his own boxes and bottles. In a method of treatment where the results on the patient rest upon infinitesimally small particles of medicine, and which the apothecary might be inclined to view with disfavour on account of his own interests, it naturally depends on the physician having unconditionally a free hand. As Hahnemann himself is recognised as one of the most famous analytical and pharmaceutical chemists of Germany, and for twenty years most physicians and apothecaries have used his Apothekerlexicon as a guide for the preparation of their medicines, there can be no hesitation in granting the permission which has been given to him personally.

Yesterday afternoon Hahnemann hastened to see me with the decree that had just arrived, and said he was urged to make a decision, as the summer was coming; if a more definite statement could not be made with regard to the most important point?

I told him I had done everything I could in this matter; I could not possibly beg for another decree from His Serene Highness.

In my presence and that of Freygang and my son, the tears came into the eyes of this much irritated and insulted man; he declared confusedly that he could not speak in his usual way as his temper was irritable. I must confess that the sorrow of the man touched us deeply; I am convinced that before us sat one of the greatest physicians of the century, whose discoveries will only be appreciated in their full extent, by posterity.

I therefore promised to do all that was possible and to forward his petition, so that His Serene Highness may deign to notify me by a writ from the Cabinet, as follows:

Concerning the further request of Dr. Hahnemann, which you have put before me, I will willingly grant him the assurance, that with the permission for dispensing his own remedies in my country, is to be understood, that he is authorised to give to his patients the remedies necessary for their treatment which he has prepared with his own hands, without the intervention of the apothecaries' shops.

Hahnemann joyfully declared that the promise of His Serene Highness would set him completely at rest, and therefore I must beg of you, my very esteemed friend, to put the matter before His Serene Highness.

I have put my reasons before you, why I think that it would be of very good purpose at the present moment if we could spread the news, that Dr. Hahnemann who is becoming more and more famous every day in the Prussian State, has found a place of refuge by the liberality of His Serene Highness. It will do them good in Berlin to have something to talk about; I beg of you therefore without regard to my own person, and notwithstanding the fact of my high esteem for Dr. Hahnemann's many discoveries, to proceed with the explanation before His Serene Highness, in accordance with your own opinion.

To-day the State Newspaper again defends Dr. Hahnemann. I therefore urgently beg of you for a quick reply. Excuse, my very esteemed friend, the form of this letter, due to the haste and rush of business under which it was written.

Remain assured of the unbounded devotion and faithfulness with which I remain.

Your most grateful and obedient,
A. MÜLLER.

Leipsic, 9 April, 1821.
(To Oberhofmeister von Sternegg.)

Your Serene Highness, Gracious Lord, etc., etc.,

Dr. Hahnemann went to Cöthen yesterday to buy a house. The paragraph in the Nürnberg Correspondent which gives great praise to the Medical Council of Köthen in regard to their conduct towards Hahnemann, caused a great sensation on its arrival here yesterday. I regret that the copy destined for me has not yet arrived, so that I may put it before your Highness.

Etc., etc.,

I remain with profound veneration and submission,
Your Serene Highness's humble servant,
ADAM MÜLLER.

Leipsic, 26th April, 1821.
(To the Duke Ferdinand of Anhalt-Cöthen.)

———

ADAM MÜLLER AS AN ADHERENT TO HOMŒOPATHY.

From: "Correspondence between Frederick Gentz and Adam Heinrich Müller" (1800-1829); published by Cotta in Stuttgart, 1857 (page 354).

22 October, 1821.

Hahnemann has recently had the triumph, in Cöthen, of completely curing an inflammation of the lungs, without venesection, with homœopathic minimum doses, which so far has been considered an impossibility. I entreat you not to be deterred by the reasoning of the world, from the resolution, to put yourself in Hahnemann's care, as long as your strength will allow you to persevere with it. The whole allopathic system, which has so far been experimenting with you is palliative, and one has to pay dearly for the consequences. Remember the mustard seed in the Gospel and how many great things nature develops from the smallest life-germs. One seed grain will grow, but a quantity of seeds thrown together will destroy each other; it is the same with quantities of drugs, with which medical science swamps the organism. One drop of extract of China or Valerian works wonders, that are annihilated by bottles and pints of these divine gifts. If Hahnemann, one of the greatest chemists of the century, had done nothing but banish the principle of cooking and mixing, and re-establishing the rights of simple medicines, after finding out from the healthy body their true effects (and not from the deceptive sick patient) and then introduced the doctrine of the minimum doses, by that alone he would be immortal. The actual medical science has got lost in the materialism of the modern age; he has found it again, has rediscovered it. Do listen to me in this one thing, and I in exchange will be your faithful vassal and amanuensis, and will not attempt, write, or undertake anything in politics but what you approve of.

ADAM MÜLLER.

———

Vienna,
December 17th, 1821.

. . . You remember that Hahnemann himself advised me not to take his powders in my present condition. It has remained like that, and I may well say that since the middle of October I have felt so well, as never since May, 1818. If I reach the Spring like this without a new attack I shall gather courage for a long time; should a relapse occur, I shall return at once to Hahnemann's powders. The (relative) ease and pleasure with which I now undertake all business, is to me the best proof of an important physical recovery, etc.

GENTZ.

Friedrich von Gentz, born May, 1764, died June 9th, 1832, was one of the most famous political writers of Germany, who attacked Napoleon most violently. Later he became the tool and assistant of Metternich and his reactionary efforts.

Adam Müller, who was born June 30th, 1779, in Berlin, had studied Protestant theology and jurisprudence at Göttingen, but had gone over to the Roman Catholic Church in 1805 in Vienna; after that from 1806-9 the education in political science of Prince Bernhard of Sachsen-Weimar was entrusted to him. Together with Heinrich von Kleist he published "Phöbus" (1808). After he had taken part in organising a revolt in Tyrol, the Emperor Franz drew him into his entourage and he afterwards travelled with him to Paris in April, 1818. From the following year onwards he was Austrian Consul General in Saxony residing in Leipsic. He was present also at the conferences in Vienna (1815) and in Karlsbad (summer of 1819) noted for their reactionary resolutions for the suppression of the so-called 'demagogue efforts," on account of alleged widespread anti-monarchic conspiracies in Germany: he was a reactionary through and through which is shown in one of his works on the necessity of a theological basis for statescraft. In reference to national and political economy he was the most determined opponent of Adam Smith with his doctrine of a free competition in economic power and of the most practical development of work by sharing. Adam Müller was successful in persuading Duke Ferdinand and his wife, who was the daughter of King Friedrich Wilhelm II of Prussia, to go over to the Catholic Church (1825). Müller died in Vienna on January 17th, 1829.

---

† Duke Ferdinand's Answer.

To Dr. Hahnemann of Leipsic We reply to his request of the 21st of this month: that We willingly give him permission to establish himself in Our town of residence, Köthen, as a practising physician. Also in consideration of the fact that in Our country all scientific research is given free play, as an exception to the general rule, We wish to grant him the privilege of preparing with his own hands the remedies required for his treatments, and to give them to the patients under his care. Otherwise We remark that Dr. Hahnemann must submit himself to all other Laws and Police regulations of the country, and will therefore have to obey the directions of Our Medical Direction, from which, however, like all Our subjects he has the right of appeal to Us.

We conclude with the desire for the happiest results in all the treatments of Dr. Hahnemann, so that his wide-spread reputation may increase, and give Us the opportunity of giving him proofs of Our special esteem and good-will.

Ferdinand, Duke of Anhalt.

Köthen, April 2, 1821.
To Dr. Samuel Hahnemann in Leipsic.

Regarding the date at the end of this answer, "April 2" (in the text itself an error must have crept in, as naturally it must mean 21st of last month and not of this month) it is to be assumed that comparing it with the later date of the Consul General, April 9th, the dating in advance had been purposely carried out by the Government Office. The recipient of the writing was to feel as if the more propitious and liberal exposition of the Cabinet letter was issued immediately after, or perhaps before, the drafting of the curt letter of the Government, from the Duke's own decision, therefore not through Hahnemann's remonstrances, and mediation from Leipsic. The wording and contents of the documents show irrefutably that the more liberal and welcome interpretation of the patent for residence, came from the Ducal Cabinet after the petition of the Consul General.

Supplement 70

HAHNEMANN'S LECTURES AT THE UNIVERSITY OF LEIPSIC

are in the official "Catalogus Lectionum" of the University indexed as follows:

W.S. 1812–13. (Winter Session)	D. Sam. Hahnemann, bin. dieb. h. III historiam medicinæ enarrabit secundum schedas suas, gratis; quat. dieb. h. III institutiones artis morbos hominum sanandi duce libro: Organon of the Rational Art of Healing.
S.S. 1813. (Summer Session)	D. Sam. Hahnemann, bin. dieb. h. II, Institutiones praxeos medicæ gratis tradet, sequuturus librum suum (Organon of the Rational Art of Healing); quartern. dieb. h. II historiam medicinæ docebit gratis.
W.S. 1813–14.	D. Sam. Hahnemann, quat. dieb. h. II Institutiones medicinæ; bin. dieb. h. ead. historiam medicinæ gratis tradere perget.
S.S. 1814.	D. Sam. Hahnemann, horis constituend. artem sanandi docebit, et bin. dieb. h. II historiam medicinæ tradere perget.
W.S. 1814–15.	D. Sam. Hahnemann, dieb. Lun. et Mart. Institutiones medicinæ, dieb. Jov. et Ven. historiam medicinæ pragmaticam, utramque gratis tradere perget.
S.S. 1815.	D. Sam. Hahnemann, quat. dieb. h. II Institutiones medicinæ homœopathicæ secundum Organon of the Rational Art of Healing tradet.
W.S. 1815–16.	D. Sam. Hahnemann, bin. dieb. h. II Institutiones medicinæ homœopathicæ, secundum ejus Organon of the Rational Art of Healing tradet gratis.
S.S. 1816.	D. Sam. Hahnemann, bin. dieb. h. II Institutiones medicinæ homœopathicæ, secundum suum Organon of the Rational Art of Healing tradet gratis.
W.S. 1816–17.	D. Sam. Hahnemann, bin. dieb. h. II Institutiones medicinæ homœopathicæ, secundum suum Organon of the Rational Art of Healing tradet gratis.
S.S. 1817.	D. Sam. Hahnemann, bin. dieb. h. II Institutiones medicinæ veræ secundum suum Organon of the Rational Art of Healing tradet gratis.
W.S. 1817–18.	D. Sam. Hahnemann, bin. dieb. h. II Institutiones medicinæ veræ secundum suum Organon of the Rational Art of Healing tradet privatissime.
S.S. 1818.	do. do.
W.S. 1818–19.	do. do.
S.S. 1819.	D. Sam. Hahnemann, bin. dieb. h. II Institutiones medicinæ veræ secundum suum Organon of the Healing Art, edit. secund. 1819, tradet privatissime.
W.S. 1819–20.	do. do.
S.S. 1820.	D. Sam. Hahnemann, bin. dieb. h. II artem morbos sanandi secundum suum Organon of the Healing Art, (edit. secund. 1819) tradet privatissime.
W.S. 1820–21.	do. do.

Supplement 71

ACADEMICAL CERTIFICATE OF DEPARTURE FOR DR. HAHNEMANN.

† We, the Chancellor, Professors, and Doctors of the University of Leipsic, record and acknowledge herewith,

That Doctor Samuel Hahnemann, Practitioner of Medicine, has resided here with his family since 1812 and throughout the time of his residence here until now, there has never been one complaint or information against him or his family in the Academic Court of Justice, he has always paid his taxes punctually and fully.

We make therefore this certificate in accordance with truth, stamping it with the seal of our University and have had it signed personally by the sworn-in Actuario.

Christian Ernst Mirius,
Academiæ Actuarius.

Given at Leipsic, 5 June, 1821.

SEAL.

Supplement 72

PATENT FOR HOFRATH DR. HAHNEMANN.

† By the Grace of God, WE, Friedrich Ferdinand, Duke of Anhalt, Duke of Saxony, Engern and Westphalia, Earl of Askanien, Lord of Bernburg and Zerbst, etc., etc.

WE record and acknowledge herewith that WE have graciously resolved to nominate Doctor Hahnemann, resident here, as our Hofrath. WE nominate and confirm it herewith in the full trust that he may appreciate this nomination as a special favour from US.

This patent has been drawn up and recorded under Our seal and signed by Our own hand.

Ferdinand, Duke of Anhalt.

Given at Köthen 14th May, 1822.

SEAL.

By explicit and special order of the Duke, the State Administrative Commission had to notify Dr. Hahnemann of this immediately, and in the Newspaper of Cöthen was to be published:

His Sovereign Highness has graciously deigned to nominate on the 13th inst. Dr. Hahnemann His Highness's Hofrath.

Supplement 73

PATENT OF SETTLEMENT FOR DR. MOSSDORF.

(According to the original in the Ducal private Archives at Zerbst.) (Entered June 4th, 1822.)

Hofrath Dr. Hahnemann, having practised the homœopathic method here for a year, and no case of death or accident from this method having come to my knowledge, I having, on the contrary, learned that many patients have been relieved and cured, I am convinced that if homœopathy is not more advantageous than allopathy, it can at all events be considered as on a par with the latter. I therefore consider it my duty as a ruler to maintain it for suffering humanity, especially for my subjects, and as not one of the physicians of the Dukedom has yet adopted the Homœopathic system, and owing to the great age of Hofrath Dr. Hahnemann, it is to be feared that his strength may not last much longer, I have resolved to allow one of his most distinguished pupils, Dr. Theodore Mossdorf, a native of Dresden, to settle in this country as a practising Homœopathic physician, and to prepare and dispense the remedies required in his treatment.

On condition that Dr. Mossdorf is willing to render all assistance to Hofrath Dr. Hahnemann, he will not only receive a patent of naturalisation, but also be admitted as my subject.

Dr. Mossdorf will also be exempt from the usual examination, seeing that Homœopathy is founded on quite different principles from allopathy, and hence it would be improper to subject a disciple of Homœopathy to an allopathic examination, just as it would be useless to ascertain the suitability of a Protestant candidate by having him examined by a Catholic bishop.

In other respects it is of course understood that Dr. Mossdorf has to submit to all other State and Police laws and regulations and has to obey the orders of my Medical Directors, from which, however, like all my subjects, he can appeal to me.

The Commissioner of the State Administration has to do all that is required for carrying my resolution into effect, and to make it known to all whom it may concern.

(Signed) Ferdinand.

Köthen, 1 June, 1822.
To my State Administration Commission.

The patent of settlement and naturalisation of Dr. Mossdorf of Dresden, was already signed by the Government authority on June 11th, 1822, and on June 17th, the Medical Council, the police authorities, the Mayor, and both physicians concerned, Hahnemann and Mossdorf were notified by a copy.

Supplement 74

PUBLIC RECOGNITION OF HAHNEMANN.

In the "Korrespondent von und für Deutschland" (No. 109 of April 19th, 1821), we read:

The inventor of the Homœopathic system, Dr. Sam. Hahnemann, leaves Leipsic in the next few days, and will establish himself, as a practising physician in Köthen. His Serene Highness, the Duke of Anhalt-Cöthen, has not only allowed him to do this, but also, graciously granted him permisson to prepare with his own hands the required medicines, and dispense them himself to his patients without the intervention of the apothecaries. The Medical Council of Köthen has given by this act a praiseworthy example of real disinterestedness, and of true regard for the progress of science. It has not thought it justifiable to withhold home and shelter from this true searcher after truth, or to dispute the right of preparing and dispensing his own remedies with the most famous teacher of chemistry and pharmacy. To Dr. Hahnemann, could not well be forbidden what he had taught, seeing that for twenty years the apothecaries of Germany have consulted his Apotheker-Lexicon in all cases of doubt. It could not be denied him, as the Hahnemannian method of treatment cannot be carried on under the present conditions, without personal dispensing of the remedies by the physician. A large number of patients, whose treatment was interrupted for several months on account of the persecution against Dr. Hahnemann, which was going on in Leipsic, will now be able to follow their own inclinations unmolested and our free-thinking (!) century is spared the reproach of having suppressed one of the most remarkable discoveries for the welfare of humanity and of having purposely retarded one of the most comforting prospects to those who suffer.

In a correspondence from Cöthen (March 9th) in the "Staatsund Gelehrten Zeit. des Hamb. unparth. Korrespond," 1824, No. 44, it says:

Our highly venerated Duke, who was suffering from a dangerous nerve affection, is now out of danger, thanks to the efforts of Dr. Hahnemann, so famous for his method of treatment. When the inventor of Homœopathy found a friendly reception as well as protection in a country where the Sovereign supports every effort for the improvement of science, he scarcely foresaw, that by his art he would save the life of his illustrious patron. Nor did our Gracious Duke think of himself when he extended his protection to the noble and oppressed cause of this well-known physician for the purpose of delivering it to the impartial judgment of posterity. In perfect harmony they meet with the consciousness of a feeling of mutual gratitude.

Supplement 75

LETTER OF THE DUCHESS JULIE TO HAHNEMANN.

† Cöthen,
4 May, 1825.

It would be impossible, my dearest Hofrath, for me to start on such a long journey as I have before me, without expressing to you my thanks for all the proofs of sympathy which you showed me. Rest assured that my heart remembers such debts. Your treatment of myself I always consider only as interrupted. I hope that on my return you may find a more receptive soil for your remedies.

Please be so good as to give me a few words regarding the state of health of the Duke, and remember

Julie, Duchess of Anhalt.

Supplement 76

APPOINTMENT OF DR. MOSSDORF AS PHYSICIAN TO THE DOMESTICS OF THE DUKE.

To our High State Government,*

I have decided, so that the lower ranks of my domestics, who have so far received free medical and sick benefit, may be no longer kept from the benefits of homœopathic treatment, to pay to Dr. Mossdorf, the annual sum of 60 fl. from the 1st of April next, whereas he is to bind himself to treat and provide gratuitously with medicine, all those domestics who have hitherto received free medicine, and who now wish to avail themselves of his help and the homœopathic method of treatment. The State-College will notify Dr. Mossdorf of what is further necessary and see that the lower ranks of domestics are notified of this arrangement which has been made for their benefit.

(Signed) Ferdinand.

Köthen, 28 April, 1824.

Supplement 77

HAHNEMANN'S PETITION FOR PERMISSION OF SETTLEMENT FOR A YOUNG DOCTOR.

Your Serene Highness, Gracious Sir,‡

A young physician of Zerbst, Dr. Ludwig Meyer tenders this petition to your Serene Ducal Highness, through me, as the enclosed testifies, that he may be

* According to the original in the Ducal private Archives of Zerbst.

‡ According to the original in the Ducal private Archives of Zerbst.

permitted to settle in Lindau as a medical practitioner. I would not speak for him if I did not know him personally. He seems to me to possess good ability for becoming a useful homœopathic physician, and is a capable physician, which is so rarely the case with the younger doctors. As I consider that my principal duty during my earthly life is to do good, and as Your Serene Highness as a rule takes under Your Gracious protection what is good, I hope that I may not make this petition in vain.

Your Serene Ducal Highness's most submissive
Samuel Hahnemann.

Cöthen, 31 August, 1829.

The Duke's Answer.

To My Hofrath Dr. Hahnemann (sent September 4th, 1829),*

In reply to your presentation of 31st of last month in which you recommend me to admit Dr. Ludwig Meyer of Zerbst, as homœopathic practitioner at Lindau, I will herewith reply that Dr. Meyer has previously introduced himself personally to me and made the same request. I have, however, considered it opportune to refuse and for the following reasons: there is at present in Lindau one established physician in the person of District Surgeon Kretschmann, and I do not believe that two physicians could make a living there. Apart from that it is not sufficient for me that a man call himself a homœopathic physician, as experience of recent date has proved, that under this heading other objects are served than the spreading of homœopathy. Dr. Meyer is also said to be an Israelite, which fact I have also found worth considering in my reply. I am sorry to be unable to grant your wish, but I remain with good-will your well disposed

(Signed) Ferdinand.

Cöthen, 3rd September, 1829.

Supplement 78

HAHNEMANN VERSUS HIS ADVERSARIES.

In the year 1817, Hahnemann provided the 3rd part of his "Materia Medica Pura" with a preface: "A short note to my reviewers." This defence he also added, in 1825, to the introduction of the second improved edition, with the remark, that "also during the last seven years there had been public slander of the truth and its founder," by allopathic physicians as had happened before in 1817.

Hahnemann then continues:

I have read several distorted criticisms on the second part of my Materia Medica Pura, and especially on my introductory treatise entitled: Spirit of the homœopathic doctrine.

According to the general custom of authors, I might deal with them here and expose their weak points. But I shall forbear. I do not wish to burden myself with the crime of perpetuating these follies and their originators. I would rather not expose the weaknesses of my contemporaries to a surely more enlightened posterity.

Let me make only a few general remarks.

Twisting of words and meanings, unintelligible talk that is supposed to sound wise, slander, shaking of the head on theoretical doubts, where facts proving the contrary should stand, these I consider to be tricks that are too stupid to be used against a reality such as homœopathy represents; they remind me of squibs which mischievous boys send off to tease people—things which only hiss and crackle, and produce no striking effect, but only look stupid.

* According to original in the Ducal private Archives of Zerbst.

Homœopathy cannot be destroyed by such buffooneries, their wretchedness only falls back upon the originators. . . .

No, there is another method by which this doctrine can be overthrown if it were possible to do so ; an infallible method.

This method rests only and solely upon the utterances of experience—" imitate that," is the challenge, " but imitate accurately and carefully and you will find confirmation at every step "—and (what no other medical teaching no medical system, no so-called therapy could do or has done) this doctrine insists on wanting to be judged from experience.

Here follows Hahnemann's request to his opponents, that is, that they proceed according to his own methods, by taking one individual case of sickness, and note down in a thorough manner all the symptoms singly, use the remedy prescribed for that particular case conscientiously and keep from the patient all other medicinal influences.

If then [concludes Hahnemann] after carrying out conscientiously the test, and all the other physicians who are conscientiously and carefully imitating, find the same result—if everything that homœopathy claims does not happen—then homœopathy is as good as overthrown ; if it is not helpful, even exceptionally helpful, it is already confounded. . . .

If the opponents will not do this, they may continue with pleasure to write criticisms and books of slander against homœopathy. Success will be on the side of homœopathy. This latter will permanently restore to health without difficulty far more cases of long, weary, serious suffering and illness with small amounts of medicines that are mild and have no bad taste. . . . Do you desire just as good success, imitate in a sensible and honest way. . . . If you do not want to, learn that jealousy gnaws in vain at the rocky foundations of truth and only eats out the marrow from the bones of him who is jealous.

FROM LETTERS OF HAHNEMANN TO DR. STAPF OF NAUMBERG AND OTHERS ON LITERARY ATTACKS BY MEDICAL MEN.

Dr. Rich. Haehl, of Stuttgart, has in his possession a large number of letters written by Hahnemann, which he received from Dr. Dudgeon, of London.

The majority of these fifty-one letters have never been published in German. Several originals, that Dr. R. E. Dudgeon published in the " Homœopathic World " (1889) were in the possession of this homœopathic physician who has since died. Dr. Rich. Haehl asked him at the time where these letters of Hahnemann were to be found and how he might obtain them for a little while. Dr. Dudgeon replied as follows :

My dear Dr. Haehl,

I will give the history of Hahnemann's letters, which I translated for the " Homœopathic World," and if you then wish to see them let me know.

An old London colleague, Dr. Dunsford, who has now been dead a long time, was a very intimate friend of Dr. Stapf of Naumberg. He once visited Dr. Stapf in Germany, and the latter gave him copies of many letters, that he had himself received from Hahnemann, and also copies of letters that Hahnemann had written to other persons and which were at the time in his possession. Then Dr. Dunsford received two original letters, one written to Arnold, and the other to a Baroness. I still possess these letters, with the exception of two or three copies, which my servant unfortunately mistook for waste paper and used for lighting the fire.

If you wish it I could let you have all the originals and copies by post, but please send them back to me later.

With cordial greetings, Your

DR. DUDGEON.

London, November 6, 1899.

Dr. Dudgeon sent on later, at Dr. Haehl's request, all the letters and copies ; the latter, over forty in number, are still in the keeping of Dr. Haehl, who had further copies made from the originals.

The originals of these letters have met with an extraordinary fate. Fraulein Ottilie Reil of Weimer, a great-neice of the late Hofrath Dr. Stapf, wrote to Dr. Haehl on November 23rd, 1899 :

My sister and I were interested to hear that you possess a number of letters written by Hahnemann to my great uncle. We would have been so pleased to increase the number, but unfortunately we do not possess a single letter. After the death of my great uncle (July 10th, 1860) Dr. Constantine Hering wished to write a life history of Stapf, and asked us to let him have, for this purpose, Hahnemann's letters and all the other necessary material in the way of writings and notes. The ship which was to convey these valuable papers to Philadelphia, was wrecked on the way, and not a single sheet of paper was ever recovered.

Here follow extracts of letters simply linked together in the order of their dates :

November 5th, 1821. Herewith receive back Dr. Stemler's *gentle* letter, through which the noble man can be perceived : *didicisse fideliter artes emollit mores nec sinit esse feros.* [To study art and science conscientiously makes one's manners more mellow—R.H.] An eager reader has spoiled with ink Stemler's abusive writing ; should you have another copy to spare please send it to me sometime. I collect with calmness such absurdities against myself. . . .

An annotation from an unknown hand reads : " Compare Stemler's letter of Sept. 25, 21, and his article in No. 153, 154 and 182 of ' Anzeiger der Deutschen.' "

To this we must add an explanation :

In No. 119 and 120 of the " Allg. Anz. der Deutschen " of May 3rd and 4th, 1821, a lay person undertook to plead for Hahnemann's system :

The Author of this article, who sometimes oversteps the margin of his own science (and who is attracted by every new discovery of science), was induced to read Hahnemann's writings, as the result of the successful cure, by which Hahnemann saved, in fourteen days, a dear brother of his, who had looked in vain for help from other doctors for several years. He admits, therefore, that he wishes to testify to the truth of homœopathy, while he begins to doubt the other system, and he believes, that he may claim the right of modest judgment in the matter, because although he is neither a physician nor a lay practitioner he has acquainted himself sufficiently with medical science in a theoretical way, to be allowed to touch the great question *nosce te ipsum* (learn to know thyself).

At the end the author says :

The editor of these sheets will testify that I live several days' journey away from Hahnemann, and I can assure you that I am not in any way connected with him.

The confirmation of the editor reads :

Without knowing personally the author of the above mentioned article, I know that he holds an influential position, and has a widespread field of activity as a scientist.

These hints point with great probability to Baron von Gersdorff, president of the Assizes of Weimar, who only became personally acquainted with Hahnemann in 1824 or 1825, although he had been won over to homœopathy before that time. (See his career in Chapter 27. Vol. I.)

The article defended Hahnemann from the accusations raised against him personally, as well as against his whole system, by emphasising that the author would like to procure for the contest, for and against Hahnemann, a wider field by discussions in the "Allg. Anz." and collect several men who would take part in the contest "because science can only gain by scientific disputes, when carried on in an honest way."

Dr. Stemler, town and State physician and also practitioner of Zeulenrode, retorted in a lengthy reply which filled No. 153 and 154 of the "Allg. Anz." of 7th and 8th of June, 1821, under the quotation :

> The showy lives its little hour : the true
> To after times bears rapture ever new.
>
> GOETHE.

He means that : the Author of the first article would not attain his purpose, "because really scientific physicians who are properly trained and possess sound experience . . . would not stoop to enter into such a controversy before a majority of the public who are unacquainted with research work which only belongs to suitable or scientific medical reviews or which can only be suitably dealt with in a lengthy treatise." Yet he, Stemler, wished to reply something "as of late several lay people had adopted a rather insulting attitude towards physicians in general." But the object of the author who wrote the first article would be "more suitably attained if Hahnemann or his pupils would write a more comprehensible book of the homœopathic doctrine than the 'Organon' or his 'Materia Medica Pura,' and the general meaning of the homœopathic method of treatment were published for more general use, so that it could be in everybody's hands, as for instance Rohlwes's Veterinary book of medicine that all farmers possess."

Stemler then asserts that Hahnemann's new doctrine has—like Brown's system—"gained the approval generally of the lay people and of physicians who dislike every kind of deeper study and therefore quite naturally prefer the easier rather than the more difficult" [and shortly before that Stemler had asked for a more comprehensive manual!—R.H.]. Also in other places Stemler speaks very disapprovingly of Hahnemann, his followers, and his teaching.

The cures of Hahnemann's pupils, for the most part students and those who dislike more thorough studies, and only like to run after anything that is easy (see however above) and who as yet are not entitled to any opinion, they prove . . . nothing.

Hahnemann's doctrine provides an open door for all shallowpates and gross empiricists, and Medical science might as well become the profession of workmen . . . because neither anatomy nor physiology, physics or fundamental chemistry are required to understand Hahnemann's doctrine. . . . It is not even a new teaching and lacks almost all scientific basis. [Even the editor of the "Allg. Anz." put here a mark of interrogation—R.H.]

Further :

The reason why Hahnemann's teaching has so far found few followers among the medical profession (and those few probably among the less educated) is . . . that after testing Hahnemann's system the grey-haired physicians as well as those younger colleagues who have a certain amount of experience and scientific knowledge in the field of medicine, do not see any advantages in the same over their previous knowledge.

Generally speaking Hahnemann appears to me (Dr. Stemler) as a second Theophrastus Bombastus Paracelsus, who treated with contempt and rejected all previous knowledge, although often using it . . . only wishing to let his personality shine by exclaiming : "Away oh ! thou Hippocrates, Galen, Rhazes, Avicenna and so on. You must follow me, not I you ; mine is the monarchy."

Stemler would only acknowledge that Hahnemann had discovered several good mercurial remedies, had brought to light some others previously forgotten, added some new ones to the already existing rich treasury of medicines, and established the use of others in cases where previously they had not been considered. His Similia Similibus, however, had been made use of before and signifies no new system. The assumed successful cures are mostly due to the "vis medicatrix naturæ" (healing powers of nature), which had come into activity at that special time, so as to effect a healing crisis, "for physicians are to be 'the ministers (ministri naturæ) and not the masters of nature.'"

Also Stemler explained a few more differences of opinion that he had with the author of the first article.

Dr. G. W. Gross, medical practitioner and surgeon of Jüterbogk (see his career in Chapter 27, Vol. I) replied powerfully and with length of detail through three numbers, No. 256, 257 and 258 on the 20th, 21st and 22nd of September, 1821, so that Stemler from that time onwards preferred to be silent.

In December, 1821, another layman came forward openly to support homœopathy. This was C. G. Fleming, preacher of Ziegelrode in Thüringen, who had been fully restored to health by the help of Dr. Stapf of Naumburg, after having suffered for one-and-three-quarter years from an illness which no allopathic physician had been able to cure.

Let us return after this short digression, to Hahnemann's original letters. Hahnemann wrote in a letter to Dr. Wislicenus of Eisenach :

† Köthen,
25 Decr., 1823.

. . . Caspari's article in book 6 appears to be a kind of refutation of his former odious pamphlet. If he becomes converted I shall forgive him as I did all my previous slanderers, who did not know me, but only blew in chorus with others on the horn of the Devil, the father of all slander and lies. In the meantime I rejoice with you over your reply to the pamphlet, which is sure to be well done as it comes from a good heart. I have not read this pamphlet of his, as my friends with good intention would not send it to me, and therefore I do not wish to read it in any case.

I have already experienced such invective writings quite often enough. If they at least did more or less justice to science, for this constraint put upon them by having to praise the thing, they sought as a rule, indemnity by malicious disparagement and abuse of the originator, which always discloses a jealous disposition of mind which is unworthy of high scientific attainment. Instead of thanking him for his present (because by paying for one copy of these writings the contents is never paid for, perhaps the publisher is paid but never the author) they let him feel their ungrateful mind. *Habeant sibi* [they shall have their way—R.H.]. They have rendered me good service through it by keeping me humble as I should be, and taught me at the same time the futility of the world's praise or reproof, together with the necessity of limiting myself to my own conviction. . . .

Converts are only mongrels, amphibious creatures, the majority of which are still grovelling in the mud of the allopathic bog, and only rarely dare to lift up their heads freely to the purer air of truth. . . .

This remark of Hahnemann in the foregoing letter is in reference to Dr. Caspari's attempt at amalgamating homœopathy and allopathy. He afterwards became completely converted to homœopathy and spoke publicly in its favour. In an article of December 9th, 1824, published on January 3rd, 1825, in No. 2 of the "Allg. Anz." he pointed out in detail the value of homœopathy. A little essay bearing the title: "Some remarks on the relationship of homœopathy to the State" closes with the words:

Considering the happy combination of such brilliant attributes is it not thoughtless and shameful, if physicians who have no knowledge of the new method of treatment, say: "We have neither time nor inclination to make ourselves familiar with homœopathy, but declare ourselves its decided enemies," especially when they try to influence the Government to suppress it? In this they will not succeed, because we no longer live in the times of Galilee, where sciences which every weakling failed to understand were denied by oath.

---

1 September, 1825 (to Dr. Stapf).

I do not possess Kurt Sprengler's programme. D. Balogh only gave it me to read, and did not appear to want to part with it. I will write to Halle to-morrow, and try to obtain it and then you shall have it. But the thing is not worth the trouble; the ordinary theoretical arguments which have been already refuted a hundred times are crowded together on one sheet. Besides you know well that such a programme has no readers. The promotus [the candidate for the doctor's degree—R.H.] has it pinned to his dissertation and does not look at it again; the remainder are afterwards distributed to the other students of medicine with the dissertation, who even if they understand what it contains, have no influence on the scientific world. In six months time, and perhaps sooner, it will be put aside and not be looked at again. It is as good as non-existent, and I think that if I were to refute it, it would give it too much honour and make it more known than it is, or deserves to be. But he had—which is the most infamous part of it—from the very beginning (without knowing me personally or otherwise having come in touch with me) reviled my blameless character, on which point I have written him a letter which he cannot very well put in his looking-glass, and may hasten his end.

He naturally has not replied to that.

In any case when the adversary attacks the doctrine and its originator—who is conscious of being nobler than thousands of his fellow beings—and has burdened him with slander which wretched fellows have invented, he is already lost in the eyes of honest minded readers. For whoever undertook this Herculean task (already in advance I predicted the most bitter persecution) and carried it out steadfastly and unshaken, simply for the benefit of humanity—for the wretched remuneration given by the publisher is no compensation for a life's sacrifice—must indeed be a thoroughly good man; the unprejudiced reader sees that and despises the evil writer of books, and does not put any more faith in him, and all his scribble makes no further impression.

Do not be too much afraid because so many big bullets are fired against us, they miss the mark and are as light as feathers, and if we are honest they cannot harm us, or the good cause; for what is good remains good. In six months time or a year all this scribble will be quite forgotten. After perusing it the homœopath throws it impatiently aside, and pities the blind zealots; the allopaths refresh themselves in vain on it; their cause is not improved by it, and the lay people do not read it, because they cannot grasp this incomprehensible stuff; they can only understand the insults and they are no refutation.

I therefore, cannot see why one should be irritated or miserable about it. The truth cannot be branded an untruth, even if a Privy Councillor or a famous old professor writes against it. In the Annals of young Hecker, Kieser has given vent to his feelings; whether young Hecker has replied to it I do not know. This poisonous spying of the church papers makes them ridiculous by their exaggeration; but I trust that Mr. von G . . . . ff [Gersdorff—R.H.] will give these people a good thrashing. Heinroth's extravagances are only a publisher's speculation. Hartmann wanted to earn something through this much contested cause and has practically forced Heinroth to write against it; Hartmann admitted that to Baumgärtener himself—what sort of stuff can that be? I do not like to read it. I laugh at it all. In a short time no one will remember anything more about it; our cause progresses all the time and no one can keep it back. All these various writings against us are the shots fired in danger before the vessel has quite sunk, they reverberate in empty space.

5 September, 1825:

After some trouble I have procured the programme (Sprengels) for myself and send it to you. I would ask you to kindly copy for yourself the first ten pages where he reasons, or rather does not reason, on homœopathy, and then return the programme itself, as I should not know how to procure it again.

He deals with the whole of homœopathy in these ten pages. . . . How superficial! . . . (Hahnemann points this out in various places of the writing, and gives some hints for the contesting reply. Then he says:) But the most amusing piece in this rag is that—jealousy of the great reputation which homœopathy has now won has prompted him to write this programme—that is very comforting.

23 September, 1825:

The network of sophistries which is probably to be found in Heinroth's "Anti-Organon" (for thank God I do not read such rubbish) does very little damage; the readers cannot understand it and put it aside. It cannot easily be refuted—because the opponent must first make comprehensible to the reader the nonsense of the writer, before he can refute it, and this is not worth the trouble.

Wedekind's book full of rage and malice contains too many violent and exaggerated assertions; the readers see at once that it is written in a violent rage and therefore it makes no impression, except on such as have a similar type of mind, and they are of no consequence. Generally speaking we have too exaggerated an idea of the results obtained by such trashy publications. They are only firing off their last ammunition and the truth remains undisturbed and penetrates more and more into unprejudiced minds. And it is only these latter that are of any consequence to us. This truth which is so much in opposition to the old chaos, could not be stated without exciting a violent reaction. They perceive the well-laid mine which is going to shatter their old edifice, and are naturally beside themselves with rage. Their snorting and futile gnashing of teeth can be heard far and near; but it is of no avail. I remain very cool with it.

Prof. Dr. Heinroth's Anti-Organon, Leipsic, 1825:

The author would grant the principle of similarity in emetics for an overloaded stomach, copious venesection in headache and palpitation, etc., when nature's help in the form of nose-bleeding has not taken place.

We can say: the great law of cure is Contraria contrariis.

However Hahnemann did justice to Heinroth and thanked him later in a special letter. (See page 146.)

Baron von Wedekind, "Test of the Homœopathic System," Darmstadt, 1825.

I am perhaps the only living writer who, as a pure materialist, opposes Hahnemann.

He attacks Hahnemann's dynamisation, and holds fast to emetics, venesections, and other depletives, etc., because this has been the practice for 3,000 years.

Here also should be added :

Dr. Fr. Gross, Court physician to the Great Duke of Baden, "On the Homœopathic System of Treatment." Heidelberg, 1825.

He too clings to venesection, emetics, and purgatives, but thinks that the sentence *contraria contrariis* as well as the sentence *similia similibus* has its unconditional application, each in the case which corresponds to it, where it leads to a rational cure. . . Homœopathy becomes a highly appreciable and integral part of the science of treatment, and remains a treasure of glorious and original ideas.

Hahnemann's correspondence with Stapf then continues :

17 October, 1825 :

And now I am coming to the most terrible thing which, as Dr. Fitzler rightly recognises, could happen to the good reputation of homœopathy.

Köchy wrote a very polite letter to me on September 27th saying that he considered it a great honour to be able to deliver herewith his friend Dr. Ewers' message, and to send me personally, a copy of the recently published writing, as a token of his great esteem. I thanked him and enquired of him who and where Dr. Ewers really was, but he has not replied.

And now through the emendation of the true happenings by Dr. Fitzler I have been like some one . . . dropped from the clouds. Such a terrible tempest might descend upon innocent homœopathy through it, if the " Archiv " [Stapf—R.H.] and generally the voice of the homœopaths remains silent—and yet I must advise that we proceed carefully with him. We cannot unmask him to the public as Dr. Fitzler has done privately to us. We should annoy him and do ourselves the greatest harm, and also compromise very much the good Dr. F(itzler) and make trouble for him there ; for an annoyed b(rother) is terrible in his vengeance.

I therefore advise, first to publish a request through the Anzeiger der Deutschen (because in that paper it will be done more quickly) and as soon as the thirteenth piece has appeared, to also ask through this paper, the publisher B. F. Voigt of Ilmenau most urgently to reveal the alleged author of the preface to this useless little book, " The Magic Power of Homœopathy," F. W. Ewers, who brings to light such highly improbable, such palpably invented tales, which are utterly devoid of proof regarding the patronage of homœopathy by Napoleon, as also by France and England. All far and near admirers of homœopathy protest against such illusive representation, probably originating in empty air, as the value of this science of treatment does not require any artificial make up or any lies for its glorification. Voigt would have to announce within a definite limit of time the origin of these untruthful statements in the preface if he, himself, did not want to be taken for the inventor of them.

Because we cannot draw in Köchy at once, as he does not give his name on the title page, Voigt, himself, must first openly admit where he gets it from, and then we shall be able to challenge Köchy. This could be signed : " The society of homœopathic physicians." This is my humble opinion. Otherwise I must not be mixed up in this ; but it remains true that no more accursed blow could have fallen on us. We shall have to stand up to it firmly but with circumspection, so that the public may see that we are in earnest, and yet we may not use any but the right way to unmask the imposter, who would fain move our enemies to loud and derisive laughter.

14 November, 1825 :

Do you really believe these wretched fellows do any harm to the good cause ? You are mistaken. Their performances are so bad and bear their own condemnation on their face. So I have written Dr. Gross to request him to prevent any homœopath taking the trouble to refute or answer them.

Still it would not be amiss to say a few words to the public about them. I wish you would transcribe what I have written on the enclosed leaf and send it to the editor of the Anzeiger for insertion. This would I know be agreeable to

the editor, who has more than a dozen such hostile articles against the good cause on his hands and does not know how to refuse them. But at my recommendation he will destroy most of them.

I do not feel annoyed at the rubbish, for it has gone to such length that it must now come to an end. They scream themselves hoarse and lose their powers of speech, and the reading public knows how to estimate their screaming, and despises the rascals, who among their neighbours pose as angels of light, as friends of mankind, and as gentle lambs ; but show by such invectives that they are raging wolves, and they must inevitably sink low in the estimation of their neighbours.

It is but natural that the thousands of such fellows who have their corns trodden on by the new doctrine, should find themselves in the greatest straits, and should utter malicious exclamations, but every rational person perceives from these cries how important the matter is in reference to which they behave so extravagantly, and that they cry out because they wish to cry down the better treatment, which they are too lazy and too proud to adopt.

The stuff they write is too evidently dictated by passion, and too full of errors and falsehoods to impose on the public and induce them to regard such bunglers as good judges of this important matter.

The truth has already extended its rays too widely, and shines too brightly to admit of being eclipsed.

Thank you for carrying out matters regarding Voigt, for where evil can be prevented it should be done bravely.

The enclosed article will have some effect. Please send it to Gotha quickly. . . .

22 December, 1825 :

Müller's refutation of Wedekind's article may probably lead to more interesting consequences. Wedekin's wretched old book was not worth all the trouble he gave himself nor I presume was Wedekind himself, worth it.

The medical scribbling under the false name of Bergmann—I have also one on itch lying before me—which the noble Mr. Hartmann edits—do find out if their author is any other but Caspari ? . . .

It is well that the publication against the valiant Mr. Schnaubert and Mr. Mombert, by the Society of homœopathic physicians, was accepted at the last minute in the Anzeiger der Deutschen.

In the meantime the editor has written me a letter* in which he begs my pardon, and this does his heart much credit, but I replied to it, that such slanders left me quite indifferent and had not troubled my peace of mind for a single instant ; therefore he was not to feel embarrassed for my sake, and to publish anything and everything, be it ever so mad—but I regretted to think that his paper would be very much spoiled by it—it would become so abominable through it, that the honest public would no longer like to read it. That is what he should care about and not me personally.

This made an impression on him, and he would not allow the last two essays against homœopathy to be printed, and at the same time forbade for the future anything that did not contain new scientific ideas and proved facts—do read No. 323. And thus this theatre has been closed for ever against venemous rudeness. Once more a victory over the black demons !

Therefore abandon your fear, such things cannot harm the good cause at all. People who as patients are led astray are to be pitied ; but for each one that turns his back on us, three others more sensible come to us in their place, and who are sufficiently clever to go by experience. . . . I am very indifferent to it all ; such things cannot in the least upset me, for it lies in the nature of things, and must so happen the more homœopathy advances.

Just consider ! How Jenner's vaccination against smallpox has proved itself everywhere, and yet in England so many invectives in print were issued against it, that at one time I counted twenty—you cannot find any of those now—

* He would have, to his great sorrow, to take up two more of the evil essays in his care, for the sake of showing impartiality.

presumably the paper on which they were printed is used in grocer's shops for wrapping up cheese. And yet how few incomes did Jenner damage with his invention, compared with what homœopathy does. It puts to shame many thousands of the allopathic-guild, most of whom feel that they have forgotten too much, and are incapable of treading the new way with any success.

This makes the many thousands malicious to a high degree, they gush out poison and gall, transpose them with sophisms, misrepresentations and abuse. What harm does it do? It hurts them, not us. Truth continues its course quietly; and sensible people only think that those who use abusive language are in the wrong. . . . Let us continue on the good road with equanimity. It will repay us.

13 March, 1826:

I now still read about other sciences, but nothing on medicine [in a previous letter Hahnemann expresses pleasure at having received a translation of Confucius—R.H.] except your "Archiv." "Hufeland's Journal" has not been near me for years, and I should not know, here in my restricted seclusion from the other physicians, where to borrow the copy that you mention, although the important phenomenon gave me much pleasure; and to think that the leader of all the writers of complicated recipes, the most incarnate ordinary pathologist, has again directed his gaze in a friendly manner on his antipode, who indeed represented him as the one who carries on the ancient nonsense of medical science in his writings, and whom he singled out to mention by name (in the sources of ordinary Materia Medica, at the head of the third volume of the Materia Medica Pura).

I would, therefore, be very much obliged to you, if you would send me a short extract of his favourable judgment, when it is convenient. I am very pleased with Gross's refutation of the Anti-Organon. Gross is growing, in my opinion, more and more staunch. But I am sorry that he has to employ so much time and so much brain on these sophistries.

19 July, 1827:

If the enclosed essay, out of the Gerais newspaper, is from the old Doctor Jany, I am experiencing another satisfaction. He was, in the past, at the beginning of the new science, my sworn enemy, and even tried, after I had established Belladonna, against Scarlet Fever, to beat it down more than anyone else, in the "Allgem. Anz."

You surely will not think of that miserable thing, the "Biene" in the "Archiv." It is scandalous beyond all means of expression, and therefore quite harmless. "*Transeat cum ceteris.*" [Away with it—R.H.]

Perhaps we could insert, on this occasion, in the "Archiv," what is written on page 92, and ask if in the allopathic practice, things went on as they are stated there.

6 September, 1827:

Caspari has brain; we must own that, and there is much that is good in his pathology. I wish we could give him an opportunity to approach us, and I will forgive him with all my heart what he wrote against me. It would be well if we did not let him act in such isolation, for if he became one of us he would accept friendly advice about his undertakings, and all the results of the one-sidedness, so harmful to the good cause, might be avoided. Will you see how he can possibly be introduced among us. (See his career in Chapter 27, Vol. I.)

29 November, 1827:

I believe I have heard that Voigt has sent into the world without a preface the "Lausebüchlein" (see letter 17 October, 1825). Should he then have published it afterwards with that preface of lies? One ought to tell that by describing minutely the whole proceeding, to his shame, far and near, in a much read paper. He is a low scoundrel, if he has done that.

24 March, 1828:

Perhaps it is giving too much honour to such muddle-heads as Anton Frühlig, and company, if one thinks it worth while to refute their nonsense, scribbled down in incomprehensible language. I do not know if it would not be better if one passed over such wretched beings in silence. It sinks, in any case, back into well-earned nothingness and is forgotten, because it is not understandable, and is of no importance. The best part is that the rascals (see page 142) own "homœopathy has spread in a manner that cannot be explained." This confession is worth much, and we need no longer be anxious for the future of the dear child in the wide world. The greater part has already been accomplished to make a good foundation, and the valiant men, Stapf, Gross and others, have helped to bring up the child well and usefully, a thing that our successors will not fail to praise.

I have now leisure to read your "Archiv" with more attention and can give you both, the praiseworthy certificate: you have earned great merit on behalf of the beneficient art.

20 February, 1829:

I thank you for kindly sending me the third book of the 7th volume, and can assure you of my appreciation. The Lesefrüchte (Gleanings) of Gross are, as I have wished for a long time, small fearless fencings, victorious attacks, on misdeeds and bad shots of the allopaths; against this these proud gentlemen can say nothing. That is how it must be done in order to humiliate them; they must be beaten on their own ground. But I hope it will not remain at that, but that these articles may become a permanent feature in your "Archiv"; only the attacks must become more and more serious and pitiless, I would ask Gross through you to do it. These articles would in the future, keep your "Archiv" going, as these gentlemen will have to buy it, in order to get rid of the fear that they too may have been put in the pillory. These dear people have so much tow and distaff, and show such vulnerable points that the material for criticism can never be wanting.

I also appreciate the criticism by our Rummel, of Wedekind and Hentschel; they are often to the point, sharp and biting, which gave me great joy. Rummel and Gross are men who already may say important things with the full knowledge of their own value, which these repeaters of another's maxim could not overturn; and all the more seeing that the good cause is on their side.

5 March, 1831:

What do you say to "the homœobiotic medicine of Theophrastus Paracelsus," by Professor Schultz, which has appeared in Berlin? (and was well advertised in the "Vossische Zeitung," No. 92). According to this book I am supposed to have taken my ideas from this man's writings (incomprehensible gibberish) but not to have understood them properly, and so bungled them; and Prof. Schultz makes out that Theophrastus had grasped them much better than I.

No one had yet undertaken to attack homœopathy from that side, and it is really the limit in criticism.

12 May, 1831:

I have asked Dr. Attomyr, by means of an urgent message through Schmit (Vienna) to chastise severely this new creation of Hufeland: "Homœopathy," 1831, written by Reimer of Berlin (46 pages) (you did mean that trashy publication did you not?)

1 March, 1831 (to Dr. Trinks):

Only in the last few days have I been able to read your letter to Hufeland, and I have derived much pleasure from it. I must own that I consider your reply to that misconceived writing by Osann and Hufeland, very appropriate; and feel compelled to assure you of my appreciation of it. Should you take up your pen again for a similar purpose, I would like to ask you to omit all gentleness of manner, and to be severe, most severe and pitiless, so that this monstrous

plot consisting of men who leave all mild remonstrances unread, despising them, and are in consequence sufficiently brazen to put forth again and again things that have already been refuted ten times before, may be forced to wake up from their comfortable and proud slumber, and take up the battle—because hitherto their deeds have only been a rushing out from the forest, without coming out into the open ground and without holding fast to their sword when attacked straight out.

All the same Hahnemann could do justice to his opponents in true forgiveness, and as a proof of it consider his letter to Dr. Heinroth ("Allg. hom. Ztg.," Vol. 47, page 152):

Very esteemed Doctor,
Dear Sir,

There is no merit on my part if I give recognition to that which is worthy of praise; the sense of justice is a necessary asset of every unspoiled mind. The truth, which you have brought to light can be proved by experience without ambiguity (even by myself) and is full of consequences for the well-being of humanity. I wish to God we could give praise to the axioms of ordinary medicine for a similar certainty, for a similar beneficience; I would truly be the first to acknowledge it in loud tones, and appreciate as well as praise its merits.

"Learn to recognise clearly what is good and to desire it with an upright and strong will, and thou shalt rule over the bodies and souls of men beneficiently with a power from God, previously unknown." This is a truth, the blessed results of which cannot be measured in all their greatness. Otherwise I see in your essay such an upright strong intention, that it would be receptive and capable, above all others, to free itself from the thousand year old fetters of medical prejudice, and—when it found a true and real doctrine which could alleviate the ills of a fragile humanity—would test it carefully, and after the inevitable conviction, following upon results, would make the great treasure its own without fear of men, or without being timid before a world of every-day people who lack will power.

It is with this conviction that I sign myself, with deepest esteem,

Yours respectfully,
DR. SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

Leipsic, 13 November, 1827.

The striking part in this letter is the date. Hahnemann was not living in Leipsic at the time, or even visiting there. But as the letter betrays Hahnemann's style and character throughout, and as further the possessor of the letter was an immediate pupil of Hahnemann—Haubold—who was still alive at the time when it was published we cannot conceive it to be faked. We might assume instead that the recipient, as Hahnemann often did, wrote down the date the day the letter was received, when it had been omitted.

SUPPLEMENT 79

HAHNEMANN'S RESIDENCE AT KÖTHEN.

Academy-director Albrecht of Köthen, in 1875, described Hahnemann's house in detail, as follows:

The house in which Hahnemann lived from 1821 until 1835, even the study in which he wrote his world-stirring works, was kept unaltered by the piety of his youngest daughter, Mrs. Dr. Luise Mossdorf. It is situated in the Wallstrasse (the widest and most beautiful), where it forms an oblique angle on the western side and an obtuse angle on the eastern side. On the right side of the massive oak door are three large windows with dark green shutters, on the left are only

two windows. The first floor, which is reached by a staircase with a black rail,* has windows with large panes of glass, the spacious hall with deal floor is well lighted by a large staircase window and a door from a corridor which leads into the yard. The sitting-room, on the right side, and study on the left contain valuable remembrances of the deceased. In the window of the sitting-room stand flowering plants on a high estrade and also in the niches and on the window-sills, opposite the life-size half length portrait of Hahnemann, painted in oils by Schopenhauer.‡ On the secretaire, under a glass case, is to be seen the gilded staff of Æsculapius, which the admirers of the great man had given him on the celebration of his Doctor's Jubilee, together with the portrait bust modelled by Steinhäuser. The chief wall is adorned by miniature paintings§ of various members of Hahnemann's family, to which in recent times have been added some photographs. By the window stands the old-fashioned grand piano round which Hahnemann liked to sit in the circle of his family. Behind this sitting-room is a small sleeping room, from which the garden room is reached, and opposite which the kitchen is situated. The study has been kept as it was on Hahnemann's departure for Paris. There is still the desk with the writing material, pen, etc., several mantelpiece clocks (for which he had a special liking and wound as well as regulated them every day himself); the other furniture is also still untouched. Here also is to be seen the ivory fan painted by Hahnemann's father, and presented as a wedding gift to the bride of his son. The master is here portrayed as he treats his first patient, sitting by her bedside and giving her a spoonful of medicine; the other side shows the woman, already cured in her family circle. It is a fascinating genre picture of good workmanship, with a striking portrait resemblance.

Hahnemann's favourite retreat was the little garden behind the yard paved with flagstones, and closed by a gate overgrown with a bower of foliage [?—R.H.]. It was well kept; gravel paths divided the small beds edged in with box-tree; at the far end was the low bower, which in summer time was hung with heavy draperies and overgrown with ivy, where the above mentioned bust by Steinhäuser was moulded, and where the musing Master liked to work during the fair time of the year, and where he spent many hours in the morning, saw patients, or took his breakfast, etc.

Dr. Arthur Lutze describes in his "Fliegende Blätter" (No. 7 of April 10th, 1859) Hahnemann's house after having seen it himself:

The room on the left next to the entrance was used as a study and consulting room, while the room on the right, together with a back room, were used as waiting-rooms for patients. In the first are still to be found his furniture and remembrances, which he had received from friends and pupils. In the room on the right hangs the beautiful oil painting of Hahnemann by Schoppe, which his pupils gave him for his Doctor's Jubilee on August 10th, 1829. There is also the bust by Steinhäuser of Rome, which, too, was modelled at that time.

The first floor of the house was occupied, in Hahnemann's time, by the family.

Passing through a very clean yard paved with flagstones, we reach the small but dainty garden, thirty steps long and twelve steps wide, at the back of which is a bower overgrown with ivy.

In this garden he (the Master) used to walk, leaning on the arm of one of his daughters, sometimes even as late as midnight on beautiful summer nights, in order to recuperate after the work and trouble of the day.

* This description is very obscure. The description is of the ground floor; the staircase mentioned leads to the next floor—R.H.

‡ Should be spelt Schoppe. This portrait was painted at the instigation of his friends and presented to Hahnemann in 1829, in remembrance of his fifty years Doctor's Jubilee—R.H.

§ Also by Schoppe of Berlin.

Dr. Rapou went to visit Hahnemann at Cöthen in 1832 : the following extract is taken from his description* :

It is four years (1832) since my father and I journeyed thither in one of those basket-work carriages of the Prussian post, over a miserable road, broken and muddy, to the modest home of Hahnemann. In this peaceful little country town, the reformer had found the ardently desired rest, which had been taken from him after his great discovery. There he lived entirely devoted to his art. He carried on a very extended correspondence with his partisans, answered their objections, aroused those among them who were indifferent, admonished his pupils, and punished with reprobation those who transgressed his precepts.

Supplement 80

HAHNEMANN IN THE FAMILY CIRCLE

Seminardirector Albrecht of Köthen, writes in his book, " Dr. Samuel Hahnemann's Life and Work " :

Hahnemann felt happiest among his family, and showed here better than anywhere else his amiable, happy and cheerful disposition. He jested with his children during the time that he could give to them, sang short lullabys for them, wrote little poems in the most affable and fatherly way, after first taking care to instruct them about the most varied things and to explain what was of importance, and encouraged them by examples to do their duty, to be virtuous and steadfast. For these examples he referred them mostly to their mother—to her whose active life was entirely dedicated to her wifely and motherly duties. Frequently he read to his family exceptional passages from the works that he himself was reading, and drew their attention to the works of his well-stocked library, which dealt exceptionally well with the same or similar subjects. He and his wife were sworn enemies of novels, and would only occupy themselves with reality.

Supplement 81

HAHNEMANN'S WORKING DAY.

Dr. Franz Hartmann wrote (" Allg. hom. Ztg.," 1844, Vol. 26, page 184):

His consulting hours were from 9 to 12 in the morning, and from 2 to 4 in the afternoon. The admission into his house was unusual. During the time in which I was in touch with him, he lived in two houses consecutively, where near the hall-door was to be found a small trap-window, in which appeared, every time the bell rang, a girl's head, which looked out like the guardian of a watch-tower, in order to inspect the new arrival ; this office was performed by one of his two daughters, who took it on alternate weeks. On entering his room one usually found already a large number of patients, to whom in turn he gave an equal amount of attention. A square table of medium size, near the window, was provided with writing material. It was at this table that he dealt with his patients ; he examined them carefully and wrote down even small and apparently insignificant details of his patient in an oblong quarto-size book, which he closed each time when he went into another room to fetch some necessary medicine. If his memory was not quite accurate or if he had some slight doubt concerning the choice of medicine, before preparing it he went to a large square table which stood in the middle of the room on which were placed two large thick folio-volumes which he consulted ; in these had been arranged in alphabetical order, all the

* Histoire de la doctrine Homœopathique. Paris, 1847. Vol. 2, p. 287.

symptoms proved by himself and his pupils. (A brilliant piece of work—the arranging of symptoms in alphabetical order, carried out as a rule by one of his daughters, and his assistant.) When he handed over the medicine to the patient, he did not withdraw the hand, which was quite as ready to give as to receive, until the previously stipulated fee was placed in it, he then cautiously withdrew the same and dropped the mammon into his right trouser pocket to join the amount already present. . . . When the clock struck twelve and four, no more patients were admitted, because punctually to the minute he was summoned to his meal, and nothing could easily keep him back ; but if in the eagerness of conversation, as I once or twice witnessed myself, he had disregarded the first or even the second call, a third one would follow only the more quickly, and then he would smilingly remark : " This time I shall get a gloomy look ! "

Albrecht gives the following accurate order of the day :

Hahnemann's day was strictly regulated. The great scholar rose in the summer at 6, and in the winter at 7 in the morning, drank a few cups of cow's milk (warm) lit a pipe, and went for a walk in his little garden. After this he either interviewed his patients, or wrote letters to his distant friends. According to the time of the year he ate a little fruit at 10 o'clock. At 12 o'clock he had his dinner, and generally partook of some strong beef or mutton broth, some very tender roast beef, mutton or game of any kind, roasts of larks, pigeons, and others. He liked veal and pork least ; stewed fruit had to be very sweet to please him. With the exception of green beans, cauliflower, and spinach, he would take no vegetables ; he preferred cake to bread. At meals he would drink a little good wine if he had guests ; his daily drink was sweetened pale ale. After dinner he slept for an hour on the couch, then attended again to his patients until 7 o'clock, which was his hour for supper ; in the winter he had warm milk ; in the summer pale ale Kalteshale. After supper he went, winter and summer, for a walk in the garden. His companion in his walks was, for a time, a small pet dog, who also remained close to him at meals. After spending an hour in the sitting room with his family, he went into his study, where he wrote at his book or did other work until 11, 12, or 1 o'clock.

Supplement 82

THE QUESTION OF FEES.

Dr. Franz Hartmann wrote (" Allg. hom. Ztg.," 1844, Vol. 26, p. 185) :—

The fee for six numbered powders, only one of which contained medicine, and which were ordered to be taken three or two a day, was charged at the lowest 16 gute Gr. (1s. 6d.), to wealthier patients 1 Thlr. and 8 g.Gr. (3s.), up to 2 Thlr. (5s.), otherwise he asked for a payment in advance of a certain sum of 10-12 Louis d'or, which he demanded again ad libitum, after a certain length of time. It was this latter mode of proceeding which brought him the bad reputation of being insatiable and avaricious, etc., and not without reason. Once I was forced, as I was his assistant for a time, to witness a scene of that kind in his own room, when a patient from outside the town, who was suffering from Lues secundaria cum hydrargyrosi litt. had asked for his help, and of whom he demanded 10-12 Louis d'or at his second visit. The patient would not pay but promised to pay 20 Louis d'or at the completion of the cure. Hahnemann closed his journal a little excitedly, and now asked definitely for 12 Louis d'or, before he moved his hand again, for—he meant—" with such a patient, one has to be keen about one's money." This behaviour provoked me very much at the time, but I could readily forgive him, when he afterwards quietly assured me that the people had forced him to adopt this seemingly hardhearted method, by their ingratitude and deceit, seeing that it was impossible for him to run after patients who lived far away.

We must, however, give him recognition and praise for treating every year, twelve poor patients gratuitously, who came to him at the same consulting hours, and shared equal rights with their more wealthy fellow-beings, for they took their turn in rotation, and no one, however wealthy, could boast of having been given the precedence.

Hahnemann's Letters on Title and Fees.

To Dr. Rummel, Hahnemann wrote :

Cöthen,
19 May, 1831.

Of course a title such as that of "Medicinalrath" has the advantage of procuring a physician better fees, especially for the homœopath whom the enemy of his science seeks to humiliate ; but even if it were not so, it is advisable for the homœopathic physician to set a very much higher value on his so infinitely superior science of healing, so as to procure for himself better fees, or at least to put chronic patients on a settled monthly fee (preferably paid in advance), and to make the poorer patients pay a small sum each time, if it were only a few groschen—*accipe dum dolet.* [Take while it hurts—R.H.]. Only in this way is it possible for the physician to avoid loss, and keep up his courage by seeing some actual money for his trouble. Even such small amounts if regularly and correctly paid up each time will mount up to a sum, and the patient who pays every time hardly notices it in his purse, because he discharges his duty gradually, and when he has recovered, or else has left off coming before treatment is completed, he has no claim on us or we on him ; he separates from us if not grateful and satisfied, also without indignation. What he has given gradually has passed out of his mind and the physician has received his due, in this way it passes from the patient's purse into that of the doctor without causing displeasure. Otherwise how much annoyance is created for the physician, if he presents the bill when the patient is gradually improving, and has completely forgotten the great amount of trouble the doctor has taken, *ut fieri solet* [as usually happens—R.H.]. Since I have been practising the beneficient method of treatment, I have never made a claim afterwards, but have always proceeded as above stated. When the payment of small amounts at the time of consultation, and the system of monthly pre-remuneration of the wealthy classes, has been introduced, and the patients have got accustomed to it, then every one brings his money unreminded with him, or sends it monthly with a letter, and things continue without a grumble. If the physician conducts his establishment properly, and is a helpful homœopath, he can make a good income and also save a little.

Rummel replied to Hahnemann :

Merseburg,
15.6.31.

With people who come to me, and with patients who are living some distance away I have introduced something similar, and it works well. But with the many patients which I have to visit in my ordinary practice, this arrangement cannot be made. Yet I have, with several families, a fixed honorarium of 4, 6, and 8, and of 20 Friedrichs d'or with one patient. I am financially not in a bad position. If my outside practice increases still more, I hope to put your suggestion more and more into effect. . .

To Dr. Ehrhardt of Merseburg, Hahnemann wrote on August 24th, 1829 :

You are far too timid, and let your patients impose upon you far too much—like the allopaths who are glad to keep a patient as a client. It should not be so ; for if you are perfectly conversant with your art, you must command absolutely—and not allow you patient to make conditions. He must submit to you, not you to him. To this end, and in order that you may be perfectly free, you must

curtail (in the beginning) your requirements, so that you may not suffer want, even though but few patients need you. These few you will be able to treat better, and cure with greater certainty, if you have taken the necessary time to advise them, and also have time for study ; because we homœopaths cannot penetrate too deeply into our art. But when we are masters, then we may and can assert ourselves, and in order to save our valuable time, and not lower our dignity we must not go visiting chronic patients, who can well come to our house, even if it were a prince. We must only visit acute bedridden patients. Those who can go about, if they will not come to your house for advice, can stay away. All this running after them, in the manner of allopaths, degrades you. You have come to see your patient, the housemaid will not admit you ; the gentleman has gone to the theatre, or for a drive, etc. Fie ! Then you have to go on to a second, a third, just like an allopath or a beggar. Fie !

When a patient comes to your house, you must make him pay each time, for your trouble, from poor people it may be only 6 or 8 Groschen, from the rich it might be Thalers. If this is so arranged and they do not know any different, then your patient will always have his money with him, and if he should not want to come again, he can stay away. If he has not brought the money with him, make another appointment in an hour or two, so that he may go and get it, and bring you the remuneration for your trouble.

Money gives courage, even though it be not a large sum ; if I have what is due to me in my purse, then I feel that I am not working for nothing, that I am not dependent on every one's favour, and fearful lest I should not be paid.

What payment have you received from Mr. ———, the Privy Councillor ? I suspect that the greater part of your fee is on credit ; and later on when you remind him of payment you will get a wry face, reproaches, and then very little or nothing. Under such circumstances it is impossible to remain cheerful. After the treatment, he will have forgotten how much trouble you have had with him. The world is ungrateful. Rich patients should pay at each consultation, or once a month. Otherwise they may go where they like. If you do not arrange matters in this fashion you will be worse off than the most miserable wretch.

I said that you were timid. Running about paying visits takes away one's courage and makes one timid. . . .

All my patients of rank affected with chronic diseases, must have read the "Organon" and Boenninghausen's "Homœopathy," otherwise I will not undertake their treatment.

Hahnemann also wrote to Dr. Schréter of Lemberg (N. "Archiv," Vol. III, 1846) :

Cöthen,
28th February, 1829.

You should have made yourself more distant with your patients and generally adopted a more haughty attitude, seeing that you were not without financial support from home ; more often than not you should send away patients, or leave them at once if they do not show sufficient confidence, or sufficient respect for you and your art. You must never allow them to dismiss you, but every time that you are not obeyed, and they are no longer courteous, you must dismiss them first "you are not doing as I told you, you do so and so, just what I did not wish—get whom you like—I do not want you," and so one after the other, even if he uses words with a double meaning against homœopathy, or does anything else unseemly, dismiss him straight away. This would have robbed you of some patients in the beginning, that were not worth troubling about, but in time if you kept to this commanding attitude, you would have been respected, you would have been sought after, and patients would not have done anything unseemly towards you. Sooner be without patients, and spend your time in study and such like things ; rather remain in proud isolation than be on such terms with patients. The latter ought to thank God, that you took them up and considered them worthy to be treated with the glorious doctrine, and even then they would

still have to listen to your reproaches, for the way in which they had allowed allopaths to bungle them, so that you hardly thought it possible to make good what had been so spoiled. Then those of your patients who will not obey, send away without further explanation, although you may only retain one or two, or even in such a position not a single patient. They would then gradually return with more decency, submissiveness, and modesty and more inclined to pay well. Surely you let chronic patients who can walk, come to your house? Who would lower himself so much as to go and visit Mr. patient who in the meantime had gone out, and had let you come in vain! Chronic patients, even those of high rank must come to you, and those who will not come must stay away. You must cultivate a higher opinion of yourself. Sooner starve (which you need not do), than lower your dignity and that of your art!

With regard to the question of fees C. E. Wahrhold, protests in his "Popular papers on homœopathic treatment" (1837, page 64) against an attack in No. 126 of the "Eremite."

He writes:

In closing I cannot refrain from expressing my disapproval of the way in which the honourable Dr. Hahnemann has frequently been brought into discredit, and especially in No. 126 of the Eremite with reference to the fees he requests for his medical treatment. Ten Louis d'or for one consultation may seem a very high fee to the author of that unseemly article; but can it be interpreted in a suspicious or evil manner, if a man who has given up his whole life to the development and perfecting of this important cause, asks for a somewhat heavy compensation for the trouble and interruptions caused to his hours of rest, considering his advanced age? And then, would it be seemly if in Paris, a Marshal, a Peer, or other very wealthy person should drive up to consult Dr. Hahnemann and pay him one franc? Do not allopaths of very high repute, although they have not discovered a new system, often charge very high fees? Dr. Hahnemann has already made many sacrifices to advance homœopathy, and given from his own private means considerable subscriptions, where the financial resources were insufficient, for the gratuitous treatment of the poor.

CHAPTER XIII

CHRONIC DISEASES: THE THEORY OF PSORA

Supplement 83

HISTORY OF THE TIME PRECEDING "CHRONIC DISEASES."

A letter of Hahnemann to the royal Prussian Consul-General, Dr. Friederich Gotthelf Baumgärtner ("Allg. hom. Ztg.," Vol. 32, page 42):

Right Honorable Doctor and Consul-General,
Beloved Patron,

I regard it as the work of Divine providence that you, a man of high standing in the world, should have the foresight and courage to try and bring honour to the art of healing, which has been maligned in a thousand ways, has frequently been suppressed and reviled by the great fraternity of physicians, on account of its simplicity, truth, and astonishingly good results, they who are proud in their comfortable old humdrum ways.

I have read your report to Berlin, and pay you my whole-hearted respect for this great deed. May God give his blessing. I also thank you for the banquet which you gave in honour of this science of mine and I take great interest in this public acknowledgment of the value of our homœopathy. It must have created quite a sensation among your friends.

I wish to God that the government of Saxony had acted more fairly toward me—for a genuine homœopathic physician who will practise his system perfectly, and with the necessary conscientiousness, cannot employ an apothecary for the preparation of his medicines, even if the latter were an angel—for then I would not have been obliged to leave my beloved Leipsic, and come to reside out here, sacrificing more than 2,000 thalers.

I rejoice that you have progressed so far on the way to recovery. I do not advise you to insist on having these last discomforts, the dry mouth at night and the numbness of the big toe, removed by means of the homœopathic instructions at present in existence. It has its disadvantages if you wish to force this, and the desired end will not be obtained.

There will always remain some ailments uncured by homœopathy, the remains of some deep-seated chronic disease. All that has been published by me, on the homœopathic healing art is not sufficient for the complete cure of a great family of chronic diseases. Incredibly more is effected by it in these old diseases than by the medicines prescribed by the allopaths. Yet in homœopathic writings as yet published, there is still lacking the great keystone which binds together all that has been thus far published, so that we may not only be able to improve the treatment of chronic diseases, but also be able to effect a complete cure.

I have striven night and day for the last four years to discover the missing keystone, and thus find the means of stamping out the old chronic diseases. By thousands of experiments and experiences, as well as by uninterrupted meditation I have at last attained my object. None of my pupils as yet know anything of this invaluable discovery, the worth of which to mankind exceeds all else that I have ever discovered, and without which all existing homœopathy remains defective or imperfect. It is still wholly my property, and enables me to cure the worst chronic diseases, which not only the doctors of the old humdrum school have to leave uncured, that would be natural, but also the best among my

homœopathic pupils (since, as I said before, although the homœopathic art as it has been published by me so far, can accomplish a great deal, yet it is not sufficiently perfected to be able to cure chronic diseases, this has only become possible through this new discovery, and the result of unspeakable efforts). But this knowledge now finally attained, is of such a kind that I could impart it to young physicians in a practical way, at the bedside of patients, in some clinical establishment, through their own observation. In order that I might do this before my death, I entreated our Duke to establish a hospital for the purpose. It appeared acceptable to him, but I see clearly that notwithstanding his seeming desire to do so, nothing will ever come of it. We have as yet no public hospital in Cöthen.

Should nothing be done here in the matter, as I can see it will not, it would be more agreeable to me, to have such an establishment in a large place.

Since this knowledge cannot be communicated by written works, but men must hear, see, and be convinced for themselves, I shall perhaps have to take this treasure with me to the grave, and make use of it myself during my life-time to heal those invalids that no one else can cure—a slight advantage, which should be willingly granted me, who have so willingly communicated to the world everything previously discovered, but have received very little thanks for it even from my own pupils (more likely have had patients frightened away, etc.), and have suffered persecutions from the doctors of the old school, as well as from people in authority, who were only anxious to look after the privileges of the apothecary.

I make you a confidant of this important confession, you will tell no one in Leipsic, and I pray that you, my dear friend, as I am convinced you will, you whose heart is all aglow for the welfare of humanity, will make the very best use of it.

With great esteem, I am,
Your devoted,
SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

Köthen, 10 January, 1823.

Similar trends of thought are to be found in the preface to the first edition of " Chronic Diseases," which also appears as the preface to the second improved edition (1835, Dresden and Leipsic, by Arnold). He writes in it as follows :

Did I not know for what reason I have come to this earth—to grow better myself and to do good to others as far as my powers allow it,—I should have to consider myself very little worldly-wise, to give away for the good of others before my death an art, which I alone possessed, and which therefore through its concealment would continue to provide me with comforts.

Whilst I am giving to the world this great discovery, I grieve to have to doubt whether my contemporaries will realise the logical consequence of this doctrine, will carefully follow it and achieve the results which will not fail to appear if this teaching is faithfully and accurately carried out, and suffering humanity will derive great benefit from it—or will they be frightened away by the unheard-of disclosures, and prefer to leave them untested ; and, by not following them up, will they leave them untried ?

In a footnote to §80 Hahnemann writes in the 6th edition of his " Organon " :

I have spent twelve years in discovering the sources of those incredibly numerous quantities of protracted illnesses, in exploring this great truth, which was unknown in the past, as well as to our contemporaries, in proving it and at the same time discovering the chief (anti-psoric) remedies which would cope with this thousand-headed monster of disease in all its different manifestations and forms.

LETTER OF HAHNEMANN TO DR. STAPF ON PSORA

Köthen,
6 Sept., 1827.

Dear Doctor,

Your impatient vehemence is no doubt owing to your praiseworthy desire for knowledge, but it may be considered as a slight mistake on your part, by him whom it concerns. I have only written one clean copy of the symptoms of the anti-psorics, and it is in daily use ; it is therefore impossible for me to communicate them to you. You cannot possibly be serious in expecting me to prescribe a treatment for the pathological names you mention. But if you will sometime communicate to me the symptoms of disease, then if my limited time and my remaining vital powers will allow me, I shall be happy to advise you. You have to be thankful to start with, that you need not regard chronic diseases as paradoxes or inexplicable phenomena, the nature of which is hidden in impenetrable obscurity. You possess now the solution of the riddle why neither Nux, nor Puls, nor Ignat, etc., will or can do good, whilst the homœopathic principle remains unaltered. You know the estimable remedies, and possess them, and can employ them empirically at least, for you know in what dose to give them. Just imagine how arduous it has been for me to sacrifice myself in order to carry to the end these investigations, for your benefit and that of the whole medical world. I cannot do more until my book appears, and it still demands an amount of work, which is almost too much for my vital powers. Therefore, be reasonable, and do what you can with your antipsorics. Even after I had them I did not at first know what they would do.

You may while using them, make excellent observations on their peculiar effects and gain much knowledge, as also from the many splendid cures you may perform with them. You have only six or eight medicines to choose from, and not the whole Materia Medica.

You and Gross are the only ones to whom I have revealed this matter. Just think what a start you will have in advance of all the other physicians in the world ! At least a year will elapse before the others get my book ; they will then require more than six months to recover from the shock and astonishment at the monstrous and unheard of thing, perhaps another six months before they believe in it, at all events before they provide themselves with the medicines, and they will not be able to obtain the right medicines unless they prepare them themselves. Then it is doubtful whether they will accept the smallness of the doses, and wait the long interval they ought to allow for each dose to act. Hence three years from now will elapse before they can do anything useful with it.

Therefore have patience with me, if I cannot yet give my book into your hands, and try and do as much good as you can with what you know and have.

In a previous letter of December 18th, 1826, Hahnemann wrote while treating Stapf's daughter :

The frequently repeated doses of Spongia, although small, became in your daughter's case, a wrong and therefore injurious medicine, on account of the repetition.

(I am sorry that I gave it again) ; especially the Iodine ointment may have affected her, and now the psora develops through all the parts that act, physically and psychologically on the nerves ; it is no wonder therefore that this happened to your daughter.

The new symptoms which have arisen belong therefore to Calcarea, as they still occur during the time of its effects. It has not acted quite wrongly, nor with obvious disadvantage. You do well to let it work for 36 days, and on the 37th day to give her the enclosed powder (2 globules of IV. Lycopod.), again moistened with 2, or 3 drops of water.

And then on July 19th, 1827, immediately before the letters above communicated, Hahnemann wrote to Dr. Stapf:

In glandular swellings Silicea is probably the chief remedy, but highly diluted at least VI. Next comes Calcarea, in certain cases alternated with + ϕ [sign for Acidum Nitricum—R.H.], next to that comes Lycopodium as a great anti-scrofula remedy.

In flooding, a minimum of Calcarea is the chief remedy. By carefully watching the symptoms when using antipsoric remedies, after 12 to 18 days you can easily see what will happen. If it causes many new discomforts it is perhaps advisable to replace it by another antipsoric remedy, if it excessively aggravates the symptoms homœopathically that were to be treated, then the cause lay in a too strong dose, this also can be perceived within 12 to 18 days. Another antipsoric remedy has to be given in its place and do not be surprised if even then the aggravation will continue for some time.

The excessive homœopathic aggravation of the symptoms is to be feared most in Silicea.

I have not yet searched for an antidote [counter remedy—R.H.] to Silicea, nor have I come across one.

In these last two letters Hahnemann has communicated the remedies for Chronic Diseases, which he mentions in the letter published on the previous page (antipsorics) and pointed out at the same time, the period during which they continue to act, making it always a matter of the first consideration to give a high dilution.

Also in a letter to Mr. von Gersdorff, of September 4th, 1828 ("Allg. hom. Ztg.," Vol. 134, page 187), Hahnemann wrote on the question of psora, and the doubts expressed even by his pupils in regard to this teaching:

In your other patient you have a very important case, bungled in Berlin, no doubt by the administration of unsuitable remedies. You will, if you go slowly and carefully to work, certainly improve him. Apart from what the wrong treatment in Berlin has added to his troubles, you can take my word for it, that it is nothing but psora. Do not think that with such a patient it is always possible to trace back to its origin the history of psora.

Of ten chronic patients free from venereal disease, there always remain two, in whom the psoric miasm cannot be ascertained from the history of the case, although they show all the signs of psora, and can only be cured by antipsorics. If your patient had used nothing wrong in Berlin, and what is more if he had been taken in hand at the beginning when hoarseness appeared, it would have indeed been possible to do very much more for him, and possibly cure him completely. Yet in his case it would be easy to prove the psoric origin from the way in which the symptoms would yield more or less easily to the use of antipsorics even when a history of the case was missing. This can be accomplished even more easily with patients who have not been wrongly treated from the first. I know that people will still doubt for years my axiom, that chronic diseases, which are not of venereal origin, are only the result of psora. (No one after me will have such an opportunity to make these observations as I have had.) Seeing that there are physicians who doubt it let them find another origin for them, let them prove another miasm—*negantis est, probare* [who denies must prove—R.H.]—let them teach how such non-venereal chronic diseases may be cured by other than antipsoric medicines, I shall be the first to copy them, if they convince me, not otherwise. *Si tu novisti rectius illis, candidus imperti; si non bis utere mecum.* [If you know better than they, communicate it to us openly and honestly; if not, rest all the more firmly on me—R.H.] What risks do those run who copy me, when they can achieve with my precepts what they could do in no other way in this world? My true followers will always have a better time, than those who

shake their heads doubtingly and are unable to cure chronic diseases. I must allow these to leave their patients uncured. I do not ask in my lifetime for recognition of the beneficient truth, which I have imparted disinterestedly; that which I have done, I have done for the world from higher motives.

I think that I am right in presuming that doubters will be found even among my pupils. Is it from envy? It certainly is not because they are sure of the contrary.

Hahnemann's Letters to Dr. Schweikert Concerning a Repertory for "Chronic Diseases."

In the year 1828, Hahnemann's "Chronic Diseases" appeared in print. After its publication the author was busy compiling a repertory of the antipsoric remedies contained in this work, which comprised four volumes. He sought for co-operators among his friends and pupils for this work; and he wrote the following letters to Dr. Schweikert:

† Dear Colleague,

Dr. Rummel has given me hope that you might be so kind as to help with the compiling of an alphabetical repertory of the anti-psoric remedies. The honorarium we will then share in a friendly way between ourselves. The book must be printed in the smallest type possible, so that it may not become too voluminous. For the same reason, we must be careful only to choose words which express conceptions of value, to use as headings for our reversed symptoms; so that whichever way the sentence may be turned by our German syntax, it will still convey the same meaning it originally had and yet every word be omitted which is not necessary.

All symptoms must be written in such a way (on quartfolio and only written on one side) that I can separate every one of them by cutting them up and pasting them in alphabetical order for the purpose of printing. They must also be written so that only the first line projects while the other recede by one syllable. I take the liberty to hand Phosphorus over to you (Calcarea, Sulphur, Silicea, Sepia and Lycopodium have already been dealt with) and to show you the elaboration of some symptoms in the enclosed. I hope that this may meet with your approval.

I remain, with kindest intentions,

Yours faithfully,

Samuel Hahnemann.

Köthen, July 9th, 1828.

P.S.—The preceding words, which do not follow alphabetically, are written in small letters.

† Dear Colleague,

I am sorry that you have been so ailing and hope that you may be better during the remainder of this very hard winter, until the time comes when I may be useful to you.

Your work of registering Phosphorus does not appear at all bad to me; but I retain the right of remembering something more definite about it and to exhort you to further co-operation, when I have received from Arnold, in Dresden, the agreement to publish the repertory. Hartlaub has compiled for him only a systematic representation of the anti-psoric remedies exactly like his previous work on the six volumes of Materia Medica Pura and given them to him for publication, which will not interfere with our repertory. Therefore the continuation of our work depends upon Arnold accepting the publication. Although I do not doubt that he will, yet, I must first wait for it in order to be certain, please proceed slowly meanwhile. I am letting Hartlaub co-operate as he offered to do so. . . .

There follows a long explanation about the "half homœopaths." Hahnemann thinks that too strong measures would never attain the desired end, but only produce a public uproar, "which we as wise men must avoid."

Three years later this "wisdom" deserted him when he provoked a public uproar and most violent dispute in his own camp by a sharp attack on the "half homœopaths" of Leipsic (see Vol. I, Chapter 6).

The remainder of the letter deals with provings of remedies and reads:

. . . It is a very good idea of yours to have Lactuca virosa proved, but the juice must be given to the provers by the physician himself, because he has the required knowledge of botany and will give them the right tincture and not the tincture of Lactuca scariola, etc. You, dear colleague, would be the right man for it. Suggest the matter to your homœopathic friends.

I have prepared my tincture of Helleborus niger at the present season, when the plant is about to flower, or is just flowering. I consider this the best method. I did the same with the tincture of Cyclamen Europeum; the root has attained perfection at this season. If you require any such prepared tinctures they are at your disposal.

In a very few days the fourth edition of the "Organon" will be on sale. I wish that it may have your approval. Do come to see me soon,

Yours faithfully,

SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

Köthen, February 10th, 1829.

The projected repertory never appeared in print. Dr. Ernst Ferdinand Rückert, who from September, 1829, until Easter, 1830, was a guest of Hahnemann, utilised Jahr's, Rummel's, Schweikert's, etc., preliminary work and completed the reference book of about 1,500 pages, in an excellent manner and easy to refer to. It is now in possession of Dr. Rich. Haehl. Arnold, the editor, however did not dare to publish it, probably on account of his bad experience with "Chronic Diseases."

Hahnemann had already in 1817 prepared a repertory for use during his consulting hours. The paper strips, each containing one symptom, are so carefully separated by cutting and then stuck together that they have the appearance of pages written all in one.

SUPPLEMENT 84

HAHNEMANN AND THE ITCH.

Adolf Kussmaul (1822-1902), Professor of Internal medicine at Erlangen, Freiburg and Strassburg, wrote in his "Recollections of Youth," on the Itch:

One did not even know the life history, and the conditions of life of parasitical insects and intestinal parasites, which are visible to the naked eye, let alone microscopic animalculæ; a world which was hardly beginning to disclose itself. The change of generation and metagenesis was described by a Dane named Steenstrup, in 1842. The origin of the itch disease (scabies), then so very much feared, and of which people for some incomprehensible reason are still, to-day, very much afraid, produced by a particular kind of parasitical mite, had long been maintained, but had only been established in the thirties. The majority of the physicians, even celebrated clinical teachers, were still clinging fast to the belief that the disease was caused not by a parasite, but by an acidity of the bodily humours. Hahnemann, and a pathologist of Tübingen named Antenrieth, were relating a fable of an invisible psora inherent in the body, which produced the eruption on the skin, and by the inner degeneration of the organs, produced phthisis and dropsy. We assistants used to laugh at the mythical "psora" and used to catch it with a sharp needle, in the shape of a mite of the acarus scabei; these needles we carried through the skin at places easily

recognisable where the mite had buried itself, and where it remains quiet when the body is cold, but with increase of warmth it wakes up to an activity which causes its host considerable discomfort. We frequently cured the disease in a few days without any harm to the patient, with soft soap and lather, after it had been treated, for months and even years, homœopathically. No disease is better known in these days than this one; the natural history of the mite is clear.

The fact that even Napoleon I, contracted an unmistakable scabies (itch) in Toulon, testifies to the wide-spread extent of the disease in Hahnemann's time, chiefly in consequence of the many wars.

That Napoleon was a friend of homœopathy can be deduced from Dr. Baumann's writing: "The old and the new method of treatment." (Memmingen, 1857, Oscar Besenfelder):

When Napoleon was treated by Dr. Maragnot, on the isle of Elba, by the homœopathic system, for a dangerous form of pityriasis (a certain kind of eczema) and the Emperor regained his health, he made his physician acquaint him with the meaning and advantages of the new art of healing, and called it "the most beneficent discovery, since the invention of the art of printing."

His plan, "to have homœopathy taught in all the medical schools of his kingdom" was not carried out; after Elba came St. Helena in the same year (1815).

HAHNEMANN'S KNOWLEDGE OF THE ITCH-INSECT.

That Hahnemann knew the nature of the itch very well, and had very sensible ideas on the mode of treatment even in the days when he practised allopathy can be seen in an annotation (II, 49) from the translation of Monro's "Materia Medica" (1791). He writes in it:

If in a recent case of itch, we make the patient wash himself several times daily with a saturated solution of sulphuretted hydrogen and get his linen dipped in the same solution, the affection disappears in a few days and does not return except with re-infection. But would it not return if it was caused by acridity of the humours? I have often observed this, and agree with those who attribute the disease to a living cause. All insects and worms are killed by sulphuretted hydrogen.

And in the same work, Vol. II, page 441, in an annotation, Hahnemann again says, that the itch is a "living eruption."

He expresses himself more clearly and with more detail in the "Anzeiger of Gotha," year 1792. Here is written by one "B," in No. 23 and 24, of Monday and Tuesday, the 30th and 31st of July, in the first number:

The itch itself does not consist of emanations or of congenital or acquired acridities, neither is it due to an alkaline or acid condition of the blood; but it has its origin in small living insects or mites, which take up their abode in our bodies beneath the epidermis, grow there and increase largely, and by their irritation or their creeping about cause an itching; and owing to the afflux of humours thereby produced give rise to a multitude of vesicles, which, on being rubbed, or when the thin watery fluid they contain has evaporated become covered with scabs. This is not an opinion adopted in order to get rid of a difficulty, but it is based on experience.

This is then proved and the "quickest and most trusty remedy against this plague" is disclosed. Later on page 190 follows the additional note which reads:

The cause of itch given above is the only true one, the only one that is founded upon experience. These exceedingly small animals are a kind of mite.

Wichmann has given a drawing of them; Dover, Legazi, and others have observed them. Linnaeus however, thinks that the dry itch has a different variety of mite from that attending the moist itch.

The itch attacks most readily and most virulently persons in whom the cutaneous transpiration is scanty or weakened, who lead a sedentary life; also delicate individuals who have been weakened by other diseases, such as fevers, etc., and people who live in impure air.

The mode of treatment prescribed is also right and successful, except that the continued use of flowers of Sulphur has a tendency to cause tenesmus and hæmorrhoids. Only external anti-scabious remedies are required, and in very weakly subjects, internal strengthening medicines, such as China, wine, steel filings.

Sulphur ointment has the common but unfounded reputation of driving the itch back into the system. This prejudice will, however, be removed if instead of ointment we employ only a lotion, which eradicates the itch much more effectually and kills the small insects in the skin in a few days. Take half an ounce of (Hahnemann's) chalk-like Liver of Sulphur, in powder (every apothecary knows how to prepare it with equal parts of oyster shells and sulphur heated to redness) and the same quantity of cream of tartar, put both into a glass bottle, pour two pounds of cold water on them, and shake for a few minutes. With the clear water that appears when the mixture settles, the patient is to wash himself three times a day on all the parts affected with the itch. In a recent case the itch disappeared, with this treatment, in the course of six or seven days, without leaving the least harmful consequences, in more severe cases within fourteen days, and the most obstinate cases will yield within three weeks. This remedy has the advantage, that by its penetrating odour the itch mites in the linen and clothes are killed by the exhalation from the parts washed and all danger of re-infection is thus avoided. In orphan asylums there is no remedy more advantageous because it protects beds, rooms and furniture by its strong smell, from becoming a harbour for the itch-mites, and thus eradicates in a short time in such houses, this pest, otherwise so difficult to get rid of. This could hardly be effected by the ointment. Cleanliness, fresh air and wholesome diet must be imperatively enjoined on the patient.

DR. SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

This shows clearly that Hahnemann meant something very different by his "psora" from the ordinary itch, with which he had been acquainted for a long time.

SUPPLEMENT 85

EXTERNAL USE OF THUJA FOR FIG-WARTS.

Hahnemann wrote to Dr. Wislicenus of Eisenach:

† Köthen,
November 13, 1821.

As a specific remedy [against fig-warts—R.H.] I have found the yew tree (read it up in the materia medica and study it); but I have not yet succeeded in making the dose of it sufficiently weak; Thuja still frequently acts too strongly for me. . . . Recently I have best achieved my purpose by applying the strong juice to the wart on alternate nights, this caused suppuration, and the evil was completely cured. The outward strong application seems to have acted sufficiently through the sensitive tissues, upon the whole organism to eradicate in this way the whole disease. You may yet be able to procure some fresh Thuja and pound it in a mortar with spirits of wine (otherwise it is too dry) and press out a good juice for this purpose.

SUPPLEMENT 86

ANTIPSORIC REMEDIES.

Synopsis of the antipsoric remedies and numbers of symptoms from the provings in "Chronic Diseases."

Name.	Materia Medica Pura.	Chronic Diseases. I edition.	Chronic Diseases. II edition.
Agaricus	—	—	715
Alumina	—	—	1161
Ammonium carbonicum	—	159	789
Ammonium muriaticum	—	—	397
Anacardium	—	—	622
Antimonium crudum	—	—	471
Arsenicum	1079	—	1231
Aurum	376	—	461
Baryta carbonica	—	286	794
Borax	—	—	460
Calcarea	269	1090	1631
Carbo vegetabilis	720	930	1189
Carbo animalis	191	191	728
Causticum	307	1014	1505
Clematis	—	—	150
Colocynthis	250	—	283
Conium	375	700	912
Cuprum	—		397
Digitalis	428	—	702
Dulcamara	401	—	409
Euphorbium	—	—	281
Graphites	—	590	1144
Guaiacum	145	—	160
Hepar Sulphuris	307	—	661
Iodium	—	133	624
Kali carbonicum	—	938	1650
Lycopodium	—	891	1608
Magnesia carbonica	—	128	890
Magnesia muriatica	—	69	749
Manganum	331	—	469
Mezereum	—	—	610
Muriatis acidum	279	—	574
Natrum carbonicum	—	306	1082
Natrum muriaticum	—	897	1349
Nitri acidum	—	803	1424
Nitrum	—	—	710
Petroleum	623	—	776
Phosphorus	—	1025	1915
Phosphori acidum	679	—	818
Platina	—	—	527
Sarsaparilla	145	—	561
Sepia	—	1242	1655
Silicea	—	567	1193
Stannum	660	—	648
Sulphur	815	1041	1969
Sulphuris acidum	—	—	521
Zincum	—	723	1375

NAMES OF PROVERS

Adam.	Hartlaub.	Rummel.
Apelt.	Haubold.	Schönke.
Bethmann.	Hering.	Schréter.
Brunner.	Jahr.	Schweikert.
Bute.	Lesquereur.	Seidel.
Caspari.	Kretschmar.	Tietze.
Foissac.	Nenning.	Trinks.
von Gersdorff.	Piepors.	Wahle.
Goullon.	Röhl.	Woost.

NUMBERS OF SYMPTOMS TAKEN FROM OTHER AUTHORS.

Name.	Total No. of Symptoms.	No. of Borrowed Symptoms.
Agaricus	715	21
Anacardium	622	3
Antimonium crudum	471	71
Arsenicum	1231	382
Aurum	461	6
Baryta	799	4
Clematis	150	6
Colocynthis	283	29
Conium	912	155
Cuprum	397	154
Digitalis	702	131
Dulcamara	409	83
Euphorbium	281	22
Guaiacum	160	3
Hepar Sulphuris	661	11
Iodium	624	348
Mezereum	610	34
Muriatis acidum	574	16
Nitri acidum	1424	30
Nitrum	710	122
Phosphorus	1915	84
Sarsaparilla	561	4
Stannum	648	5
Sulphur	1969	10
Sulphuris acidum	521	8

SUPPLEMENT 87

OPINIONS ON THE THEORY OF PSORA.

1. HAHNEMANN'S CONTEMPORARIES.

According to Stapf the book on "Chronic Diseases," gives surprising explanations on the nature and treatment of chronic illnesses. Homœopathy is brought many steps nearer to its completion by it. Stapf would even like to date therefrom a new era in the history of homœopathy. The first condition for results of course is to adhere strictly to Hahnemann's prescriptions, every deviation would "most certainly" punish itself; for Hahnemann teaches here an "accurately recognised and manifest law of nature."

That Bönninghausen took up this teaching of the Master with enthusiasm hardly needs mentioning. Hahnemann had talked to him quite openly during the time that followed the publication, on all the points that affected him, and Bönninghausen, a few years later, published a special repertory exclusively for antipsoric remedies.

Among the staunch supporters of the Psora theory is to be found Constantine Hering. A short time after the publication of the first edition of "Chronic Diseases," he wrote to Hahnemann from Paramaribo in Dutch Guiana (South America) in May, 1829, on the occasion of his Doctor's Jubilee:

> Leprosy is now conquered; I actually see the most remarkable proofs of it. The antipsoric remedies, in the smallest doses, conquer this monster which so far has been unconquerable. It is only four months since I have been able to employ these remedies for it, and already I have obtained brilliant results, in all patients. There is not a single leper patient who has not improved, many are already quite near being completely cured.

Hering independently followed the new doctrine further. He tried for instance, to protect psoric patients from new infections, or after a new probable infection, from a further development of an inner psora; he considered all epidemic fevers, also many acute contagious diseases as "psoric," he even maintained that there is no dividing line between psoric and non-psoric diseases.

Dr. Paul Wolf put before the Central Association at their Magdeburg congress of 1836, eighteen theses in which were established the views of the homœopathic physicians of that time regarding the old school medicine of those days, and also in regard to the extreme ideas held by Hahnemann. In No. 12 thesis he dealt with the psora doctrine and elaborated something like the following:

Hahnemann's doctrine of psora owed its origin to the indubitable fact, that a considerable number of chronic diseases could not be completely cured; that it could not be invariably accepted that the reason for this should lie in an itch disease. Otherwise the psora doctrine had "practically no influence" on general practice.

Rau of Giessen recognises the truth, that a large number of chronic diseases may be the outcome of itch not properly cured, and therefore sometimes can be actually cured. He sees in the psora doctrine (according to a lecture he delivered to the Central Association in 1837 at Frankfort-o-M.) an endeavour on the part of Hahnemann, to fill up a considerable gap in the homœopathic treatment; with this doctrine Hahnemann acknowledges the necessity of going back to a morbid condition of the organism in order to be able to recognise the importance of the outward manifestation. According to Rau the "quintessence" of the teaching consists in "having to take into consideration the internal hidden conditions and especially the latent dyscrasia." But it remains untenable in the way in which Hahnemann conceived and represented it.

Owing to the impression made by this lecture, the Central Association rejected the doctrine of psora, but recognised fully the efficacy of the psora remedies in chronic diseases.

Jahr, one of the keenest pupils and admirers of Hahnemann, relates that he has seen protracted affections resulting from the outward expulsion of the itch, yet he thinks it very doubtful that all chronic diseases, which have not their origin in syphilis, should originate from the itch and should not proceed from other sources.

As Trinks could not agree in any way with the teaching put forward by Hahnemann in "Chronic Diseases" it made the gulf between Hahnemann

and himself much deeper. If a separate proof of this should be necessary, we have only to remember his declaration on the doctrine of psora during the controversy about the 6th edition of the "Organon" in the "Allg. hom. Ztg." He wished to see the psora doctrine excluded from the "Organon," as it was not firmly established either scientifically or by experience.

Schrön finds that the action of homœopathic remedies in chronic diseases is not founded on the theory of psora, but on the truth of the law of similars. Homœopathic cures have taken place before the advent of the psora teaching; of the fifty remedies named in 1828 as antipsorics twenty-two had been previously incorporated in our Medical treasury and have cured without their "title of nobility"; chronic evils have been cured by remedies which do not belong to the "antipsorics."

Ernst von Brunnow writes in his little book, "A glance at Hahnemann and Homœopathy":

Hahnemann thought out the so-called dilution, by mixing intimately the liquid medical substance with spirits of wine, and by combining most carefully by trituration the dry substances with sugar of milk. The proportions of this dilution was the centesimal, that is one drop or grain of medicine in a hundred drops or grains of the vehicle, constitutes the first dilution, one drop or grain of this first dilution with one hundred drops or grains of the vehicle again mixed or triturated gives the second dilution, etc. If Hahnemann had used the designation, drop or grain of the first, second or third dilution, etc., the matter would have given less occasion for derision. But unfortunately he named it intentionally according to arithmetical progression and spoke in consequence of hundredth particle, thousandth particle, ten thousandth particle, millionth particle, etc. The wit of his opponents was exhausted in calculations, in consequence of which it was stated, that water globules of the size of the earth, or even of the diameter of the sun would be necessary in order to manufacture Hahnemann's billions and trillions. And yet only three thousand drops altogether were required to reach the highest rung on the scale of Hahnemann's dilution. In his first and second editions of the Materia Medica he had gone up the whole scale, in only very few heroic remedies as for instance, Arsenic; the mildest remedies he gave even in a completely undiluted condition. In his work on Chronic Diseases the thirtieth dilution was suddenly introduced as a general rule for all remedies (the decillionth dilution as he called it).

Now the so-called theory of potentising received its full development. Hahnemann maintained that shaking vigorously and mixing the liquid medicinal substances with water or spirits of wine, and triturating the dry ones with sugar of milk did not produce an ordinary dilution that is a weakening, but rather a potentising, that is a higher development of the hidden medicinal powers. Hahnemann started from a correct fact in this instance.

He had observed that certain substances in the crude state have no, or only a slight, effect on the human organism, for instance, gold-leaf, calcareous earth, silica, etc., after having been triturated carefully for several hours with another neutral substance acquire a high degree of medicinal power. But he did not notice that this development only continues up to that degree of resolution which is necessary, so that these substances may be made perceptible to the sensitive nervous system, and every further trituration is therefore certainly a weakening. With most other dry substances, without a doubt, the first trituration is usually a dilution, and this happens also with all fluid substances. . . .

At the same time Hahnemann was convinced that such potentisation takes place with the dilution of every medicinal substance. Therefore one full minim seems to him to be too strong a dose, and he therefore prescribed that with every drop should be moistened three hundred small sugar globules of the size of poppy seeds, and of these, one to three should be given as a dose. To this extreme smallness of the dose he adds this other exaggeration of the long duration of its effects, and asserts, that in accordance with the condition of the patient, the remedy should be allowed to act from four to ten weeks before repeating the dose.

With very irritable patients Hahnemann considered that even the globules might be a dangerous dose of medicine, and recommended to let them only smell at a small glass into which had been placed one globule saturated with the decillionfold dilution!

With this extravagance Hahnemann's homœopathy had reached the highest summit, and would have undoubtedly gone under, if sensible physicians had not taken the matter in hand, and protected the great discovery which this genius had made, and saved it for the benefit of humanity. There is indeed something tragic in it, if we consider how Hahnemann himself moved by hatred against the older medical school, developed his own creation more and more one sidedly, and drove it even to a sharper point, until he nearly destroyed it.

Baron von Brunnow relates later on the course of this strife in another passage:

Hahnemann remained faithful to his strict dogma in spite of all these letters, and spoke most violently against the behaviour of the more moderate school of homœopathy. Against many he formally fulminated excommunication, with others he was content to break off friendly relations. The latter happened to me after I had openly declared my inclination to emancipate myself from the old rigid dogmatism. By a request from the editor of my French translation of Hahnemann's "Organon," I had compiled a new revision of it in accordance with the latest fourth edition of the original. I had prefaced this second translation, which came out in 1832, with a new detailed introduction, in which I declared myself as a follower of the new moderate ideas, and sparing Hahnemann as much as possible. He was very irate about it, and demanded from me a repudiation of all the heretical parts that displeased him, in some homœopathic periodical. After I had expressed myself firmly against such presumption he at once broke off all correspondence with me. Three years before his death, I received unexpectedly from Paris, an affectionate letter in which he completely ignored what had happened, and adopted the old tone of friendship. It goes without saying that I replied most warmly to the letter of this eminent man, without mentioning the scientific points of dissension.

Puffer of Vienna deals, in the Austrian "Zeitschrift für Homœopathie," at some length, with the doctrine of psora and the conception of Hebra which was opposed to it (more about this further on). He points to an exchange of relationship between the external skin and the whole organism, mentions from his own experience and that of others, "the consequences of the disappearance of skin eruptions, and the subsequent setting in of hydrocephalus, apoplexy, etc., after herpetic eruptions and footsores"; he agrees that Hahnemann's idea of psora "is based" on a great truth. He agrees with Hahnemann about itch being contagious, and considers skin eruptions as important. The contagion to him is not the reason but only the outward manifestation of the itch disease; corresponding to all other contagious diseases, there is in the itch an external as well as an internal momentum. There, it is a predisposition to the itch, here, it is uncleanliness, bad nourishment, etc. In that way "a disease product shows itself, in which animalculæ are present, this is a production which in its turn bears testimony to its relation to the organism." [With this conception Puffer remained isolated—R.H.]

He declines the external treatment of the itch, like Hahnemann, and is in favour of internal treatment with Sulphur, although not in the highly diluted doses, or at the long intervals, prescribed by Hahnemann.

Among Hahnemann's contemporaries, Griesselich entered into the psora teaching extensively, first sternly rejecting it, later with remarkable admissions.

He wrote to Hahnemann :

† Karlsruhe,
20th May, 1834.

As regards psora I confess openly and truly to you from my innermost conviction, that this has made more enemies for homœopathy than all the literary attacks against it. No one has as yet written this to you—very well—I write it although I am running danger of being misunderstood by you.—All that I cannot approve, does not minimise in any way, my great conviction, that you have achieved 1,000 times more than anyone before you, and that your principle is well worth a whole milliarde of stupid little Hufelands. . . .

In 1836 he summarised the judgment of the contemporary homœopaths on the psora doctrine in the one sentence :

I have enquired from all homœopaths, if they recognised psora as the original evil, and must confess, that I do not remember one who agreed with it.

His opinion, twelve years later, sounds considerably different. In his work " Handbook to the knowledge of the Homœopathic or specific Art of Healing " (1848) he deals extensively with the doctrine of psora. We reproduce the main thoughts in the following :

" The doctrine of psora with its truths is a complement to the various deficiences in Hahnemann's homœopathy " ; he also sees in the assumption that the itch miasm is the original evil, Hahnemann's one-sidedness and exaggeration. Although he speaks of an " hereditary tendency " which decides to a certain extent the form that the chronic psora disease will take, yet he nowhere mentions that chronic disease can be inherited, and instead, traces everything back to itch, making no distinction between skin diseases. He combats the opinion that skin diseases can arise independently, in his opinion the whole organism is always involved ; he calls this disease condition, psora, others call it " acidity, dyscrasia and cachexia." Inherited skin diseases, are, as Hahnemann says, " lightning conductors " allaying the slumbering psora ; to disperse them as everyone knows, means freeing internal diseases of various kinds, " according to the individual disposition."

" Whether we call this general disease condition psora, or dyscrasia, or cachexia, or acidity makes on the whole no difference ; we recognise in a large number of skin diseases the reflection of a general disease condition of the organism, together with a means of allaying it, which is imitated by the physicians by setons, hair cords, etc., but the patient is not cured by it, and another outlet is found for the general condition." Briefly : The truth of the psora doctrine lies in the undeniable fact of the so-called disease condition of the bodily humours, and in an exchange of relationship between the skin and the inner organs." Taken in a narrower sense only as an itch doctrine it is, to say the least, one-sided (as it is not always possible to prove an itch disease that has been overcome).

The reception which the psora doctrine received from the opponents of homœopathy will be sufficiently explained by the following statements of some of their eminent representatives. Either it was designated as something that was already widely known, for instance, the psora theory of an " internal itch disease," or else it was rejected as the culminating point of the nonsensical homœopathic system, which had been already sufficiently derided.

Among those who agreed to a partially correct appreciation, Nathan must in the first place be mentioned. He makes Hahnemann's psora doctrine correspond with the dyscrasia-theory of medicine and says : " Put instead of psora, disease of the blood, a disintegrating of the blood and *vice versa*, then the theory coincides with the other," and in this sense he agrees with Hahnemann ; put instead of psora general cachexia, " then you acquire an insight into the sum total of these pathological conditions, that no other representation can give."

Riecke the Professor of Tübingen, who has already been mentioned several times, says :

Among the pathological views of homœopathy that are worthy of recognition, is the propagation of the itch theory. Similar opinions have been advocated by our school here long ago, although with less exaggeration, but they did not find the recognition which they deserved in the medical world. Since Hahnemann's exaggerations the belief in an itch theory is increasing with wonderful rapidity.

Wedekind of Darmstadt agrees : " I will readily believe with Hahnemann that phthisis and narrowness of the chest may proceed from the itch."

Hufeland : " At last the physician discovers that there is underlying, a hidden scabies or syphilis."

In the year books of Schmidt, we read : " Did not Autenrieth (Tübingen) think of a rectified doctrine of psora long before Hahnemann's time ? "

Lesser : " The truth of the matter is, that an inveterate and carelessly suppressed itch will always cause subsequent illnesses, and not infrequently even death. Yet this is something that every sensible physician has known for a long time."

The base way of fighting, resorted to by other opponents, shows itself in criticisms such as the following :

In order to prove these [chronic diseases as a result of suppressed itch—R.H.] Hahnemann need not have filled thirteen pages with quotations from older writings . . . but his greed for money induced him to do it in order to increase the honorarium. (From : " Wonder of Homœopathy," 1833.)

And :

A famous German physician had, long before Hahnemann rattled about the itch theory, made a similar statement, that very many chronic diseases—but not 7/8th of them as Hahnemann foolishly says—are produced by badly treated and suppressed itch.

Hebra, Director of the great section for skin diseases, at the General Hospital at Vienna, pioneer of local treatment for skin diseases, who was always a decided opponent of homœopathy, rejects emphatically " the old myth of the itch metastasia and psoric acidity."

From nature and not from books such metastasia must be proved ; " The mite alone is the pathological Deity ; to drive him away from his throne, the skin, is the object of a therapy, which is not mythological." Naturally Hebra disputes the effectiveness of Sulphur as a curative agent : it only causes diarrhœa, but could not produce mites ; therefore the whole fundamental law of homœopathy is nothing. But in an exceptional case of eczema which he describes, he too must admit, that there exist certain connections between skin eruptions and the general condition of the body.

2. Criticisms of the Period succeeding Hahnemann.

Hirschel of Dresden considers :

This theory, extreme in any case, the quintessence of which according to Rau, is the conception of the " internal hidden qualities " and the " latent dyscrasia "

has perforated the foundation, the consequences of Hahnemann's dynamic ideas by laying down material, humoral-pathological abnormalities. The same thing happened here to Hahnemann as happened to Kant in his Critic of pure and practical reason. What he fought in the one, he himself established in the other. But Hahnemann's successors rejected that theory, by retaining what had a real foundation, and was partly the property of the older medicine, and extracted that which was useful for the treatment of chronic diseases, especially by using the newly acquired powerful remedies in accordance with the Law of Similars.

Altschul of Prague dealt with Hahnemann's doctrine of psora in his "Systematic manual of theoretical and practical Homœopathy," in its opposition to the "theory of the mite" as upheld by Hebra of Vienna, and Karsch of Münster, according to this theory, no itch is conceivable with the mite. Altschul arrives at the following conclusion:

Let us concentrate our attention on the meaning of the two theories, the psora teaching and the mite theory, and all we shall perceive will be a quibble about terminology, seeing that it is much more a matter of words than of ideas; because if instead of psora, we put the term blood-disorder, dyscrasia, we find many points of agreement between Hahnemann's doctrine of psora and the itch doctrine of the new school" [at the end of the fifties—R.H.]. It would do no harm to homœopathy, if instead of psora we put dyscrasia, and instead of antipsoric, anti-dyscrasia. . . . The itch [in the sense in which it was used in Hahnemann's days—R.H.] consists therefore partly of itself, but conditioned through an inner dyscrasia disease, and called by Hahnemann psora dyscrasia; this offers an explanatory reason for manifold forms of diseases, such as scrofula and tubercular dyscrasia, of the new physiological school . . . but in that case . . . the homœopathic physician uses internal remedies, especially where the disease takes on a chronic character and unexpected disease manifestations appear. . . . We are therefore of opinion that Hahnemann's psora theory has no lesser value than the most accepted medical theory, and all the more so as Hahnemann's doctrine of psora leads us to a better knowledge of several remedies; it certainly has attained a higher rank than the contemporary pathological teaching of an acidity of the humours, and is equal to the blood-disorder theory and doctrine of "crasia" of more recent times; the "crasia" theory of to-day, which is "only a metamorphosis of the older theory of Acrimoniis, the dying embers of which have been fanned by it into new and vigorous life."

And addressing Karsch, the chief opponent, he concludes:

Let the opponents consider that Hahnemann's pathological ideas on chronic diseases do not contribute in the slightest to the confirmation or repudiation of the pure principles derived from experience. The psora theory can stand or fall, Similia similibus remains meanwhile apart from any other consideration, the chief rule of all medical treatment for obtaining a quick, certain, and lasting cure. When studying Hahnemann's writings we must remain just as unprejudiced as when judging other systems of treatment, and separate as sharply as possible what is hypothesis from what is unimpeachable and established, and try to emphasise those principles that are truly practical, and can influence our way of proceeding in the rational treatment of disease. . . .

von Grauvogl, one of the most intellectual, prominent and successful homœopathic physicians of the times succeeding Hahnemann, takes up approximately the following position towards the psora teaching:

It cannot be excused that the homœopathy of to-day (of the year 1866) has almost completely forgotten Hahnemann's psora, sycosis, and syphilis; while no observation of a great man must ever be ignored. . . . Hahnemann's theory of psora can be traced back to the Law; material reasons and conditions like the itch poison, sycosis, syphilis and animal substances, which given favourable conditions even now would reproduce themselves, and will be passed on from

parents to children, and children's children; they can produce diseases which may be cured by Sulphur, and their basic effects by remedies similar to sulphur. . . . Only the Hahnemann theme: sycosis, syphilis and psora, creates too much chaos; it lacks definition of form which should lead us to the fundamental law. But that "the manifestations are governed by a course of events in accordance with the law, from given elements, cannot be doubted. . . ."

Chronic diseases which arise from such a constitution consist of retention processes; in an excessive retention of the substances which constitute the organism itself. . . . To these belong not only the atmospheric conditions, but also the causes to which are ascribed sycosis, syphilis, scrofulosis and tuberculosis. Grauvogl calls them "carbo-nitrogens" by reason of their cause and conditions of matter, and until a general understanding has been reached in regard to the choice of a suitable name, others may choose another name for them. . . . Yet it must never be overlooked that neither the substances which lie in the organism and produce the conditions by themselves, nor the external causes alone, but only the combined results of both, produce the condition which we call chronic disease. There always remains a certain unknown something which is not yet fully understood.

Pettenkofer calls it the X, Hahnemann has named it Psora, Grauvogl sees in it diseased metabolism of an interchange of substances.

The ground was gradually prepared for the understanding of Hahnemann's ideas on psora, in a sense, by the results of Liebig and Pettenkofer's investigations, and by the facts resulting from Rademacher's activities.

Justus von Liebig proved that the thriving of plants was dependent on the chemical composition of the soil in which they grew. Pettenkofer taught that the producers of disease in the human body the bacteria, which belong to the vegetable kingdom, are equally dependent for their nourishment on the soil, which is the human body and its different parts, as well as on the influence of the surrounding atmosphere. Rademacher asserted from the knowledge gained by experience, that certain substances, contained in the atmosphere act as a promoting or retarding factor on the human organism, and in this way prepare it for health or disease. Thus a straight and connected line of development extends from Hahnemann's psora to Grauvogl's constitutional doctrine, and on to the opinions of modern times, of "arthritismus," of "exsudave" (Czerny), "lymphatic" (Escherich), and "uric acid diathesis" (Haig). They all talk of a general predisposition for this or that disease, and of a favourable or unfavourable fertile soil, for certain parasitic diseases.

3. Present Day Utterances.

Let us listen to a few more modern representatives of homœopathy. We find with them the same picture as Hahnemann's contemporaries, from abrupt rejection to a more or less conditioned agreement with the main idea.

Windelband of Berlin, says:

That the founder of homœopathy was mistaken in his speculations—"Hahnemann's conception is a gross error"—he may well be forgiven for it, he is not the only one in error among his learned contemporaries, who frequently committed far greater errors. Hahnemann can be all the more readily forgiven for his error, as underlying his conception we find a deep intellectual thought, this is, that there are certain constitutional anomalies, which form the soil for severe illnesses. We may call them predispositions, cell weaknesses, or anything

else, and that against these anomalies he has found remedies by means of the Law of Similars. . . . The so-called antipsoric remedies are nothing but remedies, which chosen in accordance with the Law of Similars, cure chronic diseases.

Zwingenberg of Berlin :

Hahnemann's immortal merit is his discovery that diseases are processes which change, and that he has established an ætiology of disease, in opposition to the scheme of disease pictures of his contemporaries. . . . What Hahnemann meant by psora we can only uphold now if we mean by it the condition which causes many diseases to remain uncured, and makes them always re-appear. . . . Has then Hahnemann missed the mark so much when he taught that, gonorrhœa, chancre, itch, are only signs ? If one wishes to cure them, and cure them in the strictest sense of the word, they must not be tackled locally, they must remain so that the condition of the changes in the internal organism may be recognised. If by internal treatment the outward sign disappears we may be allowed to conclude that, a cure has taken place.

Müller-Kypke of Berlin :

To my mind Hahnemann has designated by the word psora, that large group of diseases, which he respectively had in his mind, and which the physicians of to-day would recognise as diseases of auto-intoxication, which means those which arise from the accumulation of waste matter in the organism. Hahnemann's therapeutic measures against psora agree with this conception. . . . The unfortunate part about Hahnemann's doctrine of psora—which otherwise must be considered ingenious and far in advance of his times—is the word Psora itself. . . .

Müller of Elberfeld :

Hahnemann meant by chronic diseases, those which last during the whole life-time, and which show outwardly the most varied signs, but have one common cause, the unknown X of the psora teaching. . . . I cannot accept the term, predisposition as equivalent to the term psora. . . . I personally include under the designation psoric-diseases, all those illnesses which are not produced by bacteriological or other easily recognised disturbances of the organism, but owe their onset to the unknown X, disharmonies of the cells which build up the entire organism. These diseases have throughout a chronic character, and show outwardly various disease pictures, recurrences and exacerbations, and therefore entirely fit into Hahnemann's system. . . .

Bastanier of Berlin :

Hahnemann meant [by psora—R.H.] all those diseases which were comprehended as dyscrasiæ and metastases, and are to-day called, diatheses. . . . Psora is therefore a mixture of deteriorated humours which alters with the course of events (vaccination, syphilis) and which probably continues to alter under external influences (as time of year, climate, age, nourishment, infection and influenza) and the various elements in all probability weaken, strengthen, or neutralise each other. . . .

Stauffer of Münich, embraces Hahnemann's conception of the psora doctrine with the words (Handbook of homœopathic treatment, Vol. II, page 232) :

The term constitution is therefore taken in the ordinary allopathic sense, and not in the deeper sense of Martius, nor in the sense so much more familiar to us homœopaths of von Grauvogl (hydrogenoid, oxygenoid, carbo-nitrogen constitution), nor in the sense of Hahnemann (psora, sycosis, syphilis). We must, however, grasp firmly, that on the ground of these three basic diseases, particularly of psora, every chronic illness is developed. For through the effect of the relative

poisonous substances on the organism the activity of the cells, and the general constitution of the body is so altered and weakened, that injuries which before were unable to find a vulnerable spot, no longer find a natural force of resistance. Therefore a new predisposition to disease has been formed. The ideas of modern investigators (Möbius : "meta-syphilitic diseases of the nervous system," Martius : "syphilismus ") coincide fundamentally with Hahnemann's views. For us homœopaths it is firmly established, that the sycosis and psora of this clever observer are equally indisputable facts, if we—in regard to psora—do not allow ourselves to be held back by the Acarus scabiei ; but it deals with a specific alteration of the bodily constitution—whether it be that the soil has been contaminated by the itch mite, or the tubercle bacillus, or another similar poison, on which the constitutional anomaly has developed, which we shall continue to call " psora." And one thing remains certain : If we wish to deal therapeutically with chronic diseases which have developed on the ground of one of these constitutions, we must give the suitable constitutional remedies of Hahnemann, should we desire to master it truly and lastingly, whatever form Nature chooses to give this particular disease—in accordance with laws which yet remain unfathomable.

Fr. Gisevius of Berlin :

I consider it very important that we should retain the psora conception, as this if rightly understood, gives us the possibility, as Hahnemann says, of curing chronic diseases successfully. Naturally the earlier interpretation, as originating from a suppressed itch, has long been abandoned, and with it the actual uniformity of the conception. . . . But in a higher sense it still holds good [this uniformity—R.H.]. It comprises the partly acquired, partly inherited injury to the cells, by the various irritants, which have partly penetrated into the individual from outside, and were to a certain extent congenital. The greatest achievement of Hahnemann was, that far in advance of his time he not only emphasised the predisposition and the principle of heredity, but even taught how to cure the diseased constitution. And thus the modern representatives of old-School medicine (Martius) as well as those of Natural Medicine (Lahmann) have drawn from his works and those of his pupils, and have partly expressed the same thoughts in another way. Also the X of Pettenkofer belongs here ; in the fight against one-sided bacteriology psora is the deciding factor. . . .

We intentionally limit ourselves in reproducing opinions of German homœopathic physicians. It would indeed be stimulating, but it would far exceed the limit of our book, if we gave voice to utterances from abroad, from America, England, France and others : Kent and Dearborn for the Americans, for the English, Dudgeon, Burnett, Clarke and Hughes, among the Frenchmen Imbert-Gourbeyre, Jousset father and son, Sieffert and others, would certainly have much to say that is of value about the much disputed psora question.

Instead of which we shall find room for a few more German opinions of recent years, as we shall be able to judge from their statements how unmistakably the most modern views have come near to coinciding with Hahnemann's doctrine of psora in its wider sense, on the origin of disease, constitution, predisposition and how—late but surely—justice is being done to the Master of our art of healing, which was denied him through the shortsightedness of his contemporaries.

Infection would not come about without a certain something being presupposed. Not only the question of cleanliness, but also a certain preparedness for disease, the predisposition or increased susceptibility play a not inconsiderable part. This fact is no longer disputed by anyone to-day as far as infectious diseases are concerned. Many physicians admit that it is not devoid of influence in originating parasitic diseases.

Obermedizinalrat Landenberger of Stuttgart, a clinical physician of repute, once said when some patients with itch were brought before him :

It is very remarkable, how much the capacity of infection varies, someone may come in contact with itch patients for a long time, and not be infected, another may be infected in an instant.

Similar ideas are expressed by another man of the medical school, Bulkley, in his book "On the connection of skin diseases with internal disturbances" (Urban and Schwarzenberg, 1907, page 5) when he speaks of "obvious constitutional peculiarities" which even predispose to vegetable, hackneyed and parasitic affections, and continues :

It has already been observed further that even animal parasitic affections are influenced by constitutional factors. The course and character of scabies (itch) fluctuate extraordinarily in different individuals, and by no means depend entirely upon their degree of cleanliness ; just as frequently can it be noticed that lice and flies attack certain individuals, and that eruptions from parasites run a different course in different people.

Similar observations could frequently be made during the recent world-war.

The well known Professor of Dermatology M. Joseph wrote in the April number (1916) of "Yearly course for continued medical study," based on some interesting investigations of Bloch on Dermato-Mycosis [diseases of the skin due to animalculæ—R.H.] :

The result was, that these are not purely local affections of the skin, as was previously accepted, but that even when only a very limited surface of the skin is affected, the whole bodily economy is afflicted, in particular its immunising apparatus.

Above all others it is the children's specialists who recognise the relationship between skin diseases and internal diseases. The Professor of the Children's Clinic, Dr. Feer, wrote in the "Munish Med. weekly paper." No. 3, 1909, on the treatment of eczema of the head, and death from eczema :

External medical treatment fades in importance when contrasted with dietetic treatment, especially in eczema of the head, and sometimes fails completely, where a therapy of nourishment is not simultaneously carried out. . . . We gain a real influence over eczema through the therapy of nourishment, which is frequently sufficient in itself to cure the disease, and when treating eczema in the initial stage it often prevents a more serious development of it.

Bazin, a French clinician of repute, and head physician at the hospital St. Louis, said (from Jousset, "L'art medical," February, 1906) :

The suppression of eczema-like eruptions (on to the inner organs) establishes a fact which can no longer be denied without exposing one's self to the reproach of insufficient experience. . . . We would never come to an end of our explanations, if we wished to mention all the phthisical processes, all the chronic inflammation of joints, which we have seen arise from skin affections.

Hübotter, private lecturer of medicine at the Berlin University, and specialist in surgery, in his book, "3,000 years of Medicine," defines Hahnemann's conception of the unity of diseases, as "a fact of imminent importance" which one day will yet be proved as correct. "We grow dizzy at this thought, but the idea is certainly great ; for the present it is still considered untrue."

In conclusion we quote from one more authority of the most recent time. Dr. Bernhard Aschner, private lecturer at the University of Vienna, writes on page 156–157 of his book, "The Constitution of Woman."

The so-called psoric constitution was characterised in olden days as due to faulty perspiration and excretion of fat from the skin, and from this results the tendency to impurities of the skin, such as acne, furunculosis, and other permanent skin eruptions, abscesses, seborrhœa, etc. Hahnemann carried the importance of these anomalies to the utmost limit.

It is true that some people are inclined to expel such substances due to metabelism, for preference by means of the skin (perspiratio insensibilis). A disturbance of this process appears in the form of skin diseases, and in many cases it will not be of advantage to the health of the individual to suppress such eruptions by means of astringent remedies, ointments and such like, instead of assisting nature to get rid of the poisons due to the metabolism of substances.

On the contrary it will be advisable with people who have such indications, to watch and assist nature when it seeks an outlet through the skin in various diseases (pyretics) or even to bring it about artificially by means of vesication, artificial eruptions and abscesses.

Especially in rheumatic-neuralgic conditions, which in the past were traced back to suppressed perspiration, one can often relieve pain with more certainty and speed, and hasten recovery, by producing perspiration, and also through artificial eruptions than in any other way.

In this respect the diagnosis of all skin diseases, of the acute exanthema (diseases of infection), and of the skin affections in Lues, needs a complete revision.

Supplement 88

THE FATE OF THE WORK ON "CHRONIC DISEASES."

Letter of Hahnemann to his son-in-law, Dr. Wolff of Leipsic, giving him full power in regard to the "Chronic Diseases."

† Cöthen,
Decr. 3rd, 1834.

Dear Son,

You can do me a great service. The publisher Arnold already last year wanted to publish a second edition of the 4 parts of the chronic diseases, therefore I decided to do it at the beginning of this year, and he granted all my conditions, as stipulated, without a single objection in a letter of February 4th of this year. Soon after that, his family physician, Dr. Trinks, one of my bitterest and most jealous enemies, must have interfered (as previously four years ago he played such a bad trick on me with Arnold, in connection with the book, "Allopathy") in order to keep back the publication of the second edition of Chronic Diseases, so that I may be vexed and possibly my death may be hastened by constant assaults. And so it was with the otherwise always most good-natured Arnold (when not instigated) who has been friendly with me for the last 24 years, when a few weeks after his letter of agreement, I asked him by letter, to arrange the printing of the book as in the first edition, he wrote back an ill-bred and insulting answer, as if seizing the first excuse that came to hand (presumably to make me angry, and fall out with him, so that I might desist from the completion of the book to please Trinks). But I gave in, and arranged everything in accordance with his own wish, and only asked when I was to send the first two parts of the manuscript for printing. No answer. After a few weeks I wrote again for a reply, but for three months I received no reply, and so it went on until my lawyer here, Justice Isensee, sent him a sharp letter. Then, intimidated, he replied from Teplitz, where there was no Trinks to instigate him again : He would willingly edit the book and have it printed. But as he again did not state when I was to send the manuscript, Justice Isensee wrote him again (when he was already back in Dresden and under Trink's thumb) and asked him to state definitely the time when the manuscript was to be sent. But he received

no answer to several letters and enquiries. At last after threatening to sue him, he replied that I might send the manuscript as soon as possible. I sent it to him on the 12th of August. Since then he has not replied to any letter, nor has he sent me any proof sheets, as a sign that the book is being printed, or has already been printed. More than three weeks ago I wrote again saying, that as soon as he sent me the proof sheets from the print of the first part, I would send him the manuscript of the second part. But again I received no reply, and therefore I do not know what has happened to the manuscript of the first part, and cannot hand it over to another publisher.

Eight days ago Justice Isensee wrote again for it, but he too received no reply. He knows that if I should sue him for it, the proceedings might be protracted for such a long time, that I would never live to see the outcome. You would therefore render me a great service if you would go to him, and with my full authority, which I enclose, ask to see him alone and not move from his side until he has handed over to you the manuscript of the first part of my Chronic Diseases. I beg of you earnestly to worry him incessantly until he hands over to you my property, which you might send back immediately to me, and get me out of this great difficulty. The quicker you surprise him, and the more you press him, the more certain you will be of achieving your object. As he has not paid anything in advance, it is my undeniable property, and as he has not played his part as he had promised, but wishes to annoy me to death (on Trinks' evil-minded command), he deserves no consideration, for I have been now dragged by the nose for ten months. We need not give as a reason for withdrawing the manuscript, that Trinks is behind this, or mention him at all. If he wants a receipt from you for this, give him one. If he cannot hand over to you any proof-sheets of this first part as already printed, it means that the book still remains unprinted and he must not be spared, but must produce the manuscript. When you have finished with him, please go to Councillor-Actuarius Albrecht, and with my kind regards tell him about the whole expedition, as from me his friend. He will receive you very well and I must let him know the course of events. You will oblige me very much by faithfully carrying out my request.

Your much afflicted true father,

S. HAHNEMANN.

---

† To my son-in-law, Dr. J. H. Wolff.

Dear Son,

I give you herewith full power to demand in my name my manuscript of the first part of Chronic Diseases, from Mr. Arnold, the publisher, unless he can prove to you by giving some proof-sheets, that this first part is already printed or almost so.

Your true father,

SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

Cöthen, December 3rd, 1834.

---

† LETTER TO DR. VON BÖNNINGHAUSEN.

Cöthen,

30th June, 1834.

Our medical treasury is already large, very large, and we need not hanker after new remedies. I can see this from the second edition of Chronic Diseases, with which Jahr is helping me. It will contain twice as much as the first. Only I am now between two stools with the publisher Arnold, who I suppose on Trinks' jealous instigation wants to annoy me, and after a written agreement will not answer my questions as to when I am to send him the first part of my manuscript. I am therefore working with Jahr without any certainty, as I would not willingly take proceedings against Arnold. This elaborate insult was the last blow.

† Bönninghausen replied:

The behaviour of the publisher Arnold is very annoying, and all the more to be regretted, as apart from the disadvantage to the public, an insult to you is added. All publishers have this in common, that they are out to enrich themselves at the expense of the learned, and probably there are very few who go honestly to work. If therefore your written contract with Arnold allows it, if I were you, I would leave him, and not make a heavy sacrifice from pity for an ungrateful person, and besides the world would not thank you for it. All your true pupils and followers cannot desire anything more ardently than to know the completion which the art of healing owes to you; and how many human lives may be lost, if this is delayed longer than is necessary. Therefore in this case, venerable Hofrath, do not let your kind heart have the upper hand and show mercy instead of demanding your right.

C. VON BÖNNINGHAUSEN.

Münster, July 9th, 1834.

HAHNEMANN TO BÖNNINGHAUSEN.

† Cöthen,

26th Dec., 1834.

I have lived through more than ten months of anxiety. The contract of Arnold, agreeing to have the second edition of my Chronic Diseases printed quickly, so that it might appear this year, has been so delayed, presumably at the instigation of Trinks, who completely rules over Arnold (yes, there was even a time when it seemed to have been completely in abeyance), that only a fortnight ago I received seven proof-sheets of the first part, from the hands of a man [his son-in-law, Dr. Wolff—R.H.] whom I had been obliged to send to Dresden from Leipsic, to demand back the manuscript, either in an agreeable or disagreeable way, or if some of it had already been printed, to claim the proof-sheets—for twelve letters from me and my lawyer had remained unanswered, even the intercession of a friend in Dresden had been answered with the evasive reply: I might have the work published by someone else (and yet he would not return the manuscript), who would have to pay him beforehand, 5000 Rt. for the remaining specimens.

Thus I waited, restless and annoyed, between door and angle, and spent my days in sadness, but since I sent a man after him, as I said as executioner, he must have been afraid, and he has sent two more proof-sheets of the first part with the written promise to have everything printed in succession, and yesterday at his request I sent him the second part. Jahr had to copy the material in the right order and abbreviate the digressive symptoms from N to Z etc., and as I have checked everything with him, word by word, his carelessness and foolishness could do me no harm; and he has also pulled himself together very much.

Dr. J. Fr. Hennicke, the Editor of the "Allg. Anz. der D." wrote to Hahnemann on the same subject:

† Esteemed Friend,

I regret very much that you have again drifted into public disputes, by which the tranquility of your life must be considerably troubled, and by which you must be deeply grieved. Could not the thing be settled quietly? To me this seems the shorter, surer and more honourable way.

Your publisher, Arnold, can and must be made by law to adhere to his contract, which you must have arranged with him. He will agree to it all the more readily as with the completion of this business he can expect a considerable and certain gain.

That Dr. Trinks should be in ambush to play a dirty trick is probably only an unfounded supposition, and such suspicion can only have injurious consequences, even if the accusation were made in a veiled way. How easy it is to deceive oneself when one is mistrusting. I think that it would be most advisable to leave

Dr. Trinks quite out of it. If he is ungrateful he deserves silent contempt; if he is reproached with ungratefulness and has an evil and intriguing character, if annoyed, he would only do worse things, and cause all the more injury and irritation. Should Dr. Trinks be innocent of Arnold's delay, then I can but deplore and regret the sad and bitter consequences which will result.

I have had your announcement printed with great reluctance, because I was afraid of the consequences, yet I could not leave your urgent request unfulfilled. In order to co-operate for the best, I wrote the article in No. 258, and touched intentionally upon the expected new edition of your Chronic Diseases.

I close with the hearty wish that these unfriendly relations have been smoothed out to your full satisfaction, and ask you for your continued friendship and good will.

With deep esteem, I remain,
Yours faithfully,
J. Fr. Hennicke.

Gotha, September 26th, 1834.

In the third part of "Chronic Diseases," 2nd amplified and improved edition (1837) Hahnemann writes in a footnote:

At the beginning of 1834 I wrote the first two parts of this book, and although, together they only contain 36 sheets, my previous publisher, Mr. Arnold of Dresden, spent two years publishing these 36 sheets; by whom was he prevented? My acquaintances can easily guess this.

The Publisher Schaub on the second Edition of the "Chronic Diseases."

Hofrat Dr. Hahnemann at Paris.
(Rue de Milan, No. 1.)

† Düsseldorf,
28th November, 1837.

Sir,

I take the liberty of asking you to send the manuscript of the 4th volume of Chronic Diseases. Can you send at the same time the introduction so that the manuscript may be complete, then the printer could begin with the title page.

The third volume is not much in demand which surprises me very much, and makes me hope, that with the publication of the remaining volumes the demand may increase.

---

† Düsseldorf,
18th July, 1838.

Sir,

I have sent on the 9th inst. the specimen sheets up to the end of the 4th volume of Chronic Diseases. This volume contains 33¼ sheets; the honorarium would be Th. 698, which I must pay you if you insist upon it, and will not listen to reason, as according to all signs, I am going to lose heavily over the publishing of both these volumes, as you can see from the following.

Of the 3rd volume I did not send more than 384 copies and received back, after the Leipsic Easter Fair, to my great dismay 296 (say two hundred and ninety-six), therefore only 88 copies were retained. From January 1st to the end of May of this year 30 copies have been asked for, therefore all told 110 copies have been disposed of. The price of one copy is Th. 2 ggr. 44 ordinaris. I receive for it Th. 1, 12 gg. nett, therefore I received 165 Th. for 110 copies; the cost of the 3rd volume amounts to Th. 980, and that of the 4th volume Th. 1262, 12 gr. (The shop value of the latter is Th. 2, 22 gg.) The edition comprises 1500 copies, as I assumed that the works of the Master would sell better than those of his pupils; unfortunately I have been greatly deceived in this surmise. What is the reason of this diminishing interest of the homœopaths in this new edition?

Perhaps you will not be angry with me, Sir, if I tell you straight out what I have heard. They say that the chief reason is the progress of the homœopathic system itself, and that many of your earlier pupils have advanced while you have clung to the old system, and so on. I, as a lay person cannot judge of that, as the publisher, I can only say this article does not sell.

I am publishing a manual of clinical medicine by the district physician of this town, Dr. Ebermaier, and I am paying him for it, an honorarium of 10 Prussian Th. per sheet. And you, Sir, are taking for a new edition more than twice as much again, although you are a rich man, and do not need to enrich yourself at the expense of a publisher of no great means. Had I been able to forsee in the least such an unfavourable result, I would never have undertaken to publish the new editions of the 3rd and 4th volumes. But after Mr. Jahr's letter I could only expect a substantial profit from this enterprise.

I should be very pleased if you would consider what I have said and be satisfied with half the honorarium, with Th. 350—as even then I shall sustain a heavy loss. Regarding the free copies, you have a right to dispose of them as you like.

Awaiting a favourable reply, I have the honour to sign myself, with deep esteem.

Yours faithfully,
J. E. Schaub.

A reply to this letter was unfortunately not to be found among Hahnemann's literary remains.

CHAPTER XIV

HAHNEMANN'S DOCTOR'S JUBILEE. DEATH OF MRS. HAHNEMANN; CHARACTER SKETCH; HER CHILDREN

Supplement 89

HAHNEMANN'S FIFTIETH DOCTOR'S JUBILEE,

Celebrated at Cöthen on August 10th, 1829.

We take the following description from Dr. Stapf's account in his "Archiv" (8th Vol., 2nd part, 1829):

Already on the eve of the Festival, friends hurriedly arrived from all parts to join in the festivities; from Berlin, Brunswick, Dresden, Eisenach, Leipsic, Merseburg, Naumberg, and many other places: even from Basle, in Switzerland, which was several hundred miles away, arrived one of the keenest and truest friends of homœopathy, Dr. Siegrist. It was a very happy gathering of many men, all aiming at one goal. Many, who had previously only known and esteemed each other by name, became personally acquainted; older friends met again, and many a hearty and fruitful relationship was begun or consolidated. On the 10th of August at 6 o'clock in the morning, some music was played in honour of the old man whose Jubilee was being celebrated. At 9 a.m. those present assembled in a room of the house which had been prepared for the occasion. In this room there was a table raised after the manner of an altar, decorated with flowers and oak leaves, and on which stood a life-like bust of Hahnemann, which had been executed for the Association. Near-by on a side table, was a magnificent and exquisitely finished large oil-painting of Hahnemann, in a gold frame, which had been painted by Schoppe, of Berlin, together with several lithographs reproduced from it. After the numerous assembly, in which the family of the recipient of this homage joined, had grouped themselves, the old man was led in by Dr. Stapf. Then Baron von Gersdorff, in a short address gave him the greetings and congratulations for the day, in the name of all present, and placed a wreath of fresh laurel leaves on the bust. After this, Dr. Rummel handed to him, with a few cordial words, a specially designed programme of the Festivities, and Stapf presented him with a red velvet case containing gold and silver medals. Hofrat Dr. Mühlenbien gave him a document, written in Latin, and signed by all present, suggesting that the surplus money be used for the erection, in the future, of an institution for homœopathy, Dr. Rummel handed over the Diploma of Congratulations which the Medical Faculty had sent from Erlangen. Stapf gave an edition de luxe of Hahnemann's Lesser Writings, collected and edited by himself, and Dr. Albrecht (Doctor of Laws) of Dresden, the Legal defender of homœopathy, gave a valuable poem.

Deeply touched by this demonstration of friendship, in this festive hour, the venerable man spoke words of import filled with heartfelt joy and gratitude, and then received the personal congratulations of those who were present.

The honoured scholar received in addition, from far and near, many numerous and pleasing tributes of recognition and cordiality. We remember first of all the Jubilee gift, with which the Duke and Duchess of Anhalt-Cöthen surprised Hahnemann, accompanied by a gracious letter in their own handwriting; this was a golden snuff-box, with initials in diamonds [Hahnemann priced the value

of the box in his will at 80 to 100 thaler—R.H.] and an antique drinking cup; there was also a diploma of honorary membership from the Society of Natural Philosophy of Osterland at Altenburg, as well as a large number of letters from friends expressing congratulations and good wishes. . . .

After these festive greetings, the assembled company met in the garden, at the invitation of the venerable host, and spent a few happy hours with him in learned conversation; for many never to be forgotten. At one o'clock all re-assembled in a room of the hotel, in which the banquet was to be held, to discuss the way in which the existing sum of 950 thalers could be most appropriately used for the promotion of homœopathy; this sum had increased in the last few days through unexpected contributions, to 1,200 thalers.

After much discussion it was decided to leave the money in hand in the care of Hofrat Dr. Mühlenbein and Dr. Rummel, to be invested at interest, so that it might increase, and also that increase should be made by the sale of the lithographs on hand of Hahnemann's portrait, and of the programmes of the festivities, and continued collecting, and only when the sum had so considerably increased that something big could be undertaken, was a more explicit definition of its use to be made; yet the erecting of a homœopathic clinic was the highest goal to be attained, the locality of which was to be discussed later.

All those who were present undertook to supply further contributions for this highly beneficient object, and send them to the administrators of the capital sum, who in their turn were to publish from time to time, the names of the contributors, in the Archiv of the homœopathic Art of Healing, or have them mentioned in the index of names, which was published at the end, and that an official statement of accounts was to be rendered. Thereupon followed the foundation of a Society of Homœopathic Physicians, the members of which were to consist of true homœopaths. This society was to meet once a year on the 10th of August, in a locality chosen by themselves.

At the end of this meeting those present assembled for the banquet, where they were joined by several influential strangers, who were staying at the time at Cöthen to regain health through Hahnemann's treatment under his personal supervision. He, for whom the banquet was held, had declined to be present for very valid reasons; therefore the place of honour remained vacant, as he was irreplaceable.

Joy and cheerfulness animated the meal and many toasts were proposed. . . .

At the invitation of Hahnemann, all those present returned to his house at six o'clock, and spent the evening hours with him, in friendly and learned conversation. They all partook of a happy meal, and it was late when they departed, with hearty wishes for the welfare of a life so dear to them all; for in the second part of the century of his indefatigable activity, humanity and science would have to thank him for much that was great and beneficial.

Thus ended the celebration of the Festal Day, which had been secretly arranged beforehand by faithful love and veneration. . . .

The Programme of the Festival.

Written in excellent Latin and consisting of thirty-four pages, had been printed by Stapf, and contained the following statements:

With Hahnemann begins a new epoch in medicine. He has not only criticised the old and new systems, but has discovered something quite new, homœopathy, which differing from all previous systems, although surmised by a few, had not hitherto been logically evolved by any.

No other science of treatment conforms more closely to the laws of nature, none cures diseases so well, but none diverges so much from the ordinary path as homœopathy.

It is therefore not surprising that it has so many friends and enemies. All previous systems based only on the opinions of their day, have vanished; the laws of nature are eternal. All previous systems owe their origin to speculations;

but homœopathy alone is based on the laws of nature, and therefore it will continue to grow and come to light.

After a detailed account of Hahnemann's life, the author asks the question, What is this exceptional something that Hahenmann has given to Medical science by his discovery?

Hahnemann doubted, very early in his career, the accuracy of the generally accepted teaching of medical treatment, and recognised the sad condition of medical science. He could not agree to use a medical art, the deficiencies and dangers of which he had learned to understand; he gave up medical practice, as he preferred honourable poverty to a bad conscience. He struggled for many years to support his family by translations derived from his wealth of knowledge in chemistry and foreign languages. Yet he yearned, again and again, for medical science, that he might discover the mistakes, which led away even the best physicians from the right path.

Thus he recognised the general error, which held most medical men captive: they exercised their profession unsupported by observations and experience, and led by useless suppositions and opinions, they were trying in vain to grasp the inner cause of disease, which will always remain hidden from the mind.

He gradually established the conviction, that other means would have to be found to help the art of healing, and came to the conclusion, that only real experience could be trusted, and that only observations of the effects of medicines carried out on the healthy body would attain the aim.

Through the translation of Cullen's Materia Medica in 1790, Hahnemann was induced to try the effect of China bark on himself. The fundamental thought of homœopathy was discovered in this way. He did not rest content with this isolated fact, but added further provings with remedies, and discovered in that way the true law of healing which corresponds to the order of nature. This had been sensed by previous investigators, but had been brought to light by none.

Hahnemann acted with the greatest precaution when he began to try the method of treatment on patients. He succeeded in curing diseases more thoroughly, more easily, and with more certainty than had been possible for any other physician.

Experiments, repeated a hundred times, and careful observations, made him certain that he had discovered the true natural law of treatment, in accordance with which every remedy would quickly cure all disease in a gentle, sure, and pleasant way, if only the signs it had produced on the healthy body corresponded as far as possible with the symptoms of the disease. He also recognised that previous successful cures must have depended upon the same principle.

Already the first short announcements of the new system of treatment that he had found aroused a storm of protest, Hahnemann was not to be deceived, and as at the time a severe epidemic of Scarlet Fever was raging, he tried to combat this disease with his new method. The results were convincing, because in accordance with the Law of Similars he had chosen Belladonna as the remedy. He saw in this, the confirmation of the idea, that the law of *similia similibus* would hold good for all cases. The remedy which cures one specific disease being equally competent to prevent that disease. Soon he perceived that the doses of the carefully chosen remedy were too large; and consequently he began to dilute his medicines, thereby discovering a further law of treatment, the small dose.

After proving the power of numerous medicines on the healthy body, and publishing the results (Fragmenta de viribus) he proceeded to confirm his science of treatment scientifically. That is how the "Organon of the rational art of healing" originated. Its publication was followed by violent attacks, which Hahnemann steadfastly endured. Without allowing all these persecutions to lead him astray, he followed his own path, and endured much discomfort, by proving the medicines on his own body. Those who follow his observations can derive more profit from them, than they would from all the books of Materia Medica which have been written during the last twenty centuries.

Later he was helped by the co-operation of pupils in his research work, and their number continually increased. As a result of this co-operation we have now the "Materia Medica Pura." While on the one hand the attacks from enemies grew more and more venomous, on the other there was a steadily increasing stream of patients coming for consultation. The most important personalities, among them, the Emperor Franz of Austria, the Tzar Nicholas of Russia, the Grand Duke Constantine, the King of Naples, and others, became interested in homœopathy, and sent their physicians-in-ordinary to Hahnemann, to be taught homœopathy.

Then follows the grouping together of the basic principles upon which homœopathy is erected. The whole concludes with a solemn and lofty glorification of Hahnemann, and exhortations to worthy imitation.

The Deed of Gift.

To our well beloved and highly revered Master,
the genius who discovered Homœopathy.

Samuel Hahnemann.

As a token of lasting remembrance of the day on which 50 years ago, at Erlangen, he was robed in his Doctor's cap and gown, friends and homœopathic physicians have provided a dignified and worthy celebration of this festivity, and they have unanimously resolved to create a fund for the erection of a school where students of homœopathy would be able to receive exact scientific tuition from suitable men. For this purpose they have raised the sum of 1,250 thalers. This document of commemoration is to announce to the beloved and revered Master, the plan of his grateful disciples in homœopathy, and of his other friends.

May God grant, that soon the day may dawn when this fund will increase by further bequests and donations, to such an extent that our school can be commenced and may flourish more and more every year, to the use and glory of homœopathy.

Cöthen, 10th August, 1829.

Congratulatory Letter from the Duke and Duchess.

My dear Hofrath,

It affords me very great pleasure to be able to congratulate you on your Doctor's Jubilee. You have done such great and lasting service to mankind by discovering and establishing the system of homœopathy, which now is already spreading over all parts of the world, that I gladly include myself among the number of those admirers who have assembled this day to bring you the tribute of their gratitude. As Sovereign, I feel doubly called upon to give befitting recognition of your professional activities, which have done so much good to me personally, and to my country. Accept therefore my sincerest congratulations. I also send you the enclosed snuff-box, with my initials set in diamonds, which

I would like you to accept as a memorial of your festival, and as a slight token of a sovereign's kind feelings. as well as of the high esteem in which I hold your services.

FERDINAND, Duke of Anhalt.

Cöthen, 10th August, 1829.

Very esteemed Hofrath,

On this your festival day, when so many admirers of your merits have come to acknowledge them before you once again, I too will not omit to tender you my sincerest congratulations on your jubilee. You have now reached a wonderful point, from which you can look back upon a long lapse of years spent in useful activity. In the wide diffusion of homœopathy you can see the most beautiful fruit of your many endeavours now ripening for the welfare of humanity. May you yet experience for a long time, and without any interruption this exalted joy, and be assured that I shall always be greatly interested. Accept the enclosed souvenir as a token of my recognition, and with it the repeated assurance of my high esteem and gracious patronage.

JULIE, Duchess of Anhalt.

Cöthen, 10th August, 1829.

CONGRATULATORY LETTER OF DR. CONSTANTINE HERING, of Paramaribo, in Surinam, of 18th May, 1829.

(Stapf's "Archiv," 8th volume, 2nd part, page 142.)

Highly esteemed Hofrath,

I hasten to send you a hurried greeting, and thus my voice will not be absent among the many of those of your pupils and friends, who will all be giving utterance on this great festival of your life. My joyful homage must be heard with that of the others; because among all your pupils I was the fortunate one chosen to hoist the flag of victory in the far off land of palms.

May my joyous acclamations fly to you with the first speeding vessel, and all the many sheets of proofs can follow later. . . .

I feel happy to be able to spread and consolidate your teaching out here, and now I can restore health in your name, the sweetest of all gifts, which makes earth into Heaven for these most unfortunate of all patients, despised, shunned and exiled from all human society.

I hope I may be able to tell you soon of the complete healing of psora in this its oldest form; and then when it has been accomplished, and your flag is flying here for all time, I hope to be allowed to leave my post to another of your pupils, and return at last to my beloved country, to give to you, the young veteran, account of all I have done; what would give me most heartfelt joy would be if you declared yourself satisfied with the work of your pupil.

With never changing high esteem,
Yours,
DR. CONSTANTINE HERING.

SUPPLEMENT 90

HAHNEMANN'S LETTERS OF THANKS

To Dr. Stapf:

† Dear Colleague,

I can bear much joy and sorrow, but I was hardly able to stand the surprise of so many, and such strong proofs of the kindness and affection of my pupils and friends, with which I was overwhelmed on the 10th of August. Now that I gradually regain my mental equilibrium and ponderingly examine each single present which was presented to me with such kindness of heart, I wonder more and more, over the large number of rich and handsome presents, elegantly executed in good taste, and at the expenditure of much labour with such kind intention. I have not deserved it. These are gifts of generosity, delicacy and excessive gratitude, whose value I fully appreciate. May those who originated the idea of bestowing this great joy upon me, live long and prosper.

I beg of you to kindly communicate these feeble utterances of mine to those concerned, and to keep a large portion for yourself. . . .

Convey my cordial greetings and appreciation to our friends Rummel, Gross, Franz and Gerstorff.

I remain your devoted,
S. HAHNEMANN.

Cöthen, 18th August, 1829.

To Dr. Stapf:

† Dearest friend,

You have rendered an immense service to me by your appropriately arranged collection and publication of my Lesser Medical Writings, amplified by those very necessary notes, and if I may be so vain as to consider my work in that light, you have rendered a service to humanity; but I think you have almost given too high an estimate of me in your excellent preface. In short, I am very much beholden to you. Would you believe it? It is only within the last few days that, owing to an accumulation of work, I have been able, properly to look through your kind well-planned, and well-executed undertaking.

I do not know how I am still able to get through such a quantity of work. But what we do so willingly, only fatigues us till bedtime, and in the morning, thank God, there is a complete return of strength. . . .

I must close to-day with kindest regards from my family to you, your wife and family, and also from me.

Your friend,
S. HAHNEMANN.

Cöthen, 28th September, 1829.

A few days later Hahnemann wrote to Dr. Rummel.*

Dear Colleague,

You have anticipated me, for I should first have thanked you for the tremendous effort, trouble and devotion, that you together with Stapf and the rest, must have expended upon my fête in order to celebrate it in such a magnificent manner. I observed how very eager and active you were, and I shall never forget it. It was a splendid festival, which came quite as a surprise, and greatly moved me.

And you are also undertaking with "*dulce decus columenque rerum*" the management of the little endowment capital, which is already a considerable sum. A kind providence seems to have visibly blessed this honourable fund.

A rich private merchant in L . . . . Mr. C. B. Sch—— when he heard about it, asked leave to contribute something towards it. Has he done so? If not, I would suggest that you send Dr. Franz a blank receipt from you without mentioning the sum, who will then go to this gentleman, and remind him of his promise, and if he gives a sum of money, as he certainly will do, Dr. Franz can enter the amount on your receipt and give it to him. I think that it would be well to prepare a number of such receipts (it would be best to have them printed), in order to be able to give the donors this small remembrance of our appreciation.

When you have collected a couple of thousand thalers, you will do well, if Mühlenbein approves, to invest it in Prussian Bonds, which will produce an interest of 80 thalers a year. Do not be in too great a hurry with your work for the repertory; I am obliged to wait for others who should have much more time to spare, and everything has to be collected before I can begin to arrange it.

* "Allg. hom. Zeitg.," 1852, Vol. 44, page 18.

I am placed in a similar position as you. Apart from the ordinary everyday business, I have such a large number of letters of thanks to write, besides those which I have already dispatched, that I do not know how to find time for it all.

I shall soon be clear of it all, for I am quite well, and then I shall expect you (say a fortnight hence) and our Stapf, and I trust Gross (and Franz ?) for a long visit ; for we have many things to say to one another.

When you write to Stapf please tell him, as he intended to write a complete account of the 10th of August, that on that day the Natural History Society of the Osterland sent me (Pierer having signed among others) a Diploma of Honorary Membership, accompanied by a very courteous letter. . . .

To-day I must close as

Your devoted

SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

Cöthen, 24th August, 1829.

SUPPLEMENT 91

ON THE DEATH OF FRAU HOFRATH HAHNEMANN.

Hahnemann's letter to Dr. Stapf :

† Dear Friend and Colleague,

Very cordial thanks for your kind wishes on the advent of my seventy-sixth year, and the reciprocity of many good wishes for the prosperity of yourself and your esteemed family at the hands of Him from whom all good things emanate to us in an unseen manner. In the moments that we can spare from our busy lives we should unceasingly thank the Great Spirit from whom all blessings flow, with our whole heart, and with all our undertakings that are worthy of Him, though in all eternity we can never thank Him too much for His goodness.

Your welcome letter reached me when I was in the most extraordinary state in the world.

My good wife, who had been ailing for many years, and who nearly succumbed three years ago to an abscess on the liver that burst into the lungs, fell ill at the beginning of March. She had always objected to take any medicine, as she trusted to her enormous vital powers. It seems that she caught a chill when in a condition of great irritability, and developed a very severe catarrh and cough, with much pain in various parts. The cough was attended by difficult expectoration, it increased and was accompanied by a well marked remittent fever, then she commenced to cough up pus, which was at first bloody and afterwards mixed with pure bile ; then it became fetid, and at last extremely malodorous, just like an ulcer turning gangrenous. After great suffering, fever and pains, she at length fell asleep in our arms on the 31st of March, after midnight, with the most cheerful expression in the world, to wake up in eternity. The release was not to be regretted on her account.*

Several days before her decease, a letter from Rummel made me ill, so violently and seriously that I could speak to no one, nor read or write a line. With difficulty I rose from my bed, several times a day, to go to the dying mother (because she had missed me) without letting her see I was ill. Staph. and Arsenic taken several times alternately saved me, so that I was recovering when she died.

The disturbance of a stately funeral (necessary here), the fetching of my two distant daughters, the division of the (considerable) maternal property, and in addition a relapse of that kind of nervous fever, which again robbed me of all my strength for three or four days, and then the accumulation of unanswered patients' letters, the daily importunity of patients in this place, and so forth—you see me in this condition, but thank God recovered, I received your dear letter, together with other felicitations. Is it a wonder that I could not answer you before to-day ?

* See letter by C. H. Reclam of Leipsic, of November 6th, 1832, in which he maintains, without any other proof, that Hahnemann in his great distress at his dying wife, had recourse to venesection, which he otherwise rejected. Supplement 130.

You will no doubt have succeeded in keeping your good Mary Eylert alive, though the weather has been unfavourable. If you write again to me soon, and let me know how she is now, I will see if I can give you some friendly medical advice.

If Yxkull wants to pay me a visit, will you please come with him. You may perhaps find me as usual wrapped in my garb of philosophy and resigned to God.

Your faithful friend,

SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

Cöthen, 24th April, 1830.

Best remembrances from me and mine to your family.

On the morning of Frau Hofrath's decease, the Duchess Julie expressed her condolence to her physician-in-ordinary, with the following words :

I have learned with the greatest distress, my dear Hofrath, of the sad blow which has fallen upon you this night. This news caused me all the more consternation as I had no idea that the departed was ill. I beg you to be assured of my most hearty sympathy, and to remember my earnest entreaty, that under this severe shock you may spare your health as much as possible, as it is so necessary for the welfare of mankind.

JULIE, Duchess of Anhalt.

Cöthen, 31st March, 1830.

SUPPLEMENT 92

FRAU LOUISE MOSSDORF CONCERNING HER MOTHER.

(Letter of the daughter to her father.)

My dearly beloved father, do listen to me.

In recalling my blessed mother, her incomparable traits of character, and her virtues, my heart breaks !—All the virtues of her mind and heart will make her ever memorable to you. The blessed departed clung to you for nearly forty-eight years with unchanging fidelity, brought up with you ten children, and this under the most crushing conditions, wandered with you over a great part of the world under the most dreadful persecutions of the enemies of homœopathy, under all kinds of thousandfold distress, want and care. She always gladly and willingly sacrificed the last penny of her money, as well as her most valuable jewelry, bedding, clothing, etc. in order to relieve you and the children from all want, and to drive away hunger and anxiety ; she gave you her faithful assistance in all kinds of conditions, comforted you and helped you to bear innumerable sufferings and pains ; in the most deadly diseases she offered you and the children her unswerving aid, and bore the most terrible persecutions with dignity ; ever inspired the children with the greatest esteem due to you, and impressed upon them to consider what love and gratitude they owed to you ; above all how she ever admonished the children to everything right and good, and to every virtue, etc.

We owe her never ending thanks, and once more loudly declare it ! Never ending thanks to her ! All honour to her ! The most fervent love, affection and true reverence to the dear departed ! Would that all wives and mothers might faithfully follow her example !

Fantastic and romantic notions she eschewed ! She lived only in the reality ; till she at the end stretched out to us her dear hand with the most impressive maternal admonitions, and several times yet stretched out her faithful hand to you which had assisted in guiding you happily through your life, agitated by a thousand storms, and with tears clung to you with her loving blessing gaze, and in consequence of her unexampled fidelity found it hard to part from you ! What a touching scene ! While we yet love on earth and have our complete

consciousness, every thought of it must deeply move us, and stir us, and can never be extinguished from our thankful heart, if we belong to God, and hope to be received into His fatherly arms.

Written November 10th, 1834, for a memorial of the dear departed one.

LOUISE.

SUPPLEMENT 93

THE CHARACTERISTICS OF FRAU JOHANNE HENRIETTE LEOPOLDINE HAHNEMANN.

In "Hahnemann's Life and Work" by Albrecht, the author who was a good deal in touch with the family during the years 1821-1835, wrote the following:

Hahnemann had his daughters carefully trained and educated. They were well instructed by their mother, in all domestic and womanly occupations, as also in household management. The mother had generally a greater influence than the father, during the time that they remained in their parent's house. She was a capable woman, of energetic character, of unusually high culture for those days, and of great personal kindness; she was a painstaking, cordial and highly estimable wife, a true mother, who, renouncing the more clamourous joys of life, lived solely for her family. . . . She had a considerable musical education, and possessed many a poem written and set to music by herself.

In the little book, "True pictures from the life of the departed Frau Hofrath Johanne Henriette Leopoldine Hahnemann, *née* Küchler" (Berlin, Ferd. Rob. Reichardt, 1865) we read:

Johanne Henriette Leopoldine sacrificed to him her whole property when he formed the great-souled resolution of withdrawing altogether into the sanctuary of his creative mind, to devise means of relief for the bodily sufferings afflicting mankind, after he had recognised that the existing methods, though a thousand years old, were not only insufficient, but were causing unceasing harm.

The thoughtful housewife, the faithful mother, must often have been full of anxiety when she considered what would become of her numerous family if Hahnemann should not satisfactorily solve the difficult problem—who could wonder at this? Who would not rather wonder if the German woman had not, under such circumstances frequently looked anxiously into the future?

Johanne Henriette Leopoldine watched with tender care over the domestic happiness, the tranquil peace of the great Master, so that he only felt happy in his home, in his family, and seldom left them; a care and loving activity which her faithful and noble daughters after her death, undertook and exercised.

Franz Hartman tells us in his detailed essay "From Hahnemann's Life" ("Allg. hom. Ztg.," 1844, Vol. 26, page 187-188) how Hahnemann was called for dinner at 12 o'clock sharp (Supplement 81), and that when he had to be called a third time, he remarked, "This time I shall get a black look." Hartmann then continues:

From this and similar expressions heard from him, I could surmise how much this great man was kept under guardianship in his own home, yet he let it willingly happen in the belief that he owed this tribute to his wife, as she watched over all his peculiarities with the greatest attention and punctuality, sought to gratify them, never let him want for anything, and besides, alone guided the bringing up of his children which he considered very important as he was unable to do it himself owing to his manifold occupations.

But Ernst von Brunnow wrote in his little book, "A glimpse at Hahnemann and homœopathy":

Although Hahnemann demanded strict obedience from his children, as a husband he was far from having the rule in his own hands. His tall and stout wife, who like Agnes Frei, in the case of the noble painter, Albrecht Dürer, gave him many a bitter hour, exercised the most baneful influence upon him. It was she who cut him off from the world, and set him against his medical colleagues. It was she who often caused dissension between him and his most faithful pupils if they did not treat the doctor's wife with the deepest respect. Notwithstanding this, Hahnemann used to call this scolding Xantippe, who took pleasure in raising a storm in the house, "the noble companion of his professional life."

SUPPLEMENT 94

HAHNEMANN'S LETTER ON HIS WIFE'S CONFINEMENT.

. . . I, for my part, look upon every increase in my family, and every confinement of my wife, as one of the most important events of my life. An offshoot, composed in equal parts from me and from the one who is so closely connected with me, a new being, issuing from our blood sees the light of day, to increase the joys and (wholesome) sufferings of its parents; expecting a wonderful guidance and destiny in life, and its development for the purpose of a higher existence in eternity. This is a solemn spectacle inviting even us to serious contemplation.

Behold! what great and solemn preparations for the arrival of this new citizen into the world. The mother is wrestling between life and death, undecided whether she will have to give up her earthly existence on its account, and make her other children orphans, and be parted from the anxious husband. Already I see yawning before me the grave of her who, usually so full of life, is now affected to the point of death; I see the door of eternity opening for her, who on earth is the irreplaceable happiness of husband and children, and yet close to all these terrible preparations, a longed for new-born life is to be ushered in for mother and child, the approach of the triumphal arrival into being of a young life of divine origin; both lie in these anxious moments commanding veneration in the yet unopened hand of God; what dread and rapturous expectation!

I at least, have been deeply touched in my innermost soul by each of these almost super-physical events, a confinement of my wife, and have accepted it as a process of moral purification from the Great Principle of Goodness, the Father of all perfected souls—and have endeavoured to utilise these awe-inspiring moments, obviously meant for eternity, for the cleansing and purification of my character—and where there was yet left a blemish of jealousy for my fellow-brethren, or a fold in my heart which concealed a suspicion of deceit, or any trace of untruth and falsehood, or where I detected a tendency to appear different or to talk otherwise than coincided with my inner conviction, I have swept it away. In these hours I have always vowed to cultivate simplicity, honesty and truth, and to find contentment and happiness in the eyes of the Great Father of all life, on the one hand by ever perfecting the innermost growth of the soul, as is seemly for a citizen of eternity, and on the other hand, by making those around me happy. For he is the God of Truth, Whose great presence encompasses us, and before Whom we cannot hide our innermost thought, and before the holiness of Whom, even the holiest of us cannot justify himself. In this way I have created for myself, during these heartrending hours, an inner life, such as we need for eternal survival, and for our advent into the land of perfection. It is in vain that in our younger years we hide from ourselves the fact, that it is only for this end that we exist; we are led towards this exalted goal and nothing can hinder us. How quickly the first 30 years vanished. Do you think that the coming 30 years will not flee as quickly? Then you have come as close to the exit of this earthly school of preparation as the man who is writing this to you, and who has only a few years left to count among mortals, when he will cast off his earthly form

pertaining to corruption, to enter calmly and cheerfully into the reign of the All-loving, the reign of truth, vision and peace. Do not let us fall into any errors of calculation. A year has only 12 months. Only a small number is left before our goal is reached. Already the last hour, the last minute, of the transit to the Father of moral purity and virtue is vividly before my eyes, when I shall hardly be able to point upwards with my cold hand—and then the last moment. Simple, joyful and welcome is this moment to him who has striven to render himself worthy of it.

Leipsic, 17th December, 1816.

(Copied from Stapf's "Archiv," 1844, Vol. 21, Part I, page 157.)

Supplement 95

FREDRICK HAHNEMANN IN THE ERZGEBIRGE.

Franz Hartmann tells us in the "Allg. hom. Ztg.," 1850, Vol. 38, No. 24:

His great intellect, which even his opponents had to acknowledge, he tried to surround with an even larger halo, by favouring a certain kind of charlatanism, which he wrapped round with a mantel of student-boasting, and by means of which he gained an even greater number of followers. Zschopau and neighbouring parts brought him considerable gain, and he arrived as a rule like a whirlwind in an open carriage and four, at the houses where twice a week he held consultations, and which were besieged with patients. Only for a time did the doctors of a different opinion remain content to watch him with an evil and jealous gaze, and they combined for a general attack, in which a Royal College of Medicine assisted and took up the accusation, to which there was no rejoinder, as Hahnemann junr. had taken his degree in this State, and also possessed a chemist's shop, and therefore no accusation could lawfully be charged against him for dispensing his own medicines. Yet the power of the majority prevailed; he was asked to defend himself, which he would not do for reasons before named, and he at once preferred to avoid all unpleasantness and persecution, by leaving his country, wife and children and settling down in another continent.

And in another passage ("Allg. hom. Ztg.," 1844, Vol. 26, page 196), Hartmann remarks in a footnote:

In addition may I be allowed to refer to this intellectual young man, who has only his love of boasting to thank for his ruin. After acquiring his doctor's degree at Leipsic, he went to the little town of Wolkenstein in the Erzgebirge, where he bought the chemist's shop, and where for some years he had such a large following of patients, that these had often to wait for days for their turn. In Zschopau, where I afterwards lived, he had also a great deal of work, and he used to arrive there once or twice a week, racing down the mountain road in an open carriage and four, standing erect in it, with reins in hand, and his long hair flying. The loss of patients which the other physicians of that district suffered, resulted in an accusation against him from the Board of Health. This he would not defend himself against, and preferred to leave wife, children and country.

In No. 23 of the "Allg. Anz. der Deutschen" of January 24th, 1817, we find the following

Request.

Would not Dr. Hahnemann of Wolkenstein do greater service to humanity if he were so kind as to communicate his system of treatment to the medical profession? For the more we enquire into his mode of treatment, the more it seems to be opposed to the method explained by his father in the Organon of the rational art of treatment, and yet it is quite unlike any other existing method.

Although already several requests have been made for him to give a suitable exposition of his method of practice, they have been refused with the remark that he did not wish to pose as a theorist or teacher, yet it is not impossible for him to grant this request, as every one who practises a science in an honourable way worthy of the human intelligence, also possesses the capacity to make himself understood on the subject.

Cz . . . . y.

Reply.

("Allgem. Anz. d. D.," No. 39, March 1st, 1817.)

Only a provisional reply to the essay in No. 23 of this periodical in regard to my method of treatment can be required. For the question of how far is the basis of a practical method of treatment like or unlike any other system, belongs to literature intended only for physicians. This question will soon be discussed willingly in a suitable place, as it is contrary to propriety to discuss with professional men, anything special in the presence of one or more lay persons.

Dr. Friedrich Hahnemann
of Wolkenstein in the Erzgebirge, Saxony.

Instead of giving any further explanation, he fled.

Supplement 96

A VISIT TO HAHNEMANN'S DAUGHTERS AT KÖTHEN.

Dr. Puhlmann of Leipsic, describes in the "Leipsic Popul. Zeitschr. for Homœopathy," 1893, Vol. XXIV., page 127, a visit at Hahnemann's house in Köthen. Mrs. Louise Mossdorf, *née* Hahnemann, and Miss Charlotte Hahnemann, had given to their neighbour Seminardirektor Albrecht, who was a friend, some additional material for a new edition of his biography of Hahnemann, which would have offended Hahnemann's second wife, Melanie, who was still living. For this purpose letters had been used which were not intended for publication, in which case the book might have to be withdrawn, and Hahnemann's widow might almost certainly be expected to bring a suit for libel. In order to avert this public scandal, Dr. Puhlmann called at Köthen on Hahnemann's daughter, Mrs. Mossdorf. He describes it as follows:

I had been previously in Hahnemann's house when her sister was still alive (before 1863) and on that occasion I had been received and dismissed with much ceremony. At the time everything was very willingly shown to me, that was still in the house in the form of relics belonging to their blessed father. When I left I was given a little tube of globules which had belonged to him, some leaves from the bower in the little garden which he had frequented so much, and also an old goose-quill with which he had written. This quill had a point without a split, and it then became clear to me why Hahnemann had been able to write in such clear and yet small handwriting on paper which was so rough in his day, and on which it is quite impossible to write with a steel pen. If I had said much more, I am sure that I would have been given also a pipe Hahnemann had used. But I dared not say any more because after so much cordiality I began to feel ashamed.

For after I had managed, with a serious countenance, to get over the first impression produced by the demonstrations of courtesy displayed by the two

ladies, an imp of mischief took possession of me, no doubt on account of my youth, to provoke again such demonstrations, by deep bows and highly respectful sentences, when to my secret merriment three or four curtsys would follow, so that I thought the two ladies would disappear through the floor. The two old ladies, both dressed in deep mourning, repeated at every polite remark, and at every bow from me, as if by order, these deep curtsys together, which in the end quite embarrased me although I had to preserve a serious countenance.

Charlotte Hahnemann had long been dead by 1875, and therefore Mrs. Mossdorf of Cöthen, received me in the presence of her maid. Before being admitted I had had to explain to the latter the object of my visit and also my identity. After the greetings consisting of low bows on my part, and deeper curtsys on the part of Mrs. Mossdorf, I tried to make her understand that such things really could not be printed, even if she thought it right, and admitted that everything that was written in the manuscript by Albrecht was true, and I explained to her that the most unpleasant circumstances might arise for the author as well as for the editor, from the publication of such matters.

But she would not be advised, and gave all the reasons she could possibly find in order to attain her end. I was told much that was worse than what Mr. Albrecht had put on paper. I had to depart without achieving my object, and my leave-taking bows were not even answered by one single curtsy. The already deposited sheets of the manuscript, which contained the outbursts of long years of pent up feminine hatred were put aside and omitted from the book. For this reason the lady refused to take even one single copy of this book, which had been uselessly provided with a long winded dedication to her, and expressed, in a letter to Director Albrecht, her ill-humour in the most biting expressions for not having fulfilled her desires of a lifetime.

Dr. Haehl during a visit to Köthen made enquiries from old inhabitants who lived in the same street, and from a former servant of the daughter, and they told him of the state of fear in which the inhabitants of Hahnemann's house lived. They related that the two sisters only went to bed for a few hours in the daytime, while fully dressed they passed the night in an armchair, for fear that something evil might happen to them. No one was admitted into Hahnemann's house in which the two sisters lived, and where later, after Charlotte died, Mrs. Louise Mossdorf lived by herself, until they had identified themselves and had accurately explained the reason for their visit.

In the room that had once been Hahnemann's consulting room, a bell-pull with a tassel as large as a fist had been put. And—at night—the two daughters rang the big harsh bell on the landing in turn every half-hour to show that they were still awake.

Supplement 97

HAHNEMANN'S CHILDREN BY HIS FIRST WIFE.

1. Henriette was born in 1783 at Gommern ; married Förster ; she died at Dresdorf, near Sangerhausen.

2. Friedrich was born 30th November, 1786, at Dresden ; he married ; after he emigrated no one heard anything more of him.

3. Wilhelmine was born about 1788 at Dresden ; she married Richter, the Director of Music, of Gera ; she died 1818.

4. Amalie was born in 1789 at Leipsic ; her first husband was Dr. Süss, her second marriage was with Liebe, the Inspector of Mills, from whom she was divorced. She died 7th December, 1857, at Köthen.

5. Karoline was unmarried ; she died at Köthen before 1831.

6. Ernst was born 27th February, 1794, at Molsehleben, and died the same year on the journey to Mühlhausen.

7. Friederike was born in 1795 during the period of travels ; she married first, Court Post Secretary, Andrä ; her second husband was Inspector Dellbrück ; she died after 1835 at Stötteritz.

8. Twin sister of Friederike, still-born.

9. Eleonore was born 1803 : she was married to Klemmen (or Clemmen), and after his death was married to Dr. Wolff, from whom she was divorced ; she died in the forties at Köthen.

10. Charlotte was born in 1805 at Torgau ; unmarried ; she died on 13th April, 1863, at Köthen.

11. Luise was born in 1806 at Torgau ; she married Dr. Mossdorf and was afterwards divorced ; she died at Köthen in July, 1878.

Only one of Hahnemann's grandsons became a physician,

DR. LEOPOLD SÜSS-HAHNEMANN,

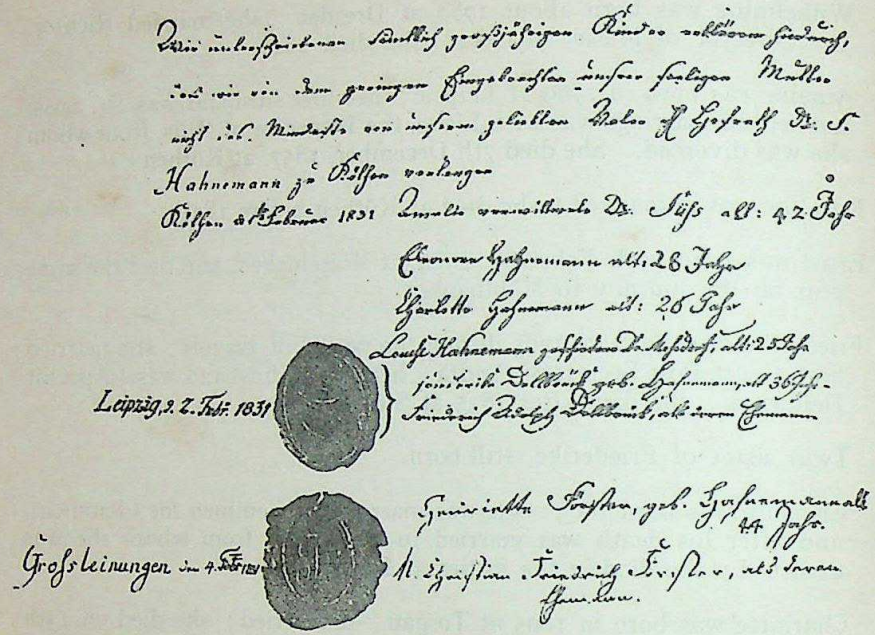
who was born on October 24th, 1826, at Wittenberg. He was the son of Mrs. Amalie Süss-Hahnemann. He died in the Autumn of 1914 at Ventnor, in England.

RESIGNATION OF PATRIMONY.

One year after the death of their mother, the six surviving daughters of Hahnemann, who were of age, signed the following renunciation of their patrimony.

The inherited share of each child amounted—according to a letter addressed to a grandson—to 162½ Rthlrs. From this it can be easily seen that Hahnemann's marriage to the daughter of the apothecary at Dessau was not a financial speculation.

Of Hahnemann's eleven children, four had died in the years up to 1831. These were Wilhelmine, Karoline, Ernst and the twin sister of Friederike ; the only son Friedrich was not known as living.



(Translation.)

We the undersigned children, all of age, declare herewith that we do not demand from our dear father, Hofrath, Dr. S. Hahnemann, of Köthen, even the smallest part of the small dowry of our late mother.

Köthen, 1st February, 1831. Amalie, widow of Dr. Süss, age 42 years.

Eleonore Hahnemann, age 28 years.

Charlotte Hahnemann, age 26 years.

Luise Hahnemann, divorced Dr. Mossdorf, age 25 years.

Friederike Dellbrück, *née* Hahnemann, age 36 years.

Leipsic, February 2nd, 1831. Friedrich Adolph Dellbrück, as her husband.

Henriette Förster, *née* Hahnemann, age 44 years.

Grossleinungen, February 4th, 1831. N. Christian Friedrich Förster, as her husband.

CHAPTER XV

HAHNEMANN'S MULTIFARIOUS OCCUPATIONS IN KÖTHEN

THE CHOLERA EPOCH

SUPPLEMENT 98

INQUIRIES FROM HOMŒOPATHIC PHYSICIANS.

We can only give a few extracts from letters of homœopathic physicians asking Hahnemann's advice and instructions in special cases of disease, together with a few relating to more general questions on this subject, in order not to make this work too voluminous.

Dr. Rummel wrote to Hahnemann:

† Merseburg, 15.6.31. Speaking candidly I am not always successful with it [with intermittent fever—R.H.] even with anti-psoric remedies although some cases subside quite soon with Bryonia and other remedies. What is the reason of it? Chinin. sulph. helps them quickly in all cases, but another attack always follows. We lack here another specific for intermittent fever, such as Aconite in inflammatory conditions. . . .

After Hahnemann's reply Rummel wrote further:

† Merseburg, 15.7.31. I have taken to heart your very instructive letter, and since then I have already cured several cases of intermittent fever which were particularly protracted, with Bryonia and Ant. tart. That I cannot always succeed without China or rather Chinin. is due perhaps to the imperfect knowledge I have of the proved remedies, but I think that I shall progress gradually with it. This is of course fraught with great difficulties in my case, as I cannot increase my knowledge from the teaching of a more experienced homœopath, but have had to learn everything from books or by experience. . . .

---

† Dr. Franz of Leipsic seeks Hahnemann's advice, regarding his own health.

† Also Dr. Stapf of Naumburg, repeatedly appeals to Hahnemann for the treatment of his daughter, when he is in doubt.

† Dr. H. Fränkel, of Sondersleben wrote on November 29th, 1833:

I have openly acknowledged my great esteem for you, and I hope that an essay of mine (a parallel between the ancient and the homœopathic empirical school) which will appear shortly, will convince you more of it. If I judge you rightly you will not blame me, if I do not intend to follow blindly a great man in all things.

There are further letters from:

† Dr. Fleischmann of Vienna (with a detailed report of his own illness).

† Anton Fischer, Surgeon and Obstetrician of Raigern, near Brünn (Mähren) who sends, together with some extraordinary reports of cures,

40 Rth. for the hospital in Leipsic from Count Joseph Schafgotsche, and 5 Rth. from himself.

† Gregor Capdebo of Bazacrhaza in Temesvares Banal.

† Bernardin Czervinka, surgeon of the citizenship of Neusatz, near Peterwardein.

† Dr. Kurtz, of Biebrich, had already frequently received remedies for himself from Hahnemann, and wrote desiring further treatment on June 24th, 1836:

And now I add a petition, which you said you would grant me in your first esteemed letter, but which you have not mentioned again. It is that you would kindly name the remedies you have given me from the very beginning of my treatment until now, and in what dilution. It is not curiosity on my part, but in the interest of science, that I entreat you for this disclosure, and you will probably get rid of me more quickly by so doing, as they were the correct remedies for the destruction of Psora in my system. . . . You have lain the foundation-stone for the welfare of humanity; let others continue to build upon it and help them with revelations like the one I am begging from you. . . .

(Hahnemann detailed on the letter a list of remedies (8) which he probably communicated to the writer, from Paris.)

---

† Dr. Luther, sen., Ragusa, on April 20th, 1833, asks for help and advice concerning his daughter aged 3 years and 3 months.

---

† Dr. Mosthoff, practitioner at Dirmstein, in Rheinbayern near Frankenthal, asks for advice concerning a 30 years old patient, whom he has treated wrongly, and encloses a report covering 18 quarto folios.

---

† Hofrath Dr. Mühlenbein of Brunswick, frequently puts cases before Hahnemann for approval—in November, 30; February, 33; June, 33; and in July, 33.

---

† Dr. Schwarze, of Dresden, a private practitioner of 25 years standing, on August 8th, 1833, asked for Hahnemann's advice regarding his own health. It was a question of gastric troubles which he describes minutely; he expresses at the same time his regret at being unable to undertake the journey to Köthen on August 10th.

I hope that through your help which I venture to claim again to-day, I may benefit so much that I may have the happiness of making your acquaintance, you who are immortal, so that I may assure you from the depths of my soul, of my great veneration, faithful adherence, and deep gratitude. May God grant it! I have often felt very angry that many so-called homœopaths follow inexcusable by-paths and wrong ways, and I can well imagine how very much it must hurt you to have such experiences with your pupils. Yet there are only a few of these! They will find out how far their blindness will carry them. But when they publish their views and defend them, the least and mildest I can say of them, is that they show the worst ingratitude towards the immortal founder of Homœopathy, their great teacher!

---

† Dr. H. Bethmann, of Burgk, near Schleiz, wrote on August 23rd, 1831:

To-day, thank God, it is love and joy that guides my pen. My good wife has been, since the 15th of this month, the happy mother of a healthy and well-made daughter. . . .

How deeply I am indebted to you, my dearest fatherly teacher and friend, for this sublime joy! Accept the warmest, and most cordial thanks that a feeling human heart can give.

What a solemn event is the ushering of a human being into the world! What a transition from care, pain and fear, and from anxious depressing expectation to the blessed consciousness of the sweetest joy in our earthly life! New joys, new cares! This event impresses itself deeply and permanently, strengthening me in all that is good, enlarging my knowledge of myself and of my powers of self-control. And what could I give to this child, this beloved being, the pledge of the love of two hearts of like sentiment which were kept apart for years, what else but a good education? A training that will enable her to seek for her own happiness in her innermost self, and she may find it in doing good and growing in grace. Thus it shall be with God's help! . . .

With deepest veneration and gratitude,

H. Bethmann

(Dr. med., chir. et art. obstetr.).

(See Hahnemann's letter to Stapf, Supplement 94.)

---

† Dr. Schréter of Leutschau, and later of Lemberg, wrote to Hahnemann, on May 24th, 1831, that thanks to his wife having been treated during the whole of her pregnancy, with anti-psorics, she has now a strong and healthy daughter. Out of joy and gratitude he would like to have Hahnemann's name registered as Godfather. At the same time he asks for advice regarding some cases of disease.

---

† Dr. Schréter wrote later from Lemberg on August 2nd, 1832:

My most sincere and cordial congratulations for the return of the 10th of August, which you have passed in health and enjoyment. A day of importance to all your pupils and admirers; may you spend that for many years yet with the same physical and mental vigour that you enjoy now—every month of your life is an immense gain for the truth which now has spread so much.

---

† Dr. Franz Xaver Kinzel of Vienna, wrote on July 29th, 1833:

My dear worthy friend, or I may say my benefactor, Dr. Schmit, encourages me to fulfil my long cherished wish, to introduce myself to you by letter. The 10th of August would give me an opportunity to see my Hahnemann, whom I venerate most among the earth-born, face to face; but an iron necessity keeps me back in Vienna, and therefore I shall not be able to be present at this festal day in honour of our revered father of homœopathy. May God preserve to us your precious life until you attain the full triumph, general recognition and appreciation of the whole human race for your beneficient doctrine. . . . For 19 years I groped about in a fog, without finding a sure point of support for the benefit of my patients, until thanks to homœopathy and its founder, I found the light and the path. Since then I am glad to be a physician. . . . At the same time I would ask you to honour me by including me among your pupils; it will be my earnest endeavour to make myself worthy of that title.

---

† Extract from a letter from Paris of December 10th, 1833:

The well-known Dr. Broussais is competing with four other physicians in openly making experiments with the homœopathic treatment, in his hospital, Val de Grace, at Paris, urged and encouraged by his friend, the Military physician, Dr. Jourdan, who has been practising homœopathy in Alsace with great success.

Homœopathy makes gigantic strides in France generally. The Materia Medica

Pura, and von Bönninghausen's Repertory have been translated into French, and in two months' time will appear in print through a Society of French physicians. There is not a single copy of the French translation of the "Organon" and the "Chronic Diseases" left in the book-shops, because the young French physicians are so very eager to practise the new method of treatment. In a month the French translation of the fifth edition of the "Organon," by Hr. Thayer, will appear.

And a homœopathic Journal is also being published in Paris, which will prosper under the administration of well-informed and conscientious men. They are capable physicians from Strassburg, who know French and German equally well.

During the last few weeks a Homœopathic Society of physicians has been formed in Paris, which already consists of more than 30 physicians. Prof. Mabit in Bordeaux always treats 150 patients with homœopathy in the large hospital.

Sender unknown. To Dr. Samuel Hahnemann. Cöthen, 1834.

Supplement 99

INQUIRIES FROM ALLOPATHIC PHYSICIANS WISHING TO STUDY HOMŒOPATHY.

† Dr. Erhardt wrote from Merseburg on July 3rd, 1834:

Several of my chronic patients, who were not being cured after many years' treatment, and who frequently heard others speak of the successful cures accomplished by homœopaths, demanded to be treated homœopathically. From love of truth and from their repeated requests, I wished to see my patients treated by the much more perfected system of homœopathy, and I became the intermediary and correspondent between them and homœopathic physicians who live away from here. At the same time I studied by degrees the sources of their knowledge, and completed my medicine chest of which Dr. Wislicenus laid the foundation before going to Eisenach, and I bought the works of Rückert, Weber, and von Bönninghausen, which had meanwhile been published, and so made the work much easier; in addition I was kept busy studying your classic work on Chronic diseases. But I was most strongly urged on by the world-renowned and brilliant results in the homœopathic treatment of cholera, which had resisted every allopathic endeavour, and so completely exposed the weakness and uncertainty of the old school. This gave me courage to overcome the difficulties which at first seemed insurmountable. Notwithstanding wretched hardships and struggles, with God's help, I have for the last three years accepted the new teaching, and celebrated, on the 10th of August, two years ago, my initiation and reformation festival, and am now glad of the victory achieved. . . . If at any time I have difficult and obstinate cases to deal with, I apply to those of our science who have more experience. Out of modesty I have not dared so far to trouble you, highly revered Master with such cases, which are always bound to arise with a beginner, in order not to take up your short and valuable time. Yet I have one case which is of great importance to me, and must seek your advice and counsel for it. . . .

(Then follows four closely written pages with a description of the symptoms.)

† Dr. C. L. Braun, district physician at Schlitz, near Fulda, in the Grand Duchy of Hessen, wrote to Hahnemann on the following matter, July 28th, 1832:

Several families intend to be treated homœopathically in the future, and what especially decided them in favour of this treatment, was the successful cures by an Austrian physician, who is said to have achieved miracles in cases of cholera. As, so far, I have not studied any homœopathic literature, I would like to ask you, Sir,

1. To name the book (or books) which would teach me most accurately the treatment of acute diseases;

2. The book (or books) from which I could learn most accurately the treatment of chronic diseases;

3. The Materia Medica which would acquaint me most thoroughly with the effects of medicines, as I would like to become quite familiar with homœopathy. . . .

If experience should teach me that homœopathy surpasses allopathy, I shall not fail to acquaint you with the fact. . . .

Then:

† Schlitz near Falda,
November 29th, 1832.

I have since studied your teaching thoroughly, and have ordered the necessary medicines from Neudietendorf, and hope to be able shortly to start treating in accordance with your teachings. . . . The public here, especially the better educated classes, are very pleased with my grasp of the subject, and put their whole trust in the new treatment. One of the chief reasons why it is difficult for your teaching to find acceptance among the physicians may possibly be that the gentlemen lack the diligence necessary for the new studies. One can see that in Fulda. Many a one who is convinced of the excellency of your teaching, dare not show it, as otherwise he might have stones thrown at him. . . . If you will kindly allow me, I will let you know from time to time of my activity as a homœopathic physician, and according to circumstances beg for your kind advice. . . .

Your pupil who esteems you highly,
Dr. E. L. Braun,
District physician.

---

† I. F. P. Schönfeld, a medical practitioner, wrote from Winschoten, Province of Groningen, Holland, on September 27th, 1832:

Since I purchased your works, read them through, and studied them as far as my occupation would allow it, I have become convinced, that the teachings expounded in them contain the only correct method. While reading your writings I was very amazed to think that the truth could remain hidden so long, and now that it has come to light, that it could be so much misunderstood. This unfortunately is also the case in my country, and as I am a keen supporter of your teaching, I do not get any approbation from my professional colleagues, and cannot consult with them in important cases, therefore I venture to address myself frankly to you, with the request that you will kindly honour me with a reply to a few questions. . . .

[The first question concerns poisoning by Arsenic, with fatal result, where the questioner concludes from the post-mortem findings, that arsenic may possibly be a prophylactic to cholera, which shows similar symptoms of disease—R.H.]

---

† Dr. Kiessel, battalion medical officer, Wisebaden, wrote on October 14th, 1834:

I venture to address myself to you as physician and patient, as you, by your method, which has already partly conquered and will still continue to conquer, have become the benefactor of humanity. God has ordained you to disclose the long hidden truth, which is sorely needed in our time, so over-run by diseases and physicians. . . . In my 19th year I went to the University of Heidelberg, and studied there natural science, medicine, surgery and obstetrics. . . . I saw cures—it was in 1825 that I began my activity at the bedside—with and

without medicine, where the cases did better without medicines according to my observation, than with them. This puzzled me and made me doubtful, although since the year 1828, when I was appointed physician, I treated successfully at the University when I limited my activities to removing all harmful influences. . . . At Whitsun, 1831, I was sent from my place of residence which I abhorred, by our Government, to treat the nerve-fever in the Wetterau district of Reichelsheim. . . . I was successful in my treatment of those who had been affected, but caught the infection myself and was in bed for 6 weeks. I gave and used very few medicines, and there I heard from the public of favourable results achieved by homœopathy. Being curious, even although I considered it impossible after what I had been taught at the University. . . . I journeyed, after I had recovered sufficiently to be able to travel, to Giessen to Hofrath Rau, to hear his views on homœopathy. I gained confidence from his expositions, but the whole matter was not clear to me. I began to study homœopathic works and yours among them ; I dare not treat with it, although I plainly see everywhere the harm that is caused by the rough treatment of the allopaths. . . . Last year I was promoted to be battalion medical officer, and have . . . since the year 1831 felt inclined and decided for homœopathy ; for the study and observations made at the bedside with remedies prepared according to homœopathic methods, have completely convinced me for the last year. . . .

(Then follows a description of his own case.)

---

† Dr. Wenzel, of Nordhausen, was from 1815 until 1819 " Famulus " of the medical faculty of Leipsic. He wrote on October 15th, 1831, that he :

More and more feels confidence in homœopathy, and in future he intends to make himself more familiar with this system.

He asks for advice concerning a friend who has been taken ill, or for a communication as to which of the two Leipsic homœopaths he should consult, Dr. Haubold or Dr. Hartmann, both of whom had been his fellow-students.

Supplement 100

THE STUDY OF HOMŒOPATHY.

Heinr. Wiesecke of Berlin, wanted to study homœopathy. Hahnemann replied that he must first go to a University, before he could commence the actual study of homœopathy. Wiesecke wrote to Hahnemann in answer on November 22nd, 1831 :

† Your acceptable last letter has given me great pleasure as a letter from you, but its contents have shattered considerably all my too hastily conceived and beautiful hopes. I will willingly confess that I do not feel I have the courage and patience to face four long years of study, which from its very nature I consider I must reject as useless, and much of which as regards its value I may have to forget later on.

But as he would like to become a homœopathic physician, he desires to frequent, in Dresden, a kind of school of surgery, which surgeons and second rate doctors use for their practical training. He will attend there a course as an amateur, and acquire the necessary education for an anatomist and operator, and with the necessary certificates from this " Academy," and after the diligent study of Hahnemann's writings, will go to the Ecole de la

Médecine of Paris, in order to acquire the requisite concession as physician, after which he will visit patients under the supervision of a homœopathic physician residing there, and gradually assert himself as a homœopathic physician.

It is not known what Hahnemann replied but according to his own note he did reply to the letter.

---

† Hofrath.
Very esteemed Master,

Your star has also risen for me and I follow its light ! I have tried to become acquainted with homœopathy for some time, and for the last four months I have made it my only study. Now I am disgusted with the method of treatment (allopathy) which I have persevered with for the last 27 years ; but at present I feel too weak to come forth as a homœopath.

My most ardent wish is to come and see you at Cöthen, and train myself, under your guidance in homœopathy. My inquiry is : will you allow it ? and my petition is : do grant it to me. Do not send me to one of your pupils, for I would really like very much to drink from your pure spring.

I am ready to start on the journey at any time and await your consent.

With deep veneration I sign myself,
Your most humble servant,
Bredenoll, Dr. Med.

Erwitte, Duchy of Westphalia.
Jany. 27th, 1833.

Hahnemann replied :

† Dear Doctor Bredenoll,

My time is very limited on account of the large number of patients. But, in order not to drive away an eager student, such as you appear to be, I will allow you to come. I hope that you will be satisfied with the time that I can give you. And you will not omit to repay me for my efforts with a monthly fee.

In the meantime I remain,
Yours,
S.H.

Feby. 1st, 1833.

Bredenoll wrote again later :

† Erwitte, April 5th, 1833.

. . . I arrived back safely to my family on March 15th and immediately began my practice ; already in Paderborn I had patients, and the number treated, or still under treatment is 203. Of these 5 have died, and of the others, some have recovered and others are still under treatment.

According to this, the course with Hahnemann must have lasted a little more than a month.

Hahnemann wrote to Bönninghausen :

† Cöthen,
March 9th, 1833.

The physician from Bremen, who inquired from you about our method of treatment, was perhaps Dr. Hirschfield, who stayed with me for seven days. I expect a great deal of good from this skillful and eager convert. A less important one from Erwitte, near Soest, will also do some efficient work ; he has already been here a fortnight. However I made a wonderful acquaintance within three days, in the person of Geh. Hofrath Dr. Kramer, physician-in-ordinary to the

Grand Duke of Baden, who took lessons for two months from one of my good pupils of Leipsic (Hornburg) and was instructed by him in the practice of homœopathy. To my great pleasure he was really well initiated and instructed in his 60th year. He will gain great advantages for our science in Baden.

With regard to Dr. Hirschfeld of Bremen, see Supplements 177 and 181.

Examination Questions for a Homœopath.

A Dr. Steinestel of Stuttgart wrote Hahnemann a long letter. He declared himself to be a follower of homœopathy, and that he had already established close connections with leading physicians in Paris, Switzerland, and Baden, and he mentioned these persons by their correct names. In Stuttgart where he was staying, at the time for a rest-cure, and as a missionary teacher, he is said to have attracted much attention through some successful cures which he had carried out, and had even gained the protection of the King. But the Board of Health was persecuting him, and he was threatened with expulsion from the town unless he was able to prove that he had the right to practise as a homœopathic physician. For this reason he asks Hahnemann to give him a written testimony, stating that he had the necessary knowledge to practise homœopathy. Hahnemann was careful not to grant his request without further proof, and he put ten examination questions to the petitioner instead,—whom he did not quite trust, on account of his letter.

† Dear Mr. Steinestel,

I have much pleasure in making your acquaintance, and in answer to your request I put the following questions to you, and from your answers to them I shall be able to judge of your capability to practise homœopathy, and to treat patients of all kinds.

1. What course does the true (homœopathic) physician pursue in order to ascertain the disease symptoms, and consequently what does he treat him for ?
2. Why does the name of a disease not suffice to instruct the physician as to what he has to do to cure the patient ? Why for instance should he not give at once Cinchona-bark, when the patient tells him that he has a temperature (as the Allopath does) ?
3. How does the true physician learn what each medicine is useful for and consequently in what particular diseased condition it will help and cure ?
4. Why does the true physician view with horror the mingling together of several medicinal substances in one prescription, ordered for a patient.
5. Why does the true physician consider it an abomination to see blood drawn from a patient whether by venesection, or blood-sucking leeches, or by cupping glasses ?
6. Why is it an abomination for the true physician to see poppy-juice prescribed by the allopaths for all sorts of pains, for diarrhœa, or for sleeplessness ?
7. Why does the homœopath prepare gold, plumbago, lycopodium-pollen, culinary salt, etc., by triturating them for hours with a non-medical substance, such as sugar of milk, and by shaking a small dissolved portion of them with water and alcohol, which process is called potentising ?
8. Why must the true physician not give his patients medicine for one single symptom (for a single morbid sensation) ?
9. When the true physician has given the patient a small dose of medicine which has been selected by reason of its similarity to the most characteristic symptoms of the disease, that is to say, a medicine capable of itself to produce a similar disease in a healthy organism, and the dose has been successful (as might naturally be expected)—when will it be time again for him to give another dose of medicine ?

How does he then perceive what medicine he ought to give ?

10. Why can the homœopathic medicines never be dispensed by the apothecary without injury to the public ?

When you have replied to these questions for me in writing, I shall be able to judge if you are a true homœopathic practitioner.

Hail to the King who cherishes only wholesome truth, and who with a vigorous hand overthrows many injurious and time-honoured customs ; such an one is the vice-regent on earth of the all-bountiful and all-wise Godhead.

Yours faithfully,
S.H.

Cöthen, June 20th, 1834.

Nothing has become known of an answer to these questions, and there is no further mention of a " Dr." Steinestel, or rather later on he was unmasked, by the homœopathic periodicals, as a swindler. But the questions themselves are certainly of great importance ; because they show on what points Hahnemann laid the greatest stress, and which of them he considered of the greatest value in his system of treatment.

As Pupil of Hahnemann at Köthen.

Dr. med. and chir. Hermann Hartlaub, writes in a letter of February 15th, 1834 (" Journal of the Berlin Association of Homœopathic Physicians," Vol. VI, page 151).

My three months' sojourn at Cöthen with Hahnemann, in the year 1833, where I was received by him in a very homely manner is to me the high light of this period. I was daily with him, and also was present every morning at his consultations (in the afternoon Hahnemann only answered letters from patients). In the evenings, he, and his assistant Hofr. Dr. Lehmann and I walked in his little garden (when it grew dark we had a small hand-lantern) ; and at mid-day I was present when he had guests (strangers who had come to see him and make his acquaintance). I had commenced my duties with him, and had to take volumes which contained notes of patients (quarto folios, 5-7 centimetres thick, bound in cardboard, of which there were about 30) to my room (my place at Cöthen) and make extracts for him. In these " Journales " (records of patients) he had two signs in the margin, one of them (N.B.) signified " cured " and the other (!) " symptoms produced by the medicine " ; he had extracts made of both, so that he might utilise them in the publication of Materia Medica.

Supplement 101

THE APPOINTING OF HOMŒOPATHIC PHYSICIANS.

On May 12th, 1831, Hahnemann wrote to Dr. Stapf :

† When you call attention, in the Archiv, to the favourable event concerning Cammerer, please do not forget to announce that Dr. Aegidi from Tilsit has been appointed by the Princess Friedrich of Prussia, in Düsseldorf, as her homœopathic physician-in-ordinary, with a yearly salary of 600 thalers, and also travelling expenses and free-passes, and a written permission from the authorities, to prepare and dispense his own homœopathic medicines ; and that he has already begun his new duties.

And in a letter of November 22nd, 1832, we read :

† I have received, from several Prussian cities, anonymous requests to procure for them a capable homœopathic physician. I shall do that very willingly and

irrespective of trouble and small expenses, but they must choose a fearless and reliable man, with whom I could exchange letters on the subject.

SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

September 23rd, 1631:

† I am glad of your good idea of wanting to enlist the valiant Attomyr [Austrian homœopathic physician—R.H.] in my name and with my kind regards, for England. The post is so good that he can save 1,000 thalers every year, and win honour and reputation for himself, while at the same time he can convert all England with his ardent zeal. He is the one I would choose first for it, and he would enjoy there the most select and best society in the world, and live in the country, so please do engage him for it. He is so active that he will soon learn sufficient French if he wishes to do so, and probably he has already a good foundation in this language.

I also offered the post to Schweikert, but even then he did not reply [as on previous occasions when two essays on cholera had been sent—R.H.]. Has the man whom I numbered among my friends, a grudge against me?

The letter which Hahnemann wrote offering Dr. Schweikert the post in England is dated August 30th, 1831, and reads as follows:

† Dear friend and colleague,

Please insert the enclosed essay in your paper as soon as possible (and may God grant that it be the last on cholera).

At the same time I may perhaps have the pleasure of improving your worldly luck; it depends if you are fairly well versed in French and would like to associate yourself with the very aristocratic world in which you would have to dwell.

The first Count by rank in England, a very religious Catholic peer, who lives on his estate (like a great Prince), Lord Shrewsbury asked me to provide him with a good homœopathic physician, who has the above-named attributes. He brought with him from Naples a few years ago the famous homœopath Dr. Romani to his English estate, who created a great sensation there with his cures, and even in London. But the colder climate did not suit him, and drove him back to Italy. The Count then fetched another Italian homœopath (for My Lord and his whole family cling body and soul to homœopathy) from Fabiano, Rabata by name, but he can no longer keep his post as family physician on account of some caries of the clavicle, the result of an old shot wound. He is going to London for treatment and will then return to his family in Italy. He gives his family physician (who has so far increased his salary by at least 60 guineas a year by treating eminent guests at the Earl's magnificent estate) £150 a year, with board and residence. The young ladies (the daughters and their governess, who is a German) speak German perfectly; the married daughter, Countess Talbot, with whom I had some small professional dealings last year, writes a very good German letter, so that it would be very useful for you to have such social intercourse. It would be no good to you though unless you could save 2,000 thalers a year.

I am therefore waiting for your well considered decision. I am only thinking of you in connection with this post, and have written to no one else on the matter. Do what you think best; I should be very glad to make your fortune.

Yours faithfully,

Köthen, August 30th, 1831. SAM. HAHNEMANN.

Hahnemann also offered a post abroad to Schweikert's son, Julius; it was in Petersburg. In a letter dated May 27th, 1832, from Brunswick, he takes leave of Hahnemann as he had been prevented from carrying out his former plan to journey to Köthen with his father:

† Accept esteemed Hofrath, the often repeated assurance of my innermost gratitude for the fatherly care that you have given to me. I owe you my good

fortune, the excellent sphere of activity, towards which I am hastening now. I shall always, as far as I am able, try to act as duty prompts me, and will strive to bring honour to my revered friend and teacher.

In the year following, Schweikert (Senr.) writes already that his son will return as the post does not altogether suit him.

Also Attomyr's expedition to England fell through. Hahnemann wrote to Dr. Stapf:

† May 19th, 1832:

I have commissioned the pure and keen homœopaths, Griesselich of Baden, and Jamm of Carlsruhe, to tell Attomyr the reason why I could not and might not offer him the post with Kurakin. If he will accept the explanation, it is all right, if not, let it be.

Attomyr seems to have been pacified. For we find in the same year, after he had sought in vain for an appointment in Saxony, and after a personal visit to Stapf and Hahnemann at Leipsic and Dresden, he writes later from Pressburg to Hahnemann; he had evidently returned to Austria.

How difficult it was made at the time for a physician to practise in Germany can be seen from a letter of Attomyr to Hahnemann, which we will insert here:

† Leipsic,
May 1st, 1832.

I went to the Dean of the medical faculty and asked him for the conditions to be fulfilled in order to acquire the *veniam practicandi*. The Dean replied, (a) a *viva voce* examination on the theoretical and practical part of medicine to be conducted by the Dean in the presence of an *auditorem*; (b) 80 thalers Prussian currency; (c) the answer to a question, in writing; (d) an anatomical demonstration on a body; (e) the attendance at the clinic of Clarus for one month. But as Saxony is divided into two districts, therefore those who reside in Leipsic must not practise in the Dresden district, and vice versa.

Is it not odious, that Saxony which is small in any case, should be divided into two confines, and that for 80 thalers one may only be allowed to practise in one half of it. I do not like that. In Leipsic the homœopaths do not want me, at least no one has said to me, "stay here," on the contrary, they all said, "you might succeed in Dresden," and when I was in Dresden, the physicians there would say that Leipsic might be more suitable.

On August 2nd, 1832, Dr. Schréter wrote to Hahnemann from Lemburg:

Dr. Attomyr is now at Leutschau, with the supreme Count Carl Czaki.

(He evidently became the successor of Dr. Schréter; see also the biography of Attomyr, Chapter 27.)

---

† Dr. Theodor Neumann of Neustädtel, in Lower Silesia, who is 35 years of age, and who graduated after 1821, from the University of Berlin, with No. 1 certificate as practitioner and surgeon, with permission to practise in all Prussian States, solicits a post as physician in a town under appointment from Hahnemann.
November 15th, 1832.

Royal Prussian Hofrath Nordmann of Mühlhausen, in the district of Erfurt, enquired from Hahnemann (September 5th, 1832) for a homœopathic physician:

† This town has approximately 11,000 inhabitants, and only has three physicians of the old school at present; its population consists largely of the

wealthier class, as is also the case with the surrounding neighbourhood. It has a large number of admirers of your teaching and there is therefore, no doubt that a capable man would make a very fair income. The most essential point would be, that whoever decided to establish himself here, should keep strictly to the instructions of your "Organon," in treatment as well as in the diet, which is of so much help in the treatment. . . . This is the most favourable opportunity to demonstrate the higher value of the new teaching in the right light, because the cholera is prevailing here, and the efforts made with the old treatment are not very successful, while those of a homœopathic candidate, who stayed here once for a time proved helpful.

Hahnemann replied to this:

† If 30 families will subscribe 30 Rth. per annum, and purchase a family medicine chest containing 96 bottles, from Lappe, I will then procure a physican for them. During the present cholera he is to have my instructions printed and distributed, so that everybody may be able to save his own people.

On April 20th, 1834, Nordmann informs Hahnemann of the appointment of Dr. Vehsemeyer.

He had been trained as a pure homœopath under the guidance of Dr. Schweikert, in the clinic of Leipsic, and considered it a question of conscience to practise only in accordance with the teaching which he had recognised as the better one. . . . He has about 80 patients, and has had already among them some quite good results, both in acute and chronic cases. . . .

We have brought before the notice of the Secretary of State, v. Altenstein, that, for good reasons which we gave, we did not wish to purchase medicines from the chemist, and made the request for a written permit signed by him, to allow us to take our medicines from our physician. If he should refuse we shall appeal to the King.

INVITATION.

I want a physician who has graduated in the Prussian States, and who is qualified to practise, who can prove to me that he is a capable homœopath, for a prosperous town with a yearly income of 900 thalers. But only such as are sure of their capabilities in homœopathy may apply in a franchised letter.

SAMUEL HAHNEMANN, Hofrath.

Köthen, September 26th, 1832.

(Advertisement in the "Allg. hom. Ztg.," 1832, Vol. 1, No. 9.)

Hofrat Rau, Giessen, October 13th, 1832:

† I read yesterday in the Oberpostamtszeitung of Frankfurt:
"The homœopathic physicians are rising in value. Hofrath Hahnemann wants a physician for 900 thalers." I have a good income here, but I would accept another post in order to escape the restriction to dispensing which prevails in our country. . . . I am exactly 53 years old, and have been a homœopath for the last 12 years, and possess sufficient youthful vigour and keenness to fight for the good cause without tiring. . . .

Hahnemann made the following note on the letter:

If he has permission to practise in Prussia, he is to write quickly, and have the post in N.

---

† Dr. K. Luther, junr. (Ragusa, March 15th, 1833), thanks Hahnemann for the post of homœopathic family physician to the English family Campbell,

obtained through the meditation of Schweikert and at the same time, takes leave of him, as he would have to travel quickly to that family at Nice. Salary 2,000 fr., free board and lodging; freedom to practise outside the house, and 500 fr. travelling expenses..

Already in the year 1831, the followers of homœopathy in Magdeburg had appointed Dr. W. Gross, of Jüterbogk. In a letter, dated April 23rd, 1831, to his "dearest God-father" Hahnemann, he remarks:

† I am glad that you agree with my refusal of the Magdeburg post. Your reasons were also mine. The report from Magdeburg is indeed a rare contribution to the baseness of the allopaths. We must unmask them publicly.

These perverse activities of the allopaths were even more marked at the next nomination, and we shall say more about this elsewhere. In the year 1833, another request was made for the appointment of a homœopathic physician:

† Very esteemed Hofrath,

You assured me in your esteemed letter of the 3rd inst., that you could suggest a suitable and capable homœopathic physician, provided we could give the assurance of approximately 1000 Rth. as a fixed yearly income.

Several families who have discussed the matter now hope that a homœopathic physician will be allowed to prepare and dispense his own medicines, and also that all other difficulties can be more easily overcome. I have consequently been asked to request you most humbly to send me the name or names of physicians who might be inclined to give up their present practice, and take up their abode in Magdeburg. It is the general wish that the man whom we secure for the post in our city should have already accomplished some successful cures, and also have been a private practitioner for some little time in a Prussian State, as a physician who has only just begun to practise homœopathy might certainly expect more persecutions from the doctors of the old school.

With the anticipation of a favourable reply, I remain,

With deep esteem,

Your humble servant,

HEINRICH WEIGEL.

Magdeburg, April 10th, 1833.

Hahnemann remarks on this:

I sent this letter to Fielitz [of Lauban, a man of 36 years of age, a practitioner for the last 12 years, and a homœopath for the last three years, with over 400 patients—R.H.] that he might apply for it, but they have chosen Rummel without consulting me.

On June 21st, 1833, the Attorney Weichsel of Magdeburg, announced the appointment of Dr. Rummel, as the better known homœopathic physician, also he has to report to Hahnemann at the same time about the violent attacks on homœopathy and on Rummel. (More of this later; see Supplement 113.)

Mr. Meissner, Secretary to the Postmaster-General, makes the following striking communication "in his own name and that of numerous others of a like mind," to the Homœopathic Association of Frankfort-a-M., on the appointment of a homœopathic physician in Frankfort:

† Frankfort,
October 8th, 1833.

Our homœopathic physicians dispense their own medicines and physicians from other parts can practise here undisturbed. Yet a physician who wishes

to live and practise here, be he allopath or homœopath, must undergo an examination before the medical authorities of this city, in accordance with allopathic maxims, notwithstanding with what honours he attained his degree in other parts. It is possible to avoid this measure, which would be specially burdensome to a homœopathic physician, by living in the pleasant little town of Bockenheim, in Chur Hessen, which is situated about a quarter of an hour from here, and to practise in Frankfort, or by assuming the rôle of family physician to some eminent person, and practising in addition. Yet although either method would answer in case of need, neither of them would allow the physician to introduce himself as openly as we would like him to do, both for his sake and our own. It would be much better if the homœopathic physician who was chosen for this post, were still a young bachelor (provided this did not too greatly restrict the choice) that he should ignore the allopathic examination, and utilise the unobtrusive but nevertheless existing opportunity to woo the daughter of one of the patricians of the city, as his valiant life's companion. For this he would find much opportunity and our sympathetic support. In this way he would become a citizen, and after the examination had taken place, a practitioner. He would gain his livelihood, and an honourable position, and our earnest desires would be attained.

The physician who is appointed will have not only the support of our generally esteemed and meritorious homœopathic practitioner, Dr. Passavant, and in so far as he is a native of one of the States would also receive the firm support of the Embassy of that State which is in residence here. It is Dr. Passavant's unselfish wish to have the assistance of a capable and experienced colleague, for as matters now stand it is impossible for him to attend to the large number of patients who desire homœopathic treatment. And further the Government of this city would put little opposition in his path as most ambassadors of the Confederation of States, the Mayor in office, several Aldermen and Senators, the directors of the most important banks and wholesale firms, as well as a large part of the other inhabitants, worship homœopathy, therefore we do not doubt that you, Sir, will agree with our views. . . . We further grant with pleasure the honorarium of 1,500 Rth. a year, to be paid for three years, necessary for holding a position suitable to his standing, as well as travelling expenses. . . .

Dr. Widenhorn, of Paris, applied for a post with a Mr. Thayer, on July 29th, 1834, and he desired a recommendation from Hahnemann.

† As I have many times previously assured you, I shall always remain a follower of that science of treatment which agrees with the laws of nature, and I also give you my word of honour that I do not practise homœopathy entirely for financial gain, or for the sake of gaining reputation, but only from the pure reason that with it suffering humanity can be well served, which I could not as certainly do with my earlier method.

Dr. Haubold is bringing this letter to you; he was summoned from Leipsic to a patient here. Dr. Haubold is an honest man and a staunch homœopath. I believe he will often be called upon to come here again.

Dr. Prieger, Prussian Hofrath, and District Medical Officer, applied for the post with the Princess Friedrich of Prussia, on Hahnemann's recommendation.

† Kreuznach,
February 4th, 1835.

As I have devoted several years to the study and practice of homœopathy with happy results, you may rely upon me as a grateful and reliable pupil.

I would pledge myself to treat the Princess K.H. in accordance with Hahnemann's views, and would also like to come to Cöthen for a few weeks, so

that I might procure for myself, his practical teaching, for which I would willingly pay an honorarium of, say, 50 Fried. d'or, and would be very grateful to him. . . .

The man in question was the father of a family consisting of six sons and three daughters, he was 42 years old, and had a remunerative circle of patients, and a country practice, but he preferred Düsseldorf on account of providing for his children. The letter was at first intended for Rost, Lord of the Manor, but the writer ultimately sent it to Hahnemann direct, " as I thought it better to deal with one rather than with two." Hahnemann only remarks on this letter:

February 17th. Dr. Prieger of Kreuznach, put off.

After Dr. Aegidi had retired from his post with the Princess Friedrich at Düsseldorf, Hahnemann recommended his assistant Jahr, for this post and he was accepted. But very soon after Jahr wrote to Hahnemann:

† Düsseldorf,
January 2nd, 1835.

In the true sense of the word it is no longer possible to remain here. The Princess is very kind, but all those about her and near her, all the courtiers, from the highest to the lowest, in fact the whole public have only one opinion, and that is, that it was only great assumption and unforgiveable conceit on my part, which could have induced me to accept a post which is only suitable for a graduate. . . . They are annoyed that I am in favour with the Princess, and have sworn to overthrow me at the first opportunity, or to make my position here very unpleasant.

All this affects me so much that I have hardly slept for a fortnight, and yesterday, at last, after careful consideration I tendered my resignation in writing to the Princess, for my appointment to end not later than the beginning of April, and from then onwards (as the six months have not yet expired) I renounce all further salary. . . . If as may be feared, the Princess should become seriously ill, so that she, as she has done on previous occasions, after consulting some homœopaths, should ask for an allopathic opinion, or if the Prince being ill should also ask for their opinion, what kind of report would they give? Would they not put all the blame on the shoulders of the homœopath, and request a similar verdict from the Berlin medical authorities? . . .

I have repeatedly told these wicked people who consider it a crime that you have recommended me for this post, that I have only been sent during an interim period until you have had time to find someone else. That is why I wish very much that it may happen soon, so that the public here may see that there are still qualified physicians who practise homœopathy, and not only (as they say) " expelled students who have to use it to procure bread." This reproach affects me most because it touches the cause. . . .

(See also Jahr's biography in Chapter 27.)

Hahnemann Warns Medical Men Against Adopting Homœopathy.

Correspondence with his nephew Trinius.

Dr. Trinius, a nephew of Hahnemann wrote from Petersburg on August 17th-29th in 1832:

† My esteemed Uncle,

The Princess of Würtemberg, whose physician I have been until now, and who is about to start for Germany to marry the ruling Duke of Coburg and Gotha, has derived great benefit from homœopathy during the last two to three years;

she was previously a great enemy of it, but has now become an ardent follower. I shall accompany her to Germany, but will not be able to remain there with her. She has charged me, on our arrival, to look for a homœopathic physician at Coburg, to whom, in future she can trust herself. . . . I think I am on the right road for obtaining my object, if I take the liberty of applying to you, with the request that you may be so good as to send to Coburg, addressed poste restante, a few lines to tell me whether you know if there is in Coburg itself, or if not, perhaps in Gotha or district, a homœopathic physician who deserves your recommendation for such a post. Naturally he would have to be more than a beginner, and not too young, as he will have to deal with a lady who (herself not so young) is very sensitive on the matter of her sex.

Your obedient nephew and sincere admirer,

C. TRINIUS.

C. Bernhard Trinius was born in 1778 at Eisleben, and was the son of the preacher, Anton Bernhard Trinius; his mother, Charlotte *née* Hahnemann, was a sister of Samuel Hahnemann. His father died early, and his mother's second marriage was with the General Superintendent, Dr. Müller, of Eisleben. In the year 1802 he graduated and from 1804 he was a private practitioner in Kurland. In 1808 he became physician-in-ordinary to the Duchess Antoinette of Würtemberg (born 1799; married to the Duke Ernst of Sachse-Coburg-Gotha; she died 1860); with her he travelled through Germany and Russia. He devoted much time to the study of botany, and from 1832 was a teacher of botany at Petersburg. In 1829 he was nominated as tutor to the Russian heir to the throne, and later was physician-in-ordinary to the Emperor. In 1836, he visited the most important botanic collections abroad on behalf of the Imperial Russian Academy; he died in Petersburg in 1844.

Hahnemann's reply to the above letter from his nephew is as follows "Neue Zeitschr. für hom. Klinik," 1864, Vol. IX, No. 15, page 118):

My esteemed Nephew,

Your commission shows much trust in me which I would like to deserve. Still, as you cannot be aware how inevitable and intolerable are the obstacles, insults and persecutions which a true homœopathic physician has to encounter in Germany, in any locality where he may try to settle as an unprotected stranger, I must tell you that for me to advise a homœopath to take such a step unsupported, would be inducing him to court misfortune. Under such circumstances Allopathic intrigues have perfectly free scope to display, under the pretence of ancient legal rights, their well known malice against the medical reformer who gives his medicines to his patients himself, and they are supported in this by the judges whose medical advisers they are. "What does that hateful man want here? He is not authorised either by the State or by the Municipal authorities, or will he be, as he is an accursed homœopath. He is not a native of this state, and cannot become nationalised as he does not possess landed property, and being a homœopath he is a danger to us. We have the power to pervert and twist the old laws of medicine, although they only deal with the compounding of allopathic mixtures by the apothecaries, so that they shall compel the homœopath to have all his simple medicines prepared and dispensed to patients by the apothecaries, his enemies, although they do not understand how to prepare them. In order to crush the hateful homœopathy which would interfere with their usurious profits, the apothecaries would only be too willing to put no medicine or the wrong one in the powders, and as the dose is so very small, the deception could never be proved. But for a homœopath to be left to the mercy of the apothecaries, and not allowed to give his own remedies to his patients, is an impossibility, just like a painter deprived of the right to prepare his own colours, and even worse. And even if he succeeded in surmounting this difficulty, we (the Medical Guild) could always get up a law-suit against him in the event of the death of one of his patients, because he has not followed the treatment of our old

school. By the crafty exasperation of his patients, and disseminating calumnies against his science, he would be so pestered and disheartened that, with the loss of money and health, he would withdraw and go elsewhere, which is exactly what we (Satan's own) the dominant medical guild, desire with all our heart."

Many have undergone such sad experiences, and no true homœopath who has a moderate income in his own locality would be foolish enough to subject himself to such an obvious disadvantage.

Without a special licence from a reigning Sovereign authorising him to exercise his beneficial knowledge, as well as to prepare and dispense his own medicines unhindered by the medical authorities, no worthy homœopath chosen by me will or can consent to set up in Coburg, and even then not before his subsistence is assured by an annual allowance subscribed by a sufficient number of families; for the allopaths, without exception, will seek to keep the public away from him, by the most dreadful calumnies, so that even the very poorest will hardly dare to cross his threshold as I know by experience.

Even if the ruler of the country appoints him physician-in-ordinary, and gives him the licence alluded to above, he will still have to undergo the serious attacks of allopathic intrigue; but he has the assured means of existence, which every true physician should possess.

Therefore, only if the man chosen for this post is appointed to the Duke with a salary for life, and is granted a licence authorising him to practise freely, unhindered by the medical authorities of the old school, in the capital, and surrounding country, dispensing himself his own prepared medicines, will I be quite willing to suggest and persuade the most capable man for this post.

If you care to see your loving uncle again before his exit from this earthly stage, then do not grudge the time to come a little out of your way for his sake. Trusting that you will do this, I expect you with certainty.

Your affectionate uncle,

SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

Cöthen, September 17th, 1832.

LETTER TO DR. ROBBI.

In conformity with its contents, this seems the most opportune place to insert Hahnemann's correspondence with Dr. Heinrich Robbi. It is unfortunately given without a date in Albrecht's "Christian Friedr, Sam. Hahnemann, a biographical monument." Dr. Robbi, after graduating, tried to force his way through to him (during his sojourn in Leipsic) and to speak to him personally. As he did not succeed he wrote to Hahnemann with the request that he would give him the names of the most important homœopathic books, as he wished to study homœopathy more thoroughly, and only possessed the "Organon" and the "Defence of Friedrich Hahnemann against Hecker." In reply to his request he received a similar answer to that given by Hahnemann to his own nephew Trinius (in the previous letter).

He wrote:

Dear Dr. Robbi,

Having taken your degree, you are now at liberty to think and act as you please, which is of great value to every man of science. You are free to continue in the old way, or to adopt the new one that has been pointed out.

I am pleased that my engagements rendered me unable to speak to you in my own house, in so far as I am now able to communicate my thoughts to you in a more permanent manner by writing. I am inclined to warn you against homœopathy. Listen!

When we enter upon a practical career in life we usually have a threefold purpose. First, to make ourselves generally beloved by our mode of thinking and acting, to offend no one, and to be on good terms with everybody; secondly, to arrange our occupation in the way that is the easiest to transact, and thirdly,

to earn as much as possible by our work. You cannot attain any one of these three purposes so well through homœopathy as through the ordinary method of treatment. For consider how a man is tolerated among his colleagues, if he wishes to do nothing that is new, and if he immediately follows the same path as they do, or if he acts as if he does not wish to raise himself above them, by introducing improvements, and casts no suspicion upon the belief of their antecedents by introducing innovations.

Then he is the " dear Colleague," and no one thinks of undermining his good name by defamation. If he adheres to their way, to their belief, hallowed by time-honoured opinions, in other words, does as they do, who would then caluminate, harm, and persecute him ? How can anyone with a conscientious mind think of doing wrong to a brother of the same persuasion ? By following this course, you obviously secure the good-will of your colleagues, and you perceive that no one will then rob you of the esteem and confidence which you command among your patients. You offend no one, and remain friends and on the best of terms with those around you. Is this of no consequence ?

On the other hand I need not remind you of what the homœopath has to endure. Just recall what you have heard with your own ears, or have read here and there. Would you court such martyrdom ? I do not advise you to do so.

The second purpose, the readier transaction of business, you cannot reach as certainly as by the usual way. There are enough prescriptions of a prescribed form for all specified diseases, and if some disease has no name it is given a prescribed one, and there is applied to it the medical formula given to it by the learned man who wrote on that particular disease. Everything is at hand, and we have only to imitate ; if anyone censures or condemns the treatment he is referred to the book. Then he has to be silent. How easy it is to commit to memory a certain number of formulas, which one need only recall to mind at the bedside of the patient in order to jot down one thing or other on a slip of paper. This scarcely requires two minutes. The apothecary prepares the prescription for us ; what a convenience ! And then only a few questions to ask the patient, to see his tongue, to feel his pulse, in order to know what is the ailment. In this way a dozen patients are prescribed for, and got rid of in an incredibly short space of time, and then you can have almost the whole day to yourself. With this method the apothecary remains favourably disposed towards you ; and who does not know how important and indispensable his favour is to the physician ?

How badly a homœopath fares ! He must take the trouble to inquire into all, even the smallest, details concerning the patient in order to be able to select a suitable remedy. This entails loss of time, at least at the first visit, as in this time the ordinary physician can prescribe for three times as many patients, providing them with a good number of full bottles, jars, and boxes, of a fair size, etc. The sick are accustomed to that ; they like to have many and of different kinds ; on the other hand, the small doses given by the homœopath hardly gain the confidence of the sick. It would be foolish to reply that the homœopathic physician can charge a higher fee, because notwithstanding the loss of time in questioning and considering, he helps the patient in a shorter time than does the allopath. Whom will he be able to help particularly when the rest of the medical fraternity strives heartily and mightily to alienate his patients from him ? I too, know well the might of innumerable lashing tongues, which can proscribe one homœopathic physician. May my worldly wisdom protect me from this vituperation, as I think it will.

And as regards that trifling amount of conscience which the homœopath is asked to keep pure, and develop by his precise delineation of disease, his selection of the exactly fitting remedy, as also by the conviction that he himself can best furnish the correct remedy to the patient in the right dose, the ordinary physician has to give account to no one on that score. He thinks that it cannot be so bad and sinful, since there are so many others who do the same, and that if there is any future beyond the grave, and people are made responsible for their doings, then he can think, I shall be where all the other thousands of physicians are, and who knows if there is a future life, as so many jovial brethren say, " *ede, bibe, lude, post mortem nulla voluptas* " [eat, drink and be merry, for there is no

pleasure beyond the grave—R.H.]. Would it not be good if that trifling amount of conscience could be brushed aside at times with a good glass of wine ?

In fact anyone who has led the jovial, unconcerned and easy-going life of the ordinary practitioner for a few years, will not desire a so-called conscientious, or at least painstaking system of treatment, such as homœopathy—as we can see everyday. For what is more unchallenged and more easy and comfortable than the usual method of treatment ?

The third purpose, the larger income, is wholly on the side of the ordinary physician. Bear in mind : he remains nicely in the customary groove, does not give offence either to the patients or to his colleagues, or to the apothecaries with innovations. Why should he ever lack customers ? The apothecary recommends patients to go to the doctor who gives plenty of full prescriptions, and the physicians do not oppose themselves to this, for the prescriber only thinks as they do.

And how many patients can the doctor visit every four or six hours a day and provide with a new prescription. The more patients he can deal with in a short time the more visits and prescriptions he will have to be paid for. In that way there can be no lack of income as the quantity brings it.

But if for the sake of curiosity you wish to pay attention to what the man has written, who with personal sacrifice dared to contradict all that medical art and science had considered right and useful for many centuries, I respectfully refer you to the following few books :

The " Organon," which you already possess, describes the various diseases, and the remedial virtues of medicines viewed from a new standpiont, and applied very differently from what has been done hitherto.

The " Fragmenta de viribus medicamentorum positivis " (Leipsic, 1805. by Ambr. Barth) teaches the few peculiar effects of medicines that I have discovered, and without the knowledge of which I think that we cannot use a medicine properly and rationally in any ailment.

An amplification of this teaching is the " New Materia Medica Pura " (first part by Arnold in Dresden and also by Bruder in Leipsic, 1811), but it contains only a small part of the medicines, and the publication of the second part was delayed by the sleepiness of the publishers. I cannot suggest anything else that seems to belong here, unless it is the book you are inquiring about. The title is " Treasury of Medicine " (1800, by Wilhelm Fleischer) which contains some observations of mine, as I translated it, on the meaning of the science of prescribing, in its annotations.

My contemporaries must resort to these few books, in order to make themselves familiar with homœopathy, for I have not the time to tell each personally what is necessary to make a good homœopath.

However if I can be of assistance to you in understanding some points on the subject, I will gladly give you an interview any forenoon from 10.30 to 11 o'clock. My leisure time is very limited during the rest of the day.

S. Hahnemann.

Hahnemann's letter seems to have acted as a deterrent, as Dr. Robbi who first praised Hahnemann very highly, later on attacks him and homœopathy in the most spiteful way, even in the political daily press—the Leipsic " Tageblatt."

Supplement 102

HOME MEDICINE CHESTS AND POCKET CASES FOR HOMŒOPATHIC MEDICINES.

Dr. Haubold wrote to Hahnemann :

† Leipsic,
September 30th, 1831.

Before executing your order, I must ask you approximately how many small bottles the case is to hold, and what size it is to be, so that I may procure

what you desire. I have a case of 150 bottles in store, should this suit you I could fill it at once. The bottles have the size of 1½ inches and the thickness of a large quill. The case is very comfortable and fashionable, 6¼ inches in length and 2 inches thick. . . .

Hahnemann's marginal note says: "Haubold shall send it together with the bill."

Haubold answered:

† Leipsic,
October 12th, 1831.

I take the liberty to send you the homœopathic case, hoping it will justify your expectations. As regards the remedies contained, I have prepared them myself in accordance with those instructions which have brought so much blessing, and I can answer for their genuineness. The cost of the empty case with bottles is 7r. 12gr. My fee for filling them I leave to you, and mention at the same time that I always have in stock a variety of these cases, including much larger ones, in wooden boxes containing 60 to 300 bottles, each bottle holds approximately 3". During the last few days I have sent 4 to Lahr, and 3 large ones to Lyon. . . .

Hahnemann's marginal note: "October 22nd, sent cheque for 15 Rthlr. to Haubold."

Dr. L. Biett of Paris, writing on September 4th, 1832, requires the most important of the medicines for the hospital of St. Louis, where he has four wards of skin patients:

† The homœopathic method is such an exceptional event in the medical world, and the results it promises are so great, that it is the duty of every unprejudiced therapeutist to prove these results. . . . The principles of your Materia Medica Pura will always guide me in all my experiments. . . .

Hahnemann remarked on this: "Sent off homœopathic medicine chest. . . . requested 100 francs in exchange."

On August 2nd, 1832, Dr. Schréter of Lemberg, asked for a small medicine chest for a homœopathic veterinary surgeon, and again seeks advice for several cases of disease.

The first chemist who, from inner conviction, made himself familiar with the preparation of homœopathic medicines was Th. Lappe of Neudietendorf, a Herrnhuter Community from a district of Gotha. He enjoyed the full confidence of Hahnemann, who regularly ordered homœopathic tinctures from him, and repeatedly gave him special instructions for the preparation of specified medicines.

The following letter contains, for instance, instructions for preparing Causticum.

Dear Mr. Lappe,

Referring to your kind offer, I would ask you to prepare the following for money and kind words. Immerse a piece of freshly burnt lime of approximately one pound in weight, in tepid distilled water for one minute, then place it on a dry dish, and let it disintegrate into powder. Mix one ounce of this fine powder, with a solution of one ounce of double Sulphuric acid kali (bisulphas kali) which has been heated almost to a red heat, and which has been added to one ounce of hot distilled water; mix it in the porcelain mortar for several minutes, and put the magna into a retort and lute both the caul and the receiving vessel, then distil over a sandbath until dry, and send the finished product on to me.

This latter contains Causticum in a concentrated form. I shall give instructions how to prepare this, in the fourth volume of Chronic Diseases which is about to appear—it is a great antipsoric remedy, which you will now require to keep in readiness in order to attenuate and potentise it a decillion times. You will do well to prepare at once a double quantity, as you will then keep much of the superfluous ounce for your own use.

Please write to me at the same time how you proceeded with it, and what you have noticed. Do taste the distilled fluid, or let someone taste it, and write and let me know what it tastes like, and I shall be obliged to you. See also if a small piece of meat which has been steeped in this fluid will not undergo putrefaction much sooner than a piece which has been steeped in clear water? Also what other chronic indications you have noticed.

Yours faithfully,
SAM. HAHNEMANN.

Cöthen, October 22nd, 1829.

Thank you for the powder trituration of antipsoric, which I have received.

Dr. Griesselich of Karlsruhe, visited Lappe at Neudietendorf, during his travels; he describes his impressions in "Sketches from the notes of a travelling homœopath" (Karlsruhe, 1832). He writes as follows:

The traveller was not visiting a physician but a chemist, in this friendly settlement of Herrnhuters. Mr. Lappe's occupation was that of preparing homœopathic medicines, and selling them in small medicine chests. The traveller wished to ascertain what kind of arrangement Mr. Lappe had made. He found a part completely isolated from the general chemist's shop, which itself made a good impression from its extremely clean appearance. The traveller was able to convince himself that Mr. Lappe was conscientiously following the homœopathic instructions, and openly affirms that the modest bearing of Mr. Lappe himself convinced him of his accurate mode of procedure. The homœopathic medicines prepared by him must be quite reliable.

Hahnemann wrote to his "dearest friend and sponsor" (date missing):

Thank you for kindly instructing Mr. Lappe how to prepare medicines for sending a long distance away. I have recommended him to two physicians who live a considerable distance away; with their order they will send enough money, or a money order, to satisfy him. . . .

Dr. H. Goullon, of Weimar, who published this letter in the Zeitschr. d. Berl. Ver. hom. "Arzte," 1897, Vol. 16, page 384, says in a footnote:

The above mentioned Mr. Lappe has placed himself entirely at the services of homœopathic pharmacy, and Hahnemann thought a great deal of him. The writer called on him and found an amiable old gentleman, who reminded him of Hahnemann in his manners, when he saw him sitting in a comfortable armchair with a long pipe in his mouth. He worked very conscientiously, and the homœopathic medicines from Neudietendorf enjoyed a wide distribution for a long time. . . .

SUPPLEMENT 103

THE HIGHER RANKS OF SOCIETY BECOME FAVOURABLY INCLINED TO HOMŒOPATHY.

Dr. Aegidi, the well known and much sought after homœopathic physician of Tilsit—see the description of his life in Chapter 27—was recommended by Hahnemann to the Princess Friedrich of Prussia, who lived in Düsseldorf at the time. She had induced him to give up his practice in Tilsit with the

prospect of becoming Regimental Medical Officer at her own place of residence. But as there could be no question of his occupying this post on account of the law of seniority, the Princess, who was always ailing—she suffered from nerve trouble—made him her physician-in-ordinary with a stipend of 800 Reichsthaler; she procured for him, at the same time, from the authorities a certificate of authorisation:

† The undersigned reigning President accords herewith to the medical practitioner, physician and surgeon, Dr. Aegidi, who has proved that he is authorised to practise in the Prussian States, and has now been appointed homœopathic physician to Her Royal Highness the Princess Friedrich of Prussia, the legal right to prepare and dispense such medicines as he deems necessary for his own use.

(L.S.) signed the reigning President,
v. PESTEL.

Düsseldorf, April 2nd, 1831.

The right to dispense his own medicines soon brought Dr. Aegidi into conflict with the chemists, and although his position as physician-in-ordinary to the Princess was not one to be envied, it caused hostility of his colleagues. What he wrote to his patron Hahnemann on the subject is very significant:

† Düsseldorf,
September 10th, 1831.

. . . I have also succeeded in winning the Prince's interest in homœopathy, so that he too has now become my patient. . . . Now the Prince himself wishes that I should treat his eldest son Prince Alexander, a boy of 11 years of age, who has been subject to nervous attacks from early childhood, and has never been out of the hands of the allopaths. This has also been the wish of the Princess for a long time, but even people in such high position are so very dependent upon the will and opinion of those surrounding them (it is hardly credible, if it were not that it is daily brought to our notice) that this noble lady has until now always feared to follow her own convictions and assert her will in spite of opposition. That I have contributed by my firm demeanour, and fearless exposition of the truth, which has aroused disapproval on many sides. . . .

I have found in Neuwied among the community of brethren who live there, a good many friends and people who are initiated in our doctrine, and have at their request undertaken the treatment of many patients. . . .

† Düsseldorf,
September 21st, 1831.

. . . I think that they mean to accomplish nothing less than the return of the Princess to allopathic hands, but they need time for that, as on account of her decided character, they cannot possibly precipitate matters with the Princess. The consideration which people in high authority have to take of their subordinates goes so far, that the Prince recommended me to treat him secretly so that Dr. Nieland (an ordinary routine man under the allopaths) should not hear of it! They prefer to put Prince Alexander under the treatment of Dr. Prieger of Kreutznach, who applies against these dynamic disturbances of the nervous system the Moxa [a cone or cylinder made of readily combustible material, which is burnt on the skin in order to draw to the surface deeper-lying affections—R.H.] on the delicate spine of the eleven year old boy every 8 days—and (as he writes verbatim) suggest that if this experiment (!) should have no result, even to trephine (!!!), [chisel out a part of the skull—R.H.] sooner than trust him to a circumspect homœopathic treatment, from which no damaging consequences are to be feared, but only good results might be expected, for the only reason that the Governor of the Prince thinks nothing of homœopathy and does not wish to do so.

† Düsseldorf,
1st October, 1831.

. . . Some little time ago the Duke of Sachsen-Meiningen, on his return from the coronation in London, arrived here indisposed and asked for homœopathic help from me, which was given him.

† Düsseldorf,
November 30th, 1831.

. . . The cholera greatly stimulates the liking for homœopathy. Most of the better classes here have relations in Vienna, or wives who come from there and are therefore in direct communication with that city; they have been informed of the surprising results which have been achieved by homœopathy in regard to cholera there; they have generally decided in favour of this treatment for that disease, and I have been asked for help on all sides if this epidemic should spread as far as this town. People here are now extremely interested in homœopathy, especially the upper and educated classes, since a few cases of mine have made a great sensation.

Especially the treatment of the Director of the Academy of Art, the famous Wilhelm Schadow has given much opportunity for talk on this important subject. He had been suffering for the last 20 years from an obstinate affection of the abdomen, which had made him almost despair; he sought in vain for a cure in many spas, and baths, and for several years tried the Italian climate which was described to him as much more healthy. Schadow was suffering during the summer of this year, in addition to many other discomforts which he had learned to bear with great patience, from amblyopia amaurotica, which if unchecked tended to develop into glaucoma, and this reduced the poor sufferer to a state of melancholia. Severe nerve attacks intervened which threatened to end his days [so that he had already made his will—R.H.]. The interest taken in this man was general. He was advised to try homœopathy, and the Prince especially urged Schadow to do so, but believing in the opinion of his own physician who said that homœopathy was nothing but a chimera, he would not agree to it for a long time, but at last he unwillingly followed the advice of his friends, who themselves uncertain of the value of this method of treatment, only spoke in its favour out of curiosity of what might result from such an experiment. Never in my life have I seen such striking results from homœopathy. (Aegidi gives here the remedies used and then proceeds): The eyes have already so much improved with it that the patient is again correcting at the Academy; he is really glad to be alive, is cheerful and is naturally a faithful admirer of homœopathy. [Schadow's eye troubles were kept in abeyance so long by the homœopathic treatment, that he could still paint at the end of the forties, and it was only in the fifties that he had to give up his art; he died in 1862—R.H.]

In addition to Schadow I have 83 patients, some of whom I have cured of severe affections, while others are still under treatment. A Baroness von Loe was suffering as the result of two miscarriages and severe metrorrhagia (uterine hæmorrhage), with complete paralysis of both lower extremities. She was cured in 5 weeks, and allowed to go home . . . if I should have the good fortune to cure a certain Baroness von Toll from Amsterdam, this event would be of great advantage to me as well as to the cause. . . . I have also under treatment, in the house of the Count von Dohna, a sister-in-law of the physician Harless at Bonn, who is suffering from tic doulereux [violent facial neuralgia—R.H.]. Harless himself has treated her for a long time. She too is progressing, and Harless is very pleased about it.

An annotation in the margin: "The Prince has now appointed me physician to his two sons; I have now the whole family."

† December 29th, 1831.

. . . The step-brother of the Prince is at present here. He is Prince Solms, who married Countess Kinsky of Vienna, whose family is devoted to homœopathy. He himself was successfully cured of a severe inflammation of

the eyes with Phosphorus by Marenzeller [physician to the Prince of Schwarzenberg—R.H.] and is now a great admirer of homœopathy. . . . Since I came here, I have, including those under treatment, dealt with 92 patients, almost all from the higher classes. . . . Count Luckner, who has large estates near Königsberg, in Prussia, is also staying here with his family for the winter, and is returning in February. He has been under my treatment and has taken such a liking to homœopathy that he is now studying it eagerly under my directions, so that he may be able to spread it there. . . .

† 19th January, 1832.

. . . On the estate of his brother-in-law, Baron von Loe, not far from the Dutch frontier, the well known author of the essay on cholera, Baron von Schell from Mähren, was staying on a visit. On that estate a very severe kind of nerve fever broke out, which took on the character of an epidemic, and affected many people. Two children of the Baron also fell ill with it, and he trusting no other system but homœopathy—when the disease assumed a doubtful character he at once sent for me by a special courier. I arrived there and found besides the two children of Schell, two children of the owner of the castle, Baron von Loe, the governess and several servants, one of whom was dying and who died within two days. With the exception of the children of von Schell, all the other patients were treated by allopathy. But when they saw the quick and happy results of the homœopathic treatment with the children of Schell, I was asked to undertake the treatment of the governess who was dangerously ill, and had been given up by her physician. I did so and within three hours she began to improve. After that all the patients came under my care and they were all cured. . . . Now after 4 weeks the wife of the Baron von Loe, took the fever herself. I was obliged to travel there post haste. I remained four days and left her yesterday out of danger. Several other people in the castle had fallen ill at the same time, and I undertook to treat them as well. Faith in homœopathy has developed so much there through these occurrences that even the common people, who were eye-witnesses, will have no more to do with allopathic treatment. But please do not publish any of this, because Baron von Loe does not wish it. He would now like to engage a young unmarried physician, to whom he would give a good stipend in addition to board and residence at the castle ; but where is one to be found ?

† November 29th, 1832.

. . . Several brilliant results have induced some influential lay opponents of homœopathy to come over to our better method of treatment. In the Institute of the Count von der Recke, for neglected children at Düsselthal (a quarter of a mile from here) I have arranged an actual homœopathic hospital (the first public one in Germany). The valiant Duchess von der Recke is assisting me in an intelligent way, she keeps the notes of the cases and dispenses the medicines that I order, from a complete medicine chest bought from Lappe. The cures accomplished in this institution are most wonderful. . . .

Dr. Aegidi's successor was G. H. G. Jahr. He was followed by Dr. Brockhausen of Elberfeld, again through the influence of Hahnemann (March, 1835). Brockhausen wrote to Hahnemann on January 31st, 1835 :

† If you do not know of anyone more worthy than I am, I would beg of you to let me represent homœopathy in our Royal House.

The letter bears Hahnemann's remark : " Sent to the Princess and returned ; have told him that he has been accepted."

Dr. Gross wrote to Hahnemann :

† Jüterbogk,
September, 1831.

In Berlin the small globules of Cuprum are said to have already saved some cholera patients. It is stated especially that a Baroness von Armin, née Brentano,

a widow, who obtained the Cuprum preparation directly from you, has initiated this beneficial treatment. I know this ingenious lady personally ; she lives and works for homœopathy. . . .

† Jüterbogk,
18th December, 1831.

. . . I have sufficient practice far and near, because I am a homœopath. I am quite on friendly terms with the Medical Officer of Health, and am all right with my other colleagues. They are afraid of me, and I would not even like to be loved by them. The chemist of course hates me, but avoids me quite as much. . . . A very short time ago a very renowned practitioner who lives near, instigated a slander against me to be inserted in the paper. . . . Yet I shall revenge myself and have a reply put in the paper that will make him angry. The State Councillor, who has authority over the editor, has been under my treatment for some time, and is my friend ; he will therefore, see that my reply is accepted, which would not be accomplished otherwise, as the editor voices the same opinion as Dr. W.

Jüterbogk,
3.10.1832.

I daily receive more patients from Potsdam, and these are chiefly influential people from the Government. It is a pity that I can only help a few, otherwise it would become a wonderful influence for the good cause in Prussia, and particularly render the prohibition against dispensing ineffectual.

† Jüterbogk,
October 20th, 1832.

The Duke of Meiningen is said to be willing to undertake the protection of our Homœopathic Central Association. Our position will then no longer be uncertain and unprotected in the world. . . .

On September 24th, 1832, Hofrath Dr. Weber, physician-in-ordinary to the Prince of Solms-Lich and Hohen-Solms in Lich, gives an account of a Prince of Solms-Hostmar, who wishes to be convinced of the effect produced by high potencies on the healthy organism. He believes that the homœopathic doses cure patients, but that they cannot affect healthy people to any considerable extent. Of the former he became convinced through treatment carried out by Dr. Weber while he was staying with him, but of the latter he remained unconvinced because Dr. Weber's experiment failed.

† . . . It is perhaps of great importance to the good cause to win this man over completely, as he has many connections in Berlin, and is well known to the King. He has lived at Court for a long time, and has promised me that if I am able to convince him of that . . . then he would do everything he could for the cause, and write to Berlin as soon as he had satisfied himself, and was sure that he would be able to accomplish a great deal. . . .

Hahnemann immediately sent to Dr. Weber, to be proved by the Prince, 50 Lyc—, and 50 Nat. Mur., five doses to be taken each day, and then wait a fortnight. There is no further letter relating results in the matter.

Dr. Baumann of Lahr (in Baden) wrote :

† 1st July, 1833.

It has fallen to my lot to have under my treatment, the husband and wife of a very influential family. I am very anxious to succeed in curing them, because thereby Homœopathy might be very much helped in its progress in Baden, and also because we might obtain from this House, much support against the power of the medical authorities. . . .

Homœopathy is making splendid progress in Baden, Alsace and Switzerland, in spite of all the opposition put forth by its enemies. The light is increasing more and more each day. On June 1st the Homœopathic Society of Baden was founded under the chairmanship of Geheimer Hofrath Dr. Kramer, and I shall have the honour and pleasure to appear in Köthen, as their delegate, at the assembly on August 10th, on which occasion I shall be able to report on the condition of homœopathy in Baden.

† 9th October, 1833.

I take the liberty of sending you the enclosed newspaper. It contains an extract of the discussion, on the new system of treatment, in our House of Commons. From this discussion and from the stand taken by our House you will see the surest proof of how deeply your method of treatment has taken hold in the life of the people, and that homœopathy will soon occupy a lawful position in spite of all the ranks of her enemies. We still have a hard fight before us in the House of Lords, as this House has always defended and represented stability. It is opposed to self-dispensing whilst acknowledging an historical right for the apothecaries. . . . On October 1st the homœopathic Society of Baden held its meeting when 28 physicians and many influential lay people were present. In France homœopathy is making gigantic progress but there it has no laws or privileges of the apothecaries to fight against. In Bavaria homœopathy will get rid of its fetters first, as the whole Royal family, and particularly the King, is very much in favour of it. Also in Würtenberg where Kammerer has been so far the only homœopathic physician, it is beginning. The King is going to send a capable physician to us at Lahr, that he may be instructed in homœopathy. We have to thank the excellent Mr. von Lotzbeck for all this; he asks me to remember him to you. . . .

The following letters of Dr. Grieselich are complementary sidelights to the letters of Dr. Baumann quoted above:

† Karlsruhe,
31st October, 1832.

The very instructive hours I spent with you, will always remain the most cherished memories of my scientific career, and you have contributed considerably towards strengthening me in the study of a science, a new branch of our profession, which I hold to be of the greatest benefit.

It is to this study that the opusculum which follows owes its origin ("Sketches, etc.," Karlsruhe, 1832). Its value is only that of a beginner, yet that beginner has good intentions—and that at least is something. Please kindly accept this trifling creation of my intellect as a small sign of my esteem. . . .

In Baden homœopathy is making rapid progress; it can no longer be crushed. . . . Baron von Lotzbeck continues untiringly to further the good cause. I too make it my business to do so. I have also converted a physician who came to see me from Upper Alsace in the Vosges; he at once procured all the books, and a few days ago wrote a long letter, in which he promises to do all he can to spread it. . . .

† At present in Lichtenthal near Baden,
July 23rd, 1833.

The noble Lotzbeck continues to use his power, among us, in the service of your teaching; he spares no sacrifice. There will be approximately 60 to 70 physicians who practise homœopathy or are studying it, in the Grand Duchy of Baden. We are all beginners as yet, but the majority are animated by the keenest ardour. . . . In Baden there is certainly a good foundation for your doctrine. . . . I am cleansing myself more and more from the dross of allopathy. A Society has now been founded here [see above—R.H.] on June 1st of this year, fourteen physicians from the neighbourhood of Karlsruhe, met together and formed a homœopathic Society for the Grand Duchy of Baden. The physicians were [here follow the names—R.H.]. The Statutes are just about to be put before

the Government. . . . We have already received news from all sides, that the formation of the Society has become known. . . . We have unanimously rejected the plan of becoming affiliated to the so-called Central Society of Leipsic; we are sufficient by ourselves. Also the homœopaths of Alsatia and Bavaria on the Rhine wish to join us, and I hope to see soon a homœopathic Society of South Germany. I have lately received letters from Upper Alsace saying that homœopathy is spreading more and more; French physicians were coming over to our side; for instance in Colmar, Dr. Curie and Dr. Jourdan, chiefs of the Military Hospital there, previously Broussäists, had done so. In Switzerland too, things are progressing.

At the next legislative assembly homœopathy will be brought forward. We have keen supporters of homœopathy in the House of Commons. The deputy Councillor of Divinity, who is closely allied to the Grand Duke, is putting before them the proposition that the Government should supply theoretical and practical tuition in homœopathy at our two Universities. The Grand Duke has been informed of the matter, and has declared that this proposition was the one he most favoured of the whole session. . . . You probably know that in Darmstadt the House of Commons a few weeks ago wished to have repealed, as unlawful, the prohibition of self-dispensing. I have procured the necessary documents; Mr. von Lotzbeck had them printed at his expense, and now they will be given to the members of the Diet, in the form of a pamphlet to which I wrote an historical introduction. . . . Our cause will also find sympathy in the first House, particularly from the Prince of Fürstenberg. . . . The constitutional system of legislation of the State is very much to our advantage, because if the Government wants to introduce one-sided laws, the power of the Chamber opposes it; the prohibition of self-dispensing cannot, therefore, be introduced as a criminal law, as exactly what happened at Darmstadt would occur here.

Our Health Commission is constantly raging against homœopathy, and it is ridiculous to watch how these gentlemen make useless work for themselves.

(See also Griesselich's career in Chapter 27.)

Ernst von Brunnow to Hahnemann.

† Dresden,
September 20th, 1831.

In spite of all the machinations of the enemy, homœopathy is winning one victory after the other. It is undoubtedly very important that Würtemberg, which is a constitutional German State, has openly acknowledged homœopathy, and the practice of self-dispensing. Thank God, this first big step in law has taken place!

The same.

† Dresden,
April 10th, 1834.

During recent years homœopathy has made still greater progress. How glad you must be, that even in the United States of North America, a Society has been formed which bears your name, and which has for its object the propagation of your doctrine. The events in France also deserve the greatest consideration; the true method of treatment which is in accord with Nature's laws, has at last victoriously entered into Paris. In Germany, at least in one State, Hessen-Darmstadt, self-dispensing has been accorded unhindered to homœopathic physicians. In Russia the practice of homœopathy has been allowed throughout the realm by an Ukase, and provision has been made for the erection of pure homœopathic chemist's shops. Even the right of self-dispensing has, in many cases, been granted to the homœopathic physicians. Even if this is in many instances associated with tedious formalities, it remains all the same a satisfactory beginning of a better period in science.

Our Parliament in Saxony has done nothing for homœopathy, although I, in my capacity of secretary to the Society, have sent to both Presidents of the

Upper and Lower Houses, two copies of the edition de luxe of our first book of the annals of our Homœopathic Society, and have also addressed myself to six of the most influential members with written representations and petitions for financial support for the hospital from the Treasury, but nothing resulted. Dr. Crusius of Leipsic, a friend of homœopathy, assured me bluntly that it was unthinkable to expect anything from the present Parliament. They were only thinking of economising and saving, and the voice of the majority was not in favour of homœopathy. We must, therefore, keep our hopes for better days which perhaps are not far off.

(Regarding Brunnow, see more in Chapter 27.)

Dr. Gerstel of Brünn.

† January 9th, 1834.

I am quite content in Brünn, because I practise solely as a homœopath, and all goes well. All the physicians and chemists are my sworn enemies, yet I do not come in touch with them, I let them go their own way, and therefore, they leave me in peace. This great hostility here (province of Mähren) against homœopathy from the protomedicus, embroiled me in a lawsuit which lasted until a few weeks ago, because they disputed my right to settle here. If it had not been for the protection of the greater number of the aristocracy of Brünn, and of other influential persons I would not have succeeded in winning my suit. I appealed to the Court, and although in my appeal I declared I was a homœopathic practitioner (against whom there is a prohibition dating from the year 1819, which now will in all probability be repealed by a special order of His Majesty, with certain restrictions as in Prussia) I shall be allowed to remain here in residence. [Dr. Gerstel also sent 8 ducats for the homœopathic clinic at Leipsic—R.H.]

---

† St. Petersburg (without a date ;
marginal note by Hahnemann : " Replied, November 5th ").

Very esteemed Great-uncle,

Permit me to introduce to you the bearer of this letter, Mr. von Wrasky, as a keen admirer and disciple of true homœopathy. I would recommend him to your care all the more warmly because for nearly three years he has been treated by homœopathy (in the beginning by Dr. Adam, later, after prolonged study on his estate, by himself). Now that he has got halfway towards recovery, he has decided to go to the source of healing, and make the journey to you, so that through your kind advice he may attain complete recovery in a shorter, more certain, and more complete way. I wrote to you before, that he hopes to give us the first Russian translation of the " Organon," the manuscript of which hardly requires more than a correction of the medical terms, to be ready for printing. At the same time acting Privy-Councillor Niloff, the translator of Hartlaub's little book, " Representation of the homœopathic system for the lay public," takes the liberty to send to the founder of the new school a copy of the first Russian book of homœopathy. Although you will not find it easy to read, I did not think that I ought to refuse the translator his wish (he does not desire to have his name known publicly) to send you a copy, which will serve to show you how the great truth is progressing in the North, and I hope this will please you. If we could only bring about a greater unity among the homœopaths here, or rather a better collective spirit, which of course is very difficult owing to the great distances in this large city, but yet could be accomplished, if everyone did not wish to live for himself only and work his own field. . . . Of course there is another point also to be considered, that the majority of the fourteen homœopathic physicians have more or less to practise allopathy as well, and many are forced to practise allopathy almost entirely if they do not wish to lose their practice and starve before they are able to find a new one. . . .

Your faithful and devoted pupil and heartily admiring great-nephew,

L. Hermann.

Before that Hahnemann had written to Stapf :

† 28th September, 1829.

The prohibition existing in Russia against treating acute diseases by homœopathy is so abominable that it must become of great advantage to us in the end. Everyone who knows can see that it must have been invented by the allopaths to remove from the public eye the striking advantages of homœopathy in the treatment of inflammatory conditions. What will such an ambiguous Government do when a homœopath cures a pneumonia or a pleurisy in a few hours ? Would they cut off his head ? No, not in these days, not even in Russia.

† 19th May, 1832.

Nowhere are homœopaths better off than in North America. It is the only free country. The day before yesterday a merchant called on me who was well informed and proficient in the practice of homœopathy. He told me of the great progress our science is making in that country, particularly through Dr. Ihm, and two others in Bethlehem and Nazareth (two Herrenhuter colonies) of whom I only remember one name, Dr. Freitag. Yet it is also progressing in France. The first book of the Bibliotheque homœopathique in Geneva and Paris by Baillière, which appeared for the months of April and May, has my full approval. There is a good deal in it that you could use for the " Archiv."

Hahnemann to Councillar Becker in Gotha :

† 14th September, 1832.

You could hardly imagine how rapidly homœopathy is gaining keen adherents and promoters in dear (I wish we could say peaceful) France.

Hahnemann to Stapf :

† Cöthen,
11th February, 1834.

A short time ago good Dr. Dessaix of Lyon who knows German, wrote about the affiliation of the Society of Geneva with that of Lyon, and the names of a large number of homœopathic physicians were given as members, among others, that of a Dr. Gastien of Thoisley, who directs a homœopathic hospital of 30 beds.

† Cöthen,
June 30th, 1834.

There are already in Paris some German homœopaths, one (Dr. Donner) is a thorough homœopath, and the other (Dr. Widenhorn) is only partly so. Brussels and Amsterdam are still altogether in ignorance. In Turin I have discovered a good homœopath (Tessier) and in Rome, Dr. Romani has established himself more firmly in our science. . . .

Dr. Roth of Paris to Hahnemann :

† Paris,
August 23rd, 1834.

. . . Haubold has been here in Paris, and will probably report to you on the 10th of August, of our united efforts to spread your great and beneficient truth. Mr. Petroz and Mr. Gueyard wish to be remembered to you. Jourdan has translated the 5th edition of the " Organon," and will shortly send it to Cöthen with a letter. I will add the name of Mr. Blanc to the three names I mentioned ; one of the clearest brains I have ever met. He is an excellent orator, and deeply imbued with the great truth, he will be a professor who will soon proclaim homœopathy from the pulpit. I recently made the acquaintance of a Dr. Widenhorn [see that doctor's letter to Hahnemann of July 29th, 1834, Supplement 101—R.H.]. He seems to be a very capable man, but I will not allow myself to pass judgment as I have seen too little of his work. This

comprises all the homœopaths of Paris. Otherwise there are some who were previously St. Simonists like Curie and Simon, also some doctors who practise in electricity, and mesmerisers who with no, or only a superficial knowledge of our difficult science, call themselves homœopaths, and only do harm to the good cause, in the sight of honest people. . . .

Supplement 104

RHOST, THE MAGISTRATE, A FRIEND OF HAHNEMANN.

The magistrate Carl Ernst Rhost, of Pösigk and Cosa, near Köthen, wrote a Latin poem of greeting for the celebration of the 10th of August :

Gaudeamus igitur
Dum conjuncti sumus
Hahnemanni hospites !
Bibere ut veteres
Ecce Nostrum munus.

The song which consisted of eight verses was again sung at the unveiling of the Leipsic monument ("Allg. hom. Ztg.," 1851, Vol. 42, page 42). Rhost who had studied law at Leipsic, was managing the estates, Pösigk and Cosa, which he had bought, "but he lived more for science, music and bright hospitality than for the plough," writes his brother-in-law, Dr. Sommer of Frankfort a.d.O. (on the Oder). Owing to a fall he contracted paralysis of the lower limbs, which kept him to his bed for years. After long and useless allopathic treatment, Hahnemann cured him in six months. From that time onwards he was not only a friend of Hahnemann's house, but was also an ardent adherent of homœopathy, and eagerly pursued the treatment of domestic animals by homœopathy, as well as being a prover of medicines. Hahnemann spent many an afternoon on Rhost's estate, especially during the last years of his sojourn in Köthen. The young wife, Melanie Hahnemann, made his acquaintance, and that is why Hahnemann's daughter Amalie, the widow of Dr. Süss, wrote to Madame Hahnemann in Paris on October 17th, 1844 :

† Imagine—dear good little Mother, our good friend Rhost, of Pösigk, has recently died ; he has soon followed our dear father into eternity. There they will fondly embrace each other.

Supplement 105

FROM THE "NATIONALZEITUNG," ETC.

Councillor Becker of Gotha was editor of the "Nationalzeitung der Deutschen," which had existed uninterruptedly from 1784 until 1830. But during 1812 and 1813 it had been suppressed for seventeen months, "because it expressed sentiments of German patriotism," and during this period the editor was imprisoned. Becker was also the editor of "Der Anzeiger" from 1793, under the title "Kaiserlich privilegirter Reichsanzeiger"; from 1808 it was called "Allgemeiner Anzeiger der Deutschen," and after 1830 it had the collective title "Allgemeiner Anzeiger und Nationalzeitung der Deutschen." The editor of the "Anzeiger" and its later issues was Dr. J. Fr. Hennicke, who after he became acquainted with Hahnemann in 1796 always warmly supported his cause, and not infrequently defended homœopathy by essays of his own. This helped homœopathy very much among the educated middle classes, as the "Anzeiger etc.," had an extensive sale all over Germany.

In his "Allgem Anz., incorporated with the Nationalztg. der Deutschen," the editor—Dr. J. Fr. Hennicke—published the following on April 27th, 1832.

A Friendly Word of Thanks.

I dedicate the following short communication to my highly revered friends and patrons with a feeling of deepest gratitude for their sincere sympathy : On April 15th I was suddenly attacked by violent inflammation of the lungs and spleen, and this brought me, in a few days, so much in danger that human help seemed futile. As I have full confidence in the natural and wonderful method of treatment, which the wisdom of God caused to be proclaimed to suffering humanity by the great philosopher of nature, Samuel Hahnemann, I entrusted myself to the care of one of his excellent pupils, my friend Dr. Plaubel. I had quite reconciled myself to the thought of departing very soon, and yet contrary to all human expectation I have had the good fortune to see the burning fever removed within seven days, solely by the use of that great homœopathic remedy against the most severe inflammation, Aconite, with the help of a few secondary remedies, such as, Bryonia, Cannabis, Nux vomica, and Pulsatilla, for some of the other symptoms. From the 8th day convalescence began. . . .

You see here, my highly esteemed friends, a new example of the infallibility of the homœopathic method of treatment when rightly applied. During this treatment there is no need to think of artificial means, such as drawing blood by leeches, venesection, rubbing with mercurial ointments, etc., and they must not be employed.

W. Gross to Hahnemann.

† Jüterbogk,
20th October, 1832.

What do you say to this ; by a decree which savours of despotism, the assembly of the Diet wishes to silence the candid "Allg. Anzeiger der Deutschen," a paper which has helped what is good for so many years, and has protected many a truth from injustice ? O tempora, o mores !

Hennicke to Hahnemann.

† Esteemed Friend,

The duty of impartiality demands the publication of the enclosed remarks, on a subject which you have brought up for discussion ; the duty of friendship impels me to communicate them to you before publishing them, so that you may add what is necessary ; it will be my further duty to mitigate every expression, in those remarks, which contains anything of an offensive nature, so that all offence may be eliminated. . . .

The horizon of your doctrine seems to become obscured rather than brightened. Cannot men who are in touch with Princes, such as Marenzeller and Schmit in Vienna, Aegidi in Düsseldorf, von Stegmann in Carlsruhe, Quin in Brussels (?), Necher in Lucca, Stüler in Berlin (who appears to be physician to the Princess Wilhelm), and others do anything through their connections to promote public recognition and safeguard the sacred rights of man against despotism, inimical police regulations, and common attacks ? It is imperative that we should employ all weapons of defence intelligently against the secret machinations of our bitter enemies. The fight is for life or death. It is too dangerous to trust entirely to the inner value, and the decided advantages which the new system of treatment offers over the old one. Truth will conquer ; but how long can party spirit, want of judgment, egotism, wickedness, etc., delay the victory ! Let every man work valiantly and energetically at his post against the enemy ; not only for himself, but in close unison with others, and in accordance with a plan agreed upon by common deliberation. I have put much confidence in the noble B. v. Lotzbeck ; can he not do something to obtain the public protection of the Grand Duke of Baden, for homœopathy ?

The importation of household medicine chests is forbidden in Russia, Austria, and France ; the only way in which they are sometimes smuggled in is as chemical preparations. What other experiences have you to relate ? I want very much to gain definite knowledge on the subject.

With esteem and friendly devotion,
Yours,
J. Fr. Hennicke.

Gotha, Dec. 12,33.

Supplement 106

THE OPINIONS OF LAY PEOPLE ON HOMŒOPATHY.

In 1824, Baron von Brunnow (see Vol. I, chapter 27) translated Hahnemann's "Organon" into French, and provided it with an introduction written by himself, which contained a summary of the history, and the main principles of homœopathy. He sent this translation to various acquaintances, and among others to the Royal Prince Friedrich August of Saxony ; he received the following reply :

† My dear Mr. von Brunnow,

Without presuming to pass judgment on the great fight between the allopathic and homœopathic systems, I consider your endeavour to spread a truth of whose importance to mankind you are convinced, most praiseworthy. What would have become of humanity if everything that is new and opposed to the existing conceptions, had been immediately suppressed as fallacious and harmful ? I will not declare myself an absolute admirer of Hahnemann's teaching, for being altogether in ignorance as regards this science, I can neither speak for nor against it, but a sensible man must not despise a scientific structure (if it contains nothing absurd), even if he cannot convince himself of its truth. In that way both systems can exist side by side, until time and experience shall decide for the victory of the one or the other. Through your introductory account I have gained a general idea of the homœopathic system, which I found very interesting, and I thank you very much for it.

With sincere esteem,
Your devoted,
Friedrich August,
Duke of Saxony.

Pillnitz, May 10th, 1824.

In the "Litteraturblatt" of January, 1830, Dr. W. Menzel, writes the following concerning "literary parties" :

There are also physicists on the extreme right. We see there old sanctified prejudices opposing useful and necessary reforms. In this respect, the truly aristocratic brutality with which the worthy Dr. Hahnemann is treated deserves particularly severe public censure. It is a disgrace to our age that homœopathy meets with such a harsh reception. In any case it ought either to have been more thoroughly refuted and promptly overthrown, or more fully appreciated and more quickly propagated. Discoveries of such importance, should no longer in our enlightened days, be exposed to the risk of being taken from the nation by the ringleaders of the old school of medicine.

And in No. 47 of the "Litteraturblatt" of the year 1830 :

We lay people stand in a similar position to the physicians as the laymen at the time of the Reformation did to the priests. There were religious reformers, opposed to the hierarchy of the priesthood, who had to appeal to the common sense and the interests of the lay people, in order that they might receive their support to assist them in their victory. Now the reformers are pitted against the medical

hierarchy, and they too are appealing to the intelligence and interest of the laity for protection in the good cause. Is our intelligence perhaps less capable of analysing the medical controversy than the theological one ? We shall see.

Are we less interested ? Certainly not. In the end every blow that the medical parties strike at each other falls back on us patients, and all the good that they can conceive is ultimately to our advantage, etc.

Rummel to Hahnemann :

† Magdeburg,
16th April, 1834.

. . . Our good Rost [not to be mistaken with the Magistrate Rhost, of Pösigk, who did not die until 1844 ; see Supplement 104—R.H.] has died, a sacrifice to his own efforts and to the intrigues of his opponents. I came too late to save him ; he had been treating himself, and probably changed the remedy too frequently. What a terrible fate now befalls the isolated homœopaths, as if taken seriously ill, they who have so often helped others, can get no help. I did not wish to announce this sad news at the celebration of your birthday. He was a noble man and a true homœopath. Peace be to his ashes.

† Leipsic,
17th December, 1831.

. . . Up to the present I have only been able to express my gratitude to you quietly, by openly praising, whenever an opportunity offered itself, your high spirited and philanthropic activities. . . . In my present position I shall certainly be most eager to do all that is in my power to spread among my fellow citizens the appreciation of the system of treatment discovered by you in accordance with Nature's laws. I shall feel all the more obliged to do so when I consider the results that homœopathy has already secured for humanity.

Dr. Jur. Eckenberg, Adv.
Reichstrasse, No. 433.

---

† Halle,
9th January, 1832.

How sad must those feel who aspiring to something higher, are forced to see how different and infinitely better all things would be if people were willing to have it so. You, for instance, very esteemed Dr., live in a town that does not know how to value the pearl it holds. How you would shine instead at our high school, if that pagan idol, egoism, were not reigning supreme everywhere. How much more useful you would be here with your teaching, your advice and your activity for the welfare of humanity. Unfortunately the song of that famous poet is also fulfilled in this instance : "When the curtain falls our worth is recognised." Yes, if you only dwelt in our midst, I would present myself to you at once as your diligent pupil. . . .

Dr. Christ. Adolph Buhle,
Inspect. of the Zoolog. Royal Cabinet of the Friedrich's University.

† Tittmann, Dresden, 17th June, 1831, thanks Hahnemann for a plaster for pains in the limbs, that he,

Immediately applied, in spite of the fact that Trinks frightened me by saying that I would not be able to stand the pain it caused, like many of his other patients . . . and although the little plaster caused a great deal of irritation and pain, yet I could quite well bear it, especially as it left off for hours, and did not disturb my sleep, or interfere with my study of German antiquity. . . . Our It was kept in position for seven weeks to do its necessary work. . . . revolutionary events have not made me anxious. I have joyfully watched the doings of the mob, and the purposeless measures directed against it. . . . When I come to see you again, my wife will not let me travel alone, but will come with me so that she may have the pleasure of making your personal acquaintance.

I have read a great deal of your work to her; she too owes her health to your method of treatment, and is an eager propagandist, for she, like myself, is convinced that I would no longer be alive if I had remained under the old method of treatment. On November 12th of this year, we shall celebrate our silver wedding, and we shall have a good cheer for Father Hahnemann!

We wonder if this celebration took place? Trinks writes to Hahnemann on the 26th March, 1832:

† The Frau Hofrath Tittmann whom you knew, died of neuroparalysis acuta at the age of 45 years. This loss is in many ways a sad one for me.

Dr. Preu, Royal Bavarian Municipal Forensic Physician (Stadtgerichtsarzt) to Hahnemann:

† Nürnberg,
1st February, 1832.

I have received from my friend Professor Daumer, who lives here, and is the author of the enclosed little book,* the honoured commission to present to you this book in his name as a token of his veneration. He cannot have the pleasure of doing so himself because many years of physical sufferings and most cruel crippling at the hands of the allopathic physicians have rendered his sight so weak, and irritated his brain-centres so much, that he has to commit all his thoughts to paper by the hands of others.

Having now followed your teaching for ten years, after I had already become almost greyhaired in the old school, I take this opportunity to declare myself one of your most eager disciples, and to tender you, most revered man, the expressions of my unbounded veneration, sincerest affection, and deepest gratitude, with which I am imbued like all those who follow your teaching. . . .

The first volume of the communications concerning Kaspar Hauser contains only the commencement of the homœopathic experiments made on him. The continuation which proves irrefutably the infinite possibilities of the higher potencies of the remedies in their effects on the sick human organism, and does great credit to the penetration of its originator, will be contained in the second volume which is shortly to appear. . . . The author would very much like to procure for the second volume the very honourable distinction of being allowed to dedicate it to you, and in this way pay a trifling tribute of gratitude, which the present generation already owes you, but which future generations will repay in full measure. . . .

(Hahnemann sent him his portrait.)

Dr. St. Bauer:

† Zwickau,
10th April, '32.

A really general recognition and appreciation of the homœopathic method of treatment would be one of the greatest kindnesses to the human race. But this cannot come from the physicians, because they form parties, and are so hedged in by prejudice and self-interest that no sincere judgment can be expected from them; the only class of men who seem to me to be suitable to pronounce a public verdict which might be generally accepted, are the naturalists; they possess the faculties necessary to recognise the truth of the laws upon which this method

* Communications regarding Kaspar Hauser, Nürnberg, 1832. Kaspar Hauser, was a mysterious foundling, around whose person and history are woven the most romantic conjectures. When about 16 years of age, he was handed over to Prof. G. Fr. Daumer, at the expense of the city of Nürnberg, for tutorship and guardianship. On the 17th October, 1829, Hauser was found in the cellar of Daumer's house, bleeding from a slight incised wound on the forehead. After this he was sent to the house of a merchant at Biberbach, and later to the teacher Meyer in Ansbach. Here he died on December 17th, 1833, after having been mysteriously wounded in the castle grounds.

of treatment rests, and they have more ability than the medical profession for proving the results. Some naturalists to whom I related this idea are of my opinion.

Dr. Anton Schmit:

† Vienna,
22.8.32.

I cannot tell you how much it annoys me that most of the homœopaths are such weak fellows. . . . There is many a valiant man among the laity, who is far more enthusiastic for homœopathy, and its immortal founder. It seems to me that they do not recognise the vast importance of homœopathy or of the man who introduced it to the world under the most inauspicious conditions, and carried it to its present state of perfection. How often have I said to myself, and to others, "Christ and Hahnemann are the two greatest men in history, and will remain so." If only your successors will not make your child into a milch-cow and abuse it, as His successors did.

---

† The Count Salm of Blansco, near Brünn, proprietor of an iron foundry, and a keen follower of homœopathy, sent on the 27th of July, 1833, a couple of drachms of pure creosote for homœopathic use and provings, and emphasised the high curative value of it.

Supplement 107

OPINION ON GYMNASTICS.

† Very esteemed Hofrath,

Will you, dear Sir, kindly forgive me, if I, a complete stranger, take the liberty of addressing myself to you on a matter which although it does not come directly under the medical sphere of activity, yet could be greatly raised and assisted by your authority and opinions. I have been, for some years, co-director of the local gymnasium, and wish, with my colleagues, among whom are Mr. Richter, a magistrate, and Mr. Beck, the Court painter, that our school youths should not only become interested in gymnastics, but that their interest might grow more keen. A new stimulus in a matter of such importance to young people, seems to me necessary from time to time, as there are many who have not definitely spoken in its favour, and may therefore be assumed to be indifferent to its development.

I need hardly assure you, esteemed Hofrath, that our town honours your great merits, and lays great stress on your opinion. Many parents, therefore, would without a doubt hand over their children to our institution and generally put more value upon physical exercise if it became known that you recommend it, and consider it necessary and useful. As I know well that you like physical exercises, I venture to write to you with the humble request that you will let me have your opinion on gymnastics, even if ever so briefly worded, provided that you agree to its publication through the medium of the "Anhaltische Volksfreund." If you cannot find a moment for that, you would help us considerably if you would allow us to mention you as an authority when recommending physical exercises.

I hesitate to trespass any longer on your valuable time, and will only just mention how grateful I should be if you would fulfil my request. Hoping for a favourable reply,

I remain,
With deep esteem,
Karl Fritsche,
Collaborator of the local High School.

Dessau, 19th August, 1832.

† Hahnemann's reply (from a draft in his own handwriting).

Having been asked in a friendly way to openly express my opinion about gymnastics, I declare herewith that physical exercise under the supervision of a capable teacher, not only gives dexterity and vigour to the body, but also contributes largely to strengthen the moral character, and assist the activity of the mind in the study of science.

Dr. Sam Hahnemann,
Hofrath.

Cöthen, 20th August, 1832.

Recommendation for a Cocoa-Substance.

† Very esteemed Hofrath,

On the suggestion of several of your admirers, I take the liberty to forward to you a small sample of a preparation which you have the credit of first introducing to the public.

Perhaps you remember the little incident, when some fifteen years ago you gave to my late father-in-law, Mr. Frank of Schleussig, the first instructions for the preparation of this wholesome cocoa-substance.

Although this pleasant beverage has become more widely known since those days, it has not yet received, by any means, the recognition it deserves.

For the last five years, during which this factory has been under my management, I have employed the greatest care and diligence in the manufacture of this substance, and by using steam I have succeeded in supplying a very much finer and purer product. With this small sample, which I take the liberty of sending to you, I believe I can prove that mine is the best of all similar preparations.

At the suggestion of several influential patients who have been treated by homœopathy, I venture to humbly request, that after trying it, should you find it worthy, you would send me a small recommendation of this preparation, which I shall publish in the newspapers. You would thus prevent the frequently rather unpleasant consequences resulting from the consumption of so many preparations in which cocoa is mixed with flour, fat and other ingredients.

Assuring you in advance of my heartiest thanks and deepest gratitude, and hoping that you will kindly grant my request,

I remain,
With profound esteem,
Your obedient servant,
C. Weigel.

Schleussig, 10th October, 1833.

† Hahnemann replied:

I find that the cocoa-substance from the factory of Mr. C. Weigel, of Schleussig, near Leipsic, is prepared with every care, all its ingredients being well blended, and it has a very pure taste—it therefore deserves the best recommendation.

Dr. S. Hahnemann, Hofrath.

Cöthen, November 4th, 1833.

Request for a Prescription for An "Elixir" as a Preventative Against Cholera Infection.

† Hannover,
August 4th, 1831.

Very esteemed Sir,

I must first and foremost apologise for taking the liberty of troubling you with this letter. I have for many years used, and always to great advantage, your excellent translation of the first liquor distillers of France, by one Demachy and Dübuisson, and also of Demachy's, Vinegar manufacturers [1785, see

Supplement 16—R.H.] when preparing my liquors, and beverages which come under the class of lemonades.

As at the present moment the sad disease, which the medical faculty call cholera is browsing in the largest section of Germany, and unfortunately it may be feared that this terrible disease will not spare North Germany, I have felt the desire to procure from some renowned physician of Germany, instructions for a prescription for the preparation of an Elixir as a protective and preventative against infection from this disease.

For many important reasons I am firmly convinced that no one is as capable as you are of suggesting such a compound, therefore I humbly beg of you Sir, to favour me very soon with a written prescription, and if you should grant my request, to kindly allow me to sell the prepared Elixir under the name of "Hahnemann's Elixir against infection from cholera."

In expectation of a kind and favourable reply,

I have the honour to remain with profound esteem,
Your obedient servant,
Paul Bernhard,
Confectioner.

Hahnemann remarked on the letter: "Not to be answered."

Supplement 108

REJECTION OF INADMISSIBLE ALLOPATHIC ATTACKS ON HOMŒOPATHY.

On the 15th October, 1830, the Faculty of Jurisprudence, at the Leipsic University, considered it necessary from a professional point of view, to set forth the following reprimand of an allopathic accusation:

To the physician (and even more so to the patient) must be left the free choice of the system of medicine, as by rejecting this, all scientific progress would be declared inadmissible.

The so-called homœopathic system of treatment consists of opinions, which, equally, if correct or incorrect (which question does not come under the competence of the judge) is yet so far perfected from a formal scientific point of view, that the designation "*system*" cannot be denied to it.

In the "Kämpfe case" the judgment even went as far as:

In conclusion the medical officer of health concerned, has adopted an attitude against Dr. Hahnemann and the homœopathic physicians, generally considered unseemly in educated medical men, without considering that in a formal judicial opinion all personal attacks of the opponents must be absolutely eliminated. They are not likely to mislead the medical judges from the strictly neutral path of duty.

Supplement 109

THE PERSECUTION OF HORNBURG.

† Request for a Testimonial from Hahnemann.

Through the inimical attitude of the local medical officer of health, Hofrath Dr. Clarus, one of your most devoted admirers and disciples, the Med. Baccal Hornburg, has become involved in a criminal investigation for unauthorised practice (?). I have been generally assured that you hold him in high esteem; that you have even declared that he was one of your best pupils. This is sufficient reason for me to try and protect this man from his enemies, and those

of homœopathy. So that I may do this with all the more success I urgently entreat you herewith to express your weighty judgment of Hornburg, in the form of a testimonial, and to send the same as early as possible—for there is "*periculum in mora*"—to me.

Just as the Saviour was intent on spreading His heavenly truths through chosen men more and more; in the same way you will surely wish, Sir, that the great discovery which the present age and posterity owe to your profound researches, may be employed by your initiated pupils in a beneficent way. And from what I know of Hornburg, it appears to me that he is a chosen vessel for homœopathy. To see him sink under the persecutions of the allopathic obscurantists, must therefore grieve anyone who is interested in the welfare of humanity. . . .

Dr. Jur. Eckenberg, Lawyer,
Reichstrasse, No. 43.

Leipsic, December 17th, 1831.

On the Death of Hornburg.

Dr. C. G. Franz to Hahnemann.

† Leipsic, February 12th, 1834.

. . . My friend Hornburg died on the 4th inst. from the effects of purulent phthisis. He could not be persuaded at all to accept anybody's advice, although nine months ago, I tried to persuade him to ask for your advice, but he treated himself until the Christmas holidays. Since November I went to see him regularly twice a week and made suggestions, which however he very rarely followed. . . . His death has upset me very much in body and soul, as I had to visit him several times a day, for no one troubled much about him except Hauboldt, nor did he want to be bothered with anyone else however little he followed my advice. I feel his death all the more deeply, as for the last twenty years he has been my friend. I lose in him a faithful and like-minded defender of pure homœopathy here where there are eternal dissensions among the local homœopaths. We all, as a sign that we honoured him, accompanied him to his grave, and I even —you may judge from that the condition of my health—made a little speech at the grave, of which I enclose a copy, as also of the obituary notice which I wrote for the Leipsic Ztg., where however the censor omitted parts, and Clarus (the medical officer of Health) was very angry, and is said to have stated, that he would now persecute all the unqualified men more than ever.

Now I am the only one remaining of your older pupils. . . .

† Words spoken at the burial of my friend Hornburg, who died on the 4th of February:

Friends and Colleagues.

Who of us would have thought a year ago, or even six months ago, that he who seemed already the certain prey of death, would be accompanying my friend, who was then still so strong, on his last journey. And so does death pass by the grey head of the old man, who has lived his life, and destroys the fresh young life—so it passes by pale infirmity, for blooming health—spares the poor, satiated with sorrow, and takes the rich, who live without a care, and only for their enjoyment—(Pallida mors æquo pulsat pede regum turres pauperumque tabernas*).

Over every head hovers the sword of Damocles, the certain scythe.

Well for him who has closed his accounts, and has worked while it was day. Our friend has completed his work honestly and unselfishly. Our art and science was everything to him, to which he gladly brought sacrifices, and to which

* From Horace, where the verse reads:

"Mors æquo pulsat pede pauperum
tabernas regumque turres."

(The hand (foot) of death knocks equally at the cottages of the poor, and at the castles of Kings.)

he even fell as a sacrifice! Let us imitate him in this. Let our art be always our end and aim, and may he be branded who misuses it for his own ends. Even if our endeavours take their origin from different starting points, let them always be directed to a true purpose, and we shall unitedly join hands at the goal.

Yes, let us pledge ourselves to unity here at the grave of our friend, and from his resting-place will spring forth the palm, which will hold us all under its protecting shade.

Peace be to his ashes!

Obituary notice for Mr. Carl Hornburg: (Leips. "Ztg." of February 6th, 1834).

† You fought for light and truth regardless of the consequences. That which you recognised (as the pure medical science), you practised openly and faithfully, only treading the straight path. Your eagerness often carried you too far, and your life became a fight against arrogance, professional pride, and literary aristocracy—(you fell a sacrifice to petty vindictiveness, which always likes to wreak the splendours of its power on the defenceless—your life was poisoned by years of insults). You sought in vain a shelter for undisturbed and free activity. You never found it here on earth. Rest now after a storm-tossed life, and awaken to a freer work beyond, to which fate has called you so early.

Signatures: Drescher, Franz, Gutmann, Hartmann, Hauboldt, Lux, Müller, Schweikert.

(The parts in parentheses were suppressed by the censor. See also the life history of Hornburg in Chapter 27.)

Supplement 110

Mr. Weichsel, Attorney of Law, to Hahnemann.

† Magdeburg,
June 21st, 1833.

Unfortunately when they knew for certain that Rummel was due to arrive soon, a furious newspaper controversy commenced here. After having circulated many lies for some time past, they came forward in the papers for the first time on the 10th inst., with the well known mathematical problem [concerning the homœopathic high dilutions—R.H.] in (No. 132 of) the local newspaper. To prevent our cause from being ridiculed, and prejudice from arising, which might become dangerous, or at least hinder the progress of the new method of treatment, I was forced (as there was no one else here who could take up the controversy), to strongly protect your teaching, and correct the general opinion on the subject. It has continued in this way ever since, with thrust and counter-thrust. The essays signed F.F.W., as well as the evidence concerning homœopathy, are from me. . . . In to-day's paper there is an essay which closely attacks your honour, and among much general abuse the assertion is made, that you had received treatment from an allopathic physician during your recent illness. It says: "In the throes of death the great homœopath has recently had willing recourse to the true medicine; he has asked to be treated in a true medical way, or as he would call it, by allopathy."

In my reply for to-morrow's paper I have of course demanded a proof of this statement, apart from publishing reprints of Aegidi's conversion, and of the writings of Peschier. Yet it would be as well if you could let me have a letter so worded, that I could have it printed if necessary, to enable me to contradict this slander as soon as possible.

On Weichsel's letter, there is the remark in Hahnemann's own handwriting:

23rd June, only G. Lehmann declared that my having been cured by allopathy is a lie.

Dr. Rummel then writes to Hahnemann :

† Magdeburg,
16th.4.34.

Here the storm against homœopathy, and against me is raging more than ever, and yet I have won a friend in the person of Dr. Laue ; the patients seeking my advice are so numerous that I have hardly time to write these lines.

Hahnemann replies to this on the 23rd of May :

† I wish I could procure for you in Magdeburg, a more peaceful and comfortable life ; yet in the honesty and power of mind of F. F. Weichsel, you have been given from Above a safe anchor, that will not let you be wrecked, and will yet help us in Prussia to get rid of our fetters. . . .

Supplement III

VACILLATING BEHAVIOUR OF THE AUTHORITIES.

W. Gross writes to his " intimate friend " Hahnemann :

† Jüterbogk,
23.4.31.

. . . They are extraordinary times, and the fight between the two medical parties is growing more and more violent. Who will win ? We certainly, if the Governments, at least, would remain neutral. . . .

Hahnemann to Bönninghausen :

† Cöthen,
16th January, 1831.

. . . The Prussian Government is the only one, at present, which, unlike other countries, is sufficiently wise and broad-minded not to prosecute the new science, which is proving to be only beneficial ; but allows it to grow quietly (under the noble silence of those in high places) until it becomes stronger in its growth, and then it can no longer be crushed by the orthodox faculty (as in other countries). . . .

But already at the end of the same year Hahnemann has again to report :

† Cöthen,
30th November, 1831.

. . . Berlin is very far removed from a reform in keeping with the times : This has been proved by its malicious and slanderous attitude during the prevalence of cholera. It has not been humbled by the miserable results of the present fatal quackery, which is praised as rational. I think that I was right in denouncing the same to their King, in my open letter. May God at last open the eyes of the philanthropic monarch ! Have you seen the new Prussian prohibition about the dispensing of all medicines ? It appears to be infamous. . . .

† Cöthen,
December 11th, 1831.

. . . A Prussian edict has been published against Medicinalrath Stapf, by which all homœopathic physicians have not only been forbidden to dispense their own medicines, but they are not even to be allowed, like every other private man in the State, to possess a household medicine chest ; the police are to watch over them (like criminals), also they are not to send patients with their prescriptions to one definite chemist, but the patients may have them dispensed wherever they please (by no matter what scoundrel of a chemist). Is this not an eternal shame for the Prussian Government, formerly so wise ?

† Cöthen,
28th May, 1832.

. . . What do you think of the hellish prohibition, regarding the dispensing of our own remedies, decreed by the Ministry on March 31st, and recently published in the " Merseburg Amtsblatt " ? I shall protest against it, however much I have to do on my own.

† Cöthen,
June 15th, 1832.

. . . I presume that the Prussian prohibition of our private dispensing, and even the self-preparation of homœopathic medicines has aroused your sense of justice as much as it has mine, and duty demands that we marshal all our weapons. . . .

Hofrath Dr. Weber, of Lich, even had recourse to a doctor's strike, as a means of defence. He writes to Hahnemann (on the 24th of September, 1832) :

† The question of self-dispensing is still undecided here. Unfortunately the Ministry, having referred to Prussia, has decided against me, therefore I saw myself forced to give up my practice, which brought many complaints from the public ; the Ministry has not yet replied to this. . . .

Rummel to Hahnemann :

† Merseburg,
the 22.3.32.

With us, that is in Prussia, a rescript has appeared against the dispensing of homœopathic medicines by the physicians, yet the case has not yet been *cohibirt*. We wished to make a representation against it, but of what use would it be as the authoritative Council are the medical colleagues, and they are our sworn enemies. Perhaps Baden will go in the van with good example, since I hear that the Grand Duke is keenly interested in homœopathy ; I think, we shall be able to do more in Prussia, when such an example has preceded us. I have now several influential public officials under my treatment, and I think that when further advancement takes place they will assist the good cause. . . .

Hahnemann to Bönninghausen :

† Cöthen,
16th March, 1831.

A short time ago the highest Courts of Justice of the State, at Dresden, called the " Government," for the sake of appearing to concede to the pressure from the homœopaths in Saxony, took up the question whether homœopathic physicians should be allowed to prepare and dispense their own medicines ; then these gentlemen, as lawyers, took the path often used hitherto for their own instruction, and asked for the opinion of the *artis peritos*[experts—R.H.] on the matter ; therefore from the medical faculty of Leipsic, and the medico-chirurgical Academy of Dresden, the allopaths, the opponents of homœopathy, were asked for the judgment and the reasons for a decision. A veritable sham-fight of juridicial investigation ! That both Boards asserted, *artis peritorium*, that the permission could not be granted to the homœopaths, may be imagined. But that the second physician-in-ordinary to the King, Seiler, Director of the Medical Academy of Dresden, should stand up in the Kollegium of the Government, and propose, that homœopathy should not be tolerated, but rather be eradicated root and branch,* was hardly to be expected. The Juridicial State Council protested

* Footnote by Hahnemann : Quare censeo, said Cato, Carthaginem esse delendam ; [that is why I think that Carthage must be destroyed—R.H.]—quite as humanitarian !

smilingly of course; but you can surmise from that, how impossible it is at present, for this beneficial science to take a firm foothold in this and other countries—how impossible for it to obtain the necessary institutions, under the protection of the Sovereign, such as a free homœopathic hospital, without which the pure Materia Medica can hardly be proved. . . .

Seither, Assistant Physician at Oppenau, in Baden, wrote on February 15th, 1833, while asking for advice about some cases of epilepsy:

† Our Grand Duke has graciously deigned to appoint me Assistant and Physician to the Baths at Langenbrücken not far from Heidelberg, contrary to the decision of the Sanitary-Commission [not to appoint any more homœopaths—R.H.]; he has also given the post of medical officer of health for Lahr, to a homœopathic physician named Dr. Küchling. . . .

Supplement 112

HAHNEMANN AND HIS PUBLISHER ARNOLD.

Hahnemann to Dr. von Bönninghausen:

† Cöthen,
22.9.31.

We cannot at present think of the fifth volume of the Antipsorica, as Arnold has played a most insulting trick on me, and on account of my anger does not yet trust himself near me. Do you know my small book which was recently published, "Allopathy, a word of warning, etc.," published by Baumgärtner at Leipsic? The nasty trick that Arnold played on me, from stupidity and from yielding to the orders of that young man Dr. Trinks, is the reason why my book was not published by him. . . .

Against Allopathy.

In the preface of Weber's book, "Systematic presentation of the pure effects of remedies, etc.," Hahnemann explains his attitude towards allopathy by emphasising that it could not recognise a disease by any other means than by the diagnostic signs by which every case of disease is specified. The only question remaining is, in which way do they choose their remedies—by good luck or according to the supposition that this or that medicine might be helpful. But they do not know "if the remedy also possesses the tendency and the power to correspond with the symptom-complex of the disease in question in a powerfully curative way." Therefore allopathy could not be called a "rational scientific procedure." And they could not put forward the excuse that they were using the most rational thing that a physician could use, that is, "chance cures," as in their experience, "this or that medicine would remove the causa morbi." For the allopaths do not know at all the fundamental cause of chronic diseases, which is psora. "The truth is that they invent for themselves, not only a cause for their cures, but also the power that the medicine possesses in removing this cause." Hahnemann uses very strong language against this. We have learnt to know the effects of medicines through homœopathy. Its knowledge is essential for the true physician. This has grown during the last ten years to such a magnitude, that men were longing for such arrangements as would facilitate a comprehensive view of such a treasure. One of the best arrangements of the present time is without a doubt the book of Hofrath Dr. Weber, who has already distinguished himself in laborious and intelligent work of that description (through another book: "Systematic representation of

anti-psoric remedies in their pure effects," Brunswick, Friedrich Vieweg, 1830).

Rummel wrote to Hahnemann, concerning the latter's little book "Allopathy":

† Merseburg,
26th July, 1831.

. . . Your book on allopathy has not yet appeared, at least, I have not seen it, but I am very curious to do so. That the homœopath will have to pity the allopath on account of it, I doubt very much, unless you say so. Pity is lost on these gentlemen, for they show none to their patients, or to the homœopaths. To express that view before the book has appeared, I consider very rash. It is another matter that more allopaths are becoming convinced of the truth of homœopathy, but they cannot drop their prejudices all at once, and would be better pleased with a more moderate tone. Those of the allopathic stock deserve your censure, however sharp it is, but they will read nothing more about homœopathy; they consider themselves sufficiently clever, as for instance, Niemann; and therefore those who read the book may find some things too strongly expressed, knowing that they themselves are free from some of those faults. But who can please everybody. Every publication, moderate or aggressive, will instruct one section of the public, and that is good; the day will brighten more and more. . . .

Dr. G. A. Weber of Lich, wrote (September 15th, 1831):

† What you say in your "words of warning to sick persons," is true word for word; I in common with other homœopathic physicians have had experience of that, and can confirm all you say. . . . It is indeed true, when you say that the poor peasant who has no money for doctors and chemists, is more easily cured than the better class patient. It always appeared so to me, when I was able to cure the country folk of serious chronic afflictions, and still do it, while I have very rarely or never been quite able to cure the upper classes as quickly, if at all. . . .

(Inquiries about the treatment of a lachrymal fistula.)

W. Gross wrote to his "dearest friend":

† Jüterbogk,
21.8.31.

Your little book has exploded like a bomb among the allopaths. Hufeland, especially, seems to be very concerned about the truths contained in it, unfortunately not for his own improvement, but rather to his own detriment, for now he tries to spurt out venom on all whom he can, and he has effected a law by which the Prussian homœopaths are not allowed to have a household medicine chest, which everyone else may have. I do not know if we are to laugh about it or to get angry?

Of course—our dependent position restricts us, otherwise many would not lack courage, and neither do I in telling these fellows the truth quite sharply, and the little essay from the physicians of Leipsic which you are about to receive will convince you that they also are about to put their Municipal Council and Medical Board in the pillory. . . .

Also in a letter to Dr. Stapf, of the same period, Hahnemann speaks sharply against the allopaths, and tries to stimulate his friends to a decisive fight against them:

† Köthen,
December 27th, 1830.

Traditional medicine and surgery is a much too shamefully cruel business. Just read for example, how Hasper, a nephew of Kreysig of Leipsic, in the face

of homœopathy, teaches how to mistreat cholera and make it fatal with blood-letting to 30 ozs., quantities of leeches, and calomel to the extent of three or four drachms, on a false theory, and after the example, as he says, of the best physicians in the world, viz. the English! Is that not enough to rouse the anger of the homœopaths? I would that Attomyr were the man to raise his voice against the allopathic murderers—for the reviews of allopathic trashy publications as they have hitherto appeared in your "Archiv," written in a mild, deferential gentle manner, do not appear to me calculated to stir up the deaf, infamous rogues. The cautious, timid comments of our homœopathic reviewers are of no use; they have no more effect on them than so many fleabites. Can anything worse befall us than that we should be deprived of all our civil and natural rights, if we were to proclaim aloud their injustice, give them literary blows, and make war to the knife on the murderous gang? They must be taught to fear our assaults, which should give the death-blow to their false art. They must be made to tremble before us, otherwise we shall make no headway, and our immense superiority will never be acknowledged; we shall never gain any honour, or induce the public to regard them with well-merited disgust. I entreat our fellow-workers to bestir themselves and do their utmost to demonstrate the superiority of our divine science by stout resistance and attack, and to expose the miserable nakedness of these destroyers of mankind. If I were thirty years younger, I would undertake to do this unaided, and none would escape my death-dealing blows; they would be reduced to silence. But now I might fairly expect to relinquish this duty to my vigorous disciples. But I see that I am mistaken. Now that I am near the completion of my seventy-sixth year I can no longer wield the controversial club; I have, at least I think I have, with great labour built up my art on irrefragable pillars. But to drive the rascally conceited rogues out of the temple of Æsculapius with scorpion whips—nothing else will do—is a task which ought not to be imposed on me. *Would to God! some man would arise among us with head, heart, and mighty arm, who would devote his life to this second urgently needful work as I have mine to the first: the foundation of Homœopathy!* Give my kind regards to Attomyr. . . . Up, let us raise our head! If we do not conquer, if we do not overcome the enemies of ourselves and humanity, *it will be our own fault!* In these stirring times, when all eyes and ears are on the alert, much could be initiated and accomplished. My spirit be with you. . . .

Supplement 113

THE HELPLESSNESS OF THE ALLOPATHIC PHYSICIANS IN THE FACE OF CHOLERA.

Dr. Gross to Hahnemann, his "dearest friend":

† Jüterbogk,

October, 1831 [precise date missing—R.H.].

If only we had a little more time just now, we should have the best opportunity of snubbing those gentlemen, the allopaths. These fellows use camphor everywhere, and because they mix some additional things with it, they call it their own invention, and the Government treat us in a childish manner. They flood us with suggestions and proposals, which I consider hardly worth reading. Only recently they recommended for our benefit a specific mode of treatment, which a Dr. N. N. is said to have invented in Polen, and he is said to have treated his patients with enormous doses of Henbane and Camphor. We can hardly understand how it was that the patients did not die from the effects of Henbane, if Camphor did not render this admixture harmless. But the clever gentlemen do not know that, and they call this hotch-potch their invention, the great asses!

The Medical Officer of Health, Beumelburg, of Pruss Holland, wrote on the 17th July, 1831, to Hahnemann:

† Very esteemed Colleague,

. . . The cholera morbus from the East Indies, which is so terribly fatal, went from Persia over to Russia, and has unfortunately spread to Prussia, that

is to the commercial city of Danzig, about fifteen miles from here; they say through a Russian ship that came into their harbour, and the disease has already claimed about 500 victims. I have just heard that traces of this devastating illness have appeared in Elbin, which is three miles from here.

Our very high-minded Monarch, who cares so tenderly for his subjects, has taken a great interest in the matter, and has had the patients treated at his own expense. In the district of Pruss Holland eight physicians have been appointed for this purpose, of whom I am one. Everyone of us has had a quantity of remedies sent into the house by a travelling apothecary, of which I enclose a list as a joke [thirty-nine medicines are given—R.H.]. The local physicians know of no definite method which can be employed with certainty against this terrible disease, and the remedies and instructions are so different and contradictory, that no one knows which ought to be chosen. From the Medical Board of the Polish kingdom short instructions were issued, as well as from our Medical Board in Königsberg, for the diagnosis and treatment of it. Also a directing physician in Warschau, a Dr. Bernstein, suggested a method which was however soon supplanted by that of another medical man in the same town, a Dr. Leo, who advocates a remedy and procedure by means of which he asserts, he has cured the larger number of patients.

After Beumelburg has communicated the details of this mode of procedure, he continues his letter as follows:

First of all please advise me how I am to protect myself from infection; secondly, suggest a homœopathic specific remedy, by means of which the infectious fuel can be quickly antidoted and destroyed in the system with certainty, and how the treatment is to be carried out. . . . Even about the cause of infection the local physicians have as yet no definite opinion. Some say that cholera is spread through the air, others say that it is contagious, and that it can only spread by means of direct personal contact. . . .

Dr. Christoph Adolph Buhle, Inspector of the Zoological Royal Cabinet of the Friedrich's-University, of Halle, wrote on the 18th of January, 1832, to Hahnemann:

† It (cholera) appeared here on Friday, January 6th approximately, and has, as reported elsewhere, claimed most victims at the outset. Our physicians at first argued with each other whether it really was cholera or not. But now they are certain of it. Before me lies the report up to midday of January 18th; from the 6th to the 18th of January, 105 people have been taken ill with it, 49 have died, 7 have recovered, and 49 are still under treatment. . . . If this heaven-sent gift, Camphor, is so effective, how can they commit such a sin by postponing its use? If we too should be hit by this misfortune, I and mine shall only be treated in accordance with your instructions. . . .

Dr. Schmit of Prague, October 1st, 1831:

† The few homœopaths in Vienna are doing well, they lose few patients, it is said hardly any; but the allopaths instead, send almost all into the next world. A few of the chief doctors had the misfortune to be unable to save any, and they made themselves ill in the end, or went into the country, so that they might not be continually writing death certificates. People say to each other: "Do not fetch a doctor if you get cholera, otherwise you will be sacrificed; treat yourselves if you want to be saved." From higher circles comes the advice not to have an old physician but a homœopath, or at least a young allopath because these are less prejudiced against using Camphor. The whole garrison of Vienna carries small copper plates, and so does the larger part of the population. . . .

Kussmaul described in his " Reminiscences of the young days of an old physician " (page 413), how allopaths still treat cholera patients in their old way by venesection :

My teacher Pfeufer, and many physicians saw at that time, the reason for the fatal course of cholera, in the thickening of the blood on account of the enormous loss of fluid from the discharges. He therefore recommended venesections to thin the blood. I followed this advice and the two poor fellows died soon after we left. These were the only two cases of venesection I performed in all my life against cholera.

Supplement 114

AGAINST HAHNEMANN'S WRITINGS ABOUT CHOLERA.

1. Representation to the Duke.

I hand over herewith to your Serene Highness, in accordance with the highest orders in other places, the pamphlet written by Hofrath Dr. Hahnemann, and sent in here by the Censure Commission. If in paragraphs 4 and 5, sub. a ; and para. 6, sub. b, c, and d, the parts underlined were omitted, it seems to me that the permission for printing could be given without hesitation ; the distribution might even prove useful, as the prohibitions ordered by the high authorities—against which many an uncalled for objection has been raised—are recommended, and the people are made more careful by the warning against contagion.

A complete prohibition against printing it here might induce the author all the more, to have this piece printed elsewhere, where he might not be refused, and then—what could not be completely avoided—a private distribution here might be more harmful.

Otherwise, if the aforesaid Hahnemann, seems to overdo or misuse the great freedom conceded to him by Your Serene Highness, which is counter to all the medical regulations, it might appear necessary that he should be warned by a rescript from the higher police authorities, and be referred to his rights.

More successful still—because in this way he would not be embittered—I consider, would be to send him a kind letter from the Ducal cabinet, in which his efforts for suffering humanity in regard to cholera, should be recognised and mentioned as praiseworthy, but in which he should be made to understand very definitely that he must avoid all communications, which have as an object, the rousing of animosity among the allopaths, who, for the present, could not be dispensed with. He should still more avoid opposition to Police regulations and the authority of the State. He could do just as much by invectives against the established regulations, as through new arrangements and challenges unauthorised by the police. Otherwise we might be forced to withdraw the privileges granted to him, in the use of which he will otherwise be protected in every way.

Submitting this opinion to the judgment of Your Serene Highness,

I remain, in deepest submissiveness,

Cöthen, the 21st of October, 1831. Aug. v. Behr.

---

2. The Duke to Hahnemann.

† My authorities have reported to me how the local Master-Butcher Kayser, who on account of the cholera has been appointed on the local Commission of this capital, has been called to you in his capacity as District Supervisor, and has received from you a bottle containing spirits of Camphor, and a similar one with globules, together with instructions that in the event of cases of cholera he might make use of them in accordance with your verbal instructions in his district. Also you are said to have called to you other citizens who have been appointed District Supervisors, and without any other motive for it, have handed out to them the same medicines, and enjoined on them as a duty, to make use of these remedies in their district in accordance with your verbal instructions. Notwithstanding my acknowledgment and appreciation of your keen endeavour,

which is so well known to me, to procure help and tranquility for your fellow-citizens through the results of your scientific investigations, and though you are even making sacrifices yourself for it, yet I must point out to you, how in view of the existing Administration of the medical police in my Duchy, your mode of procedure, as mentioned above, in no way agrees with those laws, wherefore I wish that you should not extend the privileges accorded to you in your medical practice beyond their limits, as only then can you expect to be protected by them. I also wish that when expounding your method of treating cholera, in leaflets and other public notifications, you would avoid declamations against the allopathic physicians, as science can hardly be helped, and the public might easily be given an opportunity, under the present anxious circumstances, for unlawful agitations.

I assure you otherwise of my favour as Sovereign,

Heinrich.

Cöthen, the 22nd of October, 1831.

---

3. Hahnemann's Reply to the Duke.

† Your Ducal Highness's esteemed order of the Cabinet, of the 22nd inst. has sadly grieved me, as it presupposed that I am guilty of some kind of offence against the existing medical laws. It would be easy for me to prove that I am in the right if Your Ducal Highness would have deigned to name to me the Article of the Medical Laws that I have infringed.

The local medical laws are known to me, and I shall always be the first to observe them.

In the main points however, the denunciation against me, which has come before Your Highness, is inaccurate and not justified, therefore I take the liberty to represent the facts as they actually are.

In my regulations printed in Cöthen, it stated, that the preventative medicine is not to be procured through me, but through various homœopathic chemists whom I name. But a large number of local residents came to me and begged me to save them this round-about way, especially as they trusted no one else to prepare it as well as I would. There were a hundred such private applications, and I should not have had time to deal with them all. I therefore refused them with the injunction, that I would only give it to the District Supervisors if they asked me for it, and they could then share it out to the various families, so that no one would be deprived of it. The District Supervisors utilised this offer of mine, and they came and asked me for the protective remedy, so that if cholera should appear they could distribute it among the families under their supervision and use it themselves.

I have not summoned any of these citizen Supervisors, and I have not asked one of them to come to me, least of all the Master-Butcher Kaiser.

He, who like myself, holds no public office, has no power to summon anyone. They have all come to me by their own choice to procure the protective medicine.

Every individual is free by law, to ask the assistance of a qualified physician for an existing illness, or for one which is to be apprehended in the future ; no one except in hospital is obliged to be under a definitely appointed physician, and no one can be prevented from asking for the assistance of that qualified medical man in whom he has most faith.

As naturally everybody is free to leave unused the medicine against cholera which I have been asked for, I cannot see how the Master-Butcher Kaiser, could lodge an accusation against me, or how they could appeal to Your Ducal Highness against me, as Your Highness will know, that I was called here on the 2nd of April, 1821, through the late Austrian Consul General Adam von Müller, with the approval of the Directorship of the State Commission, and Your late Brother's consent, and that I was given permission to establish myself in the capital, Cöthen, as medical practitioner, with the right to prepare with my own hands the remedies required for my treatments, and to give them to my patients myself.

I submit, therefore, to your Ducal Highness, the most humble petition, that You will graciously grant that for the short time that is left of my life, I may be

allowed to do as much good to my helpless human brethren as my rights will permit, and therefore that You will continue to grant me the privilege of providing gratuitously for the citizens and inhabitants who ask me, the protective and curative specific against cholera, which I have discovered and which has proved to be the only efficacious treatment, and so give me the pleasure of saving my fellow-citizens from the apparent danger of death.

Your Ducal Highness's most submissive,
SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

Cöthen, the 26th October, 1831.

---

4. THE ANSWER OF THE DUKE CONCERNING THE RIGHT OF DISPENSING MEDICINES.

† In answer to your letter of the 26th ult., I herewith reply, that the permission you received to prepare with your own hands the remedies required for your treatment, and to dispense them yourself, has not been withdrawn, and I am at present not inclined to restrict that permission, as long as you do not extend it beyond its limits, in which case it will have to rest entirely upon the existing regulations.

HEINRICH.

Cöthen, the 1st of November, 1831.

---

5. A FURTHER ACCUSATION AGAINST HAHNEMANN.

Your Ducal Highness,

Will graciously notice from the enclosed printed matter that Hofrath Dr. Hahnemann has dared to have his abusive writings printed elsewhere—as far as I can remember, without any omissions of the parts that had been cancelled.

The bookseller Aue has had this printed matter sent for sale, and has presented it to me in accordance with a previous order, and I have, for the present, prohibited the sale of one single copy, even to the patients and clients of the aforesaid Hahnemann. I submissively await further instructions on the matter from Your Ducal Highness, as well as the supreme command, "if perhaps having been warned, this Hahnemann should be especially dealt with." Fortunately since the attempt to have this writing printed in Cöthen, matters have much improved, and the circulation of this pamphlet is much less dangerous, as the fear of cholera has been removed, so that now it can be regarded as a literary controversy. . .

I remain, in deepest submission,
AUG. V. BEHR.

Cöthen, the 12th Dec., 1831.

---

6. THE DUKE'S ORDERS.

(a). To our State Government.

The Hofrath Dr. Hahnemann, residing here, intended a short while ago, to publish here an essay on cholera, which contained open attacks against all Governments, and very insulting and defamatory remarks on the allopathic physicians who are very respectable subjects, and useful to their fellow-brethren, and under the protection of the Government. These attacks were made at a time when the fear of cholera favoured an opportunity for agitations, therefore this essay was only passed by the censor after these passages had been erased. Hofrath Hahnemann, however, preferred to have that writing published in Leipsic, and not here, with its original wording, and the editor sent it with a supplement by Dr. Anton Schmit, to the local bookseller, Aue, for sale. For the reasons mentioned above, and because I do not wish that, in my country, a book should be sold openly which might give rise to agitations, disputes, and discord, the sale of the book in question: "Appeal to thinking philanthropists respecting the mode of propagation of Asiatic cholera," Leipsic, edited by Carl Berger, cannot be allowed, and Our Government is to notify the bookseller Aue, that he will not

be allowed to sell this pamphlet and its supplement, or to announce its publication in the paper.

HEINRICH.

Cöthen, 13th December, 1831.

(b). To my Privy Councillor of the Exchequer von Behr,

I return herewith the essay and supplement of Hofrath Hahnemann, which was sent with yesterday's report, and while I sanction herewith the provisional prohibition of its sale, I remark that I have simultaneously ordered my Government to forbid the bookseller, Aue, to sell this work.

HEINRICH.

Cöthen, 13th December, 1831.

The documents of Supplement 114, Nos. 1, 5, 6a and 6b, are copied from the originals in the Ducal private Archives of Zerbst; No. 3, is the rendering of Hahnemann's draft which was found among his literary remains.

SUPPLEMENT 115

REPRESENTATION REGARDING THE USE OF CAMPHOR IN CHOLERA.

W. Gross wrote to his "dearest friend":

† Jüterbogk,
17.7.31.

With regard to your suggestion of using Camphor against cholera, the public objects that you desire to have this specific administered in such strong doses, stronger even than the allopaths use, and they think, that if the remedy corresponds to the patient homœopathically, it must kill him. God grant that the epidemic may spare us; already the preparations which the State orders, make us unhappy, and the physician especially a real crossbearer, and a slave who is to sacrifice himself for others, and yet nowhere, as would be only right, is there a suggestion that the State will afterwards maintain, ex officio, the family of a physician who has sacrificed himself. . . .

The answer to this appeared in the "Allg. Anz. der Deutschen," together with the following note:

Dearest Friend,

I take the liberty to send you herewith an explanatory addition to my treatment of cholera, by means of Camphor, for publication; ignorant allopathic enemies, and homœopathic weaklings require this reprimand. Be of good cheer on account of all the good that you have done for humanity, and keep in kind remembrance,

Your admirer,
SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

Cöthen, the 11th July, 1831.

SUPPLEMENT 116

CONCERNING CHOLERA.

Hahnemann's great-nephew, L. Hermann, wrote:

St. Petersburg,
July 25th, 1831.

† I am writing to you in the midst of affliction owing to cholera, partly to thank you for the news you sent me through Trinius, and partly to give you, according to circumstances, an accurate description of the disease, and to report about what I have been able to do. At the first appearance of the disease, Adam became

separated from us through a quarantine which was drawn round Petercourt; Trinius had to wait for the orders of the Duke and Princess of Würtemberg, and so I was practically left alone to practise homœopathy unhampered, as the two physicians, Dr. Werther who is at the Oxuchows Hospital, and Hofrath Kleinenberg who is at the Bank, only practise homœopathy conditionally, and were unable to join in a combined undertaking.

(Hermann then reports on five cases of cholera, which he describes in detail to his great-uncle.)

Dr. Stüler, of Berlin, on February 18th, 1831, requested advice for his own health.

† On August 19th he relates also that in a synopsis originating from Stuttgart, on the prevention and treatment of cholera, Camphor is mentioned on account of previous experiences. The same thing, according to a newspaper of Spener, is stated in Vienna. He asks for another homœopathic physician to help him in Berlin.

(The Regimental Medical Officer, Dr. Schmidt of Königsberg, who does not care very much for his post, is especially mentioned, and also a Dr. Röhl, of Querfurt.)

On the 31st of August, 1831, Stüler addressed four questions to Hahnemann concerning the treatment of cholera; he also related to Hahnemann the following:

† After that I wanted to relate to you some new, striking, and pleasing proofs of the undoubted efficacy of the remedy that you recommend against cholera, which are partly contained in an open letter to Gräfe, that you may not have seen yet, and partly in a writing not yet published, which Geh. Rat. Philippsborn, the editor of the "Staatszeitung" communicated to me to-day when he called. According to these reports, in a Polish locality (?) 260 patients were treated by rubbing them with a mixture of camphor, mustard, pepper, spirits of wine, and vinegar, and the results were so good that only two, who would not submit to this treatment, died.

But the most brilliant triumph for you and your work is in an article of the "Staats-Zeitung" of to-day, which, as the editor told me, was taken up through the suggestion of the cholera Commission. Their advice to the physicians for using this remedy (Camphor) is printed in lithographic characters, so Phillipsborn says. . . .

On September 1st, 1831, Stüler urges for a reply to his question, "with the anxiousness of a sick man," on account of the many inquiries from more scrupulous minds than his own. (Hahnemann had already replied the same day, and again answered on September 7th.)

On September 25th, 1831, Dr. Stüler thanks Hahnemann for the instructions received, in a letter which had been perforated in many places by the disinfection department. He reports on some successful cures of cholera, by Camphor, in Berlin, and also about the protective effect of Cuprum. He relates in detail the cholera-symptoms.

Dr. C. G. Franz:

† Leipsic,
7th September, 1831.

You have been very kind in sending me copies of your last essay of August 29th and I have sent them to all the homœopathic physicians of this city as you desired. They all thank you very much for your gift, and recognise in it your kindness of heart, as well as your undying merit, and in anticipation they rejoiced over the victory which homœopathy will achieve here, which alone would make your name

immortal, if anything were needed to accomplish that. This announcement has another advantage, that it saves us, in private practice much talking and explaining, and we therefore unitedly request you to grant us permission to have the essay reprinted for our own private use, so that each of us may have 100 to 200 copies for distribution among our patients.

(Dr. Franz makes further inquiries regarding the prophylactic Cuprum, and how to proceed with those patients who were undergoing antipsoric treatment, but had interrupted it during the cholera time.)

Dr. Anton Schmit, Physician-in-Ordinary to the Duchess of Lucca:

† Prague,
October 1st, 1831.

Very esteemed Hahnemann,

It is an eternal pity for homœopaths, that the best and most convincing proofs of the curative effects of Camphor, will not become known, as people secretly use Camphor, and on account of its rapid curative effect, frequently even in the house itself, no one but the members of the family know of it. Three cases of such cures have been reported to me, of which nothing became known, and not even those who lived next door were aware of it. . . .

In Vienna, they insist very emphatically that it (cholera) is epidemic and not contagious; the peasants in the surrounding villages take no notice of it, they threaten to kill every Viennese who dares to come to a village. Every village round Vienna isolates itself, and the inhabitants are so strict in this matter, that they threaten to strike everyone dead who wishes to come there, even if he belongs to the place. Just as in Vienna, on my advice they have procured for themselves Cuprum and Camphor. . . . That your little book is read, though secretly, is very certain, and what these fellows (allopaths) say of it is a secret also, for they fear that it might be read by the laity, if they were to speak openly against it. . . .

Dr. Schmit of Prague, near Vienna, also published several writings in which he defended Hahnemann's suggestions, and proved their real efficacy. He wrote:

Many will ask, "How has Hahnemann found his remedy with such complete conviction, and been able to make helpful suggestions with such confidence, as he has not seen or treated one single cholera patient?" Hahnemann procured a very accurate description of the symptoms, with which cholera usually commences, from some careful observers of the disease, and found that the first and most important symptoms of cholera patients are similar, and of all known diseases, the most similar, to the symptoms produced, if Camphor is taken in large quantities by a healthy individual, and he has concluded from the great similarity of the symptoms at the beginning of the illness, with those of Camphor, that this ought to be the best remedy if given at the onset of the disease, that is in accordance with the curative principle discovered by him. . . . In a similar way he also found the other remedies necessary for the cure of cholera during the continued treatment of the disease.

Baron Ernst von Brunnow:

† Dresden,
the 20th September, 1831.

. . . What immortal gratitude you have once more earned from suffering humanity, by making the remedies known for the cure and prevention of cholera! If only the world would utilise this discovery in the proper manner, and not as it seems to have been done. What a terrible death-roll of cholera patients is shown in the "Berliner Nachrichten." That is the highly praised rational method of treatment. Where are their weapons; where are their deeds?

In Dresden also hardly anyone speaks of anything else but cholera, and one allopathic pamphlet quickly supersedes the other. . . .

Dr. Siegmeyer of Berlin, who wrote a pamphlet on cholera, writes :

† Berlin,
the 2nd of November, 1831.

Whilst mine was being printed I received your work about this remarkable condition ; if I had received it sooner I would not have printed mine, or at least, I would have completely altered it. Yet I have inserted what I could, as I consider your opinion about Camphor very well confirmed. . . . Medicinalrath Stüler . . . sends his kind regards ; he will send you a detailed report on the course the disease runs, and the application of homœopathic medicines. . .

I have had much opportunity here to quietly observe the peculiar ways and varied forms of cholera outbreaks, and still remain of the opinion that it is cyanide of potassium in combination with gas, to which I attribute a magnetic property ; if flatulence is dispersed from the body, the cramps, the coagulation of blood, the coldness, the running stools, the pain in the heart, the cramp in the stomach, etc., disappear.

Hahnemann remarked on the back of this letter :

The physician hardly ever sees the initial stage of cholera, because he cannot be fetched quickly enough. The report of the laity about the commencement of the disease in their own families always confirms that the early symptoms are like those of the first stage of tetanic spasm of rigidity.

Dr. Lövy wrote :

† Prague,
November 10th, 1831.

I have just returned from my journey to Vienna, and hasten to announce my safe arrival at Prague. The rush of relatives and acquaintances makes it, as yet, impossible for me to send a full report. Only this of a general character, that homœopathy acts wonderfully in cholera, and cases of death are exceptional with that treatment, and can easily be explained through exceptional circumstances. Camphor, as well as Veratrum, also Cuprum, and in certain cases, Arsenicum, are excellent, but the best of all is Veratrum. . . .

Dr. Bethmann, of Burgk, near Schleiz, wrote :

November 20th, 1831.

† I have your appeal about the Asiatic cholera. It creates a sensation, especially the explanation of the mode of infection by "miasmic living organisms." Your explanation is the only one that gives the key to so many contradictory facts, and resolves the whole into harmony and truth. But also none of the other explanations has treated the subject with such intellectual clearness. I believe that homœopathy is making enormous progress in the mind of the public generally through cholera. And I rejoice most heartily that you, dear Master, are still living to see this great triumph, and to reap the sweet reward, the exalted gratitude of your fellow-beings for such enormous pains and sacrifices. . . .

I received your last instructive letter, which had been thoroughly perforated by the post. Fortunately the powder was only lightly touched, and after thorough ventilation I took it, and have to report the following. . . .

(Bethmann sent Hahnemann many detailed reports on the effects of medicines.)

A request from the Municipal Sanitary Commission of the Earldom of Warmsdorff, for the remedies against cholera.

† Very esteemed Hofrath,

You were so good as to supply the Capital, Cöthen, with the prophylactic for cholera free of charge, and master-mason Busse, who has seen you, says that you are willing to do the same for us, if we request you to do so.

We should not like to miss the opportunity of making use of this patriotic offer, and request of you, Sir, the remedies required for this town, and to ask you, at the same time, to kindly state, when and how they are to be fetched.

We recognise your kindness with deep gratitude, and are glad of this opportunity to assure you of our deep esteem.

We are, dear Sir,
THE MUNICIPAL SANITARY COMMISSION
OF THE EARLDOM OF WARMSDORFF.
(First signature unreadable.)
CASTRILIUS.

Göslen, October 23rd, 1831.

Hahnemann's marginal note reads :

† They must send an intelligent man who knows how to arrange for the distribution and care of the preventative and curative remedy.
Answered November 1st.

The following letter is remarkable in so far as Hahnemann repudiates every preventative remedy, whilst in his pamphlet, " Appeal to thinking philanthropists " (1831), page 15, he definitely says :

If doctors would be warned, and make themselves immune by taking a few drops of Camphor solution before approaching cholera patients, etc.

Either Hahnemann did not know the accurate effect of Camphor when writing this letter, or else he wished to prevent people from putting too much trust in the prophylactic remedy, and neglecting the necessary precautions in regard to food, and therefore especially emphasises the latter in the letter which reads as follows :

Dear Mr. Ob. L. G. referendary,

. . . There is not and cannot be a prophylactic against cholera, apart from a regular mode of living, and trust in the Ruler of all, a cheerful disposition, and avoidance of suspicious strangers and cholera patients.

SAM. HAHNEMANN.

Köthen, July 20th, 1831.

SUPPLEMENT 117

HOMŒOPATHIC SUCCESSES WITH CHOLERA.

Dr. Lövy related to Hahnemann :

† Prague,
October 18th, 1831.

I sent a short time ago, a number of questions concerning the homœopathic treatment of cholera to Vienna, and received from Father Veith a letter in his own handwriting which I enclose. Father Veith has a medical degree, and in his earlier days wrote books on botany and veterinary science (he was Director of the Institute for veterinary surgeons), later he studied theology, and for a time was a Ligurian, now he is a secular priest and preacher at the Cathedral. He has practised homœopathy for years, and has embraced it with the same ardour as in earlier days he did other sciences. He has a very versatile intellect generally, and is highly esteemed by the most important people in Vienna. Homœopathy may expect a great deal from him. He intended at first to write an essay on the

homœopathic treatment of cholera for the Hofrath, but was afraid of the censor, and therefore wrote on the subject in the form of a letter which need not be submitted to censorship. The sender of Veith's letter, a friend of mine, and a cousin of Veith, told me I could not only send V's letter to the Hofrath, but had his permission to have it printed just as it is, which would be of great use to homœopathy and harassed humanity. I also know that Father Veith would very much like to get in communication with you, and he would certainly be very glad if you honoured him with a letter, which I too consider the best reward for his unselfish zeal.

Veith's brother, professor of veterinary science, is also a homœopath, and has not lost one cholera patient. . . .

Hahnemann to Father Veith.

After receiving the above letter Hahnemann sent the following to Father Veith :

† 3rd October, 1831.

Dear Colleague,

I had already heard of your successful activity in fighting the prevailing cholera epidemic in Vienna, with the help of homœopathy, and also recognised from your letter to my friend Dr. Lövy, in Prague, that you are a worthy pupil of our beneficient science and one who has very nearly attained mastership. Accept therefore a warm handshake, and the assurance of my great esteem. You have been the first to make physicians who are not in touch with the Asiatic epidemic, acquainted with the nature of those partial cholera conditions, that reflection of cholera, in localities already attacked by the epidemic, with the signs of what you name cholerine, those moderate ailments produced by the rarified contagious substances emanating from patients seriously attacked by cholera. You have acquainted us with your excellent homœopathic treatment of rattling and rumbling in the intestines with lienteric diarrhœa, by means of Phosphorus and moderate applications of cold, and also with a like procedure in similar conditions in more advanced stages of cholera. Homœopathy owes you much recognition, but your own consciousness alone can reward you. I am glad to have found such an active and useful co-worker for the great and immortal work constructed for the welfare of humanity, and express herewith my great respect.

Sam. Hahnemann.

Father Veith to Hahnemann.

† Vienna,
March 7th, 1832.

Venerable Hofrath,

I am ashamed and have good reason for it, that I have not answered your kind letter long ago ; much excuse is to be found in the routine of my existence, which consists of a zizgag, and in the impossibility of consistently pursuing a good and pure purpose. How much I would like to carry out what I discussed with the valiant Dr. Schmit a long time ago, if it were not for the thousand hindrances that constantly arise. . . . Many would like homœopathy, or like it a little, but would desire to acquire it comfortably, without study and without trouble as in the famous land of Utopia. . . . How rich your life must be, and what a fulness of immense discoveries, full of blessedness. Truly, only rarely does any one of us think sufficiently deeply to conceive what science owes to your endeavours. I, on my part, abstain from asserting, that I am one of those who can grasp this conception, but feel longingly, what good fortune it would be, to be guided, for a short time, by your hand into that vast and fertile realm. I will dare, in future, to put before you through Dr. Schmit, some questions, doubts, and half understood matters, that you may have the kindness to explain. Accept the statement

of a man as something real, who gladly looks up to the light which Eternal Wisdom has placed before him in you. I owe you much, and willingly acknowledge it.

(Veith puts before Hahnemann at the same time some cases of disease for his opinion.)

Supplement 118

LETTER TO THE KING OF PRUSSIA.

Hahnemann sends to his friend, Councillor Becker of Gotha, editor of the " Allg. Anz. der Deutschen," the following letter :

Dear Friend,

I feel that the time has come to speak out boldly, and to take one more step towards better things. And who else but I, who am independent and neutral, should take this important step, and with whose help but your philanthropic kindness, which has already achieved untold good for humanity ?

Lay my enclosed protestation before the eyes of the whole world ; perhaps even Friedrich Wilhelm, so great in goodness, may read it.

Your faithful friend,
S. Hahnemann.

Cöthen, November 7th, 1831.

An Open Letter to His Majesty King Friedrich Wilhelm the Third.

Perhaps You of all the German sovereigns will read the loyal " Allg. Anzeiger der Deutschen," and in this way learn what no one has yet told You, of the possibility of minimising the number of cholera victims in Your otherwise prosperous country.

Do not let them minimise the loss of lives to You—" only so many in a thousand "—in order to make it appear small before Your eyes. The wholesale dealer reckons up the small expenses by thousands, but a humanitarian Sovereign like You must be deeply grieved about the loss of a life of one faithful subject that could be avoided.

What was the love of the Roman Emperor Augustus, what that of Heinrich the Fourth for his subjects, compared with Yours !

Realise from the terrible death-roll, that Your physicians know perhaps some things. But not how to cure.

If they had a fixed honorarium for this epidemic, and were not allowed to accept fees for their treatment (the whole country would willingly subscribe these salaries, and I personally, a foreigner, would gladly contribute), truly their harmful readiness for service would cool, and many patients would remain alive.

Also the expensive distribution of the many deadly tools from the apothecary, which are a burden to the cities, would cease, if only the country had beneficient homœopaths who only earn their living from curing patients, without charging for their medicines, and without sending bills, after deaths, to the mourning relatives.

But You Great Monarch, who find Your only happiness in the welfare of Your subjects, have no, or nearly no homœopaths (true physicians) in Your state, which is otherwise so favourably disposed to free intellectual activity.

Your medical potentates have suppressed homœopathy as much as possible fearing to be overshadowed by it.

Do not let it be suppressed, humanitarian Monarch ! The present generation and posterity will bless You for it, and reward You for Your sympathetic attitude !

In deepest reverence, such as is due to a King so distinguished for virtue, this was written by,

Samuel Hahnemann.

Cöthen, the 7th of November, 1831.

Hufeland and the Homœopathic Treatment of Cholera.

In November, 1831, Dr. Georg August Benjamin Schweikert, Medical Officer of Health for Grimma, the friend and pupil of Hahnemann, wrote to Prof. Hufeland of Berlin, requesting him to hand over a number of beds in one of the Hospitals of Berlin, for the purpose of treating cholera patients by homœopathy.

Hufeland's reply was in the negative, but shows at the same time his noble mind and his unflinching endeavour to serve Truth if possible. The letter reads :

† Berlin,
29th Novr., 1831.

Dear Sir,

I apologise for leaving you so long without an answer. But the Minister was ill and away in the country. I too was ill and could therefore only send a letter to him on your behalf, and I only received an answer to it yesterday.

He is of the opinion that however much he wishes to do justice to your merits, and your endeavours, yet he believes sufficient has been done for the homœopathic treatment of cholera in Berlin, as for the past six weeks some hospital wards have been cleared for H. Stüler and Haynel to treat patients, and also no obstacles are put in their way when they use them in private practice, which they often do.

I am of the same opinion, however much I should have liked to see you personally once again. You know my opinion of homœopathy from my public declaration, and I wish for nothing more than that the truth in it may be proved by strictly controlled experiments, including those for cholera. Therefore I would have wished that the homœopaths here had not withdrawn from the supervision of the physicians detailed for this purpose, and in this way prevented the verification of their experiences, whilst now I fear that the results obtained will be thought one-sided, prejudiced and unreliable, and will therefore find very little credence.

I am afraid that you, yourself, will soon have an opportunity in your district of seeing this sad illness at close quarters, although one of its many peculiarities seems to be that it avoids certain parts, and generally breaks out less in the country and small towns than in more densely populated districts.

May Providence preserve you, and assist you in your endeavours to cure.

With sincere friendship and esteem,
Your devoted,
D. Hufeland.

Supplement 119

REPETITION OF HOMŒOPATHIC REMEDIES, AND SMELLING OF MEDICINES.

In the Preface to Bönninghausen's " Repertory of antipsoric Remedies," Hahnemann explains further points more in detail :

Practice has proved that one single small dose will be sufficient in some cases of (chronic) disease, where the condition is slight, especially in small children and very delicate and sensitive adults ; in most cases this method is insufficient, especially in a case of long standing, or if the disease is well established, or in important acute conditions. But the conscientious homœopaths cannot trust themselves to repeat the same medicine and dose again and again because by so doing they might make the condition much worse. For this reason many have adopted another method, and that is to increase the dose. But even then the results are not favourable, and frequently they are very serious, because the vital force is too violently and strongly taxed by it.

A similar bad effect is produced by a large number of frequently repeated very small doses, as they accumulate in the organism into a kind of very large dose.

Apart from these erroneous methods Hahnemann now shows a new and certain way :

Give the smallest dose, but not in quick succession or it may accumulate into an overstrong dose for the vital force, but with such intervals that no precipitating or overcoming of the life forces may occur. For this, of course, naturally, the constitution of the patient, and the extent of the illness must be considered in the right proportions.

Hahnemann takes as an example the use of Sulphur in chronic (psoric) diseases, and advises the most minute doses of this remedy (Tinct. sulph. $\frac{0}{x}$) even in robust persons, and in developed cases of psora it is not to be repeated more often than every seven days ; with weakly and sensitive patients he extends this to nine, twelve or fourteen days, and allows the remedy to act from four to six weeks. The case can then be completed with six, eight, or ten doses—presupposing that no allopathic misuse of Sulphur had preceded it.

It is better, instead of giving these doses in quick succession to give perhaps after three doses, a suitable intermediate remedy.—Hahnemann mentions Nux vomica $\frac{0}{x}$ for eight to ten days, because the constitution often rebels against letting the effects of several doses of Sulphur act undisturbed, however necessary that remedy might be for the chronic condition. By means of these intermediate medicines nature is more likely to let the continued doses of Sulphur act quietly, and with good result on the system.

If Sulphur has been misused allopathically, and even smelling a globule of the size of a mustard seed saturated with Tinct. sulphur x is of no avail, the smelling of Merc. metall. has a beneficial effect.

In acute diseases the time for repeating the dose of the suitable remedy is arranged in accordance with the more or less rapid course of the disease which has to be dealt with, so that it may have to be repeated perhaps after twenty-four, sixteen, twelve, eight, four or even less hours, when the medicine improves the patient without causing new troubles ; and in diseases which may rapidly end in death (cholera), a weak dilution of Camphor must be given every five minutes in a dose of one or two drops ; also Cuprum, Veratrum, Arsenic, Phosphorus, Carbo veg., etc., are frequently indicated every two hours ; in nerve fever also this rule is followed. In intermittent fever the suitable remedy must be given in the smallest doses ($\frac{0}{x}$) immediately when recovering, and after the attack is over, and also after each of the three succeeding attacks, and at short intervals, by which means the intermittent fever will permanently subside.

In a further supplement Hahnemann once more lays stress on the fact that the antipsoric remedies have the greatest effect in chronic diseases, the more frequently they are repeated, and the smaller the doses of the higher potencies which we have introduced. As the vital force offers less resistance in this way, to the effect of the remedy, it follows, that a moderate dose, for example, the mere smelling of globules, frequently repeated, is the most successful way of employing homœopathic and antipsoric remedies. In this way even the most irritated nerves may be treated with good, or even with better results in feeble, chronic and acute patients. Hahnemann advocates this method in the most acute cases, which are apparently already at death's door, as well as in small children. " For persons whose nose is completely obstructed you hold the open bottle between the lips, and they receive the power in the medicine as well as if they had inhaled it through the nose."

Supplement 120

THE SMELLING OF MEDICINES.

Already in the year 1831, when recommending the use of Camphor in cholera, Hahnemann adds in his essay published in the "Allg. Anz. f.d. Deutschen":

This became evident from the homœopathic use of Camphor against influenza, for which it is a specific homœopathic remedy. The patient has to smell continuously the Camphor solution, if he wants to be promptly cured, which will happen in about 24 hours.

Samuel Hahnemann.

Cöthen, July 11th, 1831.

Later he wrote to Bönninghausen:

† Cöthen,
April 28th, 1833.

. . . I do not forestall Providence—otherwise I could have already produced a victorious revolution in favour of self-dispensing, if I explained that the homœopathic physician does not need at all to beg for such a favour, as he only requires his pocket case containing olfactory remedies in dealing with all curable diseases. He could dispense his own remedies by simply applying the small bottle every fortnight to both nostrils of his chronic patient who comes to visit him, or at the bedside of the acute patient, without even allowing him to swallow the smallest amount of material medicine; this I and my assistant have now done for nine months with all patients. Also the infant has the small bottle held to its nose in its sleep, and in the case of nasal obstruction, between the lips. But I am not going to recommend that, because the public is accustomed to take powders. . . .

My foreign patients now here, from Denmark, Russia and several from France, who have become familiar with this process, demand and obtain only a smell.

When I have written out the essay on the repetition of doses for the Organon, I shall write something similar for the preface of your repertorium, if you desire it.

† Cöthen,
March 9th, 1833.

. . . Among the antipsorics I would like to have Hepar sulph. calc. also called Sulphurated Calcarea, especially considered, as I have previously neglected it from the erroneous fear that this Hepar sulph. might be disintegrated by the air when triturated. For the last six months I have been convinced of the contrary, and in the 30th dilution I find it a valuable addition to antipsoric treatment and surpassing Sulphur in several respects. I only let them smell moderately once, with both nostrils, a globule saturated with Hepar sulph. $\frac{c}{x}$ every 8 to 14 days, and this, if necessary, is to be repeated two or three times. . . .

On September 24th, 1832, Dr. H. A. Weber, of Lich, wrote to Hahnemann:

† I made the acquaintance of Mr. von Bönninghausen at Münster . . . and to my great joy I found that he was a learned and valiant supporter of homœopathy. Your preface [on the smelling of medicines—R.H.] contains a great deal that is very important for us.

Dr. Gross:

† Jüterbogk,
31.10.'32.

The more I read your preface to Bönninghausen's Repertory, the more I rejoice about this wonderful wealth of experiences. . . .

Dr. Hermann Lövy to Hahnemann:

† Prague,
April 5th, 1833.

The most important progress in our science is undoubtedly contained in your preface to Bönninghausen's repertory, which is well suited to adorn your old head already crowned with fame with new laurels. The marked tendency to increase the curative effects of the remedies without any risk for the patients has been well demonstrated and explained in it. Experience has already shown me that homœopathy attained infinitely more in this way; I also find that the practice has become more difficult, so that I am vacillating in my actions. . . .

(He submits several cases with detailed reports also, in later letters.)

On Allowing the Medicines to Act, and Repeating the Dose.

W. Gross wrote to Hahnemann:

† Jüterbogk, the 1st of the VI. 1832 (when sending his book on the mineral waters of Teplitz):

When I received the material for this work a year and a half ago I could not reconcile the use of strong medicinal waters with your teaching on the use of other homœopathic remedies. But now when you advise your pupils to give the antipsoric remedies in the x—doses, and repeat them every day, I find that the use of those mineral sources is quite consistent. I have, on your kind advice, made several attempts of that kind with my patients, and found that such increased doses act much better than before, but in certain cases, I found that several doses did not agree, even when they were given with much longer intervals between the doses. I am moreover not yet quite clear how many doses are to be given generally, and how long after the last dose we are to wait for results. It would, therefore, be very desirable for the homœopathic medical world that you should kindly publish your opinions regarding this new method of using medicines. I should have said something definite about it long ago, if I had had more experience of it, and knew that it would be agreeable to you. I consider a public intimation concerning this new experience all the more necessary, because I fear that the sham homœopaths will anticipate us, and will say something on this subject which will confuse the beginners, and do more harm in a way than a mischievous attack from our opponents. For instance I fear that Trinks, Hartlaub and others intend to print their opinions on the subject. As far as I have heard the former practises homœopathy in such a way that one does not know whether he is a homœopath, allopath, or a combination of both. Highly potentised remedies are ridiculous to him, as he only uses Aconite against pneumonia (inflammation of the lungs) in drops of the 10,000 th, and generally everything in drops and laughs at our globules. We must oppose such fools. Should you therefore think it necessary that your new discovery on the repetition of medicines should come before the world pure and clear, hasten to make it known, or allow me to do it if you have not the time. If you are confident that I can reproduce your ideas in a pure and unadulterated way, allow me to publish something on the subject, when of course I shall ask you to kindly supplement my very limited experience with your larger one, and to correct the opinions arising therefrom.

Dr. C. G. Franz to Hahnemann:

† Leipsic,
July 20th, 1834.

. . . I could sometimes jump out of my skin when I see how much it (homœopathy) is abused by egoism, and how the pure teaching is distorted. It frightened me, when during my journey [to and from Plauen to his parents—R.H.] I found out how thoughtlessly and senselessly for instance the repetition

of remedies was carried on; prescribing six doses of one remedy, to be taken three or four times a day quite in the allopathic way, is the order of the day in the provinces, whilst the "Allg. hom. Ztg." definitely recommends such repetition. And then they complain of course that homœopathy sometimes fails. What is to happen in the end with this mischief! . . .

Dr. Widenhorn wrote:

† Paris,
July 29th, 1834.

I have long been convinced of the advantage of letting the medicines act for a considerable time, although several and older homœopaths wish to prove the contrary to me, by saying that they can cure more quickly with one or two doses a day than with intervals of 14 to 21 days.

But experience has absolutely convinced me of the truth of your assertion, and I never give another remedy until the effect of the last has ceased for a few days.

The following correspondence also refers to this subject:

Madame Bagdasar of Paris, asks the "immortal" Hahnemann (20th February, 1834):

† After having been for a long time the victim of a chronic ailment, of which no physician could find the origin, I put myself under the care of one of your pupils, and I feel a strong desire to give thanks directly to the immortal founder of homœopathy, and being prejudiced in favour of the great excellence of this method of treatment, I should like to ask him if he now really recommends (as I am assured) the giving of these medicines in more frequently repeated doses, as is stated in the treatment of "Chronic Diseases" and the "Organon."

Hahnemann replied:

† Madame,

Nothing is more difficult, or more necessary for the homœopathic physician, than to observe; that is why the majority of doctors prefer to avoid this difficult task, wherever it seems permissable in the treatment of patients. Particularly as regards the immediate or frequent repetition of remedies they have emancipated themselves, so as not to be obliged to submit to the trouble of a laborious and continued observation. The general rule in the treatment of patients, is to allow one single minute dose of a remedy conscientiously chosen, to take effect until it ceases to act beneficially by lessening the ailment without interruption, in chronic diseases for two or three weeks, and even several months, while one single dose of the right remedy frequently cures an acute disease. But the majority of diseases require a succession of different remedies so as to be cured homœopathically, as after the effect of the previous medicine has been exhausted the real homœopath generally finds some symptoms still which do not correspond to the same remedy. It is consequently not desirable to repeat the previous medicine, although later on, it may again be indicated, when two, three, or perhaps four other remedies have been given.

Briefly those are the chief rules for the prescribing of homœopathic remedies.

But there is sometimes an exception, and a different mode of procedure to the general one just mentioned is thus needed for the treatment of diseases, this is, that the accurately chosen corresponding remedy must be repeated for several consecutive doses. That is in those rare cases where it is necessary for the life force of the suffering organism to be influenced by more than one dose in order to be sufficiently freed from the ailment which is to be cured. But this remedy must only produce a favourable effect (on no account any new and unpleasant symptoms for the patient) and when its effect wears off it will have relieved the chronic ailment only a little for 2, 3, or 4 days, which is one of the indications of nature that this same dose of the identical remedy should be repeated (perhaps preferably in a different potency), and under those circumstances it will improve the condition of the patient, without any kind of inconvenience, if the physician has accurately observed the effects of the preceding dose, but it will do harm, if he has neglected to keep it under observation or if he has misinterpreted it.

In such a delicate matter, as the repetition of the dose, all is expressed when I say: no dose of the same remedy may be repeated consecutively unless the observer is convinced of the absolute necessity of such a repetition. Because the senseless repetition of the same homœopathic remedy brings much more misfortune and harms the patient infinitely more than the repetition of the large doses of the non-potentised allopathic medicines.

In acute diseases the repetition of doses is subject to the same rules and limitation, but with shorter intervals of, perhaps from a few minutes to 2, 4, 8, 12, or 24 hours. It is to be regretted that physicians who think more of their comfort than of the welfare of their patients, have adopted too hastily, and carried out too thoughtlessly a method which they hoped would relieve them of the trouble of a careful, minute and continued observation. Madame, make as much public use of this small record as you consider right, and accept the esteem of your very devoted and obedient,

SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

Köthen, March 4th, 1834.

(Question and reply are written in French.)

ON DOUBLE REMEDIES.

Hahnemann to Bönninghausen:

† Cöthen,
June 17th, 1833.

. . . I too have made a beginning with smelling two suitably combined remedies, and hope to have some good results. I have also dedicated a special paragraph in the fifth edition of the "Organon," to this method, and in this way introduced it to the world. . . .

† Cöthen,
15th Sept., 1833.

. . . I was told a short time ago that it had become known to Hufeland (probably through the printer) from my manuscript of the fifth edition of the "Organon," that I have taken up treating with two medicines, and he is already rejoicing at the fact that homœopathy will have to return at last into the bosom of the only saving church, and would again have to join the old science. As it is never, as we know, absolutely necessary (although at times advantageous) to prescribe for the patient a double remedy, and the advantage gained from the exposition of this sometimes useful method, is, as I see, greatly overbalanced by the disadvantage which would certainly arise from a misinterpretation by the allopaths and allo-homœopaths, I have, with your approval I feel sure, had the manuscript sent back to me, and have put everything back *integrum*, and also added a reprimand against such a proceeding, so that the orthodox pope of the old school will be considerably upset when he sees in the "Organon" a publication which will make his rejoicing melt away. I know you approve of my action. . . .

† Cöthen,
October 16th, 1833.

. . . Your eloquence would have easily persuaded me, if I had been in your position, that is, if I had been as much convinced as you are from a large experience of the possibility and even great utility of giving double remedies. But from many attempts of this kind only one or two have been successful, which is insufficient for the incontravertible establishment of a new rule. I was therefore, too inexperienced in this practice to support it with full conviction. Consequently it required only a slight momentum to induce me to alter that passage in the new "Organon," which results in this, that I concede the possibility that two well chosen remedies may be given together with advantage in some cases

but that this seems to be a very difficult and doubtful method. And in this way I believe I have done justice to truth on the one side and to my inner conviction on the other. I should be sorry if in that way I have receded too much from your wishes. . . .

† Paris,
September 18th, 1836.

. . . Is it true what Dr. Foissac tells me, that you have written to him and said that you now give two remedies together to your paitents with much success? Has not even Aegidi, after much reflection, abandoned such an abominable heresy which gives the death blow to true homœopathy, and throws it back to blind allopathy? Even a Dover's powder cannot always be evenly prepared although Opium and Ipecacuanha are brought together under the same conditions, as the one only needs to be a little more stale than the other to become an altogether different remedy.

Hepar sulphuris and the neutral alkalies, which in accordance with the laws of chemistry, always contain their constituent parts in the same proportions, are not subjected to a deviation in the relationship and strength of their composing parts, and are always the same, and can therefore always be used *suo jure* as simple remedies, and give no excuse for that dangerous heresy and mixture. . . .

Hahnemann remained of this opinion. Six years later when he was preparing the sixth edition of the "Organon" for printing he expressly says in §273:

It is unnecessary in any case of treatment, and for that reason alone inadmissible, to administer to a patient more than one medicinal substance at a time. I cannot see how it can be subjected to the least doubt, whether it be more natural and sensible to prescribe only one single medicine at a time to a patient, or a mixture of several different ones. The only true and natural homœopathic treatment does not admit of giving the patient two different medicinal substances simultaneously.

Supplement 121

THE BURDEN OF WORK OF THE SEVENTY-SIX-YEAR-OLD MAN.

Hahnemann wrote to Bönninghausen:

† Cöthen,
July 20th, 1831.

. . . As regards myself I must renounce making any kind of correction or improvement that perhaps may seem necessary (however small that may be) to that large and comprehensive work,* and shall have to leave it again to your indefatigable zeal, as my years, of which I feel the burden, render it impossible for me to accomplish more than half of what I could do when I was forty, and yet a correspondence, that cannot be refused, with pupils far and near, with scientific kinsmen, various correspondence with patients living far away, attention to foreigners who are staying here, and are under treatment, as well as the resident ones, occupy every quarter of an hour of my day, when I make allowance for the intermittent social intercourse with my family of four daughters, two meals of a quarter of an hour each, and one hour daily for a walk in my garden. . . .

† Cöthen,
May 13th, 1832.

. . . The people who had been restrained by allopathic opponents realise more and more each month, that they are neither tormented by me with bottles of medicine nor otherwise plagued with all kinds of medical martyrdoms, but are

* It contains the tables of questions, or disease formulas drawn up by von Bönninghausen, which was so much praised by Hahnemann—R.H.

cured without any further hardships, by a method which is lacking with those barbarians, and I am besieged by large numbers of sick from morning to night, so that I cannot endure it any longer, but shall break down, if God does not soon show me a way out. In the States of Anhalt no other homœopath is admitted since the Duke Ferdinand, the originator of my liberty, died, and therefore I do not know where to send the overflow of my patients. My corresponding patients have frequently to wait so long that I shudder at the delay. I cannot find one hour of freedom for my walk, and must therefore be satisfied with my little garden. I have not yet heard one of the thousand nightingales close to the city gates. Only in interrupted quarters of an hour was I able to write, as you wished me, this small preface which follows here. . . . Have pity on me! I do not know how to carry on, and it is a wonder that I have been able to stand it so far.

The enclosed "Preface on the repetition of doses of a homœopathic remedy" comprises twelve small octavo pages. But several supplements followed; one on May 28th, 1832, a second on June 15th, 1832, on Sulphur comprised two large octavo pages; on July 13th, 1832, a small insertion; and then on August 21st, 1832, a final supplement, with the accompanying words:

† Do not laugh at me for sending yet a third insertion* for my preface. I cannot possibly tell the world anything of which I am not yet convinced, and I only became recently quite convinced of the argument which forms this interpolation, so that I can overcome the most difficult cases of chronic disease by smelling only, and in a remarkably short space of time. Do see that it is inserted. . . . I promise you, that it will be the last with which I will trouble you.

The treatment of this matter of a preface is again a proof of how conscientiously and perseveringly Hahnemann pursued his literary work simultaneously with his professional activities.

Patients in Köthen.

Hahnemann to Bönninghausen:

† Köthen,
the 9th of March, 1833.

. . . I am nearly succumbing—and I see no way out. For in addition I have the responsibility of some Russian patients, one from Petersburg, one from Silesia, one from Copenhagen, and one from Bordeaux, and more have been announced from Paris, who will arrive in April. . . .

Hahnemann to Dr. Gerstel of Brünn in Mähren:

† Köthen,
February 12th, 1832.

. . . I have never openly complained about the bitter and cruel enmities which I experienced here during the first five or six years, because I prefer to be envied rather than pitied. Yet I avoid the former also. Only during the last years have I succeeded in winning the favour of the public, which had been prejudiced and set against me and my work by the allopaths, chemists, and surgeons, and now this same public is all the more incensed against these physicians and chemists, and gives me the preference over them all, that in the true sense of the word, I do not know how I am to attend to all the patients; they, so to speak, idolise me.

* It was actually a fourth Supplement of two large pages—R.H.

Hahnemann's Medical Successes in Köthen.

In the "Neue Zeitschrift für homöopathische Klinik," No. 13, of July 1st, 1862, we are told:

I had three opportunities latterly of speaking to some admirers of Hahnemann, who knew him personally, and had tested his skill as a physician. . . . The, at one time, Justizräthin, K. of L., had suffered, when a young woman, from a violent migraine, which continued for years, and which no remedy could alleviate. She was advised to go to Hahnemann. After a thorough examination he promised to cure her completely in six months. This was achieved in two months, in such a radical manner that the lady has only had one slight recurrence, and spoke of it with fear, as Hahnemann was no longer living. The second case concerned Mrs. v.Z., *née* v.M., who now lives here, and who was staying at the time in the vicinity of Köthen. Her physician had tried all his remedies for a very painful gastric trouble, and had ultimately declared that he had exhausted all his art. Did all the important mercurial preparations which he prescribed belong to it? Briefly, the patient consulted Hahnemann, and had the good fortune to be greeted as cured after the sixth visit, and has never had another attack. Both cases had one factor in common worthy of notice, Hahnemann had predicted an aggravation, which occurred, and in the first case lasted 24 hours, and in the second four weeks. It also showed from the details of the diet that he was a great psychologist for he insisted at the same time on an alteration in the household arrangements, which were then probably exciting the patient, and he prescribed rest and a change of residence, etc. The third case concerned Mad. S., who is also living here, and who when a young girl suffered from chlorosis, and while visiting Köthen had a cataleptic attack. Hahnemann could not be persuaded to visit her, but after a careful description of the case he sent her a medicine to smell. The treatment was continued later, but as the frank young lady during the consultation, declared to Hahnemann that she would not take any homœopathic remedies, these were given to her in beverages, and even in broth which was especially prepared for the purpose, and after a time she was completely cured.

H.

Griesselich with Hahnemann at Köthen.

In his "Sketches from the diary of a travelling Homœopath," Dr. Griesselich, of Karlsruhe, describes his impressions of Hahnemann, in the following clear way:

Hahnemann, now at the age of 77 years, showed in every action all the vigour of a young man. No trace of old age could be detected in his physical appearance except the white locks surrounding his temples, and the bald crown covered by a velvet cap. Small and sturdy of form, Hahnemann is lively and brisk; every movement is full of life. His eyes reveal his inquiring spirit; they flash with the fire of youth. His features are sharp and animated. Old age seems foreign to body and mind. His language is fiery and fluent; often it becomes vehement as a stream of lava against the enemies and persecutors not of himself personally (that he never mentioned) but of the truths which he challenged his adversaries to test, for humanity's sake, for so many decades. His memory seems excellent; after long interludes he continues where he left off. When he becomes very heated in conversation, either about friend or foe, or on scientific subjects, and this happens frequently, his words flow forth uninterruptedly, his manner becomes extremely animated, and an expression appears on his countenance, which the visitor admires in silence. Perspiration covers his lofty brow; his cap has to come off and his head cooled with a handkerchief; the long pipe, his trusty companion, has gone out in the meanwhile and must be relighted by the taper that is at hand and kept burning all day. The white beer must not be forgotten! The versatile old man has grown so accustomed to this sweetish beverage that a large covered glass of it is constantly in readiness on his table. He also drinks this sweetish beer at

meals, with which we from South Germany are not familiar. He does not drink wine, and his mode of life is generally very simple, abstemious and patriarchal.

If the traveller mentions here these seemingly insignificant details, which may provide material for the satirist to sharpen his wits on, it is because he had in view the many personal friends of the great man, and also he thought of those who are devoted to him although they have never met him face to face. The intellectual rapport likes some physical points of contact.

Hahnemann is very communicative in his conversation; the traveller experienced this in full measure, and will never forget it. As years ago he foolishly ridiculed the illusion of small doses, so now he asked, in his heart, the old man, whom he would then have hurt, to forgive him. This inward humiliation was all the more deserved, as now having been convinced by visible proof, he embraced the teachings of the man whom he treated with the whip of ridicule instead of paying attention to his words. The traveller experienced the same humiliation with Marenzeller of Vienna. When a man has to blush before his own conscience it is often worse than before strange witnesses, but it brings better results.

In earlier days Hahnemann had not been so communicative as he is now. He was much misjudged on that account. If we consider that this man had been exposed to unending persecutions, and was at times deceived by persons who were closely attached to him, and if we further consider that many other serious misfortunes gathered round him, we should not be surprised at his reticence. . . .

Hahnemann's conversation largely partakes of the nature of polemics. The traveller has heard various criticisms regarding these discussions, but forbears to pass any judgment himself, as he is of opinion that Hahnemann well knows if his polemics are of some use or not. . . .

The traveller has heard much about the deficiencies of homœopathy from Hahnemann, which he is not quite able to reproduce here; he has also heard confessions about cases where it failed to cure. . . .

The traveller had an opportunity to admire Hahnemann's accurate examination of patients; he inquired into every small detail, and entered it at once in a book which formed a continuous record. . . .

The noblest work after the Materia Medica Pura, which could only have been completed by indefatigable diligence, and through the deepest conviction of the utter futility of our rational materia medica, is without doubt the "Chronic Diseases." He who does not become convinced of the truth in homœopathy through these books will never be convinced by anything else.

Hahnemann continues to work, and we can be certain that he will not yet close, for a considerable time, the circle of his observations and investigations; he would not rest even if he were the most celebrated physician of the nineteenth century, so full of celebrities, or if he were overburdened with all the cups from all the Universities, with the joyous acknowledgments of all the medical Colleges, or if he were blessed with all the wine of all the toasts drank to his health by doctors without titles. Work has become a necessity to him; to rest on acquired fame he leaves to those Coryphœi who sit on their self-erected thrones and look down despisingly with proud countenance upon the doings of the miserable worms below them. Looks which become especially violent when the worms put their masticatory implements in motion. The traveller thinks that he may further assume that Hahnemann has yet many results in store which he keeps back for further evidence. The history of his discovery shows that he asserts nothing which he cannot prove from experience, and that he is very careful in publishing results.* He has no other reasons for this than those he acknowledges himself, "that his path of life is not devoid of joys on account of his high aspirations."

* See "Chronic Diseases," Vol. I, page 7, Annotation: "I never let anything of this be known, because it is not seemly, yes even prejudicial, to speak or write on immature subjects."

CHAPTER XVI

HAHNEMANN'S ASSISTANTS. FIGHT AGAINST THE PSEUDO-HOMŒOPATHS

SUPPLEMENT 122

HAHNEMANN'S REQUEST TO ALLOW DR. LEHMANN TO ESTABLISH HIMSELF AS HIS ASSISTANT.*

Most Serene and Gracious Lord,

For some years I availed myself of the permission, most graciously accorded by Your lamented Brother, my patron, whom I could never honour sufficiently, to employ as assistant a homœopathic physician, not dependent on the Allopathic medical authorities, whom I would still have retained had his moral conduct been only tolerable.

Now I am compelled, by my great age and the afflux of patients from far and near, which overtaxes my powers, to select another successor and assistant, and my choice has fallen on Dr. Lehmann of Leitzkau, a man who has for several years enjoyed a good repute as an allopathic physician, and a person of quiet and steady character, who has now embraced Homœopathy from conviction, and displays such an active zeal for this health-promoting science, that he gives hopes of being able, with my aid, to do some excellent service therein.

I have considered it my duty to announce my choice to Your Serene Highness, as your most obedient servant,

SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

Cöthen, Aug. 6th, 1832.

This letter has the following remark written on the back:

The Government authorities must report on this matter. Cöthen, August 12th, 1832. The Director of the State College von Reuthe.

And a further remark:

The Director of the High Medical Council must express his opinion on this point soon.

The High Government of the State,
v. REUTHE.

Cöthen, Aug. 21st, 1832.

As a Report of opinion the following was sent in:

1. It is unknown to the Directors of the Medical Council that Hofrath Hahnemann had authority to choose assistants which were independent of the Medical Council.

2. Dr. Mossdorf to whom Hofrath Hahnemann seems to allude, was accorded permission by His late Serene Highness to settle here as a medical practitioner, and was accepted as a subject, and he was also accorded, like the aforesaid Hahnemann, permission to prepare and dispense his own medicines. But he was placed under the direction of the Medical Council like Hofrath Hahnemann, as shown in the letter from the High Authorities. It is now a question of bringing

* All documents of Supplement 122 are copied from the originals kept in the private archives of Anhalt at Zerbst.

in a special physician, which is unnecessary as we are not short of doctors here. For it is known that Dr. Heinrich migrated from here because he could not make a living; the young physicians, Isensee and Heinrich junr., have gone elsewhere, as there were no prospects for them, and since then Dr. Hoffmann from Biendorf has become qualified.

Also the appointment of homœopathic physicians as a special kind of physicians, is not in conformity with science. It is more in keeping with the latter that the State should choose physicians who have sufficient scientific knowledge and intelligence to test the different systems, and are able to adopt the better one, and who consequently may have a conviction of an objective value. No one has ever heard that Brownians, Rollians, Humoral pathologists, and so forth, were appointed as special kinds of physicians.

The dispensing of drugs by the physician is in opposition to the acknowledged principles of the Medical Police. With that is removed a chief means of controlling the physicians, and of protecting the public against mischief and deception through medicines. In every place, where it was practised, it has been, in recent times, strictly forbidden. Only quite recently the prohibition of this has been renewed in Prussia, especially in connection with the homœopathic physicians, as shown in the enclosed Royal Prussian Decree.

3. Otherwise every physician is at liberty to employ assistants, under the following restrictions:

(a). The authorities must be shown that these assistants (so-called Famuli) have the necessary medical knowledge. This is acquired either by an examination of the Medical Board, or by satisfactory certificates.

(b). The famuli are only the representatives of the physicians. The rights and privileges of the latter do not extend to them. They may not give medicines to the patients without consulting the physician, and generally they must not treat patients on their own. If they digress from this rule they fall into the category of dabblers.

(c). They are under the control of the Medical Board, and must submit entirely to their supervision; this control is very difficult, especially when the physician, who employs the famulus, does not act quite honestly.

DUCAL MEDICAL BOARD BRUNN.

Cöthen, August 27th, 1832.

ROYAL PRUSSIAN DECREE CONCERNING SELF-DISPENSING OF HOMŒOPATHIC REMEDIES BY THE PHYSICIANS.

The Royal Prussian Ministry of March 31st of this year, which deals with matters relating to theology, education, and medicine, has learnt from past experience the necessity of withdrawing from homœopathic physicians every right which leads to personal-dispensing or could be regarded as such, to which belongs especially the preparing of remedies which may be bought from the chemist later, and also the dilution and re-making of remedies bought from the chemist.

A difference can no longer be made between the homœopaths and the other physicians in respect to the laws governing the dispensing and preparation of remedies, and the former as well as the latter must prescribe their medicines from the chemist's shop. The homœopathic physicians, on the other hand, are at liberty, if they have any doubts, to be present themselves, and have them prepared under their supervision, in order to see that the necessary care is used.

With reference to this, the price of the medicines must be established, and only the existing taxes and principles concerning those laws can be used as a guide, that is, the price fixed for the work, with a correct application especially for dispensing fluid medicines, the dividing of powders, long

continued trituration, etc., must be drawn up in order to ascertain and stabilise the prices for the remedies prepared according to homœopathic prescriptions.

While giving public notice of the above orders, we advise the authorities concerned, especially the medical officers of health, to see that these instructions are carried out, and to be guided, in the case of medicines for the poor, by the principles quoted.

SUPPLEMENT TO THE OPINION ON PAGE 258.

Most obediently p.m. (pro memoria).

To the report, which the Ducal Medical Board have been asked to deliver, and which they recently had the honour to hand in, concerning the employment by Hofrath Hahnemann of an assistant independently of the Medical Board, may be added as supplement :—

(1). That also in the Imperial States of Austria, private dispensing has again been forbidden to the physicians. (Med. Year book of the Imperial Royal Austrian State, latest issue. Vol. I) ;

(2). That in the Imp. Austrian States, Hahnemann's homœopathic method of treatment has been generally and strictly forbidden especially to all Military Medical Officers by virtue of the above mentioned Decree, through the medical and surgical papers of July 16th, 1832.

H.M.B.
BRUNN.

Cöthen, September 14th, 1832.

Then we find the following record of the hearing of Dr. Lehmann :

Actum, Cöthen,
Sept. 8th, 1832.

To-day, Dr. Gottfried Lehmann, a native of Leitzkau, appeared before the Ducal Government, in response to the citation contained in the Decree of the 4th Inst.

Dr. G. Lehmann has thus become " Respondent " to the Citation.

He has been established as a practitioner in his native town since 1818, but has been staying in Cöthen since the 29th of July of this year, partly to study homœopathy under Hofrath Dr. Hahnemann, and partly in order that his wife might be treated by the latter.

After becoming personally acquainted with Hofrath Hahnemann the " Respondent " decided to adopt homœopathy ; he has hitherto been helping Dr. Hahnemann in his professional duties, as the increase of patients is so great that it is impossible for Dr. Hahnemann to treat them all personally. Both Dr. Hahnemann and Dr. G. Lehmann—the " Respondent " wish that the latter should continue to help Dr. Hahnemann.

Dr. G. Lehmann could not at present express any definite wish as to the duration of his sojourn here, this being dependent on circumstances ; it was moreover not his intention to acquire the rights of a subject here, and relinquish the same in the kingdom of Prussia.

For the present he only desires to be allowed to reside here for an indefinite time, with his wife and his two daughters of respectively 6 and 8 years of age, so as to be able to carry out the professional orders given to him by Hofrath Hahnemann.

Although he would not receive any honorarium from Dr. Hahnemann for his professional work, yet he could assure them, that he would be able to live on his private income during his residence here.

In conclusion, Dr. Gottfried Lehmann handed over a certificate of his examination in Prussia, and of his qualifications as a practitioner, which certificates he asked to have returned to him after perusal.

Read, approved, and signed,
DR. LEHMANN.

On September 18th, a Government report of the 11th September, 1832, was laid before His Serene Highness ; the introduction contains the rules drawn up by the Medical Board for the appointing of medical assistants, sub. (*a*), (*b*), and (*c*). On account of the police report on Dr. Lehmann (September 8th, 1832), he was informed that Dr. Lehmann had put before the Board his certificates of the State examinations in the Prussian kingdom, of May 30th, 1818, according to which he had passed very well in medicine and surgery, and also had the approval of the Ministry of State dealing with clerical, educational, and medical matters, of the 12th of June of the same year. Therefore should he obtain permission to carry out his plans, it would only be necessary that he should receive strict injunctions to keep his duties within the limit of the rules laid down in 2 and 3, so as to avoid the unpleasant consequences which he might be forced to face in the case of any infringement of them.

The report now repeats the minutes of Lehmann's statements, on the length of his sojourn, the acquisition of the rights of a subject, and his ability to live on his own income.

After the Government Report the Sovereign issued the following instructions :

As Dr. Lehmann of Leitzkau, has proved by satisfactory certificates, his efficiency as a physician, and as Hofrath Hahnemann on account of his advanced age may well require an assistant, WE allow him, on his application, to acquire the assistance of Dr. Lehmann, as is stated in No. 2 of this report, for which purpose the latter has been granted permission to reside in this Capital.

HEINRICH.

Dornburg, 7th October, 1832.

Therefore Dr. Lehmann was not granted the right of private dispensing.

The conditions under which Dr. Lehmann was permitted to take the post of assistant with Hahnemann, would not satisfy him for long, and therefore Dr. Hahnemann addressed another petition to the Duke, on December 8th, 1832 :

Ducal Highness,
Gracious Lord,

I tender your Ducal Highness my most humble thanks for allowing me to choose Dr. Lehmann as my assistant. Dr. Lehmann having already been familiar with homœopathic teachings, has by his zeal acquired such perfection under my guidance, that I can already count him among my best pupils.

He has, therefore, already afforded me some help in my overwhelmingly heavy professional duties. But the crowd of patients, who have been given up by their allopathic physicians as incurable, and come for help from homœopathic science, from far and near, increases daily ; conviction has been awakened among the public that real and lasting cure can only be obtained through the new method of treatment.

I therefore dare to apply once more, humbly but in good faith to your Serene Ducal Highness that you may deign to accord to Dr. Lehmann the same position of free activity, as your much lamented Brother, the unforgettable Duke Ferdinand, graciously conceded to Dr. Mossdorf, my previous medical assistant. Only thus should I derive real and lasting help and support from Dr. Lehmann, and Your Ducal Highness would find in him, after my death, a pupil educated under my guidance, and a genuine and pure homœopathic physician for Your capital, otherwise he will shortly return to his country as a homœopathic physician

in Magdeburg, and I shall be left alone in my old age, and have to refuse more than half the patients who seek treatment from me.

Your Serene Highness' most obedient,
SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

Cöthen, December 3rd, 1832.

A Government Report of December 24th, 1832, in which the position of Dr. Mossdorf was defined, and which concluded with the words: "The Government must in all submissiveness and reverence leave the final decision to the wise judgement of His Serene Highness," resulted in the following reply:

WE will accord permission to Dr. Lehmann to establish himself here as homœopathic practitioner and as a help to Hofrath Hahnemann, and as such to prepare and privately dispense the remedies required for the treatment of his patients. In all other matters Dr. Lehmann is subject to all the laws of the State, and all Police regulations.

HEINRICH.

Cöthen, January 12th, 1833.

A copy of this reply was sent on January 15th, 1833, to Dr. Lehmann, Hofrath Hahnemann, the Ducal Medical Board, and the Ducal Police Office, At the same time appeared in the Official Gazette of Cöthen, the following communication:

Dr. Lehmann of Leitzkau has received permission from the High Authorities to establish himself in the Capital, as a medical practitioner and assistant to Hofrath Hahnemann, and in that capacity is permitted to prepare the remedies required for the treatment of his patients, with instructions that otherwise he must observe all the State and Police laws and regulations.

C. F. BEHR.

Cöthen, Jan. 15th, 1833.

This matter therefore, occupied the authorities from the beginning of August until the middle of January of the following year.

A PUBLIC ANNOUNCEMENT BY HAHNEMANN.

This decision of the Duke appeared so important to Hahnemann, that he announced it himself by the following public notification, in Schweikert's "Zeitung der homœopathischen Heilkunst" (Vol. 7, 1833, page 188):

The dispensing of homœopathic remedies freed from the obsolete privileges of the apothecaries.

In contrast to the notification which was published in the Prussian Staatzeitung, on April 17th of this year, when in order to favour the old privileges of the apothecaries, the homœopathic physicians were again refused the right to give their remedies privately to their patients, it is a pleasure to make known to our contemporaries the decision of a noble-minded Sovereign, the Duke Heinrich of Anhalt-Cöthen, who after becoming convinced of the great advantage of the homœopathic method over the old medical science, has, of his own inclination and wisdom, decreed in his own hand-writing, that Dr. Lehmann should be granted the same concessions as Hofrath Hahnemann had obtained from the Duke's greatly lamented Brother Ferdinand, to prepare and hand his own remedies privately to his patients (without let or hindrance), which will now be a great blessing for suffering humanity.

SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

Cöthen, April 26, 1833.

SUPPLEMENT 123

CONCERNING DR. LEHMANN.

Hahnemann to Bönninghausen:

† Cöthen,
December 15th, 1832.

. . . I would also like to mention to you, that I and my assistant Dr. Lehmann (who in a remarkably short time has become a keen and capable homœopath, after seventeen years of allopath practice) have treated all patients, with incredibly good results, for the last four months, with olfactory medicines only (with more or less prolonged smelling), and according to circumstances the medicine was repeated every 7, 10, or 14 days, or left to produce its effects for several weeks; sometimes it was given alternately with the next best indicated remedy. . . .

† Cöthen,
28th April, 1833.

. . . Through the providence of God I have an excellent assistant in my unbearably heavy yet highly blessed practice, a vigorous Dr. Lehmann, who loves me as a son, and who every day regrets his seventeen years of allopathic misdeeds, *lege artis*, in nine months he has become changed into such an excellent and true homœopath, that it is a pleasure to work with him and accomplish much good. . . .

† Cöthen,
8th Feby., 1835.

. . . With regard to myself, I try, and I think that at my age no one can blame me for it, to gradually withdraw myself from excessive work, and to live now a little for myself, but I find that it is difficult for me to do so; for I am constantly besieged by patients. I wish I knew what to do in this matter. However much I endeavour to allot my superfluous work to my true colleague, I rarely succeed; all demand me. In addition there is the practice by correspondence which cannot be relegated to him.

SUPPLEMENT 124

JAHR'S CO-OPERATION.

Already on June 20th, 1830, Hahnemann wrote to Bönninghausen:

† . . . The repertory which was announced without my approval is ready, but as I have been on friendly terms with Arnold for twenty years, I cannot look for another publisher, and he is not yet able to undertake the publication as he has lost several thousand thalers over the publication of a book which is supposed to be an adjunct to homœopathy (about which he has unfortunately not consulted me).

Therefore we must exercise patience. . . .

Then later:

† Cöthen,
16th Jany., 1831.

. . . My repertory was an alphabetical record, which could only be of great service in looking up the necessary symptoms of medicine, if very complete, and this perfection is not yet to be found in mine. It is therefore not to be regretted that it remains unpublished, but in its place I draw your attention to Rückert's systematic representation of all the homœopathic medicines (so far known), which I recommend very much.

I have not yet seen a similar work of Weber's (although it is dedicated to me and contains a preface by me). Therefore I cannot judge of it, but in any case it cannot surpass Rückert's work in usefulness. . . .

† Cöthen,
November 25th, 1833.

. . . A dictionary of symptoms would occupy an efficient and very industrious assistant secretary, uninterruptedly for a whole year. . . . sixteen years ago I compiled for myself a dictionary of symptoms of the medicines that had then been proved, and I wrote it in a large folio volume. . . . One written now would be twice as large. . . . Dr. Rückert (who afterwards published his systematic representation) wrote for me, one of antipsoric remedies, when he was in Köthen four years ago, after his return from Liefland, in the autumn; I kept him here for that purpose for six months, as he was unable to find employment at once. . . .

(Both volumes are in the possession of Dr. Richard Haehl, of Stuttgart.)

† Cöthen,
June 30th, 1834.

. . . After considering the matter with Mr. Jahr, I find that it is impossible to arrange a repertory differently from that which you and Jahr have compiled, and you can be perfectly satisfied. . . . Only a dictionary would give the seeker more complete information, and we can well leave this work to Mr. Jahr, whom, if God grants me a further lease of life, I shall sometime be able to put in the position to do it; he has a great aptitude for it, and will make himself far more useful to our science, I think, than if he went to Paris, Brussels, or America. . . .

† Cöthen,
Aug. 21st, 1834.

. . . If God permits, Jahr will work out the symptom dictionary, and I shall contribute what I can. He is gifted for it, and has unswerving diligence. I think that it will have to be printed as one large octavo dictionary, with nonpareil or pearl type like Cramer's dictionary printed by Vieweg. It will be an immense but valuable work.

———

Jahr's Repertory.

Dr. Roth of Paris, who translated Jahr's repertory into French, criticised, in a letter to Hahnemann of August 23rd, 1834, "the deficiencies of the work, which is desultory and vague."

† Many things have been printed with interlined letters which are not proved; they are pure fiction or originate from mixtures and preparations, and not from simple medicines. . . .

There are numerous anatomical errors . . . errors of expression . . . terms which savour of the very worst allopathy, bad and false diagnoses, such as nervous pains in the eye. The terms are not consecutive, and there are many useless repetitions and provincialisms. Homœopathy, which was given to us by the genius of Hahnemann, belongs to the world. . . . I beg of you, Hofrath, in the name of your great truth, do not associate with your great work a certain hasty production of books which will only cause harm. . . .

Many objections could be raised against the idea of Mr. v. Bönninghausen to produce a dictionary of symptoms. I am alarmed when I hear that they have begun to make mixtures of homœopathic remedies. Goodbye truth!

———

Hahnemann to Bönninghausen:

† Cöthen,
Dec. 26th, 1834.

. . . I tried to make a better and more useful man of Jahr during the eight months he was here; may God give his blessing.

The Princess Friedrich was left without a physician-in-ordinary as she had dismissed Dr. Aegidi because he would not listen sympathetically to her complaints,

and I suggested Jahr to her, and he is now with her. She wanted to pay off Dr. Aegidi with a few thalers—because he had not made an arrangement that there should be a notice of three or six months on either side. But I ventured to make such strong representations to her against it, that I was afraid of incurring her complete displeasure. However she listened and consulted a lawyer, who advised that she should give him six months stipend, and 20 Ldr. for travelling expenses as far as Düsseldorf, which she did. I could not do more for him. According to his last letter he seems to have expected much more from me.

(For more details about Jahr, see account of his life in Chapter 27.)

Supplement 125

Hahnemann against the slack Homœopaths.

In a letter to Dr. Stapf, of March 13th, 1826, after a remark on the "Anti-Organon," he wrote:

I dread much more the empirical contamination of that society of pseudo-homœopaths about which you write, and which they had sufficient prudence not to invite me to join. I have been pretty correctly informed by aural communications of their doings. I fear that inaccuracy and rashness will preside over their deliberations, and I would earnestly beg of you to do all you can to check and restrain them. Should our science once lose the dignity which it derives from its utmost conscientiousness and accuracy, and this is certain to happen if the *dei ninorum gentium* [the lower Gods, that is inferior people—R.H.] desire to make themselves prominent with their so-called observations, then I should grow fainthearted for our science, lest it should not rise from the dust, and we lose the certainty which is all we need. I therefore, pray of you to eliminate from your Archiv all superficial observations of pretended successful treatment. Admit only truth; only accurate and careful observations of the most accredited homœopathy; they must be models of good homœopathic art. In spite of all precautions, some of these recorded cures of chronic diseases will incur the suspicion that they may not be permanent, when the eyes of the medical world are opened on the subject of the cure of chronic diseases, by my book, which after ten years labour is not yet ready, but is gradually approaching completion. [This refers to the book which appeared in 1828: "Chronic Diseases, Their Specific Nature and Homœopathic Treatment"—R.H.]

———

Hahnemann wrote to Regierungsrath von Gersdorff:*

† Köthen,
August 26th, 1825.

. . . I do not know anything about the homœopathic Society; presumably they dare not write to me about it, or invite me. I should tell them what I think very plainly, especially if things are as you say. And what is the use of societies, what good can they do at the best of times? They cannot gain any political influence through them, and advancement or perfecting of science cannot be achieved through them. The Archiv exists mainly for the purpose of having an opportunity to reply to the many invectives. Science has not grown more perfect through it. I, who am only one, did most for our art. The conception of the true science has been much spoiled lately by the many arrogant heads who will interfere, especially as every one thinks he knows better than the Master.

I cannot reform all these confused thinkers; I must let them write and talk, otherwise I should have to spend the remainder of my short span of life doing

* This and the following letters of Hahnemann to Mr. von Gersdorff have been published by Dr. Goullon, of Weimar, in the "Zeitschrift des Berl. Vereins hom. Arzte," 1897, Vol. 16, pages 382 to 413.

that which is meant for something better. The wise will keep to my words. . . . Even the invectives which shower down upon us in profusion can do no harm. What harm did the infamous antagonistic writings against cowpox vaccination achieve ? None at all. They have more probably contributed to the investigation and recognition of its excellent value. Therefore let us remain calm. . . . In time they will keep all the more closely to my words of experience. . . .

† Köthen,
May 12th, 1828.

. . . The homœopaths of Leipsic do not agree with each other ; they do not work together for the good cause, which is of less consideration to them than their own egotistic aim ; they are lacking in the real virtue which finds its happiness in the welfare of all. . . .

See also the letter to Dr. Aegidi of September 16th, 1832, in Chapter 27 of the first volume.

Supplement 126

TITTLE-TATTLE.

How mistrust was aroused in Hahnemann during his seclusion at Köthen, in consequence of idle gossip, is shown in the following letter which he wrote to Baron von Gersdorff :

† Köthen,
Jan. 12th, 1829.

. . . It has been a hard struggle for me to do this, and accede to his (Hartlaub) repeated offer of recording Lycopodium, without letting him notice anything of the information I have received about him. (This man—Hartlaub—is supposed to have accepted this proposition of mine of his own accord, yet in spite of the willingness he shows in offering to do it for me as *proposita mercede*, he is said to be secretly publishing such a record.) I acted as if I were not aware of it, and as if I considered his willingness to undertake Lycop. to be sincere and not a sham. He accompanied this letter, so full of assurances of esteem, by the considerable present of his recently published homœopathic tables in map form (which has been published by Leo of Leipsic), together with the practical communications of the recent months. However probable the supposed information concerning his own report seemed to me, yet I could not accept it as a fact from those words of his. Now I only await the first opportunity to make careful investigation, but in a private way from Arnold of Dresden, where he is supposed to be printing his record. This opportunity has not yet presented itself, and I cannot make an apparent excuse. But it will soon arise. Before I know for certain—for frequently slander is spread—I will not attack him. . . . But we must not hurry with the work, even if that secret information were false (please, therefore, keep this perhaps unfounded insinuation to yourself) because the members are indolent and often have not much time. . . .

Supplement 127

HAHNEMANN'S WARNINGS.

To Stapf :

† 24th March, 1828.

I believe that in Leipsic the homœopathic forces are not united, and ruin each other by intrigues—and so bad passions destroy what the sublime art should unite in order that it may do good. " From the heart springs the good seed," Haller. . . .

† 20th February, 1829.

I see with regret that you and Rummel are much annoyed about the conduct of Trinks and Hartlaub. For God's sake do not either of you betray such annoyance. I see quite clearly that this conduct is egotistic, arrogant, interfering, ungrateful, and insidious, and might injure us. But we ought not and must not be hurt, as ungratefulness recoils upon the guilty. We must consider ourselves above such a sense of injury. We must only consider actions which are to our disadvantage ; they must not hurt us if we are to be sensible. Both of you learn this from me. However despicable and abominable this behaviour appears to my intelligence, yet I do not get annoyed about it, because that would do me harm, and no matter how much I was annoyed it would not put matters right. It is a trial from Providence, from the All-Wise and All-Good Ruler, who carries all things to a right ending, if we draw useful teaching from it and let it guide our future actions. . . .

Do not let them know of your displeasure, so that the enemies cannot make a schism of it, as this would harm our cause. Realise your own worth, and smile over it in the firmly rooted assumption that the alliance of these two gentlemen will not be lasting. . . .

† Cöthen,
Aug. 5th, 1830.

Deal friend and Colleague,

Enclosed is the communication which I should like to make to the Society on August 10th ; have this sheet read slowly, please, and give an account of this Congress in the Archiv, and if you wish to have this sheet printed as having been read to the Society, it is at your disposal.

If you wish you might do well to communicate, to the Society, the enclosed anonymous leaflet after other discussions have taken place ; think it over after perusing it. There are probably a few among them who understand the meaning, and will act in accordance with it—for joking apart—the homœopathic physician must come to it, that in the end he never gives medicines for the sake of appearance, but only the helpful remedy, where and whenever required—and then all the so-called prohibitions of private dispensing will be overcome, in such a way that no criminal investigation can move in the matter.

Your devoted,
Sam. Hahnemann.

The first gathering of the Homœopathic Society was held at Leipsic in 1830, in accordance with a resolution passed at the Doctor's Jubilee of the preceding year. Hahnemann's letter was read at this meeting, as the " Archiv " reports. It deals with the difficulty of curing long-standing local affections in smaller parts of the body having a large nerve distribution (chronic inflammation of the eyes ; old deafness ; corroding herpes or otherwise cancer of the face) which have originated from an affliction of psora. Hahnemann demands, in such cases, that the treatment of the inner psora should first be undertaken by suitable diet and appropriate remedies. In addition to that, in very difficult cases the attempt should be made to deviate the eruption of psora from the diseased and delicate organ by procuring for it a larger but less important surface of skin (for instance, the skin of the back). This could be accomplished by applying a thin lead-free plaster, which would act by obstructing the action of the skin, and simultaneously serve as a slight irritant ; it should consist of six parts of Burgundy pitch, and one part of larch turpentine, " mixed over burning charcoal, spread on soft wash-leather, and applied warm with uniform pressure." For the other area Hahnemann advises a locally applied mesmerism, that is, a healthy person applies the thumb or the finger-tips tightly pressed together very close to the diseased part for a minute or two, each day, by which means new vitality would be awakened and supported in this part.

A second communication dealt with tubercular abscesses of the lungs which apart from diet could be treated with a similar plaster applied to the back, and by smelling a globule of the size of a mustard seed, moistened with a suitable antipsoric potentised a decillion times :

Then Hahnemann concludes :

Ultimately I desire that every homœopath who wants to show himself worthy of this high calling, and be gladdened by the blessings which spring from the true art of healing, should never dishonour himself by using allopathic mixtures, but should carry out his divine profession in a pure and unadulterated way—in all varieties of diseases he is to use only genuine decillion times potentised dilutions in the smallest doses of one, two, or at the most three globules moistened with the medicine, and must never arrogate to himself that by larger doses or by more frequent changes of medicines he could bring about a cure in a shorter period of time, by so doing he would harm the patient and his reputation, without being able to remedy the mischief done by his later repentance.

He, who follows most faithfully my true teaching, will be dearest to my heart, will honour himself, and will have a happy consciousness.

SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

Cöthen, August 5th, 1830.

According to the " Archiv " a discussion on this address did not take place. Also it seems that the second communication of Hahnemann's mentioned, the " anonymous leaflet " was not read, as the report says nothing about it.

Dr. Trinks to Hahnemann :

† Very esteemed Hofrath,

I cannot express in words my feelings when I received and read your kind letter. My very warm thanks for your very great kindness and benevolence with which you make a great but repenting sinner happy. I repeat once more that no offence has ever caused me such great grief or such deep remorse as this.

I am very happy that you judge my preface so well ; perhaps it will open the eyes of some. . . .

The cholera is coming ever nearer. . . . I almost fear that the cholera will not be very useful to us, because it seems to assume a very mild character. Out of five, at least one ought to die, if the allopathic physicians are to lose all their credit ; otherwise the public will not give up its prejudices. It is quite incredible what remedies these people use to make the laity suspicious of homœopathy.

Accept once more my heartfelt gratitude for your kindness and forbearance on my going astray.

With greatest esteem,
Your most grateful,
TRINKS.

Dresden, Dec. 10th, '31.

† Very esteemed Hofrath,

The undeserved kindness with which you criticise my last literary work, makes me even more painfully conscious of my former offence, and it makes me feel that I shall have to exert all my strength to rectify—if it can be rectified—the injury I have done you. My thoughtlessness towards you must have grieved you, and such grief disturbs the clearness and peace of mind very much—and this disturbed hour means a loss to your life ; and yet you are as kind to me as a father can be towards a grateful son. I shall be happy if you will consider my future achievements as a proof that I am striving with all my might to regain your good will.

My life belongs to science ; I consider it my sacred duty to further it as much as I can. You also have sacrificed the whole of yours to it, unconcerned about

gratitude or ingratitude, and have trodden the way which you recognised as the right one. . . .

Accept my heartfelt thanks for sending me your portrait ; it is a very good likeness, one of the best I have seen, and very neatly and carefully finished. I accept it as a fresh proof of your great kindness. . . .

May the All-Bountiful give to you and also to yours, in this year, unimpaired health and happiness of mind—may He yet preserve you for a long time to science and humanity.

With great veneration and esteem.
Your grateful,
TRINKS.

Dresden, January 15th, 1832.

† Very esteemed Hofrath,

Please excuse my obtrusiveness once more—but your indulgence, though undeserved, of which I have already had proof, gives me courage to ask your advice in a difficulty which has caused me much anxious thought, but for which I have found no solution, however much I have thought and cogitated about it. My inquiry concerns two kinds of disease for which I have not yet been able to find a curative agent. [It is a question of a fundamental form which Trinks calls Neuro-paralysis, or sudden dissolution of the brain energy and nerve-life—R.H.] Dr. Attomyr told me that you were well and still very active.

May God preserve you to us all, to science and art for many years.

With great esteem, most gratefully,
TRINKS.

Dresden, March 26th, '32.

The last short note, from Trinks, of November 8th, 1832, reads :

† Highly esteemed Hofrath,

As I believe that you are at the present engaged with the publication of the second volume of the Materia Medica, I would humbly request you to insert the enclosed additional note on Rhus tox., as it certainly is important, and I only found during the last few days, that it was mentioned by Wichmann.

At the same time I take this opportunity, to express to you my deepest thanks for the friendly reception accorded to my colleague Wolf, and myself on August 9th.

In the hope that I may still remain in your good will,
I remain with deepest esteem,
Gratefully yours,
TRINKS.

Dresden, Nov. 8th, '32.

Ernst von Brunnow wrote to Hahnemann concerning Trinks :

† Dresden,
December 10th, 1831.

I am glad that Dr. Trinks has repented. He does not belong to the bad people, but only to those who go astray. . . .

† 14th December, 1831.

Your letter was despatched immediately ; you have made him very happy with it.

Hahnemann again received confidential information directed against those who were disloyal, for instance, in addition to Dr. Lövy's letter which has already been given, there was the following communication :

† Prague,
April 13th, 1831.

I should have already completed the elaboration [his dissertation on the conception of polarity in Natural Science—R.H.] if I did not devote so many

hours to the study of homœopathic books, being driven to it by an irresistible inclination, which is all the more inevitable, as I cannot always resist the entreaties of my friends and acquaintances to treat them homœopathically. I have firmly established for myself the principle, and have not deviated a hair's breadth from the teachings of the Master, and consider it criminal egotism to pretend to be a homœopathist, and then to deviate in an arbitrary manner from the teachings it imparts. To those who have warned me against *jurare in verba magistri* [swearing by the words of the Master—R.H.] I have replied that homœopathy does not consist of words, but of cleverly discovered laws of nature, and undoubtedly genuine and accurate observations and experiments, and that it simply puts aside words with which whole libraries are filled. . . .

Supplement 128

Dr. Franz Hartmann had published in 1831,

THERAPEUTICS OF ACUTE DISEASES.

In this he tried to facilitate the practice of homœopathy for beginners and the laity, and to make homœopathic knowledge more accessible to the physicians of the old school. Hahnemann did not agree with it. According to a rough draft which we possess, he wrote the following to him.

† November 1st, 1831.

Dear Colleague,

Thank you for sending me the first volume of your homœopathic Therapeutics. But owing to the difficult nature of our homœopathic method of treatment, which requires so much thought and subtle differentiation for it to be successfully practised, to try and popularise and render it empirical to the extent you intend, seems an impossible and unseemly task, and even harmful in the hands of the laity who have received no training. (Here is inserted in the margin: How harmful for instance must become the use of those remedies which are so much praised in certain cases of illness, and how unavoidable the consequences must be where they do the opposite from what I should. Volume II, page 13.)

Therefore I think that it must have cost you a considerable struggle to deny our science when compiling this book, for the sake of trying to solve this insoluble problem. The only reason which, to a certain extent, would justify this enterprise of yours in the eyes of those who wish you well with their whole heart, is that you might considerably improve your financial position by publishing such a book—perhaps even gain several thousand thalers. But the trifle which you would receive from the publisher redoubles my regrets, especially as there is a way of *savoir faire* in our profession, which leaves no homœopath without good remuneration, and which I would have gladly imparted to you from experience, if you had given me the pleasure of seeing you here; a wish that I have frequently expressed, and which I herewith repeat as your interested . . .

(Here the draft is interrupted.)

Hartmann's "Therapy" obtained a favourable reception from the other homœopath's, and went into three editions.

Hahnemann to Bönninghausen:

† Cöthen,
22.9.31.

I am very vexed about Hartmann's Therapy, and he has felt my silence very much because I have not written a line to him, although he had sent the book to me nicely bound—unfortunately he did it from poverty. . . .

Hahnemann to Stapf:

† 19th May, 1832.

I was all the more struck by what you tell me from the "Alleg. hom. Zeitg.," as no one has written a word about it to me. So Hartmann is to be one of the

editors! Is Saul also among the prophets? How can they choose such a weak-kneed fellow? A man who would like to turn us into allopaths, who wants to tell the laity to take remedies blindly according to the names of diseases, who considers our science far too cumbersome for practice and would rather cure (spoil) everything with Mercury, who poses as a quack under the guise of homœopathy, and appends to our science the shame of popularity—this man more harmful to us than all our enemies is to be one of the editors—that gasbag! What am I witnessing! Let every honourable man ignore this arrogant babbler.

Remain yourself an austere editor of the Archiv, and henceforth do not allow anything wrong to be published in it, and in that way you will guard the honour of your magazine; *videatur* (see) my reprimand *ad monita* (as a warning) which I should like you to print verbatim. . . .

This warning of Hahnemann did not appear. Hofrat Mühlenbein of Brunswick, on the return journey from the Homœopathic Medical Congress, wrote to Hahnemann:

† Gorzig,
Aug. 11.'32.

I have not the time to travel home via Köthen, and I therefore take the liberty of sending you by letter the greetings of the Society. The meeting was very well attended, and some of the members gave excellent observations. . . . But especially I am to send you Stapf's greetings, and to tell you that it would hardly be possible for him to print, in his Archiv, the essays against Hartmann and Trinks; it was discussed among the older friends of homœopathy, and they were all of the opinion that it would be better for science and also for homœopathy if such matters were not mentioned in our publications, and also that it would be more fitting for you to send these reprimands to them privately. It could and would, without doubt, cause a schism in our Society, and we should not allow this to happen, least of all in the eyes of the general public. I am also of that opinion. . . .

Supplement 129

DR. MORITZ MÜLLER'S REPORT CONCERNING THE CONGRESS AT LEIPSIC, 1832.

† Leipsic,
August 13th, 1832.

Very esteemed Hofrath,

I have the honour to give you a brief preliminary report about the celebrations of the Homœopathic Society. A more detailed account will reach you later, or perhaps, either the physicians coming to see you, or our periodical will tell you of it.

Physicians from a distance were present in larger numbers than ever before. The preliminary meeting of the 9th dealt with the drafting of regulations for the Society. They were accepted as regards their intention and were carried out, but will have to be revised, co-ordinated, and divided into a rigid and a flexible part.

The members of the Society fall into five categories according to their position.

(a). The general Homœopathic Society.
  1. Medical members.
  2. Lay members.

(b). The Homœopathic Central Association.
  1. Ordinary (Medical).
  2. Extraordinary (non-medical).
  3. Honorary members.

The members of the Central Association receive diplomas, with your signature as the Permanent President (lithographed), as well as the signatures of the Director and Secretary pro. tem.; they pay a yearly subscription in addition to entrance fees.

A committee of the Central Association deals with all matters relating to the advancement and propagation of homœopathy, and it consists of fourteen persons. This committee corresponds with all the members belonging to the Central Association, so that all matters worthy of knowledge might at once be communicated to them. Each Society has its Secretary who deals with the correspondence.

The capital (approx. 3,000 Rth.) apart from the new subscriptions which are about 200 Rthl. (the publisher Arnold increased his yearly contribution to 100 Rthl.) is to be used to start a hospital in Leipsic, to which a teaching centre is soon to be added.

These resolutions were accepted at the General Meeting of August the 10th, after Schweikert's introductory address. This was followed by an address from me; then letters from you; from Hofrath Rau of Giessen, with an essay (he has founded a local Society); from Hfr. Weber of Lich, Dr. Gaumann of Lahr, and Dr. Roth of Munich; an address by Dr. Gross, and letter by Dr. Kretschmar of Belzig; letters from Dr. Suffert of Pensylvania, and Dr. Dufresne of Geneva; an address from Dr. Peschier of Geneva, the editor of the French Journal of Homœopathy, and probable bearer of these lines; an address by Dr. Mühlenbein; essays by L. Rückert and Dr. Rummel; and a Hungarian clergyman; an essay from a preacher named Fischer, and an essay from Dr. Müller of Liegnitz.

Stapf presented the Society with your portrait in bas-relief and an impression of it in wax, after a sculptor of Berlin, Adolph Straube, for the museum of our Society. . . . Krüger-Hansen of Güstrow, Dr. Des Guidi of Lyon, and Dr. Dufresne of Geneva sent their latest publications for the library of the Society. The meeting lasted until half-past one. In the afternoon the lectures were concluded at a subsequent meeting from 6 to 7. After the balance-sheet for the capital amount had been drawn up, at twelve o'clock, I was elected on the committee as Director, and Schweikert as ex-director; Stapf, Mühlenbein, Gross, and Rummel as assessors; entries of new members: Franz Hartmann, and Haubold of Leipsic, Trinks of Dresden, Hartlaub of Brunswick, Wolf of Dresden, Röhl of Querfurt, and Schubert of Leipsic.

Mühlenbien and Franz Hartmann became administrators of the capital fund, the latter also being treasurer for the work of the Committee, and D. Albrecht Reporting Secretary. On the following morning at a meeting of the Committee, Dr. Lux was elected corresponding Secretary (but he has not accepted), and Hartmann as Archiv holder. It allotted to Dr. Peschier the correspondence with the physicians of Switzerland, France and Italy; the correspondence with Russia is to go through Dr. Hermann of Petersburg, that of England through Dr. Quin of London, and Brunnow will assist with the foreign correspondence. The correspondence with Munich, Baden, Hessen, Görlitz, etc., will be dealt with by Roth, Baumann, Rau, and Rückert; that of Vienna by Lichtenfels. Other localities have yet to be allocated. For America, channels will be found by Stapf. As Director-in-Office I shall take the liberty to frequently ask for your opinions and advice, and communicate events to you as they occur.

The dinner at two o'clock was splendid; there were 110 guests present; the dining hall was very well decorated, and your bust was wreathed; there was music throughout the day. Klein, the Rector of the University, proposed the first toast to science, and von Langern, the Royal Commissaire, proposed the second to the King; the Director (Schweikert) the third toast to you, while the remaining toasts were proposed by myself, Franz, Senator Albrecht, Canon Günther, Prof. Krug, Dr. Des Guidi, Dr. Freigang, Prince Dolgorucki and Hofr. von Wroski, who translated the "Organon" into Russian. General post-director von Huttner, Frege, and others were present, and also your two sons in-law. After dinner coffee was served in the garden during a concert where the wives and children joined us. At dusk the garden was illuminated but we gathered together and danced in the hall until after midnight, leaving the splendidly illuminated garden empty in the moonlight. Your two daughters were also present, and the Rector and his daughter stayed almost to the last. Homœopathy has never been so much honoured in Leipsic as on this 10th of August.

I beg you to allow me to close my short letter as I have yet to put my correspondence in order, and to arrange the immense work before me, which I am scarcely competent to carry out.

With unlimited esteem,
Your most devoted,
DR. MORITZ MÜLLER.

DIPLOMA FOR THE MEMBERS OF THE HOMŒOPATHIC CENTRAL ASSOCIATION.

† Very esteemed Hofrath,

Dear and much beloved teacher,

It is with great joy that I, as Secretary of the Central Association of Homœopathic Physicians, carry out the honourable task entrusted to me of requesting you to send me your signature written in Latin characters, in order that we may add a facsimile of it to the diplomas, which every physician, whom we know to be keenly devoted to the reformed art of healing, is to receive. Your signature, revered Master, will be the greatest ornament, and the best encouragement for all homœopaths, for who among us could fail to recognise what we, and what humanity owe to you! I will not attempt to describe to you in my feeble language, the gratitude expressed to you, the great founder of homœopathy, on the 10th of August. My colleague Müller has already sent you a short description of the celebration, but may I be allowed to express once again my hearty thanks, dearest Master, for your forbearance, and to add the assurance that I shall always endeavour to be worthy of the teaching of such a great man, whose beneficent work in the interest of suffering humanity will be still more unanimously praised by posterity.

I close with the request that you may still continue to extend to me your fatherly affection and forbearance, and remain with true esteem and admiration,

Your faithful and grateful pupil,
HAUBOLD.

Leipsic, 15th September, 1832.

P.S.—I also take the liberty to enclose a copy of the wording which will be lithographed, so that you can alter anything that you do not approve.

In numerum suum hoc scripto solenniter recipiunt virum, etc., etc., Medici in morbis curandis disciplimam sequentes homœopathicam.

Präses perpetuus
Secretarius
Director
DR. MAUR. MÜLLER. DR. CAROL HAUBOLD.

(English): The physicians who follow the homœopathic teaching in the treatment of patients, solemnly admit Dr. . . . into their ranks by this document.

Permanent President, etc., etc.

HAHNEMANN'S LETTERS OF THANKS TO MORITZ MULLER, of SEPTEMBER 24th, and 28th, 1832*:

Dear Colleague,

A rush of patients has made it impossible for me, until to-day, to consider my obligations and thank you heartily for the vivid description of the celebration on August 10th. The whole event has given me much pleasure, and I agree with you, our science has been more honoured this time than ever before.

I can hardly express to you how much interest I take in the whole matter, but especially in the organisation of the Association. I also recognise that a form

* "On the history of Homœopathy," by Dr. Moritz Müller, Leipsic, 1837, page 30, with additions from the original.

of diploma for homœopaths who have distinguished themselves is not a bad way of praising and encouraging those who are endeavouring to become more efficient, thus helping them to become real and genuine disciples of Science. I consider this all the more necessary, as many who pose as homœopaths are still influenced by the old teachings, which they had to study, and combine with their treatment in many cases of disease old allopathic methods which are altogether incompatible with the true doctrine. They act like those who whilst only wishing to worship Jehovah sometimes brought offerings to Baal; in a similar way anyone who masters our science thoroughly and knows what it can do, never needs to draw one drop of blood, nor give either an emetic or a purgative, and does not even require the help of external irritants as outlets, just as little as I have had need of them for the last thirty years notwithstanding which I have obtained excellent results.

Therefore wherever you can eradicate in our pupils mistakes of this kind either due to an old allopathic habit or to lack of knowledge of our Divine art (they are a disgrace to real homœopathy, and give our enemies a cause for rejoicing) I would entreat you to do so, dear Colleague. Do tell them that there is no conceivable case of disease where the old practice is still necessary, and indeed where it is not harmful, that could not be better treated homœopathically. Let them tread in my footsteps, for since I have known better I have never again trodden in the mire of the old-time practice.

I most heartily desire, as I have already stated in my answer to the letter of our friend Haubold (who as secretary of the Central Association desired my signature), that we may soon be so fortunate as to establish, under Government, a hospital with two or three instructors and homœopathic practitioners, where the true doctrine can be practically demonstrated and proved on all kinds of cases, and we shall then be able to show how successfully diseases can be treated and cured by homœopathy, without being obliged ever to resort, in any way, to that quack ill-treatment of patients.

It is only by opening a hospital conducted on these lines that we shall be able to triumph over the very antiquated routine methods, and exclaim:

Come and see for yourselves and be dumbfounded.

With the usual greetings,

Yours,

SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

Köthen, Sept. 24th, '32.

Dear Colleague,

It is strange that the Munich proposition of establishing a homœopathic hospital with our 3,000 thalers, should have spurred you on to the heroic resolution to do the same thing yourself with such a small beginning as 3,000 thalers. In a similar way Franke started his orphanage at Halle with hardly any money in his pocket, and now it is a very large institution. But your courage in asking for the sanction and support of the Saxon Government is still more marvellous, although you knew how much it is controlled by the Dresden Medical Council, which is so hostile to us. It is a great concession on their part, and I am amazed to think that they have not forbidden it. I never dreamt that they would give their sanction. Yet *audaces fortuna juvat!* [Fortune favours the brave, or he who dares achieves—R.H.] On the contrary, your City Council has shown itself worthy of praise, especially if you procure from them, for the establishment, the rights accorded to charitable institutions.

I am very much astonished that you have been able to purchase such a roomy house for so small a sum of money. In a word, I see in the whole proceeding the remarkable Guidance of God in enabling us to procure for our method of treatment the much needed opportunity to show openly to friend and foe, our art in a definite way, and prove to them its superiority over the old system of treatment.

It is the first planning that will cause most work. We must try to avoid obvious mistakes.

We now have in the cheap, durable and elastic seaweed, a wonderful substitute for feathers; feathers that so easily harbour all kinds of disease infections, ought

to be banished from hospitals; I therefore advise that no feathers should be used even for pillows. How often were the newly split quills prepared in workhouses, and orphanages, by fingers which had the itch! The pillows should be filled with seaweed.

The most expensive items are the woollen blankets, because of the wholesale purchases for future cholera cases; you will be able to acquire them all the more cheaply in small towns close by, where they had been purchased for that purpose, now that they no longer expect to be afflicted by the epidemic. Here such blankets have again been disposed of by auction.

Heating with peat will not present any difficulties. In all the hospitals of Lower Saxony they burn nothing but peat, and even here we are very healthy with peat fires; my own house furnishes an example of this.

As soon as three beds are occupied, so that you can say the institution has actually begun its work, friends and patrons will be summoned through a pathetic appeal in both homœopathic papers, the "Allegm. Anzeiger der Deutschen," the "Augsb. allgem. Zeitung," the homœopathic Journal of Geneva, and all the literary channels available, to promote by their generosity the new homœopathic institution which has just come to light for the purpose of treating patients and teaching students. An essay that I should like to see from your energetic pen. Unless I am very much mistaken, a great many blessings will flow in. Such an essay can also be easily distributed on loose leaflets, and I would ask you to send me a few hundreds of them. If it is possible to give Dr. Lehmann some part of the administration in this matter, I should do it—you cannot find a more faithful, conscientious, obedient and less expensive man.

The proceeds from the sale of my portrait in steel engraving, which the art dealer Lenz, has been authorised to sell, have been settled in perpetuity on the homœopathic hospital. After this the administrators of this institution have a right to help bring about this sale; you can urge Lenz to advertise it frequently and well, etc.

I conclude with best wishes,

Your most devoted,

S. HAHNEMANN.

Köthen, 28th Sept., 1832.

Dr. Gross reported to Hahnemann:

† Jüterbogk,
October 20th, 1832.

. . . If the Leipsic physicians have complimented Clarus on the hospital they are stupid and deserve a sharp rebuke, and I will send it off to-day, to M. Müller, the Director of the Association. What has Clarus to do with it? I cannot overlook that, unless they did it ironically in order to annoy the fool since he was obliged to agree, *nolens volens*, with a permission already granted by the Government.

Hahnemann wrote later to von Bönninghausen in connection with the signature on the diplomas:

† Köthen,
June 17th, 1833.

. . . Those demoralised people in Leipsic put before me long ago a scheme for a diploma such as you have received, and asked for my signature in order to have it lithographed, before I knew of their grasping scheme to ask five thalers for each diploma—a really low importunity (for they will certainly never give an account of having received these beggarly pennies). When I heard all this I protested against the misuse of my name, and requested them to publish, in the "Allgem. homœopathische Zeitung," the withdrawal of my name. But they excused themselves, saying that they could not do that, and my protest has not become known to anyone. Now, since, I am sorry for these avaricious and empty headed people, I have not published my protest in any other paper. but would first like to hear your opinion on the subject. . . .

Supplement 130

THE ULTIMATE REASON FOR THE ARTICLE IN THE "LEIPSIC TAGEBLATT."

C. H. Reclam, Publisher and Bookseller, wrote to Hahnemann :

† Leipsic,
November 6th, 1832.

. . . I have been a keen admirer of homœopathy for many years, after having once found how beneficial and curative it was in many cases of illness, and I shall never depart from it, on the contrary I consider it a great boon to humanity, and will continue to do so until the end of my life nor will I ever return to the old school.

But since a physician can never prolong the life of a human being beyond the span of time which fate has allotted to it, no matter to what school of medicine he belongs, a father may be forgiven when he sees his beloved child at death's door, if he takes advantage of the help which the old and the new schools offer him. You, yourself, esteemed Hofrath, were once in this desperate position when your wife was near death, and you tried to save her life by venesection.*

According to information received, Dr. Schubert has communicated to you an altogether wrong rendering of the history of my beloved daughter's illness and death—whatever his purpose, may God forgive him—and through that you were induced to have that essay published in the local paper, which I wish had never emanated from your pen.

My daughter, who was very intellectual, but of delicate health, had been suffering for a long time from a continual cold, suddenly became ill and fainted during the mid-day meal. After she had been put to bed her period came on slightly ; Dr. Schubert treated the matter lightly and thought that he would be able to cure her in a few days. Yet already on the third day slight delirium set in and no remedy seemed to help.

My friend Dr. Hornburg, who was passing my warehouse, and to whom I gave a description of the illness, inquired if Dr. Schubert had given Aconite. I said "no"; "well tell him to," said Hornburg. The following morning I asked Schubert if he would not like to give Aconite—he did not think so as the illness was more of the character of a nervous disorder. The illness became increasingly grave, and my children considered that it was my duty to have further medical advice, and my friend Dr. Müller was called into consultation, with the consent of Dr. Schubert. He insisted upon Aconite being given immediately after the first visit, and the patient had three doses of it at suitable intervals, after which she felt better and was quieter. Müller wanted to continue with Aconite, but Schubert gave Pulsatilla which did not act and neither did other remedies that were given. Her strength began to fail, the delirium became more violent, and on the sixteenth day of the illness, during the morning visit, Müller said to Schubert, in Latin, that as a last resource leeches should be tried. After this Schubert said to me and to my youngest daughter, "if the remedy that has been given now has no effect, we will apply eight leeches at four o'clock. Schubert also said the same to Hofrath Bruckner and printer Gluck (?), whom he met in the street. At one o'clock in the day the congestion of the head was so severe, and the delirium so violent that I sent for Schubert and Müller. The former was not at home, but Müller came and immediately ordered the leeches as previously arranged. The next morning at nine o'clock they were both of the same opinion, I believe, and gave Phosphorus, but her hours were numbered, and human help was vain.

At 10 o'clock Dr. Schubert came to me in the warehouse, and, Sir, I hope you will not ask me to relate to you how heartless his behaviour was. . . . An hour later I wrote to him that his attendance would no longer be required. . . .

* Hahnemann strenuously denies this false statement in an essay in the "Allgem. hom. Ztg." (1833, Vol. II, No. 1 of March, 1833) when he says : "For forty years I have not drawn one drop of blood from a single patient. (See Supplement 133.)

Dr. Gross wrote to Hahnemann on the same subject :

† Jüterbogk,
October 31st, 1832.

I also belong to those who do not think too highly of homœopathy as practised in Leipsic ; I know there are yet many defects to be corrected. The case of Reclam's daughter is really very bad. I do not know the history very well, and have not been able to get an accurate account from the Leipsic physicians. . . . A Director for the Leipsic Clinic has not yet been elected otherwise I ought to know about it. But as the Institution is to be erected in Leipsic, I cannot quite see whom they can choose. Franz is always ailing ; we are always on bad terms with Schubert, and because Schweikert is not a native the others do not want him. There is already a secret dissension about it. It would be best in this instance if you were to say something definite about it yourself. Because of course everything depends upon who directs the Clinic, and how it is managed.

I dislike the Dresden lot even more, because they have a much higher opinion of themselves, and will not accept instructions from anyone no matter how sound they are. I could give many instances of that. And certainly your preface acted upon them the other day like an exploding bomb.

Kretzschmar is the most honest of them all. It is true he sometimes treats this or that patient whom he considers incurable, by allopathy, because he will not obey, etc., and for other reasons he does not wish to lose him ; but when I consider how he has gradually lifted himself out of the allopathic mire, and the sacrifices he brings in carrying out and spreading our science, I cannot be very angry with him, and also I am certain that he will gradually free himself from all the allopathic dross. You will certainly learn to like him on account of his German honesty, and the regardless way in which he pursues that which he has recognised to be right. . . .

Supplement 131

DEMONSTRATIONS TO HAHNEMANN.

† My most esteemed Master,

What a scandal has recently been revealed by the Leipsic Zeitung ! I should never have expected such things from homœopathic physicians. I hope that it may have its good side, and sweep away the old leaven. . . .

With kind regards and best wishes to you, my dear teacher,

H. Bethmann.

Burgk, near Schleiz, December 3rd, 1832.

Hahnemann to Bönninghausen :

† Cöthen,
December 15th, 1832.

. . . Whilst you unceasingly strive to raise our science, I have my troubles with the pseudo-homœopathic rabble of Leipsic, the swollen-headed Mor. Müller, Haubold and their associates, who dishonour our science, make use of allopathic treatment entirely because it pays better (so that they may maintain their large establishments) and even in their homœopathic treatment apply leeches, and call in consultation physicians who openly declare they are allopaths (not homœopaths). Now these have arrogated to themselves the control of the Leipsic Hospital. But by means of the enclosed sharp letter ["A word to the pseudo-homœopaths" in the Leipsic Tageblatt—R.H.] I forced them to leave the administration of that Institution in the hands of Dr. Schweikert. Trinks and Wolff of Dresden, and Rummel of Merseburg are not any better. From desire for money, and lack of charity, because they are frightened of hard work and having to think, and also are afraid of losing the good will of the allopaths. A wicked gang who make our maiden science into a prostitute. . . .

Supplement 132

AGAINST MORITZ MÜLLER.

Dr. Wilhelm Meyne wrote:

† Leipsic, Reichstrasse 399,
April 1st, 1833.

Since the beginning of this year I have taken the place of Dr. Hartlaub, jnr., for the purpose of practising homœopathy with Dr. Moritz Müller. I did not find what I thought I should, a strict adherence to your teachings, and that is why I shall separate from him. Should you be able to provide me with an immediate appointment elsewhere I shall be glad to hear from you. . . .

To Hahnemann's reply: "He is to come to Cöthen for a few days if he so desires," Dr. Meyne wrote that he would like to become attached to a family abroad, or travel abroad, and then he continues:

† I have now been for some time with Dr. Moritz Müller as assistant, in the place of Hartlaub jnr. . . . but am disappointed in my expectations with regard to the method of treatment, because he departs a great deal from your invaluable teachings. . . .

Supplement 133

HAHNEMANN: "TO MY TRUE PUPILS."

("Allgem. hom. Ztg.," 1833, Vol. II, No. 1.)

Hahnemann's reply to the inquiry: What is meant by allopathicising in homœopathy, in No. 22 of the First Volume.

Dr. Hartmann, as the editor, puts the following introductory remarks to Hahnemann's essay:

We accurately reproduce here the essay of the great Hahnemann, as he expressly desires in this letter to the publisher, which would have been done without his request as we deny no one the right of fair play, and least of all the man whom we so highly esteem.

Hofrath Hahnemann challenges all who feel inclined, to state in this paper their experiences, and therefore several essays for or against might be sent to us, which we could hardly refuse to accept. We must anticipate, however, the remark that we are not going to reproduce any essay which is not written with the requisite amount of practical knowledge, and in addition is not written in a calm and dispassionate manner. We also will not print those essays which repeat what has already been said many times, and which are taken from the experience of others without any original ideas being added. We owe this explanation to our readers and to ourselves. To the former that they may not fear being repeatedly entertained by the same subject, and that these pages will in the end acquire a purely polemical tendency; to ourselves, in order that no one may be able to reproach us if an article on the subject mentioned is not accepted, for the reason that it lacks the above mentioned qualities.

H.

Hahnemann's letter reads:

To my true pupils.

I invite all my true pupils to publish their opinions on the article by Dr. Kretzschmar in this paper, which appeared in No. 22 of the "Allgemeine homœop. Zeitung," where he is not ashamed to blacken our new art of healing by introducing, by means of miserable sophisms, the majority of the harmful general methods of the old school of medicine. He was summoned to the help of the pseudo-homœopaths in order to shield their unhomœopathic misdeeds, and he, with unheard of arrogance, based on so-called experience, boldly contradicts us and our pure science: "Ego Kretschmarus dixi." [I, Kretzschmar, have spoken—R.H.]

I shall begin by stating briefly my own opinions about this dangerous mixture of doctrines; my true pupils may take council from their accurate experiences and go more deeply into the matter.

That which has to be rejected in the old school of medicine (allopathy) consists, by no means alone, in the purposeless mixing of remedies, which even the laity can grasp, because even with simple Calomel, etc., human life can be irretrievably undermined, but also in all those procedures by means of which the strength of the patient's body is depleted, such as blood-letting (venesection, leeches, cupping), sudorifics, hot baths, emetics, purgatives, setons, also pain producing processes, which having no similar fundamental healing properties considerably assail the vitality of the patient, as cataplasms, spurge olive (mezereum), horse-radish (lochlearia armoracea), sinapisms, cantharides plasters, acupuncture, moxa, cauteries, etc., which all debilitate the vital force beyond belief, whilst this energy combined with the correct remedy will of itself effect the cure.

Homœopathy alone knows and teaches that the cure is to be effected only by means of the entire reserve force still present in the system, and stimulated to this helpful activity by the accurately chosen homœopathic remedy administered in a suitable dose. One of the most inestimable advantages of homœopathy is that it husbands as much as possible this vital force, which is so indispensable to successful treatment. This alone places it far above all the allopathic methods. Homœopathy therefore avoids all those purposeless and adverse processes of physical torture, which only destroy life.

How little must the homœopath know his art, or understand the correct application of the choice of the remedy, if he cannot cure his patients with certainty, more quickly and thoroughly than the much praised Matador-physicians of the old school.

For forty years now I have not drawn one single drop of blood, opened one seton, used pain-producing processes, or applied vesicatories. I have never employed acupuncture or cautery, weakened patients with hot baths, abstracted from them their vital humours by sudorifics, or scoured them out with emetics and laxatives. I have never had need to destroy in that way, their organs of digestion, and although surrounded by anxiously watching adversaries who were ready to pounce upon me at the slightest mistake, I have been able to treat patients with such success that the ever increasing afflux of patients from near and very distant parts, from the highest to the lowest ranks of society, and the gratitude of those I have cured, surpasses all my expectations.

My conscience is clear, it tells me that I have always considered the welfare of suffering humanity; I have always sought what was best, and practised as well as taught it; I have never mutilated patients with allopathic processes because they wished it and would have paid me well for such offences against my better convictions, which unfortunately several pseudo-homœopaths, well known to me, have not been ashamed of doing, nor have I treated patients allopathically because they were too poor, and given them, according to the maxims of the charitable and conscientious Dr. Kretzschmar, straw instead of oats to eat. Fie!

Those who follow my example, will be able to lay their head to rest in the bosom of mother earth when their work is ended, just as is mine who am now on the verge of my grave, and yield up their soul trusting in the great mercy and sanctity of God whose omnipotence must make the wicked man tremble in his heart.

Samuel Hahnemann.

Cöthen, Feb. 19th, 1833.

This essay was accompanied by a letter to the printer, and not to the editor, in which he said:

If such essays as the one in No. 22 of your "Allg. hom. Zeitung" by Dr. Kretzschmar are accepted, in which the physical torments for the treatment of

patients are advocated, pure homœopathy is doomed, and no real homœopathic physician will continue to read a paper which is marred by such erroneous doctrines. The fact that Kretzschmar's essay was accepted by the editor is a bad sign, and suggests that these gentlemen themselves are in favour of those false doctrines.

Supplement 134

DECLARATION IN THE KRETZSCHMAR CONTEST.

Dr. Lövy of Prague, April 5th, 1833 (sending birthday greetings) :

† First of all I must assure you that I practise pure homœopathy (without the slightest admixture of allopathy) in the spirit of our great teacher. I give the smallest doses, that is, in most cases only one, sometimes two, rarely more than two globules, never a full drop, and frequently I only let them smell a globule. I chiefly use X, always with antipsorics, and because owing to lack of time I do not yet possess X potencies of some of the other medicines, I make use of the previously employed last potency, for instance China IV. But by degrees I shall only administer X. I also repeat the remedies according to the prescription. To give larger doses is a dangerous practice and contrary to the spirit of homœopathy. . . . I cannot describe how much some homœopaths annoy me when they publicly contradict you with persistent arrogance, and in that way forge weapons for our adversaries, with the excuse that they wish to avoid the *Jurare in verba magistri*. This saying does not apply here in any way ; it is not a question of the teacher's words but of his deeds, which we may safely trust, because he is the greatest observer, the professional healer with the richest store of experience, and most important of all, the ingenious discoverer of nature's laws by means of experiments and therefore the greatest experimentor. In this way he not only discovered the fundamental principles of homœopathy, but also all the other therapeutic laws which came forth as living branches from the main trunk.

Many people in Prague, who were given up by the allopaths, owe their recovery to the fact that I strictly adhere to the true practice and spirit of homœopathy ; I personally owe to it a well established means of subsistence, a distinguished position among my fellow-citizens, a blessed profession, and the sweet conviction of further promoting the fame of homœopathy and its founder in my own native city. . . . I am firmly convinced that this is still a period of learning rather than teaching ; I desire first of all to become an accomplished practitioner, and for this purpose need to collect more knowledge in order to overcome many technical difficulties, to solve doubtful points and answer questions. From this conviction arises the strong desire to draw from the original source, and to urgently request the great Master to communicate to me at times more detailed explanations. I venture to make this request because I know of your kindness generally towards the true homœopathic pupils. . . .

Supplement 135

HAHNEMANN ON THE CONTEST WITH KRETZSCHMAR.

Letters to Bönninghausen.

† Cöthen,
March 9th, 1833.

From no other so-called pupil has anything ever appeared so profound, useful and indispensable [as the last " Review " by Bönninghausen—R.H.]. By this you give me great joy in the place of great annoyance, for the deteriorations and divergences from the right path, which are practised by several who call themselves excellent homœopaths, have for a long time past and particularly in recent days saddened my old age which they continue to do unabashed. They shamelessly

declare that they approach allopathy, and in a criminal way advocate, in the homœopathic papers, even the necessity of resorting to allopathic misdeeds for the completion of cures, as the incompleteness and deficiency of homœopathy render it insufficient—the truth however is that they wish to make it easier for themselves, as it is more simple to prescribe leeches and venesections, than to try and laboriously find the homœopathic remedy each time, and when naturally very little good is achieved by them in practice, or (as is often the case) the patient dies, they can give themselves airs by saying that everything had been done by them for the patient, as they were conversant with the new as well as the old science of healing. This is the case with Moritz Müller, Haubold, Rummel and Kretzschmar ; Trinks, Hartmann and Wolff are nearly as bad, whilst the others around them, who so far had seemed free from allopathy, Franz, Schweikert, Gross, and Stapf undertake the defence of the pseudo-homœopath ; they find fault with me and are annoyed that I will not recognise these inferior ones. But can I allow all this to continue, as the two chief offenders, M. Müller and Haubold undertook by themselves the management of the Homœopathic Hospital at Leipsic ? (In reality only in order to fill their purses, and not from zeal for the true science, which they reject in their private practice.) Even Aegidi is indignant with me for my reproof of those pseudo-homœopaths of Leipsic, and all these gentlemen are weak enough to point out that the dignity and honour of our science will be ruined by it—by these vigorous reprimands in the Leipsic Tageblatt—but this dignity is entirely dependent on the really genuine practice of our science. Do pity your friend ! . . . Rummel, Gross and others would like to have something easier ; they would like to possess a universal antipyretic remedy of general usefulness, which does not speak well for their comprehension of the necessity for individual treatment in homœopathy. . . .

† Cöthen,
28th April, 1833.

Dearest friend and Patron,

However much I have controlled myself, yet perhaps some of the vexation regarding M. Müller (Haubold, Hartmann, Rummel, Kopp, etc.), contributed to an attack of suffocating catarrh which came on seven days before the 10th of April and fourteen days after that date, and threatened to choke me ; it manifested itself by spontaneous attacks of an unbearable irritation in the larynx, which produced a spasmodic cough that took all breath away, and only by putting the finger down the throat to produce retching could respiration be restored—together with other serious indispositions—shortness of breath (without asthma). complete loss of appetite and thirst, dislike for tobacco, a bruised sensation and lassitude of all members, constant desire to sleep, incapacity for the slightest occupation, and forebodings of death, etc., etc. The whole country round showed me great affection by constantly enquiring after my health, so that I felt ashamed. Only for the last four days have I felt safe. . . . I am glad that my reply to Kretzschmar's defence of allopathic methods (allopatisieren) has induced M. Müller to lay bare his contemptible naked wit, and expose it blank and unadorned before the eyes of the world, so that everyone can see that I did not do him an injustice, and also what kind of a fellow he is.

It is true that my good Theodore Rückert of Herrenhut (a brother of Ferdinand Rückert who compiled the repertory) has proved very staunch, and thank God we still have a fair stock of such good pupils.

All my acquaintances who have seen the Jesuitical and sophisticated Müller at the bedside, cannot say enough about his incompetence, and ignorance of homœopathic remedies ; he has usually to ask his assistant first, what could be given in the case. But he knows how to talk very fluently to strangers about the homœopathic theories, in order to give himself the airs of one of the best experts on the subject. He has the gift of making himself appear important, and dominates all those around him. He has made such an alliance (homœopathic association) with all those near him whom we considered reliable, that they all have to swear allegiance to him ; all have to dance to his tune, and when he wishes it, they, as his intimate friends, have to do wrong. Drs. Franz and

Schweikert have been induced to write me letters of apology for his misdeeds, which compromise these men very much, and even Gross gave me such offence in a letter on this matter, that I have had to say farewell to him for ever, although he has pretended to be my intimate friend for the last fifteen years. I do not know whether I should attribute to Müller an overpowering fascination over these gentlemen, or if I am to assume that they had all been eagerly awaiting an opportunity of this kind to give vent to their long pent up feelings of anger and jealousy against me, together with their great friend and party-leader Müller, by causing opposition in the Association.

Enough has been said. My heart has experienced sad days, and I have been left wondering as to the extent of the deception in which I have been living. But I stand fast as long as my health is good, amidst these excusers of misdeeds, these refractory ones, for the sake of Müller. . . .

Letters to Dr. Aegidi.

† 3rd March, 1833.

In one letter you exhort me to shake hands once more with those anti-homœopaths of Leipsic, who deride our art with their allopathic offences. If you knew the condition of things you would not write that. . . .

[Aegidi had written to Hahnemann, " the story of a conversion " and he replied as follows—R.H.] :

† 24th March, 1833.

I should not have thought that of von Nasse if you had not written it. Good luck ! if such a theoretical professor delves sufficiently deeply into our excellent and helpful science, and takes the trouble always to seek the remedy that is most suitable because most similar for his patient, so that he may experience the wonders of recuperation, and not like Mor. Müller, Haubold, Hartmann, Rummel, Kretzschmar, Kopp of Hanau, etc. ; or will he only hang out the shield of homœopathy, which has now already become renowned, and just as they do, saving himself the trouble of considering and looking for the right remedy, he prescribes quidquid in buccam venit in little powders, as the homœopaths do, but then (as is only natural in such cases) if he cannot immediately help, he also applies leeches, venesections, and all the harmful officiousness of allopathy, which they know so well, so that when the patient dies, they can say as Müller does, that the relatives may rest content that everything had been done for the late lamented, as they could see for themselves ; but if the patient survives, the physician can admonish the relations by saying that without the help of laxatives, emetics, venesections, and leeches nothing could have been accomplished, as homœopathy is yet too young and imperfect to conquer a serious illness by itself.

I hope to goodness that he will not take it up after the same blundering fashion as those pseudo-homœopaths, who try to dishonour and harm our almost omnipotent science, which is nearly perfect, so that they may have an easy time with homœopathy.

† April 28th, 1833.

You have not judged my proceedings against the pseudo-homœopaths from a right point of view. How can you advise me to offer these public cheats my conciliatory hand ?

It is just this purging and this division of the true from the false, that I have undertaken from higher motives, and which has met with the unanimous approval of the best and most reliable of my pupils, that will point out to the world, what is genuine. What do you fear, from a public and serious separation of pure homœopathy from that imposture, which is bound to become the grave of true homœopathy, if it were to continue to proclaim itself as the genuine article, and at the same time, overshadow it with allopathic practices, which of course would be very opportune for the lazy ones ?

I, and our art, have only need of a few true followers ; I do not wish to have as colleagues that large crowd of forgers of base coins. I only wish to number among my own, a few good men. Do speak to our worthy Bönninghausen on that subject ; he will enlighten you and make you understand what I cannot accomplish by letter owing to the overwhelming amount of other work. Let it suffice that your opinion on this subject, I regret to say, is erroneous. . . .

Supplement 136

DIPLOMA OF HONOUR FOR HAHNEMANN FROM THE AMERICAN ALLOPATHIC PHYSICIANS.

On April 6th, 1833, Hahnemann was presented by Dr. John Gray, a prominent physician of New York, and a member of the Medical Society and County of New York*, with the following diploma :

Societas Medica
Civitatis Novi Eboraci Atque Comitatus
Omnibus Has Literas Perlecturis
Salutem.

Virum Probum et Ornatissimum Samuelem C. F. Hahnemann Auctorem Homœopathiæ, quem fama promit scientiarum medicinæ et chirurgiæ cultorum, liberalium honoribus artium provectum, Placuit nobis Praesidi cæterisque Sociis hujusce Comitatus Concil. Med. Facultatis, Socium constituere Honorarium, atque auctoritatem ei donare privilegia et immunitates ad nostrates Medicæ Facultatis quæ pertinent, ubique terrarum dextra et honore amplectendum.

In quorum fidem hæ literæ pro Emerito Socio Doctore Hahnemann manibus sigilloque Archiatrum munitæ lubentissime mandantur. Medicis Aedibus Novi Eboraci Ao 1833.

Daniel L. Peixotte, M.D., Praeses.

Francis W. Walsh, M.D., Scriba.
Samuel Akerly, M.D., Facultatis Scriba.

(English translation of the Diploma) :

The Medical Society of the County of New York, to all who read this letter,

Greeting,

We the President and Members of this Society and County, hereby resolve,

To elect as Honorary member, Samuel C. F. Hahnemann, the highly esteemed founder of Homœopathy, whom fame has designated to be a benefactor to Medical and Surgical Science, and who is honourably distinguished by the liberal Arts, and to grant him the authority privileges and concessions which belong to our Faculty ; to him shall be extended our right hand of Fellowship the whole world over, together with our demonstrations of esteem.

* Minutes of the Medical Society of the County of New York, from 1808-1878. Dr. Gurdy, editor, New York, 1879.

For this purpose this document provided with the Signature and Seal to the President was gladly compiled for the illustrious Member, Dr. Hahnemann.

Given at the House of the New York physicians in the year 1833.

DAVID L. PEIXOTTE, M.D., President.

FRANCIS W. WALSH, M.D., Secretary.
SAMUEL AKERLY, M.D., Secretary to the Faculty (L.S.).

That the election of Hahnemann as honorary member of the New York Medical Society was not a hasty resolution can be surmised from the fact, that in the interval between the proposal by Dr. Gray, and the actual election a regular and an extraordinary meeting were held. Hahnemann remained an honorary member of the Society until the year 1843, when the Diploma of Honour was withdrawn. In the minutes of that Medical Society, taken from the report of the meeting of July 10th, 1843, it is recorded that: "On the motion of Dr. Jas. R. Manley it was then resolved: That the resolution passed on November 12th, 1832, conferring honorary membership of the Society on Samuel F. Hahnemann, of Germany, is herewith declared invalid. The motion was passed with 28 in its favour and two against." The opponents of this motion were Drs. Joslin and Bowers.

SUPPLEMENT 137

INVITATION TO CÖTHEN.

Hahnemann wrote to his friend, Becker of Gotha, on May 10th, 1833:

You will understand from preceding events how necessary it has become for me to gather round me once more my faithful followers for a solemn discussion, and also in order to separate the sheep from the goats, who are trying to spoil our Art with their old allopathic routine. I should like to ask you to insert the enclosed invitation for this purpose, in your beneficent paper.

The announcement was:

AN INVITATION
for all my genuine pupils and followers
to Cöthen for August 10th

in order to celebrate with me the memory of the great Gift given to the world by the Giver of All Good, the new science of treatment, homœopathy, which in practice brings real help to suffering humanity. I shall take that opportunity to discuss with them the final perfecting of our homœopathy, and the necessity of preserving it unspoiled, and to encourage them by my example to continue progress towards the desired goal, and to ease my mind by speaking of many matters still very much required for its achievement.

SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

Cöthen, May 10th, 1833.

ATTEMPTS TO EFFECT A RECONCILIATION.

† Justizkommissar F. F. Weichsel of Magdeburg, wrote to Hahnemann:

June 21st, 1833.

On this occasion I should like very much to contribute to a reconciliation of the misunderstandings at present prevailing among the homœopaths of Leipsic. I have personally convinced myself that they are filled with the highest esteem

and gratitude for you. Misunderstandings may have been brought about by others, that could easily be settled, if those truly most devoted adherents might hope that they would meet with a friendly reception from you. I wish you would give some slight consideration to my desire, that a division should at all costs be prevented from arising (over non-essential and probably wrongly reported matters). It would be in the highest degree harmful for your great work of reform. You alone can prevent, that, in this way weapons be given into the hands of the adversaries, who will know only too well how to use them. . . . Besides they are already secretly spreading the rumour that you had made deprecatory remarks about Rummel [the new homœopathic physician for Magdeburg—R.H.]. Now that cannot possibly be correct, as I can deduce with certainty from earlier statements made by you about him, and it would surely be of advantage to the good cause, if at the same time in that letter [the rebuke of the lie that Hahnemann was treated by allopathy—R.H.] you would say some words in favour of Rummel. . . .

Dr. Griesselich to Hahnemann:

† Karlsruhe, at present in Lichtenthal near Baden, July 23rd, 1833:

May the 10th of August, through your mediation, become a day that will shed its blissful radiance over the whole of that work which owes its life to you. May it forge once more, if possible, the bond of trust and unity, without which the small band of your adherents will go under in the great fight for the good cause.

We have followed with great regret the enmities which you had to endure from those who owed you everything and who should give you nothing but gratitude in return. Well then, most honoured man, fulfil the last, perhaps the most difficult work—be a lenient judge of the faithless, extend your hand to them, in order to shame them more deeply, and restore peace once more in the camp. Then you will celebrate a great triumph by conquering the so-called friends of the cause whilst remaining unconcerned about its adversaries. Take these words which spring from a forgiving heart as the utterances of a faithful and true mind, and clothe Minerva in the garb of peace. Carry the olive branch, while they are preparing a crown of thorns for you.

I am almost half a century younger than you are, and yet I dare to speak to you in this manner; I dare to do it, because I would dare anything for you, even at the risk of displeasing you. I know of no other desire than your prosperity, than that you should be esteemed on all sides. For who has in his own profession brought greater sacrifices and rendered greater service for humanity than you alone? And what has been your reward? . . .

Dr. Stüler of Berlin, wrote to Hahnemann on July 28th, 1833:

† Very esteemed Hofrath and teacher,

I cannot possibly await the arrival of the important month of August, without telling you how much we rejoice over the invitation you have sent out to all your pupils and followers, an invitation truly worthy of your great mind which all your Berlin pupils and admirers, greatly appreciate. I am having a foretaste of the enjoyment which I have again to look forward to after a long time. The communications which we wish to make to one another are probably very numerous and important. . . .

IDEAS FOR AN ORGANISATION OF THE HOMŒOPATHIC PHYSICIANS.

On June 4th, 1833, Dr. Theodore Lutterbeck, of Münster, in Westphalia, wrote a lecture which he sent to Hahnemann for approval with the intention that later, on the 10th of August, Mr. von Bönninghausen might read it at the Homœopathic Council in Köthen, where he would be the representative for the other two homœopathic physicians of Münster, Paul Fürsting and Th. Lutterbeck, provided Hahnemann agreed with it.

As an introduction Lutterbeck says, that he and his colleague now 60 years of age, had followed for thirty-seven years the old baseless routine treatment with growing anxiety and uncertainty, but now were proud to call Bönninghausen their teacher for the last four years. Then he proceeds :

† In the great new science certain points are of course still vague and dark, and the relief it offers in certain rare cases is still insufficient, for example cancer of the breast, and epilepsy, in which cases, however, the old school can do nothing. These points must be further elucidated by experiments on the healthy and by experience from the treatment of the sick. But conceited novices should not arrogate to themselves the right of booming any new idea that comes into their minds as an already established truth, thus belittling and unjustly accusing the new science, and also leading beginners and the public astray. Instead of this, every new discovery, which compared with the original and comprehensive great discovery can only be small, should first be modestly subjected to the discrimination of the great teacher for examination, as long as Providence will still preserve his life for us, and he will then give us the result of his investigations, as he did recently, for instance, over the repetition of doses, in such an instructive and complete manner, that we may expect him to be willing to do it again for his followers in other instances.

It may, however, be for the best that heresies have already become audible, even if they hurt the venerable old man very much ; they are a sign that the life of the great man will be superseded by many charlatans, pseudo-bastard-half-homœopaths who will arise among us ; minds become fanatical over unproved experiences, so-called philosophical forgers of base coins, and heretics. This circumstance might furnish the opportunity for our still energetic old man, who is yet active in our midst, to devise some ingenious measures that will obviate this confusion in the future, and set a limit to the innovating mania of restless and idle people, and procure for homœopathy and its fraternising Society a permanent constitution, support, uniformity, in other words, concentration and poise ; that is—according to my opinion, though only a sudden idea, a suggestion that requires much elaboration and perfecting, to be laid for examination before greater experience—a kind of Catholic Institution as I should like to call it.* The history of the world has long taught us by experience, that no society can long survive, especially in our days, without a monarchic, an aristocratic, and a democratic element, or without a principle of stability and motion, as for instance, no State can exist without a King and an Upper and a Lower House ; in the same way no scientific school can exist for long without a head, a teacher, associates and novices. There is a well known Greek anecdote which relates that when Aristotle, aged and near to death on his sick bed, was approached by his pupils who asked him who should take his Chair after him, the worldly-wise Greek, in reply, asked for wine from Lesbos, and wine from Chios, and after tasting them both remarked : " The wine of Lesbos tastes good, the wine of Chios also tastes good, but the Lesbos wine tastes better." From this his pupils concluded that the Master considered the pupil who was a native of Lesbos was the one who had penetrated deepest into his teachings, and therefore chose him as his successor at the School he had founded. Let Hahnemann in a similar way look out for a Leader as successor for his school after his death. The great discoverer of this new science and art, the beneficent founder of the Homœopathic School should consequently solemnly select from this Council, among those pupils who are most deeply imbued with his doctrine, a successor, a deputy, and several co-disciples, so that this Hahnemann II, with his appointed advisory Board, in which Council he has the deciding voice, should be able to act decisively after the departure of the founder. And although we hope that a kind Providence may yet postpone this event for a long time, yet this successor might carry out discipline, in the name and stead of the great founder, within the homœopathic brotherhood, society,

* In the accompanying letter Lutterbeck says : " Of course these are ideas which have originated partly from a Catholic point of view, but you will not be able to mistake the good intention and zeal for the cause."

or school. For instance he could establish and maintain an organisation with police regulations in keeping with the spirit of the time ; he could settle quarrels among the members ; urge them among other things to prepare conscientious sick reports ; set them tasks, from time to time, for the testing of remedies, or the completion of their symptoms ; he should be willing to answer homœopathic physicians who ask for advice ; admonish those who err, and procure for them assistance in the fight against allopaths ; if requested he should arrange for the examination of candidates for homœopathy until such time as homœopathic physicians receive state appointments, and also furnish recommendations for this purpose. He should elect teachers in the various districts as supervisors, and arrange centres for the homœopaths of that part, and for correspondence (like bishops do) ; but more than that, every alleged discovery in connection with homœopathy should be tested by the collective and masterly acumen of experienced teachers who will then make the result known as having been duly examined and found valid ; this would be a contrast to what has been done, during the last decade, by the allopaths with their lying leaflets, in which every fop highly praises, this poison to-day, and that one to-morrow, as a miraculous remedy, and in that way causing obvious harm to humanity. This Council could undertake, for the general welfare of the homœopathic school, to definitely exclude from the homœopathic brotherhood, stubborn heretics, promulgators of wrong doctrines, deceivers who once warned yet continue to misuse the name of homœopathy. This system would have a two-fold purpose, upholding the doctrine in its integrity by protecting this noble art from ultimate deterioration, and to let the public know in whom it might trust—and further when world-epidemics occur, they—(following the example of the founder)—must try and procure for themselves the description of the disease symptoms as quickly as possible, and then after a careful comparison of these symptoms, they must send out to all parts of the world—to their members, but especially to beginners—instructions, concerning those remedies, which they have ascertained as being useful, either by experiments made on healthy people, or by the efficacy which is known to them from their administration to the sick. Briefly they are to procure every advantage for the homœopathic Society, and avert every disaster ; they must represent the Centrum unitatis. . . .

Hahnemann remarked to this :

His essay is approved in Bönninghausen's letter.

Comprehensive History of the Quarrel.

Hahnemann wrote to Hering in Philadelphia* :

To Dr. Hering, President of the Hahnemann Society in Philadelphia.

My dear good Hering,

Good luck to you, in the land of liberty where unhindered you can accomplish all that is good. There you are in your element. I have no intention of urging you on behalf of our beneficent art, as that would only mean pouring oil on the flames. You should rather be restrained so that you may not injure yourself, but take care of your health which is precious to all true friends of homœopathy. When you saw Kopp's book and the " Allgemeine homœopatische Zeitung," you will have read with regret, how they have begun to vaunt, with dogmatic insolence, a mixture of allopathic procedures combined with a little superficial homœopathy, as vastly superior to true homœopathy, and to denounce the latter as imperfect and insufficient for the treatment of diseases. Moritz Müller of Leipsic is the leader of this party, and almost all the members of the Homœopathic Society there (which tried to constitute itself the Central Society over all German societies) are inclined to the same views. I warned them in two successive

* According to a copy of the original in possession of the late Dr. Dudgeon of London. —R.H.

years by means of a fatherly but energetic private letter, but they continued their irregular practice unabashed, and they certainly would have conducted their proposed homœopathic hospital in that abominable fashion if I had not denounced them in the " Leipsic Tageblatt " (November 3rd). Then they cried out that I wished to restrict them in their right of independent action, and that I was wrong in my fear that they would practise anything but true homœopathy in the hospital, and it was self-evident that they intended to practise quite faithfully there.

But you need only read M. Müller's declaration in the Archiv, volume 13, part I, page 104 (which Stapf should never have allowed to appear without some notes refuting his statements) and what appeared in the first part of the " Jahrbücher der homöopatischen Heil-und Lehranstalt, 1833," pages 19 and 25, in order to see quite clearly that M. Müller planned to practise allopathically there as well. This of course would have caused a public scandal, and not only thrown suspicion on, but also outraged our science, if on November 3rd I had not come down upon them like a thunderbolt.

A certain Dr. Kretzschmar then came forward in their defence, but I soon settled him. M. Müller and Rummel followed, and had the impudence to state publicly that in their experience, venesection, leeches, etc., were indispensable for effective treatment. I might have answered (but I did not) that their want of homœopathic knowledge was no measure whereby the power of true homœopathy could be judged, seeing that they left uncured, or sent to their graves, many whom true homœopathy could have cured. The whole of the Leipsic Society sided with Müller and threatened me with open enmity. But I let them parade their fallacious doctrines which they call eclecticism, in the " Allgemeine homöopatische Zeitung," whereby they branded themselves and incurred the contempt of all my true pupils. I let that suffice.

However in the fifth edition of the " Organon " I have appraised their conduct as it deserved. But this scandal has caused me a great deal of vexation. On August 10th I had with me here, upwards of twenty of my best pupils from all parts (including Bönninghausen) and they all agreed again on the one point, that a true homœopathist should administer only one carefully selected homœopathic remedy at a time, after accurate investigation into the condition of the morbid state; he should avoid all palliatives, all kinds of weakening processes, all stimulation with so-called tonics, and all external painful applications.

May God strengthen them in their endeavours.

I ask for your continued friendship and affection,

Your faithful,

SAM. HAHNEMANN.

Cöthen, September 13th, 1833.

SUPPLEMENT 138

HAHNEMANN'S ATTEMPT AT RECONCILIATION WITH KRETZSCHMAR.

Dr. Kretzschmar of Belzig wrote on April 12th to Dr. Moritz Müller (see his small book " To the History of Homœopathy," page 86):

Think of it, I received the following letter from Hahnemann, dated Köthen, March 19th, 1834:

" Dear Colleague,

From your beautiful essay: What is the advantage of Homœopathy for the human race? I have only just learned to know you as an appreciative expert of our new Science of treatment, and simultaneously I recognise in you (which is in my eyes of more value still) a philanthropist. I, therefore, herewith beg your pardon for my previous assumption to the contrary. With great esteem for you and all good human beings.

SAMUEL HAHNEMANN."

Think of my astonishment! Was he jesting or was he serious? I am of little significance to Hahnemann—why this declaration now, after such a long time? I can admire the man for continuing valiantly on his course under all kinds of conditions, but I cannot trust him. Touched and sad, I wrote the following letter to him:

" Very esteemed Colleague,

Your dear little letter which is so flattering to me, has filled me with the deepest sadness. My mind flew back to the days as they once were and as they are now, and I recognised with sorrow what they could and ought to have been.

The beautiful days are past and gone, and with them peace and unity—they will not return.

It was even more painful to me to think that a very revered man and old in years, should have, as it were, to apologise to me. Why had it come to that?

My intention was honest. Unknown to all the contesting parties, I believed I was able to say a few words of mediation. The honest Gross who loved his Master well, warned me. I would not believe him. My conscience drove me to say what I held to be the truth—and I still believe it to be so.

Why should a difference of opinion provoke a quarrel among scientists? Have parties likewise to arise from it? Can we not listen with equanimity to other opinions and try to adjust them one with the other and with our own? Would not that be more profitable to science? Should not a strictly scientific discussion lead us nearer to truth?

They are not quarrels for the possession of this world's goods. They are labour pains of the mind for the birth of truth—that should never sink into the common world.

Unhappy quarrel!—thrice unhappy quarrel which brought forth the fifth edition of the " Organon." O, that it had never appeared! The arrow can kill; the wounded is eventually buried. But the word lives on, pouring itself out into each succeeding ear, and history renders it immortal.

What reactions have been produced or will be brought about by it?—the attack was too impetuous. The seeker after truth will be persecuted everywhere, but everyone may valiantly continue to follow his own path, for God has appointed a place for each.

My heartiest thanks for your dear little letter. I have nothing to forgive you, perhaps the opposite might be more correct. But believe me I shall always value very highly your services to science.

KRETZSCHMAR."

SUPPLEMENT 139

THE HISTORY OF THE DISSENSION AMONG THE HOMŒOPATHS AS RELATED TO BÖNNINGHAUSEN BY HAHNEMANN.

† (An undated letter, presumably the end of 1833.)

Rummel is very clever in enumerating the almost inevitable imperfections of your repertory, which is nevertheless so useful; but if that infinitely clever scamp knows so much better, why does he not write one?

In the same way you may have read the fine, so-called recension of my " Organon," presumably by Hartmann, in the " Allg. homöop. Zeitung." It must remain inexplicable to you, how in Leipsic, they can write about me and my work in such a deprecatory manner, unless you know the whole intrigue. (On the festive occasion of August 10th I avoided touching on such disagreeable matters.)

Already four years ago I wrote a friendly but forcible pastoral letter to the Leipsic Society, in which I showed them my displeasure at the unscrupulous and criminal behaviour of some of them, who treated their patients with homœopathic and allopathic measures simultaneously, to the detriment and shame of our science. But I saw no signs that these arbitrary fellows, who boasted of being the most distinguished of all the homœopathic physicians, took

any heed of it. I mentioned no names in my admonitory letter, so that they might tacitly mend their ways. But as I said it was in vain. Moritz Müller, the ring-leader, had not only induced the good-natured and talented Haubold, to treat those who demanded and paid for it, with allopathic prescriptions, venesections, leeches, sinapisms, emetics and purgatives, but also to introduce this abuse into his homœopathic practice. Hartmann who clung to Müller, for reasons of profit, was induced by him to employ also such pseudo-homœopathy, and this trio stuck together. Thus Müller knew how to gain the esteem of all the members of the Society, to such an extent that no-one dared to say a word about these misdeeds. He was, and remained in all matters connected with the Society, the commander and leader. They were all his intimate friends. It was therefore easy to explain why they would not listen to my admonitions. Even the better ones among them were at times tempted into adopting allopathic measures, and even Rummel had been very indignant about my pastoral letter—he, who for instance, during the watering season at Lauchstädt treated the people, who were taking the baths of iron water every afternoon, with homœopathic remedies for the sake of gain.

As this allopathic-homœopathic disorder would not stop, I sent to Stapf, two years ago, a Monita for his Archiv, in which this wrong doing was severely admonished. Only Hartmann was mentioned in it and reproached for popularising our science, and for other medical improprieties ; Stapf promised to take it up in the Archiv, but did not keep his word, he brought instead this monita to Leipsic on August 10th, and read it before the assembled company of those gentlemen. This was then the second warning which I had sent out to them. After they had heard it all, they shouted *uno ore* : " No, that must not be printed." Hartmann then wrote me a humble petitioning letter in which he said I was not to have that printed about him, and I was to have pity on his wife and children. I did not let it be printed—but for the second time, not only he, but also the other offenders were warned. But as experience showed to no purpose.

Those three continued their allopathic-homœopathic treatment ; they even consoled the relatives of those patients whom they sent into the other world with their unscrupulously wrong treatment, that everything homœopathy could do, and all that the old system could accomplish, had been done by them, for the lamented relative, as they also had a complete grasp of the old system without which the new maiden science, imperfect as yet, was too impotent to accomplish anything thorough in cases of illness.

In this way the reputation of our profession was trampled under foot by those low fellows, Müller, Hartmann and Haubold, in Leipsic, and by Rummel in Merseburg, and yet they even boasted before the foreign travelling physicians that they were some of the most excellent exponents of homœopathy. But as they only did this in their private practice, to their own dishonour, I left them to their own consciences. But when Müller set himself up as Director of the new homœopathic clinic which was to be opened [see Supplement 135—R.H.] and I had received convincing information that he would practise allopathy there as well, together with Hartmann and Haubold (which was confirmed later, as you can read in the first part of the " Jahrbücher," pages 19 and 25, as published by Müller), I became very angry and I poured forth the enclosed catalinaria, in the " Leipsic Tageblatt," yet without mentioning the bad fellows by name, and only in the " Leipsic Tageblatt," to draw the attention of Leipsic, but spare them before the larger public.

Yet what happened ? Of course after Müller's public declaration of intentions, they dared not be so bold as to use venesection, leeches, emetics, laxatives, etc., in the Homœopathic Hospital, which was to furnish the great proof of the incomparable superiority of homœopathy, however inadequate the treatment turned out to be in there—as you can see from the Jahrbüch. But now their anger against me became loud. Müller published in the Leipsic Newspaper (so as to show himself up before the general public) an open revolt against me signed by the whole of the Society who obeyed him like slaves ; " The realm of science is free, they can act as they consider best." But it did not remain at that. The whole Society rose against me and showed me by letter their annoyance at having

offended their great Müller (whom I had mentioned as little as Hartmann and Haubold). At the same time Kretzschmar of Belzig was incited (I do not know by whom, as he has no acquaintances in the Society except Gross, who is his intimate friend) to write that well known defence of allopathic practises in homœopathic treatment, which was published in the " Allgem. hom. Zeitung." Hartmann and Rummel gave expression to allopathic views in order to vex me.

But none of them sinned against me more than Dr. Gross whom I had obliged in a thousand ways, to whom I had frequently given advice regarding his treatment of patients, and whom as one of my favourites I had helped to earn his daily bread, and acquire wealth and position. In order to give vent to his anger against me for daring to touch the intimate friend and Antesignanus of all the homœopaths, he wrote me a long letter containing an extract from an alleged letter, received by him, from an alleged reasonable judge of my action. It was written in hard words, to which he added that this was the mildest judgment that had been passed, as all the others were even more angry with me—he himself did not quite understand what I wanted, as indeed there was very little in homœopathy—for I had been unable to cure a relative of his, an epileptic, whom I had treated (by post) for a long time, and just now his daughter was dying, for whom he had tried in vain all that homœopathy could offer, and he made me understand with bitterness that there was nothing in the whole of homœopathy. But he would stand by me against that army of enemies whom I had provoked by touching the great Dr. Müller. I replied to this, that the uselessness of homœopathy was caused, as I could see from his letters, by having overstimulated his daughter with a too frequent succession of medicines, which had in that way brought her to death's door, when by omitting all medicines, she could be cured with the help of a few slow mesmeric passes ; apart from that, he was not to trouble to stand by me against the host of enemies which I had attracted, as I was quite comfortable alone. (N.B. At the same time I put before him all the documents relating to the dispute for my own justification, so that he might judge for himself, as I considered him to be a friend, but they were sent back untouched, with a letter from him.)

Surprised, he made the mesmeric passes over his daughter, as I had suggested, and spared her further medicines, and she recovered ; but I now sent his long letter, which followed, back unopened, to signify that I wished to have nothing further to do with this ungrateful man.

The gossiping remark which Hartmann writes in his so-called criticism of my " Organon," refers to this. This is how I am treated by these ungrateful ones. I believe that I have led Dr. Haubold back into the right path.

I know that you take a friendly interest in the fate of S.H. Eequam memento rebus in asperis servare mentem. [Remember to preserve equanimity under difficult circumstances—R.H.] . . .

† Cöthen,
May 22nd, 1835.

What kind of service has a man like Rummel rendered to our science that he should arrogate to himself the right of criticism ? [concerning Bönninghausen—R.H.]. Even if he has openly declared that he repudiates his prejudiced opinions against pure homœopathy, which his ignorance made him express with such boldness in his book (Lights and Shades). He, like many other so-called pupils, likes to be eminent, although when in Merseburg he used many allopathic measures in his practice and declared himself openly in favour of the pseudo-homœopaths and of venesection, in the dispute with Kretzschmar in the " Allg. hom. Zeit." Now that he is in Magdeburg he is no longer allowed to do that. His patron, the excellent lawyer and true homœopathic expert, Mr. Weichsel, who made him come to Magdeburg, keeps him in check. . . .

Your conviction agrees remarkably well with mine, when you remark : " When a homœopathic physician is not a true homœopath, then I consider him even lower than an allopath." I say, very much lower than an allopath ; I abominate him as I would a solicitor who simultaneously entertains an incriminating business understanding with the defending party. . . .

I am completely reconciled with Gross, and our previous good understanding has been completely restored. You can see it from his congratulation which he

sent for my wedding anonymously (but with the postmark "Jüterbogk, Jany., '24). . . .

The Correspondence between Rummel and Hahnemann had been interrupted with the greetings for Hahnemann's birthday, on April 10th, 1832. It is again resumed two years later with the following letter:

† Magdeburg,
16.4.34.

Very esteemed teacher and Friend,

Your letter was very comforting to me, because it showed me that in spite of your many occupations, you were able to spare a few precious minutes of your time, to send a line to your newly reconciled but always faithful pupil. That is truly a sign that we understand each other, and will, from now onwards, wander together along the path of truth.

I am all the more grieved to see that not all are as yet re-united. I will not speak of M. Müller, as I hope to convince you later of his veneration for you, and of the uprightness of his intentions. Above all I am thinking of Gross, who wrote to me a few days ago, rejoicing in the quick reconciliation. What Schweikert succeeded in doing for me, I must now endeavour to do for Gross. I consider, therefore, that the few hours which I manage to extricate from my overwhelming duties are best spent in talking to you, my much esteemed friend, about it. Gross writes to me, that you must read the letter, which is still unopened, in his possession, as you sent it back. I shall ask him to send it to me, so that I may tell you its contents, and I hope in that way you may find a good opportunity to answer him. Certainly if you offer him your hand he will grasp it gladly, but he dare not try to take it until peace and friendship offer it. . . .

Hahnemann replied to this on May 23rd, 1834:

† If it should happen that I meet Gross, all could be more easily smoothed out than by reading a long letter. Yet from all this I see your propitiatory heart. . . .

Supplement 140

ISOPATHY.

Isopathy is a method of treatment in which diseases are treated with the products of that same disease in a highly diluted form, as for instance, tuberculosis with tuberculinum, syphilis with syphilinum, anthrax with anthracinum, etc. Instead of similar with similar (Similia similibus), like is treated with like (Aequalia æqualibus). The father of Isopathy was the Leipsic veterinary surgeon, M. Lux. Only few homœopathic physicians have made practical use of it, among them Constantine Hering of Philadelphia, and Gross of Jüterbogk; Hahnemann himself rejected it decisively.

Hahnemann wrote to Bönninghausen (the end of 1833):

† I agree with your opinion on the blind use of so-called isopathic, and other unproved remedies, and we cannot protest loudly enough against them.

Hahnemann's mistrust of Lux had previously been evident. Lux was also the father of homœopathic veterinary science. He wrote to Hahnemann in the year 1832:

† Leipsic,
October 14th, 1832.

. . . . I ask to be allowed to dedicate to you the first volume of my treatment of animal diseases with homœopathy, so as to be able to say openly from the beginning that you also have demolished that enormous wall which separates animal and human therapy, and have established a simpler and more natural treatment of animals. I hope that the Veterinary surgeons will cause you less annoyance, and that they will soon, together with the physicians, make known throughout all zones, the outcome of your research. . . .

He recommends, at the same time, a young veterinary surgeon from Baden, whom he had instructed in homœopathic veterinary practice, and who now only desired to make the personal acquaintance of Hahnemann in order to "receive by that initiation the enthusiasm of the true disciple."

Hahnemann only remarks on the letter: "Not answered"—perhaps because Lux was a member of the Leipsic local Society of Homœopathic Physicians, whom Hahnemann attacked so vigorously nine days later in the "Leipsic Tageblatt." The further development of Isopathy, and Lux's attitude to it, showed later that Hahnemann was right when he silently refused the dedication.

Supplement 141

ANNOUNCEMENT OF THE HYGEA.

Dr. Griesselich wrote to Hahnemann:

† Karlsruhe,
May 20th, 1834.

Very esteemed Sir,

I would have answered your letter of April 2nd sooner, had I not intended to send you, at the same time, a copy of my "Small fresco-paintings." Kindly accept this friendly gift and expect to find in it the words of an old sceptic. I am opposed to all dogmatism and fight it wherever it appears, yet I feel compelled to accept as a whole the explanations, consequences, etc., of homœopathy, because I have realised its incomparable superiority. I have become firmly convinced, that he who cannot go his own way, cannot be taught to walk by any crutch held by another. Openly and unabashed, I shall from henceforth attack the homœopaths with the same independence as I have the allopaths, but much more furiously, because I expect better things, and demand so much more from them. I like to see a good thing used by worthy people. However much I hate a mixing of the new and old school, yet I cannot give up my old habit of inquiring everywhere for the reason of my opinion. Nothing could detract me from the course which has now become second nature with me, because I love my independence too much to sell it cheaply, and I am too fond of science to consider it a suitable ground for dogmas. I cannot at all reconcile myself to several points in homœopathy, and as a friend and true admirer of science I must declare myself against them with all the power at my command. No appreciation can be expected from the stiff allopaths, it must come from among those who have accepted the new faith; I cannot think of any other way, except that of a blind acceptance, which I hate, and shun and even persecute to the remotest corner of its retreat.

You will see how I have dealt with some people in my book, in my usual style of writing. . . .

Complaints against Griesselich's Procedure.

Bönninghausen wrote to Hahnemann:

† Münster,
November 25th, 1837.

Since you, my friend, have left Germany, the scandalous conduct of the scientific demagogues, under the leadership of Griesselich as a fighter in the front ranks, has steadily increased, and will soon have reached the summit. Unfortunately many of your true followers have been misled by it, because the man who agrees with scientific methods, cannot bear the reproach of being

unscientific, and then only too easily will clutch at pseudo-scientific methods in order to save his reputation. We others who firmly and faithfully follow your excellent teaching without vacillating, have therefore plenty to do to check the homœopaths in our immediate neighbourhood. I have succeeded very well in this so far, and it is probably to this success that I owe the great honour paid me recently by the " Allg. Anzeiger der Deutschen " (of Oct. 6th of this year, No. 272) when they mention me only, as being your truest follower and successor in the strict and true practice of homœopathy. Such an attribute is the most appreciable of all, and as long as no one doubts it, I laugh at all the attacks of Griesselich and Trinks without troubling to reply. But I have many good reasons for strictly adhering to your precepts, among which the foremost is, that your axioms when rightly applied have never yet led me astray, and, therefore, I consider it absolutely necessary for the sake of the good cause, that your school should be kept free from any foreign admixture.

The old luck which I have experienced in the practice of homœopathy has not forsaken me, and I attribute that solely to the care which I employ in making the choice of the remedy, together with the smallness of the doses which I administer with sparing repetition. I have not infrequently found that when an improvement was forced by larger and more frequent doses, especially in chronic afflictions, this improvement did not last, as if the life force wished to re-act against the morbid condition without being able to do so, and caused in the end, only a tumult of all the forces, under the influence of which the diseases only struck deeper roots.

Our friend Mühlenbein gave me the pleasure of a visit a few weeks ago. He is just the same as of old, and more than ever in favour of small and infrequent doses. He undertook a long journey, and related that when in Carlsruhe he inquired a long time for Griesselich, whom no one there seemed to know, even the people in the Hotel in which he stayed did not know him, although ultimately he found that Dr. Griesselich lived in the same road, and only a few houses distant. So you see this obscure physician is the antagonist of a man like you, whose well-founded reputation has penetrated to the remotest parts of the earth, and to whom enlightened posterity will erect statues. I certainly consider it an honour, that the literary Bajazzo has tried to bring me into discredit, just as he has done with you, dear friend, and also with Stapf and Gross. . . .

Hahnemann to Bönninghausen.

† Paris,
January 5th, 1838.

. . . The conduct of Griesselich and Trinks is bad, but as it is only built up on trashy literature and untruths, I hope that in a few years time it will be cast aside like old iron. As long as I have you and a few faithful followers left, our science will continue to progress. . . .

† Paris,
October 23rd, 1840 (dictated).

. . . The homœopaths of Germany have fallen so low that they could not fall lower. I am now told, that they were beginning to hesitate and retrace their steps a little. I have absolutely nothing to do with them. The coming generation will discern more clearly what will be of service to humanity. . . .

† Paris,
June 1st (probably 1841; dictated).

. . . My daughter Amalie Liebe was enjoined to visit my wife's aunt at Düsseldorf, and then to take to you at Münster a small portrait of me as I am now, together with a copper etching, which on the whole is a good likeness, although it is not quite my usual cheerful expression; it seems rather to represent one of those rare but unfortunate moments, when I am struck with the wrong conduct of my alleged German pupils. Therefore, I would ask you to think of my face as much brighter. . . .

† Paris,
September 24th, 1842 (dictated, in the same woman's handwriting as before; the date and signature by Hahnemann are still fairly firm and decided).

Of course I have lived through the most monstrous events in connection with our science—the worst of it in Germany. What attempts have not the pseudo-homœopaths, with their envy and jealousy, made, to mix the old allopathic leaven into my work, so as to make the treatment of patients as easy as possible for themselves, when I did nothing for the sake of fame, and undertook my work solely for love of truth and duty, and for the sake of suffering humanity. Consider that even that sensible man, Rau, became part of their clique, and undertook to substitute for my " Organon " a second one, yet he had to leave this world, in his best years through the lancet of the allopaths. One and all came under this specific sect, in which they asserted that they could cure as thoroughly by administering palliatives as by using homœopathic remedies. . . .

Here, in Paris, the enemies of the true Art have formed an affiliation, with the help of Griesselich, which consists of three gentlemen, who spread as much evil as they can; this however attracts very little interest. Trinks also sent one of his pupils (Simpson) to England; he is only despised there. . . .

See the last letter of Hahnemann to Dr. von Bönninghausen, of March 24th, 1843. Supplement 181.

Supplement 142

Rupture with Baron von Brunnow.

In a letter from the Baron of November 4th, 1832, addressed to Hahnemann, the following remarks appear in Hahnemann's writing:

Brunnow. I gently reproached him some time ago for his mongrel statements in the preface to his translation.

Ernst von Brunnow wrote to Hahnemann:

† Dresden,
May 15th, 1834.

I received yesterday a letter from Dr. Rummel at Magdeburg, in which, to my great joy, he writes that a reconciliation with you has taken place. Rummel is certainly a capable man, who is in earnest about the good cause, and who for that reason has frequently to suffer from persecutions in Magdeburg.

As regards myself, my very esteemed friend, you can rest assured that no one has despised this so-called rational medicine more than I have. . . . When in my preface to the second French translation of the " Organon," I spoke of the possibility of an antipathic and a sympathetic therapeutic method, and a relative possibility of their auxiliary relationship to the homœopathic method, I truly did not think of those mixed therapeutic methods of that torture of human beings with moxa, acupuncture, vesicatories, etc., which I detest with my whole soul. If I have been carried too far by theoretical speculations, I regret it, and will not raise the subject again. That otherwise my preface is a useful work is proved by Mr. von Bönninghausen, who in his book for laymen has taken several pages of it for his third chapter.

With deep esteem and affection,
Your faithful and devoted,
Ernst von Brunnow.

Hahnemann wrote on this letter: " June 2nd, 1834. Replied to Brunnow, and asked him to withdraw."

The request to recant read as follows:

† Dear Baron,

I would like you to withdraw your disparaging statements about homœopathy, in the preface to your French translation of the " Organon " (which is an unheard

of example for a translator) by some new publication in French or German, as soon as you feel that you no longer agree with those unfavourable utterances.

You will come to this better conviction all the more easily if you consider what success one single individual has achieved with our science by practising it free from all allopathic admixtures (as I and my colleague Dr. Lehmann have done here for thirteen years), then it becomes obvious that failure must be due to the deficiences of the practitioners, and not to the science, if these were unable to do without the inferior help of that " rational " science. Such a withdrawal of your public deprecation of our Art, which in character is completely removed from all, even the smallest amount of allopathic leaven, would bring you honour in the eyes of your contemporaries, and of posterity.

Your devoted,
S.H.

Cöthen, June 2nd, 1834.

Brunnow replied:

Very esteemed Sir,

In your letter of the 2nd inst. you asked me to publicly withdraw my deprecatory remarks published about homœopathy. I am not conscious of any such deprecation. When in my preface, page XLVII, I declare that I consider homœopathy the most perfect therapeutic system, but however add, that it could not dispense entirely with its sisters, the other therapeutic systems, this truly is no depreciation of homœopathy. It was then a conviction, and it has remained so until this hour. I was allowed to express in a private letter to you, that I would be sorry if I had gone too far. Yet I would never withdraw my statements publicly, because I should have to act contrary to what appears to me to be the truth, and that must be sacred to every man. On no account would I stand before the world, or you, as a hypocrite. I am a faithful friend of homœopathy, and will remain that until the end. But on that account I cannot repudiate all that has been thought, found, observed, and discovered in the science of therapeutics; I cannot consider everything as deception and lies, and declare every cure as impossible, if it has not been accomplished by the procedure which you have now adopted. I believe in the existence of an antipathetic and antagonistic method, within a certain limited sphere, not in its present form, but in a future and more purified one. I do not believe in the Isopathic method, because it contradicts commonsense.

With great esteem,
I remain,
Your devoted,
Ernst Georg von Brunnow.

Dresden, 15th June, 1834.

Hahnemann's remark on this letter is: " Not answered."

Supplement 143

EIGHTEEN THESES
FOR FRIENDS AND FOES OF HOMŒOPATHY

AS AN EXPLANATION OF THE FUNDAMENTAL PRINCIPLE OF THIS THERAPEUTIC SYSTEM IN ITS TRUE SENSE AND SCIENTIFIC SIGNIFICANCE, OUTLINED BY DR. PAUL WOLF OF DRESDEN, AND APPROVED BY THE ANNUAL ASSEMBLY OF THE CENTRAL HOMŒOPATHIC SOCIETY IN MAGDEBURG ON AUGUST 10TH, 1836.

The basic conception of these theses which are of the greatest historical importance, and are acknowledged even to the present day, is given in the following short extract:

1. Recognition of the Law of Similars: An illness is cured by small doses of that remedy which if given in large doses to a healthy individual, would have the power to cause a similar illness. (Similia similibus curentur.)

2. The practical application of this law in the treatment of diseases is by no means easy, as judged by the standard medical representatives of homœopathy; no one can become a homœopathic physician in a few weeks or days.

3. Homœopathy does not stand solely for the comparison and elimination of symptoms; it by no means renders superfluous the possession and use of medical knowledge, as can be ascertained from the wording of certain sentences of the " Organon."

4. The choice of the homœopathic curative remedy is regulated by the totality of the symptoms in the most comprehensive meaning of this term. It not only includes the complaints of the patient, and the result of the medical examination, but all the pathological findings, from the termination of health, to the present condition in their sequel, duration and transitions.

5. Unintelligent comparison of the symptoms in the proving, and the disease are not sufficient to effect a cure. The symptoms of the disease, and those of the remedy to be chosen, must not only bear an apparent external resemblance; the law of homœopathic therapy requires the inner correspondence of the natural and the artificial medicinal disease in respect to locality, kind and character.

6. The symptoms are not the disease itself; the " Organon " says: " The totality of the symptoms is the part visible to the physician, the outwardly reflected impression of the inner character of the disease." In searching for the homœopathic specific remedy the " striking, peculiar, uncommon, and actual signs must be especially and almost exclusively borne in mind." The physician, therefore, must be able to judge the value of the individual symptoms and their original connection.

7. Hahnemann's conception, that the nature of a disease is not recognisable, applies only to the purely dynamical, vital side, of the original changes (the *causa proxima* in its most restricted meaning) and not to the physical changes. These we observe with accuracy, but do not forget, at the same time, that the dynamic side is predominant, and the one most accessible to the physician.

8. Homœopathy, like every other therapeutic system, implies by cure, the lasting and complete disappearance of all morbid conditions; it only considers the patient re-established when all the disease symptoms have permanently disappeared, and neither physician nor patient can any longer detect any morbid condition. It, therefore, actually cures causally " by permanent elimination of the sum total of the disease symptoms."

An assertion to the contrary rests partly upon intentional misunderstanding, and partly on ignorance; Hahnemann has expressed himself in an unmistakable way on this subject, in the annotation to §7 of the " Organon."

9. The nature of the disease cannot be taken as the objective by which to regulate the treatment, either by the new or the old school, as it is unknown to both. But homœopathy, in the same way as the older school, endeavours in the first place to investigate and remove the cause; to procure by estimation of the disease picture, by the valuation of the primary and secondary conditions, and with the help of the means which are to-day at the disposal of the physician, as deep an insight as possible into the " innermost cause." Yet homœopathy remains clearly conscious on the one side, of a Causal cure, where the relation of the remedy to the disease is concerned.

10. Homœopathy is not a symptomatic procedure in the sense of the older school. It does not attack the individual morbid symptoms by means of remedies which have no connection with the disease, or which may even become injurious to the patient; on the contrary, it demands the sum total of the symptoms as the only absolute guide for the selection of the remedy.

11. To the homœopathic physician the knowledge of anatomy, physiology, pathology, and all other medical branches of scientific help, are as indispensable, and in some instances more so than to the physician of the old school. The dispute between the two schools of medicine concerns the knowledge of medicinal remedies, and the method of their application. Men, who, without having first acquired medical training, undertake to treat with homœopathy are not recognised by us as physicians, we consider them amateurs, such as the older method can also produce.

12. When Hahnemann in striving to bring light into the darkness of chronic diseases and their origins, arrived in his ultimate deductions at the theory of psora, he should not have incurred derision, but have deserved recognition. Because apart from various points which cannot be proved, his theory when rightly understood contains much that is true. And ultimately the main point is, that his teaching on chronic diseases, and his theory of psora in no way affects the principle of similia similibus.

13. Without failing to recognise the imperfections and shortcomings of medicinal provings on the healthy organism, of Hahnemann's Materia Medica pura, and of other symptom-indices, we must adhere to the usefulness of the provings on the healthy organism for the purpose of ascertaining the true efficacy of remedies. The results of the provings are only, in the first place, suggestions regarding the form of disease in which the remedy proved should always be tried; only the repeated successful results elevate those suggestions to the rank of symptoms for further use at the bedside.

14. It is a fact, that a homœopathic cure can be accomplished with the usual medicinal preparations of the old school, even by giving them in not very minute doses. Experience however has proved that remedies in a very diluted form are very much more efficacious and in many cases they are quite indispensable. It is recognised by homœopathic physicians without exception, as correct, that even very much diluted remedies are still effective. We do not depreciate Hahnemann's attempt at explaining this fact, but we do not consider them binding. We reject Hahnemann's claim, of his very advanced years, that the 30th dilution is the only one suitable for all cases, and that provings on the healthy organism should only be undertaken with such high dilutions. We recognise in the dilution, as Hahnemann originally did himself, merely a diminution of the medicinal power, and do not agree with his later conception of the absolute increase of efficacy through further potentising.

15. The length of the effective duration of a remedy depends upon its nature, the size of the dose, the disease under consideration, and the peculiarities of the patient, and cannot be defined in advance.

16. Being conscious of the deficiencies and imperfections which still cling to the homœopathic therapeutic system, we do not reject every other method of treatment, and do not consider every help from palliative remedies of the old school as altogether indispensable, although with correct homœopathic treatment they are frequently unnecessary.

17. Hahnemann does not deny the healing power of nature (vis medicatrix naturae) but he does not always consider it worthy of imitation, and thinks that it is sufficient only in rare instances. This opinion of Hahnemann has never been shared by the majority of the homœopathic physicians.

18. The homœopathic physicians must request that the new therapy be judged by its present standard. It has developed beyond Hahnemann's own conception as found in his "Organon." The medical representatives of this system, in spite of their great admiration for the genius of its founder, and the essentials of his system of treatment, are not willing to sacrifice its further healthy development to the authority of the founder, or to the theoretical doubts and ridicule of its opponents.

CHAPTER XVII

THE HOSPITAL AND TEACHING CENTRE AT LEIPSIC

Supplement 144

NECESSITY FOR A HOSPITAL.

Thanks for Books.

Dr. Rummel wrote to Hahnemann, from Merseburg, March 6th, 1831:

† In the name of the Homœopathic Society I am tendering you the thanks of the members for your present of books made to them. I have mentioned your gift to the Director for this year, as well as to our good friend Stapf, and ordered them in Leipsic to see how this gift can best be capitalised, unless the books are likely to be of value in the future, when opening a Homœopathic Clinic, in which case they will have to be stored. . . .

Hahnemann to Bönninghausen:

† Cöthen,
March 16th, 1831.

. . . The proposal which you have put before me in your written formulary is sensible, and it would be advisable to fill in the headings according to your and my wishes. . . . Perhaps I would be able to manage something similar, if only I were forty years younger. But even then I would not be able to do justice to the task unless I had a homœopathic hospital entirely at my disposal, so that I might be able to verify the many points which are contested. Because, among the available symptoms so far recorded, there are still many obscure points which greatly need confirmation and revision. Who would wish to draw positive results from these in their present state? It is a marvel that so much that is true has been evolved through the few people whom I could, by an effort, induce to undertake provings, and who at the same time did not have equally good capacities for observation. Have pity on the great maiden science! One single individual could not possibly put it in its final form, thousands are needed for it, as also helpful channels, such as a well organised hospital, the most indispensable help of all for this purpose, yet in spite of their united longings the homœopaths have not hitherto had the good fortune to receive this concession from any Sovereign. . . .

In order to render the available material really useful to the physicians, your repertory, compiled with untold labour, would indeed be of great use to the world if you could make up your mind to issue it in print. You would render invaluable services to the homœopathic physicians, who have neither the time nor the intellect to compile anything similar for themselves. I would urge you not to let your great modesty deter you from this. I ask you in the name of suffering humanity. . . .

† Cöthen,
April 24th, 1831.

. . . If we only had a homœopathic hospital, under State protection, with a teacher attached to it, who could instruct students in the practice of homœopathy, the rapid propagation of our science, as well as a solid education for the young homœopaths of the future, would be assured. The little fund of 3,000 thalers

we have for it, is lying dormant. But who knows how wonderful God's ways may be for bringing things about. . . .

Collection for the Hospital of Leipsic.

Dr. Rummel to Hahnemann :

† Merseburg,
March 22nd, 1832.

I have not yet announced the receipt of the ducat which I have added to the fund ; it will be published in the "Zeitung für Homœopathie." Slowly the capital continues to grow, and the slow thinking and ill advised Government will give us time to collect more, because at present I hardly think that we should obtain permission, even if we had sufficient money for the erection of a Clinic. Foreign countries will have to come first—as this seems to be the case at Lyons—before we slow Germans decide to give recognition to your discovery. . . .

Ernst Georg von Brunnow wrote to Hahnemann :

† Dresden,
November 4th, 1832.

It is very gratifying to think that at last the great undertaking of a homœopathic hospital at Leipsic is coming to life. I am convinced that the homœopathically thinking public will take a lively interest in this important event, and will support it to the best of their abilities. I have already received in Dresden from several people the provisional promise of yearly subscriptions. I am only awaiting the Statutes of the homœopathic Society in order to solicit a fair number of friends and acquaintances to become members. . . . Undoubtedly we have to thank the noble Minister von Lindenau for the concession that a homœopathic hospital may be founded by the homœopathic physicians of Leipsic. Dr. Clarus may be very indignant about it. Heaven grant that the first experiments may be crowned with success, and instil due respect into our scoffing opponents. I hear that Dr. Schweikert is to be the Director of the new clinic.

Supplement 145

OPENING OF THE LEIPSIC HOSPITAL.

Dr. Moritz Müller to Hahnemann :

† Leipsic,
January 25th, 1833.

Dear Sir,

In September or October you expressed a wish to distribute to the public yourself, some copies of the appeals for contributions to the Homœopathic Hospital. I have, therefore, asked the bookseller Schumann to send you the quantity required, and hope that the wording of it will meet with your approval. It is drawn up for all classes of society, and therefore not only for those who know homœopathy, and this may bring us a larger circle of contributors.

The hospital was opened by Schweikert on the 22nd inst. ; yesterday and to-day we admitted the first two patients. We still need the confirmation of the Council, which has been obstructed by Clarus, the Medical Officer of Health.

Schweikert did not accept the post of Director, and Franz, whom I had thought of, was too ill, and as no other candidate was forthcoming, I found myself, for a two-fold reason, unwillingly forced to undertake the management of the hospital. At Schweikert's recommendation we took Seidel as assistant physician, since Langhammer has shown no desire for this post. With the request that you may further continue your interest in the hospital.

I am,
Yours faithfully,
Dr. Moritz Müller.

Dr. Rapou, of Lyon, wrote from Leipsic to Hahnemann at Köthen, on December 22nd, 1832 :

† I shall not find as much help, in Leipsic, towards my homœopathic education as I expected, unless Dr. Schweikert undertakes the management of the hospital, and this be soon opened, which I do not think is quite certain. As I do not understand German I cannot get into communication with the homœopathic physicians, none of whom knows French, with the exception of Dr. Franz who is too ill to teach others. . . . I am told that, in the hospital at Munich, two wards are reserved as a homœopathic Clinic. This clinic is managed by Prof. Ringbeil or Prof. Roth, one of your most recommended pupils. If that be so, I would prefer that city which I know better than any of the others, especially as Professor Ringbeil speaks French very well.

Hahnemann remarked on the letter : " He must learn German in Leipsic, and then come here.'

Rapou who was present at the opening of the Institution, gave an account of it in the " Histoire de la Doctrine Medicale Homœopathique," Vol. 2.

A dispensary which was open daily was connected with the hospital, and all the homœopaths of Leipsic gave their time and services to support this new undertaking. This unselfish zeal promised to bring forth brilliant results, and all those who held the same views in Germany were eagerly awaiting the results of this experiment.

Supplement 146

HAHNEMANN AGAINST THE LEIPSIC HOSPITAL.

Hahnemann wrote to Dr. Gerstel of Brünn in Mähren (copied from the original in the possession of the late Dr. Blackley, of London) :

Cöthen,
June 21st, 1833.

I still hold your Bill of Exchange for the Institution at Leipsic, because I know you have only sent it for the promotion of a good cause ; this was not at all the case under Moritz Müller, and I hope for a better management. Now it seems that Schweikert is to take it over, and as soon as I am certain of it I shall send your Bill to him.

S. Hahnemann.

The homœopaths of Magdeburg did not hand over the contributions collected until, in April, they had ascertained through a special deputation that the Institution was fairly well conducted. Otherwise in spite of circumstances, Dr. Müller said that " generous contributions of money " were flowing in.

Supplement 147

ACCUSATIONS AGAINST THE MANAGEMENT OF THE LEIPSIC HOSPITAL.

Dr. Moritz Müller reported in his explanatory writing, " Contribution to the history of homœopathy," Leipsic, 1837, page 48, that on April 10th, 1833, at the appointed meeting of Directors of the Society of Homœopathic Physicians, a combined vote was agreed upon by both members of the Directorate, Mühlenbein and Hartlaub, senr., of Brunswick : in which it was stated :

The Leipsic men wanted to predominate and use other people's money for that purpose ; they were aiming at splendour and financial gain. Those who

had been accused by Hahnemann made an amalgamation of homœopathy and allopathy. Hahnemann had certainly not acted without a reason [with his Tageblatt Article—R.H.]. They were in need of rebuke. The Directors were giving banquets. Five people (among them a young physician from Bremen, who had visited the Leipsic Hospital for a few weeks) had brought them sad reports of the Clinic, for one thing, they were taking no notes of the cases, and the managing physicians showed great indecision in prescribing. They therefore exhort the Board of Management of the Central Society, to take strong measures.

In May, 1833, the Society of Lausitz, in Silesia, wrote to the Director of the Leipsic Homœopathic Society, Dr. Müller (therefore not to the Central Society), thus hinting that they considered the Leipsic Society, merely a local Society like the others, and not the centre of all the Societies, as the men of Leipsic considered it to be. In the letter a protest was raised against the introduction of allopathic methods in the hospital, against the infringement of the statutes, the retarding of homœopathy, and the revolt against Hahnemann. At the end of May, Moritz Müller replied repudiating their accusations, and announcing the probability of his resignation as Director of the Society.

Supplement 148

HARTMANN AS TEMPORARY MANAGER OF THE HOSPITAL.

Dr. C. F. Franz wrote to Hahnemann:

† Leipsic,
October 9th, 1833.

Dr. Müller yesterday resigned his office as manager of the hospital. In this difficulty we were obliged to nominate Hartmann for the interim period, with a salary of 8 Rth. a week, to carry on until the election of Schweikert has been decided, otherwise we should have had to close the institution. Good God! why am I sentenced to inactivity? Do make me again a useful being.

(The letter contains—like all previous ones—a detailed description of his long and painful illness, for which he asks advice of Hahnemann.)

Supplement 149

INSTALLATION OF DR. SCHWEIKERT AS DIRECTOR OF THE LEIPSIC HOMŒOPATHIC HOSPITAL AND TEACHING CENTRE.*

Dr. Moritz Müller has resigned from the Directorship of the Homœopathic Hospital; to him and also to Drs. Haubold and Franz Hartmann we would like to publicly express, herewith, our thanks for their ardous task of first initiating and managing this important Institution. I, Samuel Hahnemann, who am, during my lifetime, Supervisor and Counsellor for the advancement of homœopathy in general, and in particular for our hospital, which is so indispensable for the public demonstration of its inappreciable worth, see with particular pleasure that Dr. Schweikert has decided to sacrifice many very favourable opportunities for the love of our science, and for the cause of humanity, and establish himself in Leipsic. From henceforth he intends to assume the management and leadership of this homœopathic hospital and teaching centre. He has proved by his pen and his practice to be a true and excellent homœopath.

In order to show publicly my marked approval, I have asked my friend and colleague, the homœopathic physician, Dr. Gottfried Lehmann, to go to Leipsic, as my representative, in order to solemnly install, with my blessing, Dr. Schweikert

* Printed in the "Zeitschriff der Homöopathischen Heilkunst" by Schweikert, Vol. 7, page 297.

in this Institution, which he will henceforth manage as Director, physician, and teacher of practical homœopathic therapy, in the cause of humanity. May God grant him health and strength.

At the same time I call upon all friends and admirers of homœopathy, far and near, but especially on those who have been saved and re-established and who owe their health, the greatest jewel of earthly existence, to our system of treatment, and also upon all true homœopathic physicians, asking them most urgently to send a yearly contribution for the maintenance of this hospital and teaching centre, which holds such promises for the future, as it is not supported by the State. The administrator of the fund (who is now Dr. C. G. Franz of Leipsic) will receive all contributions. May, in this way, the infinite advantages of true homœopathy be laid before the eyes and ears of the world, and may our Institution through the good-will of private philanthropic support, steadily arise, grow and flourish. I, at the end of my career, can now only offer on the altar of human charity, a contribution of twenty Friedrichs d'or for the institution.

Samuel Hahnemann.

Cöthen, October 31st, 1833.

This letter was posted up in the Conference Room of the Hospital.

Hahnemann's Letters to the New Director.

† Dear friend and colleague,

I send my best wishes for the Institution, and for your management of the same, and think that I may remain assured, that you will not tolerate any assistant for the treatment of patients who does not follow our teachings, in a pure way, for the cure of diseases, so that we may acquire honour before the great world which is looking at us with critical eyes, impatiently watching, doubting and disbelieving. . . . .

27th November, 1833.

---

† Dear friend and colleague,

Herewith an extract by me, for your paper, from documents which will now appear *in extenso* in the Archiv, concerning the newly established and favourable conditions for homœopathy in Russia.

If you have an opportunity to help Dr. Hermann Hartlaub of Leipsic, and also to give him some remunerative part in the Dispensary, you will oblige me very much, as he has shown himself a staunch and diligent young physician, who is devoted to the true science, and who only lacks a pleasant manner to make him a capable homœopath, and that he will soon acquire in fashionable Leipsic.

Otherwise I wish you once again God's blessing on the management of our Institution, and good health.

Do not fail to follow my example, in your private practice, to take a fee from your patients every time. You can do it now you are just settling. *Accipe dum dolet!* You will thank me some day for it. Money gives courage.

Your devoted,
Sam. Hahnemann.

P.S. Please insert in your paper, first the essay written in feminine handwriting (originating from Hermann), and then my extract from the documents.

Postmark, Cöthen, 14th December, 1833.

---

† Very esteemed Doctor,

From time to time I have heard of the progress you have made in homœopathy, and of the good results obtained, and I have been glad of your honest endeavour to accept the truth without prejudice, wherever you found it, even when you had

to sacrifice a whole world of teachings which have been practised for many years by the old school. I know only too well how much self-denial is required, after first studying medical science at three Universities, and then practising it—and after having been instructed in numerous maxims, and practising them for some years—to forsake the old ideas, and so to speak, annihilate the whole collection of conceptions which have been acquired by study, in order to make room for the establishment of truth in an atmosphere which it has been so hard to clear; without this it would be impossible to give genuine help to our suffering fellow-brethren.

I say that I can thoroughly realise how you must have struggled, and what efforts you must have made to be able to become a perfect homœopath at your age. Apart from hard work great integrity is required as well as love for mankind and self-denial, which I am glad to find in you.

You set others a rare example, and I (who never dissimulate) consider it my duty to express to you my conviction. The feeling of a wonderful consciousness will be your reward.

The book you have sent me as the beginning of an elaboration for an easier way to find the symptoms of the medicines which have so far been proved, has my whole approval, and I encourage you, without considering the work of others (who for the same purpose have followed a different path), to continue faithfully in your own way, and not to be deterred by apparent competition. *Duo cum faciunt idem non est idem.* [When two do the same, it is not the same—R.H.] I think that your work will excel. Intelligence requires something systematic; you put your subject systematically—but the alphabetical tabulation is also a necessity, and will make it easy for reference as no other method can. Hold fast to it, if I may advise you. As regards your questions I have not stated everywhere as I should have done, that for preparing the tinctures, 100 drops of the best spirits of wine about 80°, should be added to five grammes of powder. Please consider this for all cases of that kind—as a weight twenty times larger would yield quite a different result (which would not carry out my wishes).

With regard to beer that will not interfere with the action of our fine homœopathic doses of medicine, I prefer the white beer, brewed from wheat and malt which is neither kiln-dried nor roasted, when it is, as is usually the case, prepared without the addition of intoxicating herbs. If it is entirely prepared without any addition like the so-called wheat beer of Arnstadt in Thüringen, it is indeed to be preferred, but it cannot be kept for long without producing strong wine fermentation with much froth, and eventually forming vinegar. A middle path has been taken by the brewer Gose at Goslar and at Anhalt (at Sondersleben, Glaubig and Wenndorf). He takes for brewing purposes wheat-air-malt, but adds a small decoction of hops, which is scarcely perceived by the palate. This beer keeps better, and our body gradually becomes so accustomed to the small quantity of hops which it contains, that it ultimately makes no difference to the action of our homœopathic remedies. (The Kirchberg and other similar white beers have an additional intoxicating substance which is harmful.) Even the use of brown beer, although I could not recommend it myself, when it only contains hops and no other bitter herb or intoxicating substance, and the hops are present only in a small quantity, may be allowed for want of a better kind, especially if the patient is already accustomed to it, as this would make it almost neutral.

If the patient can procure it, he can take a good wheat-air-malt (failing that, barley-air-malt) dried very hard and roughly pounded in a mortar, and then infused with twenty to thirty times its weight of boiling water, and covered so that it may draw. When it has been filtered he must put the liquid into bottles for several days supply. After keeping it for a few days it yields a very harmless, light and nourishing drink which contains a small amount of alcohol.

If I can see you once more, and speak to you, before my days are ended I shall be very pleased.

Your very devoted

Köthen, Novr. 24, 1834. SAM. HAHNEMANN.

That Schweikert afterwards experienced very little joy with Hartlaub, the man whom Hahnemann so warmly recommended to him, can be seen from the following letter of Hartlaub to Hahnemann.

Letter of Hermann Hartlaub to Hahnemann against Schweikert:

† Leipsic (Petersstr. No. 115. First floor)
9.1.34.

Our homœopathic hospital, or rather institution for sick people (cures are few and far between) has only been managed by Schweikert from the beginning of this month; until then everything was carried on on the old routine lines; it could be said that the patients were fed on homœopathy, with the only difference that Haubold did what Hartmann had previously undertaken. So much is certain, that Hartmann understands much more about homœopathy than Haubold (though he is not as good-natured). He is far better acquainted with the Materia Medica, he is a small-minded man, but that is another matter. Haubold is a good-natured slovenly homœopath, who has to be differently approached from the way you have done. A short time ago he showed me, with satisfaction, a letter you had written to him (in which you tried to stimulate him by putting him on his mettle), but he does not understand such things, and he was feeling very flattered. Schweikert, it seems, will do more for the patients as regards remedies, but I cannot see that things are progressing very well yet. Put yourself in my clairvoyant state of mind, and you will then see pretty clearly from a distance that Schweikert has an easy time of it, and does his duty to the hospital in a very superficial manner. . . . . Seidel [the assistant physician—R.H.] had been formerly trained by Schweikert, or rather had been misused as his understrapper, instead of having his talents educated; good honest Seidel. He has spoken several times about the bad management of the hospital, and wanted to leave. Now he would very much like to stay; he has helped to keep the hospital going, but now they will force him to go. He was formerly indispensable; what would have happened, if to bad management had been added an ignorant assistant physician? It could almost be said that Seidel alone kept it going. Schweikert had an assistant at Grimma. . . . He tried to obtain for him the post of assistant physician at the hospital. Already more than a month ago, Seidel was accused of no longer having much faith in homœopathy; of course he did not agree with the old harmful and careless routine work, and he does not intend to nod his head in approval, for the sake of politeness or to satisfy their craving for praise, otherwise he surpasses them all, including Schweikert. This good-natured man is incessantly active. Schweikert has so far treated him as his attendant, to the shame of the hospital; Seidel feels insulted and depressed, but cannot speak out against it, and will soon be forced to give up. Of course he does not show a cheerful countenance under these conditions, he is more reserved, silent and surly; once or twice they have openly quarrelled in the hospital. Such paltry behaviour should not occur in our hospital, and I should not have expected such things from Schweikert. You might write two letters for the purpose of altering these conditions, one to Schweikert and the other to Seidel; urge Schweikert to keep the peace, and express the wish that Seidel should remain at the hospital at all costs, and that at the same time rules should be drawn up, regulating the duties of the junior physician; that must naturally be settled by Schweikert and Seidel together (otherwise the poor fellow will be burdened with everything); at the same time ask the latter to remain in the hospital, so that he can show the letter to the Director. Altogether, act as if I had only written telling you of the dissension between them, and saying that Seidel would be giving up his post. Schweikert has not thought of increasing Seidel's salary, or of making your wishes known to the committee. The increase is only to be made known when his own assistant, Herzog, arrives. It is a scandal. Several clinicians are at present in the hospital: Dr. Vesemeyer from Magdeburg (fairly good), Dr. Theyson from Eisenach (passable); Student Nithak from Magdeburg (a casual fop), Student Bergt, Schubert's assistant, a local man, of no class I should say. The first three mentioned have already been here three months. Since yesterday there is also a physician from Russian Poland (Mitau)

who will remain for several months. Something could certainly be done with careful arrangements and good management. . . .

A marginal note reads :

Hornburg's illness is getting worse ; Haubold had already taken over his patients when I came to Leipsic. The others are now all going their own way, no one hears anything of them ; if I call upon one or the other, they are constantly on the watch, and suspicious yet full of politeness. Nothing of a homœopathically scientific nature can be undertaken with any of them ; it is a pitiful tragedy to find this in the cradle of homœopathy.

Hartlaub wrote in a leaflet on the evening of the same day :

. . . . On my way home from the clinic at midday to-day I got into conversation with the Director Schweikert regarding his relations with Seidel. I was very outspoken, and talked like an apostle and a prophet combined, but for all that we remained on the right track, as I constantly fell back by saying that I thought he was a man who wished that people should tell him openly what they thought. In order to bring about a decision in this strained relationship, he had already summoned Dr. Seidel on the evening of the same day, and for the present they have both arrived at a friendly understanding, so that Seidel will remain. The two letters for which I asked you, are therefore unnecessary ; it is probably better that you should say nothing about my information . . .

† Leipsic,
26.1.'34.

In the midst of fire but unafraid ! Everything falls upon me, but until the last spark of life I shall defend the truth. I have been forbidden access to the Clinic ; I am openly accused, not a particle of good is left in me, but I always remain the same. . . .

When I wrote you the last letter I had been four days in succession in Schweikert's Clinic, previous to that I had not been there at all. It seemed to have attracted his attention very much that I should have gone there so frequently, and then should oppose him in words, for the sake of defending poor Seidel (which was of no advantage to me, and which I had not been asked to do by Seidel), consequently, on the following day, he asked the student Dorner, who also attends the Clinic : " Does Hartlaub wish to help manage the clinic ? " What am I to think of it ? As a Leipsic physician, I suppose I should give him two Louis for listening to his feeble prescriptions. And he asks these questions, of a student, behind my back ! Schweikert was then away for three days, and only last Monday was I able to go to his room and ask him straight out what he meant by his remark. He answered that he could not actually remember, but that he could not allow anyone to attend the clinic several days in succession, as otherwise there would eventually not be sufficient room, but that I could come at intervals ; that was all right ; we, however, exchanged more words, and when I told him ultimately, that I did not come for the sake of learning, but in order to see what was done in the clinic, which ought to concern every homœopathic physician, he said that he would have to ask me not to come at all. . . . (Therefore I have been forbidden access) ; I said good night and went away. . . . Now I remember that you have retained the supreme supervision of the hospital, and I would ask you, most venerable man, at the same time, to procure for me the temporary re-admission to our hospital, if it is right that I should have it ; it would only require a few lines from you to Schweikert, and only one to me in which you say that I am at liberty to go there. I do not know otherwise before whom I could put my complaint, and I would urgently ask you to consider it.

Schweikert's prescriptions were often very feeble ; he does not remember the remedies very well ; now they give whole bottles in the clinic (like Aegidi, etc.), one, or a few globules are put in a medicine-glass with water, and dissolved, and two or three tablespoonfuls are given per day. Does that not mean seeking an innovation ? Was the old way useless, or are these gentlemen not cognisant

of it ? If it has no effect, why give it at all ? If it does act (which is certain), they give two or three doses a day, even in chronic cases ; is that homœopathy ? Is it not the old routine practice ?

More about myself : at the beginning of this month the " Leipsic Tageblatt " published an advertisement recommending the second edition of Schwartz's cookery book ; I expostulated about this on the 10th of January, in the Tageblatt ; I was attacked in the same paper, after that, in the lowest manner, first by someone unknown (perhaps by Dr. Müller), and then by Schwartz himself. . . . . If no one agrees with me then I must look for a kind of homœopathy which differs from that of others, and I shall have to establish a new kind. Truth will for ever remain truth !

Haubold appears to be the best of all these uncertain men ; he seems at least to have good intentions, even if his power is not so great ; he seeks more after small external details than after the deeper intellectual principle ; that is part of his personality, but he is said to be diligent in his homœopathy.

Hartlaub refused the offer of having Hahnemann's portrait sold for his own benefit, and wrote :

They might say, ... that you are paying me for being so outspoken here in Leipsic. They shall not say that ; I testify to truth and justice, and besides you know well that in case of need I am not too proud to ask openly for a loan from you, if you in your kindness wish to help me in that way. . . . . I may perhaps, soon meet a poor girl that I shall like, and then I might need something to begin with. Yet it does not matter what you do. You will never hear from me anything but what I consider the truth.

H. Hartlaub.

Hahnemann replied to this letter :

† Dear Colleague,

During the last few years you have lived apart from human society, and been so completely isolated that you have almost forgotten how you should adapt yourself to others, and yet you can hardly live among them without this knowledge. Without ingratiating yourself with the people with whom you have to live, and upon whom you depend, without obliging and giving way, without politeness and consideration of their weak points, which do us no harm, and without deference towards those who have power, you cannot get on in the world. We must even ask politely for that which we could demand as our own right. The world has been made in this fashion, and not even a king can alter it, much less we, ourselves—to have pleasant manners has many good points in its favour, and is indispensable in our relationships with others. This, my dear Hartlaub, you must without delay, acquire, if you wish to be tolerated, loved and to gain promotion in this world. What harm would it have done to your honour, if you had first called on Schweikert, as was only fair, and asked for permission to attend the clinic ? And after having neglected to do this, you went every day without any explanation, and told him to his face that you had not come to learn—but (do not be offended with me) what was rude, repellent and bound to arouse hatred. Besides it was also insidious, because if you declare that you do not wish to learn from it, then you imply that you want to play the part of overseer and teacher. That is of course bound to arouse the indignation of the honourable Director of the Institution.

You must therefore blame yourself if he turns you out. Do try and alter your ways, for your own advantage. Alter from to-day onwards ; do not only stop offending people, and saying rude things to them—for that would amount to very little towards adapting yourself in the world—no, begin immediately to practise the art of being polite, obliging, deferential, and thoughtful. It is high time *you should do it*. Others will not readily admit beforehand that they need you, but can easily see that you need their help.

You have followed our advice on so many points, as for instance, in altering your rough outward appearance, now quickly take the advice of your faithful friend, who also knows your good points and appreciates them.

The moment you alter (which you can do by reason of your strength of character) you will fare better, and things will go well with you—you wish for this, and you must try to attain it, as I cannot contribute to it. I have politely asked Schweikert (not as *jure quodam meo*—as my privilege—demanded, which I could not do) to accept my recommendation of you, and with that ends my interference. From to-day onwards you must treat everyone with politeness and courtesy—accomplish your metamorphosis as by a miracle—and you will find admission everywhere. . . . .

As regards marrying a poor girl, do not be in a hurry. Your poverty might make her very unbearable, useless, and insolent, and work your destruction. Poverty rarely works for good. I am not in a position to lend you money. You do not know the number of calls upon my purse, and how many relatives for whom I have to provide.

Remain assured that I wish to further your welfare in every possible way.

Your,

S. HAHNEMANN.

Cöthen, January 28th, 1834.

This was followed by Hartlaub's last letter to Hahnemann :

† Leipsic.
4.2.1834.

Esteemed Hofrath,

This is the first letter which I am not pleased at writing to you ; it contains the long outcome of such a short period of activity. We do not appear to have understood one another ; under your leadership I wish to become the candid and staunch defender of your true and pure doctrine, and yet in the first fight you say, " Sheathe your sword ! " I obey, I have sheathed it, but at the same time, the fight is finished and I withdraw like a silly boy. I knew that alone and unsupported I could not possibly fight openly against such a number of men of different minds without being crushed or repulsed with derision, and I should have guided my activity otherwise. But you will see that in this way, with the eternal praise and the occasional distinguished attacks on the reputation of this hospital, no blessing can result ; it is a puppet for the sport of fools, a painted mask, which will ultimately fall off with fright. I have withdrawn, as you see I cannot now court their favours after first opposing them. I will continue to work quietly by myself for our science, as well and as much as I can. I will not bend my back or crawl ; my deeds shall be unhampered, open and deliberate ; I will not go through life bowing, creeping, simulating, deceiving and sliding ; I know that I should get on better than many others ; I might even to-day still be with Dr. Müller, earning good money, and laughing at the world in general. I showed already then that I would not do that ; leave me this pride. Perhaps it will be of use some day. I quite believe that in Leipsic I shall not now be able to reap a big harvest, but fate may soon throw me elsewhere ; your kindness may help me to that, if it is possible. In the beginning I called on Schweikert in a friendly way, and asked for permission to attend the clinic, but gentlemen of his type cannot sense the truth, and it is that which upset him so much.

As regards the loan, do not be offended, but I was not really in earnest about it. . . . .

Meanwhile I will continue to work peacefully ; I shall write again sometime. Keep me in your memory. With hearty good wishes of happiness to you and yours, and kind regards to Dr. Lehmann.

HERMANN HARTLAUB.

Hahnemann did not reply ; he wrote on the letter : " Received on February 5th."

SUPPLEMENT 150

HAHNEMANN ASSISTS THE HOSPITAL.

He wrote to the Inspectors :

† Dear Colleagues,

The proof of the manifold advantages of our method of treatment over the Old School which is so devoid of principle and purpose, and frequently harmful to the patient, can only be demonstrated to the public in a well and carefully administered hospital, where all the objections made by our allopathic opponents, in cases of private patients fall away altogether. (" That," for instance, " the name of the patient was only signified by a letter, and that no one had witnessed the treatment or the recovery, and, therefore, the result might quite well be imaginary.")

In a homœopathic clinic, which is properly administered, the patients are available for the inspection of experts, and the medical treatment can be carried out in their presence, and thus all possibility of fraud ceases, and consequently all denial of the results of homœopathic treatment will be silenced.

You will, therefore, consider it justifiable that I am so anxious about the upkeep and perfecting of our homœopathic clinic in Leipsic, and you, my colleagues, will perceive that I have every reason for conceiving all possible means which shall give our institution the dignity of a model clinic for homœopathic therapy, so that we can put before the world the irrefutable proofs of the superiority of our Art. The deep love for pure homœopathy, which animates our friend, Dr. Schweikert, and which has induced him to give up his previous remunerative occupation to undertake the management of our hospital, gives us the first true prospects of succeeding in our purpose.

But it is impossible for him to live in expensive Leipsic, on the yearly income of 400 thalers, which has been accorded to him. We can, therefore, forsee that the zeal of this leader, who is so indispensable to our institution, may grow cold, and it may even become impossible for him to remain at the head of it ; even for a short time. All things considered, our homœopathic clinic stands or falls with this honourable man. Without him it will irretrievably fall. I, as the natural protector and life-long patron of this hospital, recognise, therefore, after careful consideration, that it is necessary to give Dr. Schweikert, as Director :

(1) A salary of 800 thalers as a minimum for the first year, to be paid in quarterly instalments, with a future assurance of an increase of his yearly salary in accordance with the increased income of the institution from the contributions of its patrons.

(2) That a quarter of the proceeds from the Polyclinic should be paid to him monthly or quarterly, in order to maintain his zeal for our Art, through a comfortable income, seeing that if he devotes all his strength to our hospital, he has hardly any time for private practice.

In order to assure a more comfortable subsistence for the assistant physician, and in this way stimulate his willingness, it is necessary to allot to him a twentieth part of the proceeds of the Polyclinic as an addition to his salary.

Through a very widely spread private appeal I have provided for the increase of the revenues of the clinic, and my name, which is not devoid of importance, is to me an assurance that the appeal will be remunerative.

I shall personally announce to Dr. Schweikert my suggestion that his salary be increased, as soon as he comes to see me, as he has promised in his letter, and you, my colleagues, will find it a pleasure to carry out this wish of mine, as I know. I assure you of my continued good-will.

Yours faithfully,

S. HAHNEMANN.

Cöthen, March 22nd, 1834.

Hahnemann's son-in-law, Dellbrück, wrote from Stötteritz :

† November 24th, 1833.

The public was very pleased with your contribution of 20 Frdrs-d'or, and if the homœopathic hospital receives support from other quarters it will bring much comfort. I consider that it would be very useful, and even necessary for you to publish, in the "Leipsic Zeitung," the list of contributions already received, together with the appeal for support, as a means of encouraging further subscriptions. I know personally of a stranger who said that he did not know what had happened to his contribution.

Hahnemann to Bönninghausen :

† Cöthen,
April 6th, 1834.

. . . . I take a very warm interest in the hospital ; in order to establish it firmly, to secure its funds, and to make it possible for the salaries of Schweikert and the assistant physician to be increased, I have issued appeals—far and near—in my own name, and I now have every reason to hope that it (the establishment) will do honour to our Art. . . . Everything is to be honestly and publicly acknowledged in the papers, and used to further the work of this important hospital.

There are already several foreign physicians in Leipsic for the sole purpose of attending this institution. . . .

On April 19th, 1834, Hahnemann wrote to Baron von Brunnow :

† . . . . Now that Dr. Schweikert is managing the Leipsic Hospital as I wanted it, for the great purpose of practising pure homœopathy, I am not anxious about its maintenance and welfare.

I have already provided for an abundant supply of contributions, so that it will not lack funds, and I shall experience the satisfaction of taking from the Saxon State the privilege of supporting it, because they exiled one of its good subjects. Should you have an opportunity of furthering my efforts by effecting a small subscription in favour of our hospital, by distributing the enclosed appeal, let me cordially thank you in anticipation.

Our regenerated true homœopathic hospital, which is already attended by several foreign physicians, will actually lay before the eyes of the world, the proof that the conscientious practise of our method does not require any assistance from the old science of maltreatment, in order to cure all that is curable, without weakening or torturing the sufferer as allopathy is unable to avoid doing.

Baron von Brunnow replied to this :

† Dresden,
May 15th, 1834.

. . . . It will always be my great endeavour to further the best work in the homœopathic hospital at Leipsic. I already last summer, gained many annual subscribers and will continue to try and obtain others. I contribute five thalers yearly, in addition to the subscription to the Convention, which I pay on August 10th. I still have in my possession three or four hundred copies of my preface to the first translation of the Organon, and also of my rendering of your essay on coffee. I shall send these to the publisher Arnold, with the stipulation that the proceeds are to be handed over to the Leipsic Clinic. The homœopathic physicians themselves can do most for the clinic. If each of them made it a condition that every wealthy patient, after being successfully treated, should bind himself to pay a yearly subscription of two thalers, the cost of administration and upkeep would soon be assured. I have written this to Schweikert, and added that he should publish, in his paper, an invitation to this effect. . . .

Dr. Franz wrote to Hahnemann in connection with the increase of stipend for Schweikert (see pages 309 and 310) :

† Leipsic,
April 2nd, 1834.

Dear Sir,

Although your wishes with regard to the increase of salary for Schweikert, as manager of our hospital, are well meant and just, so much so that the inspectors who agree with you would be glad to meet them, yet they have charged me to point out to you, that they themselves cannot decide this matter, but that in accordance with the Statutes, they will have to ask the Board of Directors, or perhaps even the Convention on August 10th. Also they want to put before you the balance in hand of our fund, and to again hear your opinion.

At the close of the accounts on April 10th, 1833, the capital of the endowment fund amounted to :

	Capital.	Annual interest.
a. Two debentures of the Prussian English loan of 100 pounds sterling in the currency of the time, 612 Rth.	1224 Rth.	54 Rth. 8
b. One Württ. Deed of Mortgage of 500 fl. in currency of the time, 305	305 ,,	12 ,, 12
c. 800 thalers of Prussian State Bonds at 96	768 ,,	32 ,, —
d. 300 Rth. deposited by Felge & Co.	300 ,,	12 ,, —
	2597 ,,	110 ,, 20
e. Balance in hand	168 ,,	
Sa. ..	2765	

At the end of last month, March 31st of this year the amount was :

a. Receipts since Aug. 10th, '33	1371 Rth. 17
b. Surplus from last year's accounts	168 ,, 13
Total with receipts ..	1540 ,, 6
c. Total expenditure to date	1273 ,, 11
Therefore balance available at present	266 ,, 19
The fund allotted by the Board of Directors for emergency purposes	232 ,, —
That would therefore leave a balance in hand for current expenditure, of	498 ,, 19

The receipts in the hospital amounted to,

In August 1833	33 Rth. 22
September & October	44 ,, 4
November	31 ,, 12
December	45 ,, 16
January 1834	69 ,, 6
Sa. ..	224 Rth. 12

Therefore the average receipts per month during the last six months was approximately 38 Rth. which is however already included in the general receipts quoted of 1371 Rth., and under Schweikert's management will probably rise to a monthly average of 50 Rth.

On the other hand the fund has a mortgage on the house of 2000 Rth., with interest of 80 Rth. to pay off per year, so that really the capital bearing interest only amounts to 600 Rth.

But as we have against this debt the value of the house, the balance remaining is as follows:

a. State Debentures after August '33 which at the present higher currency amounts to ..... 2795 Rth. capital
b. The balance in hand at our disposal ..... 498 ,,

You will be able to estimate from that how far the increase of salary for Schweikert, who is indeed indispensable to us, will be possible for the future, if we do not wish to use the capital, or if subscriptions do not come in more abundantly. The opinion of the inspectors is that a definitely assured increase of salary would be inadvisable at the moment, if you take into consideration the balance in hand, but a monthly or quarterly allowance could be made in accordance with the state of the balance. . . .

Hahnemann replied to this:

† To the Inspector of the Homœopathic Hospital at Leipsic.
Dear Colleague Dr. Franz,

I have examined the balance sheet which you sent me, and I am glad to see that the Inspectors agree with my proposal of increasing Dr. Schweikert's salary. I, therefore, express the wish that for this first quarter of 1834, a grant of 100 thalers should be made to him, above and beyond his own salary, and I consent that on the 10th of August a definite arrangement should be made regarding the increase of stipend which I suggested. This ought to be all the more possible since I have already secured, through contributions, for the remaining three quarters of 1834—300 Rth.—which will come to him from me without the necessity of taking them from the funds. This, however, is with the condition that he should also receive one quarter of the proceeds from the Polyclinic, as I had arranged, and the assistant physician one twentieth, which should be paid quarterly. The result of this, as can be readily appreciated, is bound to be advantageous to the balance.

Yours faithfully,
S. HAHNEMANN.

† Cöthen,
April 8th, 1834.

I think that 200 extra copies of the Annual Report of the Institution should be printed for the purpose of sending them gratuitously to those who contribute at least four Rth. a year. They should be sent to them shortly before their subscription becomes due, enclosing at the same time a short printed reminder of their promise to send an annual contribution. Then they receive something for their money, and also see in the book that their annual contribution has been duly entered as received. Then they will be all the more certain to renew their subscriptions.

Yours,
S. HAHNEMANN.

Cöthen,
April 8th, 1834.

We must do all in our power to raise our institution. If that is not done now, it will never happen.

---

† Esteemed Sirs,

I wish to know why Director Dr. Schweikert has not received from you the grant of 100 Rth., doubling his stipend, which I have promised him, due at Easter for the first quarter, as you had the available money, and I wait for you to carry out this agreement, as a keen management of the hospital constitutes the pivot of the whole undertaking.

As soon as I am informed that this has been done, I shall send you 300 Rth. from subscriptions received, so that you can pay to the Director at Midsummer,

Michaelmas, and Christmas quarters, one hundred Rth. each time, thus doubling his stipend.

Yours faithfully,
SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

To Mr. M. Lux for the Inspectors of
the Homœopathic Hospital,
Cöthen, May 23rd, 1834.

SUPPLEMENT 151

HAHNEMANN COLLECTS CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE HOSPITAL.

Dr. Hermann Lövy, of Prague, sent 179 thaler 2 ggr. and wrote at the same time:

† Prague
April 30th, 1834.

I must apologise for not fulfilling your desire of collecting annual contributions. I can well understand that it would be desirable for the institution to be able to rely with certainty upon an annual support, and I am willing to pay a yearly contribution in accordance with my small means. I could not and would not force my patients, and if I had insisted on demanding an annual subscription, I should not have received anything from some of them, and very little generally, while now after a time I can ask again and collect a handsome amount. When you publish the list of names of the supporters in Prague please mention the town (Prague) as a confirmation of the money received, but do not mention it as having come through me, because the Government may not like to see that I have collected contributions for a foreign institution. It is only fair that every homœopathic physician should contribute, as he owes his reputation and practice to homœopathy. I shall pay this contribution every year as long as the institution works in the way it should, and brings honour to homœopathy. . . . .

On May 23rd, 1834, Dr. Lövy, of Prague, whilst announcing another 8 fl. sent a reminder for the receipt of the 179 thalers 2 ggr.; in October, 1834, he sent a further contribution of 28fl.

Dr. Griesselich wrote to Hahnemann:

† Karlsruhe,
May 20th, 1834.

. . . . Since Schweikert has had the hospital we have been more hopeful here; the predecessor and his two rare annual reports have done much harm here, and have spread mistrust. . . . I have sent your letter to Mr. von Lotzbeck; he will do nothing for the Leipsic institution. Also several belonging to the Association of Baden will do nothing, since it has not accomplished anything. . . . .

SUPPLEMENT 152

HAHNEMANN'S VISIT TO THE HOMŒOPATHIC HOSPITAL AND SCHOOL AT LEIPSIC.

Dr. Schweikert's "Zeitung der homœopatischen Heilkunst" of June 28th, 1834, reported:

The 17th of this month was an important and joyful day for our hospital and school which was founded by the Society of Homœopathic Physicians, and maintained in this city by private efforts and charitable contributions. During the forenoon, the hospital was inspected by the Honourable Hofrath Dr. Hahnemann, the President of the Society. He arrived from Cöthen for this purpose, the previous day, accompanied by his three daughters, Dr. Lehmann, Mr. Isensee, Councillor of Justice, Mr. and Mrs. Rhost, and Dr. Jahr.

The resident homœopathic physicians had been invited to meet him the same evening, to discuss several new arrangements to be made, which would promote the success of the hospital and school. They celebrated the arrival of their Master, with a serenade before the windows of the Hotel Pologne, where he was staying, and at the conclusion, the crowd assembled in the street, burst forth with a shout of applause. He, not having visited Leipsic for thirteen years, was greatly surprised by this demonstration of welcome, and several of the friends who surrounded him, exclaimed, "Vox populi, vox Dei!"

The hospital was festively decorated for this reception of Hahnemann who was solemnly received and welcomed, in the Boardroom, by the Director Dr. Schweikert with an address in Latin, in the presence of almost all the homœopathic physicians of Leipsic, and a considerable number of ladies and gentlemen.

The venerable man, then in his seventy-ninth year, replied in German, and expressed his gratitude towards the Director, as well as his satisfaction with the institution he was now managing. He made a donation to the funds, and gave presents to the nursing staff and then visited the wards, where he expressed his complete satisfaction with the treatment, and care taken of the patients. He dined at midday in his rooms with many of his admirers, and after enjoying the afternoon in the little Swiss hut of the Rosenthal, he spent a few hours with his guests in instructive and pleasant conversation. His time did not allow him to tarry any longer in Leipsic, and he left early the following morning, the 18th, accompanied with many hearty wishes for a long and happy life.

Hahnemann's married daughter, Dellbrück, wrote:

Stötteritz,
June 28th, 1834.

Dear good father and dear sisters,

I have not experienced such a happy day for many years, as when you and my dear sisters came to me; it is a great pity that I could not give you any honours, as time was too short. The whole village would have liked to have seen you, and it talks of your renown. . . .

Dr. Moritz Müller relates (To the History of Homœopathy, page 90):

Hahnemann came to Leipsic in June 1834 to inspect the hospital. In the forenoon of June the 18th, I received through a waiter of the Hotel Pologne, an ordinary invitation from him, inviting me to a discussion there in the evening. As it was not an invitation to a meeting of directors, and I could not be expected to call on him until he had given me satisfaction for personal insults, I, therefore politely declined the invitation. . . . When those who had been invited had assembled, he sent to me, Dr. Franz, my personal friend and a pure homœopath, in order to invite me to come. I sent back the message that when I wanted anything from Hahnemann I would come to him, should he want anything from me he would have to take the trouble to come to me. (Hartmann had declined the invitation for the same reason.)

Thus was broken the bond of a friendship of many years, which in spite of a difference of opinion had united Dr. Franz and me.

Supplement 153

DR. SCHWEIKERT'S REQUEST TO HAHNEMANN CONCERNING THE STIPEND.

(See also Supplement 150.)

† Leipsic,
2.2.'35.

I am grateful to you and much obliged for the good opinion you have of me and my work in the hospital, and for the way you speak of it, and I can also truly assure you that I strain all my faculties, in order to serve the institution; I am equally convinced that if my salary is not increased to 800 Rths. and sanctioned by the Board of Inspection, I am facing the ruin of my children and myself; I certainly have brought a great sacrifice in my financial position and life generally by taking over the directorship of the hospital, as I know best how much this year has cost me; without capital I am not in a position to keep this up much longer, however much I wish to do so. The Board of Inspectors have not yet given their sanction, and I do not like to ask them for it; this would only happen if you urged our friend Franz to take the matter in hand, but it would have to be a written agreement. I am willing, now that my salary is due, to write a receipt for 200 Rth. for the quarter, and if they refuse it, to tender my resignation, and I shall then hear what those gentlemen have to say, yet I will first await your reply to these lines. But I beg of you most urgently that you should settle this question; I as father of a family ought to see this realised; I readily grant you that I hold a true post of honour, and I am very proud of it, but wife and children have to live also, and living is dear here, as you know yourself. But this communication of mine must remain private between us please; my great confidence in you, and your affection for me, induce me to make it. I hope that no one will buy the piece of garden over our heads, if we postpone the purchase. They now say that someone wants to erect a sugar refinery on that site—that would be a *damnum irreparabile* for the institution.

Your devoted,
Schweikert.

Hahnemann had already written on this matter to the Board of Inspectors of the hospital (Haubold, Franz and Lux):

† Esteemed Sirs and dear Colleagues,

Although I have not seen any written record of the expenditure and receipts of our Homœopathic Clinic, yet the news received appears so re-assuring [on this point Hahnemann had been deceived—R.H.] that I may hope that the Inspectors from now onwards, may grant out of their own funds, to the Director of the Institution, Dr. Schweikert, the necessary and adequate quarterly salary of 200 thalers, without my help. I would have been able to contribute 100 thalers, through contributions from abroad, towards the salary promised him by the Board in the beginning, if the contributions promised from Lyon had passed through my hands, but as they have been paid in directly to the hospital, the purpose has been accomplished without my help.

As this institution can now look after its own upkeep, I leave it to its faithful care to continue the grant of 200 thalers salary, a quarter, to Dr. Schweikert, out of the balance in hand, as my work no longer gives me time to try and collect contributions from abroad, but I will not neglect to remit to you whatever may be sent to me in the form of contributions, and I shall always rejoice in the welfare of the institution which is so important to our science.

Your devoted,
Samuel Hahnemann.

Cöthen, January 4th, 1835.

Hahnemann's Appeal to All Homœopathic Physicians.

("Allg. hom. Ztg.," 1835, Vol. 6, page 366.)

Since the homœopathic hospital came into existence it has accomplished much that is good and gratifying, but particularly during the last year through the excellent internal arrangements and the exemplary management of its present Director, Dr. Schweikert, well known as a practical and true homœopath, who is directing the whole work of the institution with untiring activity. It will readily be seen from the Annals of the Institution, which will shortly be published, [this never took place—R.H.] how much need there is of powerful support from the homœopathic physicians and philanthropic friends, if it is to continue its existence, and do further good service for science and mankind. Since its beds

now number twenty-one, and the total cost of the yearly upkeep, according to superficial estimate, amounts to 3300 thalers, of which the patients may pay approximately 1300 thalers under the present arrangements, the institution can only remain permanent if an additional 2000 thalers is obtained through contributions, otherwise the funds which are very small will be exhausted. This could easily be accomplished if every homœopathic physician binds himself to contribute a definite annual amount in accordance with his capacity, even if only for five years, as many have already agreed to do. Each of them should make an effort to induce other philanthropic friends, and patients to make contributions. He should collect these, and send the sum total annually, either through a bookseller, or a provincial Society in his neighbourhood, to the Treasurer, Mr. Schumann, publisher, not later than the 10th of August, this being the most practical method.

I urgently invite all staunch homœopathic practitioners, and friends of humanity, who take an interest in the promotion of our therapeutic science, which is the only true one, and in the model homœopathic hospital of Leipsic, in which everyone can personally witness the unsurpassable advantages of this new science, to do this.

SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

Cöthen, May 8th, 1835.

SUPPLEMENT 154

WHO AND WHAT WAS FICKEL ?

Dr. Moritz Müller published in the " Allg. hom. Ztg.," of June 1st, 1840, (Vol. 17, page 321) the following proved facts, as a reply to Fickel's abusive work, " Direct proof of the invalidity of the homœopathic therapeutic system."

Dr. Fickel qualified at Leipsic in 1831, and practised in Zwickau in 1832. He was impudent, expensive, and unsuccessful. (Already he had published a book anonymously entitled, " Words of Comfort," under the name of " Leckif," which closed with the following sentence : " The ditch in which I live so comfortably is not without oxen.") He returned to Leipsic in 1833, having been driven away from Zwickau by his creditors. Impoverished, and shunned by all physicians of both schools, he tried to find some means of subsistence. . . . . During 1834 and 1835 he wrote, under two false names, three volumes of fictitious homœopathic cures and similar provings of medicines. . . . The manuscript of the first book, which appeared under the name L. Heine, was taken to the publisher Schumann, by one of his few acquaintances here (Leipsic) a dentist, probably his dupe. The second work in two volumes was printed in 1835 by Reinmann, under the name J. T. Hofbauer (the last volume of this work had been written by him in eight days). The former which had been more carefully compiled, was after its publication praised in some homœopathic periodical by reviewers who did not suspect the possibility of such fraudulence. Encouraged by this success, Fickel disclosed, in 1835, to the publisher of his first work that he himself was Heine, and made the excuse that his creditors forced him to adopt a pseudonym, and to remain anonymous. He offered him a work which was to be published under the title, " A Compendious Homœopathic Cyclopedia, by a Society of Homœopathic physicians," which he had begun to write by himself, and which would make it possible to dispense with all other homœopathic books. The publisher dazzled by the reviews of the books already published, accepted this seemingly very advantageous offer and advanced him a considerable sum in order to enable him to complete the work. Deceived by Fickel's plausible manner while he rapidly handed in the manuscript, the publisher believed he had found in him the man who could preside over the homœopathic hospital, and gave him the first inkling of the post of the senior physician which was to become vacant. The publisher was co-inspector of the institution. He made Fickel acquainted with the medical inspector, and the latter quite charmed by his

capabilities, realised the idea, of which Fickel had not even dreamt six months previously.* In vain did three other homœopathic physicians of Leipsic, who had been at the time crowded out, and prevented from taking any active part in the hospital, warn the two men thus deceived. In justifiable indignation they abstained from influencing it in any respect.

. . . In vain did they tell him that a mystification, or some fraud must exist. . . . Helbig, Trinks, and Noack had found out that " Hofbauer's " and " Heine's " cures and provings of medicines were fictitious, and that Heine and Hofbauer were identical ; Noack had at last discovered that Fickel himself was the " Society of Physicians " writing the " Compendious Cyclopedia " and that as a matter of fact, *he was* Heine and Hofbauer, and also that he had simultaneously (1835) published, through Reimann, two allopathic therapeutical works under the name of Dr. Herting. But the Board of Inspectors thought that the discoverer was mistaken, and Fickel received the post of physician to the hospital on January 1st, 1836. . . .

Moritz Müller is wrong in the last details, that is regarding the date, as Noack, Helbig, and Trinks disclosure took place in 1836, therefore, *after* Fickel's appointment.

The officially reported unmasking of this man took place on June 10th, 1836. On that day Heinrich Robert Kabitzsch, a servant in the shop of Arnold the publisher, at Dresden, gave evidence before the District Authorities (Gustav Kramer, ordinary actuary and obligatory recorder, and Fr. Christ. Stein, lay assessor of the provincial court of law) that Dr. Fickel manufactured his homœopathic books in the summer of 1835, and said several times, " I shall for once deceive those fellows " (the homœopaths). Dr. Noack then heard from Kabitzsch what kind of person Fickel was ; yet he was already appointed chief physician, and Noack was still in communication with him on March 5th of the same year. Then in July Noack's Alla potrida appeared, in which Fickel's deception was disclosed without reserve.

After his release Fickel wished to go to Paris, but did not get farther than Frankfurt a-M., where followed up by his creditors, his effects were seized. He returned to Leipsic, and lived there separated from his wife and children. He then wandered about in several other towns, among others Teplitz (1839) where he still posed as a homœopathic physician. In 1840 at Grossschönau he wrote his book, " Direct proof, etc." but only for the sake of making money. Moritz Müller proved that the book contained gross untruths.

Later he tried to practise in various places. For instance, in 1858 he advertised especially for Typhus patients, in Dresden.

THE HOMŒOPATHIC HOSPITAL AT MUNICH.

Dr. J. Fr. Hennicke of Gotha, wrote on November 3rd, 1837, to Hahnemann, in Paris :

† I have already received three reports from the Homœopathic Hospital in Munich, and have published extracts from them in the " Allg. Anz. d." The hospital was founded by the Home Minister, Prince Carl Ottingen-Wallerstein, and supported by the State. The doctors Hofrath Reubel, Medicinalrath Widemann and Roth were appointed. The contents of these reports does great credit to homœopathy, and must disconcert even the greatest unbelievers. . . .

* Only those who know Fickel's eloquence and facility of speech, can appreciate how the physician and the publisher, both men of honour, who had rendered and are still rendering great service to homœopathy at great sacrifices to themselves, could be so grossly deceived. It was possible that he described to them in glowing terms the interesting lectures he would give on homœopathy.

The Diet of Bavaria, therefore, conceded a more substantial State allowance, yet on the other hand—which is a very rare occurrence—the King made a protest, giving as his reason, that the affirmed results had not stood the test, and could not be proved without objections.

The Homœopathic Hospital continued its activity in Munich, under the management of Dr. Max Quaglio and Prof. Dr. Jos. Buchner, and in due course a second hospital was opened.

Supplement 155

THE END OF THE HOSPITAL.

Hahnemann to Bönninghausen:

† Paris, Sept. 24th, 1842

(dictated; date and signature by Hahnemann, fairly firm).

After a silence of nearly eight years, Stapf wrote to me two months ago that a Congress of five or six members of the Central Association from Leipsic and Magdeburg had taken place at Cöthen, and had decided to close the small Leipsic Hospital.

Those gentlemen have brought it to that! There you can see the excellence of Noack and Trinks. The latter, especially, has almost sacrificed himself to destroy all that was good. . . . .

CHAPTER XVIII

HAHNEMANN'S SECOND MARRIAGE: REMOVAL TO PARIS

Supplement 156

† CONFIDENTIAL NOTES ON THE LIFE OF MADAME HAHNEMANN.*

(Translated from the original French.)

Had I not been forced by imperative circumstances I should never have written this, although these details may be interesting in themselves apart from medical science. Having uninterruptedly devoted my whole life to good works it is painful to be obliged to speak of them. Good deeds done in secret are such a treasure to a heart which has the right to be proud of them, that neither the praise of the world, nor the glory, otherwise so agreeable, resulting from the knowledge of these good deeds, can compensate for the loss of that secret enjoyment. This applies all the more to woman who by the law of exclusion, which man instituted against her, constantly finds opposition, which makes it impossible for her to give expression to her intellectual capacities. But, when she possesses these in superabundance, to an overflowing measure, especially if morally pure, she becomes all the more an object of jealousy and aversion to men, as well as to the every-day type of woman. The women whom men find it in their own interest to deceive on this point have been trained to it and misunderstand the esprit de corps and the dignity of their own sex. In other words they arouse the envy of all, and the censure of men who persecute them if they can, as is apparent in this case, until the greatness of their talents, or their virtue forces them to be silent on the subject of their obvious superiority which they take great care not to display although inwardly they clearly recognise it.

Smart women who are gifted, at times find favour with men because they have become their toys, and men are fond of that which they own; even when these have become faithless, when they have committed adultery, men try to defend them, or pretend not to see. I say, at times, because whilst extending an interested protection, man never allows woman to overstep the barrier that his tyrannical spirit has erected in the intellectual field into which he was powerless to prevent her entering. Women do not need man's permission to become musicians, painters, poets, writers, mathematicians, astronomers, or scientists, but man has arrogated to himself the right to forbid them the practice of certain liberal professions, in which they might even excel, occasionally.

This subject would bear amplification, but it is not our intention to speak of it here. We are not dealing here with woman, but with Madame Hahnemann, the physician who cures, and to prove that she was obliged to act in the way she did.

My father's name is d'Hervilly; he is a man of great knowledge and intelligence who loves me dearly. His gentleness and kindness are indescribable. He was my first tutor, and his first teachings were more like endearments than lessons. The purest reason and the soundest philosophy formed the basis of his precepts which he formulated in a simple manner, graduating them in accordance with my young intelligence. From childhood onwards he taught me to seek for the truth of things by pointing out to me their fallacies.

* Written by Melanie Hahnemann in 1846, in defence against an accusation of practising homœopathy without the right of doing so.

I was born with an extraordinary character which manifested itself in early childhood ; I never played but was always thinking and, therefore, appeared sad without actually feeling so. Thenceforth the ordinary life was insufficient for my mind, which found in its own contemplation a much greater enjoyment than in games and pleasures. I was happiest when I could withdraw into a secluded corner of the house, or into the country, and give myself up to all those uncoordinated thoughts which then passed through my mind like the rosettes of a kaleidoscope without troubling about the outside world. And if at times I felt the need of self-expression I would record my sensations in formless verses on the beauty of nature, which I already adored, and through improvised melodies to the modulations of which my mother's friends were wont to listen with astonishment. I did not wish to learn to read because the alphabet bored me, and distracted me from my dear thoughts ; all this took place before I was eight years old. However, I then learned to read in a few hours through a happy idea of my father's, who being distressed by my ignorance made me a present of " A Thousand and One Nights," and read one of the tales to me, and when he saw my joy and curiosity, he said, " all these volumes are full of equally interesting tales, here they are, learn to read and you will know them." The next morning I could spell, and three days later I could read fluently ; from that time onwards mountains of books could no longer satisfy my burning desire for knowledge ; I despised children's books ; I was given more solid intellectual food, and my father charmed at the predispositions which revealed themselves in me, gave me an excellent education. The love of art joined that of science ; I became a very good musician ; I studied painting in which I made rapid progress in a very short time.

My mother, whose memory is sacred to me, had received such scanty education as is given in convents ; she was very distressed because they were unable to teach me to sew, and she would often say to my father, " it is fortunate that our daughter is not a boy, we should never be able to do anything with him ; she does not wish to learn to knit." This is a sample of her deductions which were all equally logical ! My mother was a very beautiful woman, but as her intelligence had not been developed she had remained commonplace, as is usually the case.

She had married very young. At nine or ten years of age I was already tall, and the growing daughter became the sundial, marking the hour of her mother's charms, which the latter treasured very much. The great love she had felt for the infant child cooled gradually, and I became an encumbrance to her desire to attract ; I was thus always the objective of her bad temper in matters concerning which I was absolutely innocent. She tyrannised over me more and more most unjustly, for at that time I was extremely gentle and loving. I adored my mother and tried incessantly to please her but was always repulsed. Meanwhile the child was growing into girlhood, the comeliness of youth was developing in a body which had been fairly well equipped by nature. I had noticed the jealousy with which I inspired her, and therefore, partly from inclination and partly from logical reasoning, I dressed very simply, and contented myself with scrupulous cleanliness without adornment, in order not to arouse her jealousy or to appear frivolous.

All my efforts to appease my mother were useless ; she would take me to dances against my wish, because I was invited and she did not dare to refuse, but the next morning she would punish me for the success I had achieved, being a very good dancer ; briefly, she conceived such animosity against me that it almost amounted to insanity. My good and sensible but weak father had allowed her to dominate the family life completely, and he moaned over the absurdities of his wife without being able to bring her to a better point of reasoning. His remonstrances, his entreaties only irritated her all the more ; her passion knew no limit ; eventually matters came to such a pitch that fearing for my life, he resolved to remove his beloved child from such torment. He had watched with joy the development of my leanings towards art through a series of rather remarkable paintings. Madame le Thière who knew of my domestic troubles and was sorry for me, asked my father to entrust me to her care. She took me as a boarder and became my adoptive mother. Guillion le Thière, painter of the picture,

" The Sons of Brutus," had taught me the first principles of painting. Once under the protection of my new adoptive family I became as happy as possible being separated from my own people. My father remained for me what he had always been, and his love compensated me for the sorrow of being exiled.

My mother had hurt all my feelings ; the thought of being entirely dependent upon her, as she was the ruler in the house, became to my sensitive mind an unbearable torment. I felt a strong inward impulse to become something, and conceived the idea of earning my own living by my work. I became a painter. My friends sold my paintings, which were very much in demand, for large sums, and while my mother kept a very large house in Paris, I was working in order to secure my own independence. I was very successful and gained medals in the exhibitions, which King Charles X presented to me himself.

I worked with pleasure, and the fruits of my talent soon became considerable ; I was much in demand, and my other social talents enabled me to achieve success everywhere. Illustrious friends surrounded and protected me. I will only name a few ; La Fayette ; the Abbé Grégoire ; the Consul Masclet ; the Marshal Gouvion St. Cyr ; Nepomucène Lemercier, author of Agamemnon ; Persier, who revised architecture ; Fontaine, also an architect, whom Napoleon and Louis Philippe honoured with their special friendship ; the Princess of Salm-Dick, a poetess ; Andrieux, also a poet, who wished to teach me literature which he professed so admirably, and whose voluminous and interesting correspondence are proofs of his esteem and friendship ; and lastly Gohier, the last President of the French Republic, who left me his name in his will, with the entreaty to add it to mine, which can be proved from the enclosed document. The serious nature of my character made me seek always the company of superior men who were almost all friends of my father, and who encouraged the studious young girl. Besides, from my earliest childhood I had always sought all that was morally beautiful, which I held to be of much higher value than talents, and which I always tried to cultivate.

I was always learning and trying to enlarge my circle of knowledge, for knowledge is power. There are individuals born with a vocation. Valdajon, first surgeon to King Louis XVI was a cobbler. His instinct made him a bone-setter. He left his native village with his wife and three children in order to come to Paris, in the hope that the old shoes of that city might prove more remunerative than those of his village. In his booth he was continually setting bones. He set so many joints that one day the servant of an Englishman of high rank, whose dislocated shoulder he had set, told his master about it. The latter had been lingering for six months on a bed of pain with a dislocated hip which all the surgeons of Paris were unable to reduce. The Englishman, while scolding his servant for his stupid credulity, sent for the cobbler who came before him with an independence of manner and a candour of speech to which this great lord was not in the least accustomed. He was greatly surprised at Valdajon's short and unembarrassed rejoinder, who when he saw they were not coming to facts, said : " let us make haste Milord, my time is my children's bread." The Englishman then showed him his dislocated hip, which the cobbler at once examined and reduced during the same interview. He applied an ointment which he had prepared himself, for Valdajon never used any remedies but those he had made himself. Soon after this the Englishman went to Court, where everybody was greatly surprised to see him, as they knew that for the last six months he had been in the hands of the medical faculty who were unable to do anything. The Englishman told his story which astounded everyone. Valdajon soon had his booth filled with all classes of patients whom he cured but from whom he accepted no remuneration, because, as he said, he was a cobbler and not a doctor. Now it happened that Madame Victoire, the King's sister, fractured her arm at the elbow. This fracture was so badly set that the elbow was on the inside at the place where venesection is performed. The whole faculty had handled it. It was a question of a painful and possibly dangerous operation. They sent for Valdajon who said : " This arm must be broken again," which brought forth loud cries and desperation. He was touched by the sorrow of Madame Victoire and said to her, " You Princesses have delicate stomachs, you cannot be treated like other

people, leave it to me and you will suffer little." He applied his local remedies and although one does not know how he went to work, the operation was neither painful nor dangerous, and Valdajon as a reward received the diploma of first surgeon to the King. If this had happened to-day he could have been prosecuted as I have been (in the concept this has been cancelled and in its place: "If Valdajon had done that to-day he would have been, in spite of his results, or on account of his results, prosecuted by the Academy of Medicine").

I too was born with a vocation for medicine and I will prove it. At eight years of age I dissected little birds in order to see the inner parts of their body and satisfy my curiosity, in the same way that children break their toys in order to find out what makes them move. I constantly tormented my father with questions that he might explain to me the functions of the organs. I had extraordinary inspirations when I was near patients. At twelve years of age I saved the life of one of my father's friends who had been involuntarily poisoned by opium. Whilst the doctor, not recognising the poisoning, was treating him for a gastric disturbance, and ultimately threw a cloth over the head of the patient declaring that he was dying from cerebral congestion, I was preparing a decoction of lettuce, which taken by the patient gave him back his life after a certain time. I had in this case unconsciously employed homœopathy; very frequently I noticed that the doctors did more harm than good to the patients. I used to question the physicians who treated my mother, and their answers were so ambiguous and absurd that my analytical mind was not unreasonably scandalised. When I was ill they gave me black draughts, which made me still worse, and I then asked myself: "Why augment the evil to such an extent if no good comes from it"?

At eighteen years of age I studied art anatomy in a lecture-room to which I had access when the pupils were absent. After having studied the external part of the human frame I wished also to study its internal parts, and then in spite of its loathsome side I went right through the study of anatomy as the doctors do. I did this as I do everything, in the way best possible to me.

I remained sixteen years with M. and Mme. Le Thière, and was the soul of the family. Le Thière, the father, left me, by an Act of Will, when dying, the two children of his eldest son, to whom I gave the medicines belonging to Hahnemann. M. and Mme. Le Thière died in my arms blessing the day they had given me shelter, and commended their family to my care. I have given in marriage two of their grand-daughters, and provided for them.

My interest in medical studies persisted; I had studied physiology and pathology, and found everywhere doubt and error; I heard everyone say that the doctors were asses, and I was justified in sharing the general opinion, especially as being sometimes ill I received no help from the remedies that the best physicians administered to me, and when my excellent friends, whom I dearly loved, were ill I had the opportunity of continually realising the insufficiency, or the sad danger of the remedies employed for their treatment. On those occasions I was distressed like Hahnemann, and reasoned in the same way; my health was impaired as a result of grief caused by the loss of several of my friends. Looking everywhere for help I could not find any; the Organon of Hahnemann's doctrine suddenly opened my eyes and the first glance showed me that it contained the whole truth about medicine; the sun of true medical science had at last risen for me. On the very same day I resolved to go and visit Hahnemann. I told my friends who considered me mad. I arrived in Coethen on October 8th, 18 . . . (October 8th, 1834, has been struck out.)

Dr. Hahnemann was living with his two youngest daughters, who were unmarried, in a small and unpretentious house. His remarkable face inspired me with respect and astonishment. He talked for a long time and immediately conceived a great friendship for me. He provided accommodation for me with one of his intimate friends, whose family at once became attached to me; soon a very strong sympathy united us; I found in him that moral perfection which I had constantly sought but had never found so completely in any one of my friends, although they were refined souls. I felt the need of being able to

admire that which I loved, and not only found an exemplary man [from here onwards the rough draft is completely different from the finished copy—R.H.] whom I saw constantly performing miracles, but also a sublime intelligence, a genius, a beneficent being, such as had never lived on earth before, for of all useful discoveries, the one which gives back health is certainly the most important, and I said with Molière: "Trash if you like: my trash is valuable to me."!

Hahnemann wished to marry me, and his friends who had learned to appreciate my character did all they could to persuade me to accept his offer. It was only natural that I should hesitate. It was not the outlook of having to nurse a noble old man that frightened me, but the fear of losing him too soon and missing him so much that I might die of grief. Through various extraordinary circumstances I discovered, apart from his excessive kindness of heart, how much his surroundings tormented him, how much he needed a young, strong, devoted and clever soul who could lighten the burden of old age and help him to complete his great work, and how much I might be able to contribute to the development and propagation of the new medical science for which I had the most disinterested devotion. And so I married him [space, probably for the date—R.H.]. In order to help his family, honour him, and show that my devotion was not actuated by selfish motives I asked him to give his whole fortune to his children, which matter was legally arranged, and became known throughout Germany. I voluntarily renounced the share which the law allots to the wife in the inheritance of the husband; I refused the wedding presents; everything even to the smallest piece of furniture and linen was divided among the children. Having thus deprived my husband of all his property I legally assured for him the use of mine; those are irrefutable facts which prove my disinterestedness.

Hahnemann was happy for the first time; I nursed him as one nurses a newborn child, I was his barber, his valet, his secretary. I loved and admired him so much that I would have served him on my bended knees. Never was tenderness more fully returned, never was a union stronger. This perfect and longed for happiness, that each of us had found in its moral perfection, was attained by our marriage. It lasted until death and was never destroyed in spite of the extreme difference of age; thus it was again proved, that those who share the same views are of the same age.

Hahnemann associated me with his work; I served as interpreter and secretary when patients came to consult him, because he wrote everything; as his doctrine rests entirely upon the expression of symptoms it cannot be practised without written notes. He made me learn his "Materia Medica pura," a dry and difficult study; but as I possess an extraordinarily good memory it remained so well and so completely impressed upon my mind that whilst the patient told his symptoms I pointed out, in German to the doctor, the remedies in which this symptom was to be found. In this way I considerably shortened for him the search that every homœopath however capable is obliged to make if he wishes to cure. Hahnemann had created the "Materia Medica" but he did not remember all the single details so well as I did. When he once had the few remedies which I indicated to him and from which he always made his selection, his work became so easy that he could see a larger number of patients without becoming tired out each time. It gave him inexpressible joy to disclose to me all the mysteries of his science of healing. I must have been very stupid if I had not made rapid progress with such a teacher. He entrusted me entirely with the treatment of the poor who came at four o'clock and frequently numbered more than a hundred. Hahnemann sometimes looked in at this consultation hour more for the sake of enjoying the benedictions which were showered upon me, and for the sake of seeing me distribute the alms which I gave to the working people, who in their illness lacked necessaries, than in order to solve medical difficulties which might impede my work; for the good results were constant. The large afflux of patients proved it. All that I did in those days passed for his work, and I was quite satisfied that it should be so, and when he said to me: "Really I could not do better myself, I wish the world could know what a good homœopath you are" (this was written by his own hand) I used to reply:

My life to yours is closely bound,
To your happiness devoted,
My place in your noble heart I found,
No other in this world do I desire.

[The above words are engraved on Hahnemann's watch chain—R.H.]

Hahnemann's results overshadowed very much the other homœopaths of Paris, and they, like those of Germany, gave way to petty jealousies ; in order to depreciate him they said : " Hahnemann is only an old ruin, a shadow of his former self ; what good can he do at his age ? It is his wife who does everything." The public replied : " They cure a lot in that house ; the marvellous cures which issue from there re-echo throughout the world, and if they are not accomplished by the Doctor, Madame Hahnemann must be a very good homœopath." As regards fees Hahnemann only demanded payments from rich people. He said to them : " I am the servant of the poor, but not yours ; if you spend considerable sums on useless trifles you can well afford to pay the physician who saves your life and give him what he demands." But then his claims were very modest, usually 100 francs, and they never exceeded 400 francs a month even when the illness required constant attention, and frequently nightwork, so that it often happened that the fees requested by the second physician who was asked by the family to announce a bulletin about the patient several times a day, were considerably higher than those which Hahnemann demanded. For instance, for the serious illness of the Marquise of L . . . . , daughter of the millionaire Colot, Dr. Hahnemann received 1,600 francs, and his useless adjunct physician drew 2,500 francs.

When the rich patients were cured they raised strong objections to the fees and frequently refused to pay the doctor what they had promised when they had implored with hands raised in supplication whilst their life was threatened. These ungrateful patients made much ado about the costly fees that Dr. Hahnemann demanded, but who forced them to demand his advice ? His enemies, the doctors without practices and their friends, repeated these unjust accusations which they imbued with their own venom, and with the most absurd fables. I will quote two examples which will prove, in one case the injustice and in the other the absurdity of patients.

A very rich man in a desperate plight asked Hahnemann to visit him a few days before the amputation of a leg. The surgeon had been appointed, the fee was agreed upon, and the sum was considerable. Hahnemann said to the patient : " Before amputating your leg we ought to try and cure it." " If you cure my leg," was the reply, " I will give you half of my fortune." Fifteen months later the leg was cured ; the patient's gratitude cooled with the progress of the cure, so much so that once cured, Hahnemann not seeing his patient again and hearing that he was going to start on a journey sent him a message to call first and settle his account. " You promised me a great deal," said Hahnemann to him, " but I am easy to manage. I only demand, for saving your leg, the sum which you promised to the surgeon for the amputation." At these words the man jumped up in a fury, and looking at Hahnemann angrily said : " For that fee I could have had an operation." The former replied with his usual angelic tranquility : " You would have had an operation and one leg missing. You well deserve the contempt that you inspire me with. . . . " He gave Hahnemann 1,600 francs for fifteen months constant treatment, and he was a multi-millionaire ! I was indignant and wished to return this sum, but Hahnemann said : " No, no, he would only be too pleased."

An English peer came to consult Hahnemann and to be treated by him ; he was very intemperate and drank four or more bottles of wine daily. Hahnemann wished to reduce this quantity but the Englishman would not be rationed ; they were arguing to and fro when the physician becoming impatient said to him : " Well, Milord, if you do not wish to obey me, I do not wish to treat you, because I shall not cure you." Then the Englishman became more and more angry, and after doubling and redoubling the amount of the fees agreed upon, said : " And what does it matter to you if you do not cure me, if only I pay you."

The first story proves the general ingratitude of patients after they have been cured ; the other the general delicacy and nobility of Hahnemann's conscience.

In addition to making me work as hard as I have just said, and sometimes I was dead tired, Hahnemann gave me medicines in order to experiment upon me as he had done upon himself ; I resigned myself to these painful experiences, partly in order to work at the Materia Medica and partly in order to prevent Hahnemann having to experience himself the torments of the experiments ; for his great age and his health required medicines which he had not taken hitherto. I now suffered as he had once suffered and an important work which is not yet finished will be the result of it. It will be of great use to homœopathic science by filling in the empty spaces in the provings which were already known, and by making known many new remedies to be experimented with ; that is why I am still obliged to see patients and the reason which makes me desire to keep in touch with them.

At the end of his life Hahnemann realised the seriousness of his condition and gave me some instructions. The terrible sorrow caused by the prospect of having to lose him soon, instead of weighing my soul down, illumined it and made it soar to a higher level where it became equal to these terrible circumstances. Two days before leaving me he said to me : " I have chosen you among all my disciples and I leave you my scientific heritage which is of such importance to humanity. Continue to work as we have done for such a long time, carry on my mission ; you know Homœopathy and you know how to cure as well as I do." I replied : " But I am a woman, my body has grown tired, my hair has become white under the strain of this difficult work, I have well earned a little rest." " Rest ! " said Hahnemann, and raised himself up in his bed, " Have I ever rested ? Forward, ever forward against the wind, struggle against the strain, always cure and everywhere, and by constantly curing you will compel justice to be done to you ; current opinion will support you respectfully after having opposed you on your path. Call faithful disciples to your side, teach them all that I could not tell them, what you alone now know ; hand on my tradition, and when your hour to leave this earth has arrived, come and join me where I shall await you. Your body will be put in the same coffin as mine, not beside mine, but inside and they will write on our tomb :

Heic nostro cineri cinis, ossibus ossa sepulcro.
Miscentur vivos ut sociavit amor.

(As love united us in life, so does the tomb. Ashes to ashes and bones to bones.)

I promised all he wanted ; then he added : " God will recompense you," and five minutes before he departed he said to me full of tenderness : " You will be mine in eternity." These were his last words.

My despair can only be measured by the immensity of my devotion. I suffered the most terrible affliction, my sorrow was so intense that there can be nothing like it in store for me again on earth. Nevertheless my courage was as great as my despair. I had Hahnemann's body embalmed in my own presence and I laid down on his bed for eleven days atthe side of his inanimate body with which I should have liked to be laid out in the tomb.

The tenderness which I felt for Hahnemann was moral love in its most powerful manifestation ; a love so rare because to experience it one must be profoundly virtuous, the greatest physical love will never produce a devotion like it. To swim the Hellespont, to jump from the rock of Leucate, seemed to me only feeble testimonies compared with what I feel. Human beings are no longer burnt alive ; they are no longer put in the Bastille, they are taken before a tribunal, but if I had to mount the scaffold for my homœopathic convictions, I would do it without hesitation.

Here the copy is interrupted and the manuscript continues :

Veneration and faith are now lost in the love of material well-being ; even if the whole of humanity is occupied with eating like horses at the manger, it will yet remain the duty of souls who have remained faithful to divine ideas to give

an example, and continue on the path of virtue and sacrifice, in order to prove to future generations [discontinued—R.H.].

Alleged "Extract from the Will of Gohier, the Last President of the French Republic."

Communicated by Madame Mélanie Hahnemann without attestation, or any kind of proof. (The date and signature are missing.)

Two women have inspired me with feelings bordering on adoration through their excellence, the one, my life-long companion, to whom I can only bring an offering of tears; the other, is Miss Mélanie d'Hervilly. I should have been proud had I been able to adopt her, but as I was so fortunate as to be a father, it was not admissible. I would have offered her my hand, if her inclination to art, the only passion which so happily dominated her, would have allowed her to accept it.

And further:

As I wish to leave to Miss d'Hervilly a special token of the great esteem which her extraordinary merits and talents inspired in me, I beg of her to fulfil the desire which my age allows me to express to her, and that is that after my death she would unite my name to hers on all documents which she signs in all the works that she will publish, etc., so that through the tie of mutual esteem my name shall be associated with her whom the rarest of talents will render celebrated.

After the old Government had been banished by the leaders of Bonaparte's party on June 18th, 1799, Gohier the barrister was established as Director of the Republic, together with his colleagues Roger Ducos and General Moulins. Schlosser's opinion of Gohier in his history of the World is that although he was well reputed as a barrister he was not suitable for a ruler, ... Gohier and Moulins who belonged to the Republicans, had only little reputation or importance and but few followers. . . . According to Miguet's History of the French Revolution, Gohier was President of the French Directorate, and not sole President of the Republic as Melanie d'Hervilly liked to represent. He was only in office until November 9th, 1799. Early in the morning of November 10th, an interim reign was declared for France, and a committee was put in office for the purpose of drawing up a new constitution. The resolution was as follows: "The Directorate is dissolved; three men, Bonaparte, Sieyes and Roger Ducos carry on the Government provisionally."

Alleged "Extract from the Will of Le Thière."

[Here also the remarks made above apply in every way—R.H.]

I especially recommend Charles and Laetitia, the children of my son Alexander, to Miss Melanie d'Hervilly, and I authorise her to take them to live with her, and if she so desires, briefly, to act for them with the same interest she has always shown. This worthy and esteemed friend deserves all the esteem by reason of the remarkable qualities of her excellent character, and the tender and faithful affection which she has shown to me and mine. If she needed the present of a sum of money for her maintenance I would not hesitate to count her among my children; and let her enjoy the same privileges. But as on the contrary she is entirely independent she will watch over my grandchildren; she has promised me so and she will keep her word.

Miss Melanie d'Hervilly's Appearance in Köthen.

Dr. Puhlmann narrates ("Leipsic Pop. Ztschr. f. Hom," 1891, Vol. 22, page 10):

The older inhabitants of Cöthen told me, many years ago, veritably shocking stories about the emancipated appearance of the young French girl who had come to Hahnemann as a patient, and who walked about the streets in man's attire. She was a keen horsewoman and swimmer [!—R.H.] and practised pistol shooting, and hunted; she painted. . . . Elderly vigorous men are easily inflamed with women of that temperament, especially if the latter are kindly disposed towards them.

Supplement 157

HAHNEMANN'S SECOND MARRIAGE.

Hahnemann to Bönninghausen:

Cöthen,
February 8th, 1835.

. . . That I might have peace of mind at last it was necessary that I should settle, during my life time, my eight legal heirs, including six children and two grandchildren, so that they should not fall into the hands of the greedy Law and the involved formalities of succession. I have, therefore, now invested for each of them, in the local Exchequer a capital of 4 per cent. interest, on which they could live in case of need, and in such a manner that from the 1st of January next they will draw the interest, and until then I shall provide for those that are single out of my own means. For myself I have only invested sufficient capital to be able if need be to live on it with her who has now become my wife since January 18th. Marie Mélanie d'Hervilly, surnamed Gohier, a distinguished and excellent lady from Paris, who is held in great esteem there, of the purest morality, great learning, clear intelligence, and the best of hearts, who inspired me first with the most perfect love which she reciprocated in the fullest measure; she is handsome, tall and is 32 years of age. I am separated from my last two daughters by walls alone (I have bought a house for them next to mine and furnished it for their own particular use; it is accessible to mine through the yard) so that I can live if I like with Melanie in my own household, and also can see my daughters as often as I like.

My wife and I are each living on our separate incomes as arranged by a legal deed of marriage, so that my heirs can claim nothing from her (she is much more wealthy than I) and her heirs nothing from my estate. . . . So far I feel very happy and cheerful in my new arrangement, to attain which I had to overcome countless difficulties. . . .

Supplement 158

JOYOUS DEMONSTRATION AT HIS RE-MARRIAGE.

Inspector Dellbrück to Hahnemann:

† Most venerable Parents,

With filial confidence and special pleasure we have accidentally heard of your marriage, and we send you our warmest congratulations. We who revere you both again ask to be accepted as your children. With profound emotion we embrace you dear Father, and reverently kiss the hand of Madame our Mother.

Through this rare occurrence homœopathy celebrates with you at the same time a joyous triumph.

If Providence should arrange that from this union still greater deeds should come forth, they will be all the more good, and noble, and rich in blessings.

Your immortality is much more dear to us than our life. With all the reverence which you deserve we remain throughout life,

Your submissive children,

INSPECTOR DELLBRUCK.

Dresden, January 30th, 1835.

The friend of his youth, Fisher of Meissen, wrote to Hahnemann :

† Meissen,
February 20th, 1835.

Much esteemed Patron and Friend,

The impression which the announcement of your marriage with the Marquise d'Hervilly, surnamed Gohier, in the Leipsic Zeitung made upon me can hardly be described to you in words. I rejoiced as much as at the happiest moments of my own life. . . . My wife and children share my feelings, and they join with me in wishing you many happy returns of the day of your union with your very esteemed wife. . . .

Princess Louise Friedrich of Prussia, wrote :

† Düsseldorf,
February 14th, 1835.

. . . My surprise was not small when I read in the local paper the announcement of your marriage as I had not any idea of it, and I send all good wishes for your welfare. . . .

Louise Auguste, daughter of King Friedrich Wilhelm III, and Queen Louise of Prussia was born in 1808, and was married in 1825 to Prince Friedrich of the Netherlands; she died in 1870.

Baron von Gersdorff wrote to his most esteemed friend and godfather Hahnemann :

† Eisenach,
June 1st, 1835.

. . . The gallant Mauro [Dr. Guiseppe Mauro of Naples—R.H.] who loves and worships you as if you were an angel, has bravely fought against the enemies when they were spreading stupid rumours about your marriage in Naples. I shall now write to him how happy you are and I wish you could only let me know that you are physically in good health, as the enemies think that it will bring about your early decease. . . .

Your faithful friend and Godson,

A. BARON VON GERSDORFF,
Geh. Reg. Rath.

HAHNEMANN RIDICULED ON ACCOUNT OF RE-MARRYING.

The " Dorfzeitung von Sachsen-Meinigen " published in its 22nd number of the year 1835 (see also Wahrhold, " Volksblätter für homöopathisches Heilverfahren," 1835, Vol. I, page 150) :

The renowned father of Homœopathy, Dr. Hahnemann of Köthen, was married again on the 18th of January in his 80th year, to prove to the world how his system has been glorified in him. He married a young Catholic, the daughter of a Parisian nobleman. The young man is still vigorous and strong, and challenges all Allopaths : imitate me if you can ! Besides other costly things, the old bridegroom presented to his young bride, who in the first instance had come to consult him, dressed in man's clothes, a ring worth 500 thalers and bequeathed to her 40,000 thalers ; but to his children only 32,000 homœopathic thalers. It is rumoured that several allopaths are inclined to consider homœopathy.

Further in No. 37 :

We see that not merely German Homœopathy, as in the case of Dr. Hahnemann but also French allopathy can secure to wife and children, properties worth hundreds of thousands. The renowned surgeon Dupuytron, who has just died in Paris, has left his daughter seven million francs.

Again in No. 43 :

Dr. Hahnemann the father of Homœopathy, has gone on a visit to Paris with his young French bride, and his sons have to keep house by themselves for the first time.

Hahnemann still lived at the time with his wife at Köthen, and the author of above rumours did not trouble about the fact that Hahnemann had only one son, who had gone to England and had long been lost, unless he was referring to Hahnemann's disciples. Yet they continued to ridicule him in No. 53 :

People of a discriminating mind say that Dr. Hahnemann's journey to Paris is just a homœopathic cure. The young Frenchwoman whom the old man had married is said to have hastily returned to Paris after the wedding. In order to remedy this matrimonial trouble, the experienced homœopath is said to have employed the basic principle of his own school, " Similia similibus," and to have also hastened to Paris.

SUPPLEMENT 159

PUBLIC DECLARATION OF THE TRUTH.

(According to the " Allgem. Anz. der Deutschen," Gotha, No. 79 of the year 1835) :

The reports concerning the marriage of Hofrath Dr. Samuel Hahnemann of Cöthen, with Miss Marie Melanie d'Hervilly-Gohier of Paris, published in the Dorfzeitung and in some Berlin newspapers, are wholly lies and partly infamous slander, with the sole exception of the fact that such a wedding did take place. It cannot but be agreeable to the better class public to learn the truth, and I who drew up the marriage settlement between the married couple and between Dr. Hahnemann and the children of his first wife, and have, therefore, the most accurate knowledge of the circumstances, believe this declaration to be due, both to the couple I so highly esteem, and to the public.

This marriage has not on either side any ambiguous subordinate purpose whatever. The old man grown grey with incessant work, much persecuted and aggrieved, but highly respected by all his more intimate acquaintances, soon experienced in his conversation with Mdlle. d Hervilly, who had come to him as an invalid to be treated, a higher enjoyment of life than he had previously surmised, and this elicited a profound desire to end the last days of his stormy life in quiet cheerfulness and in cordial union with her who was responsible for this higher happiness.

The wife, who comes from a highly respectable and wealthy family and is 35 years old, possesses considerable unencumbered property of her own ; she is talented, and was educated for art and science, that she became a painter and poet, has been proved ; but above all she is a person greatly honoured by renowned and much respected people in her own country, she is sincerely beloved as a friend, and without any exception is esteemed and honoured by all her acquaintances in this country. This woman, who had determined to devote herself to painting and scientific pursuits, and not to marry, was noble-minded enough to sacrifice her beloved country, and her family ties, to neglect her artistic connections with France and Italy, to the wishes of an old man so as to

render the evening of his troubled life as bright and cheerful as he deserved it should be.

Both of them, of unselfish and sensitive dispositions, made only two stipulations to this marriage :

1. That she should receive no portion whatever of the whole property of Hofrath Hahnemann, either during his lifetime or at his death, but that all of it should go to his children and grandchildren without the slightest abatement.

2. That Hofrath Hahnemann should immediately assign his property to the said children and grandchildren.

The first condition is fully carried out in the marriage contract drawn up by me ; and in regard to the second, I induced Doctor and Madame Hahnemann to assent to an arrangement whereby 48,000 thalers of Hahnemann's property should be immediately apportioned among his children and grandchildren ; it should be placed in the Ducal Board of Revenue in their names, and they should draw the interest ; but that Hahnemann should receive the revenue during his lifetime of about 15,000 thalers which surplus still remained to him, including his landed property [Hahnemann speaks in his will of June 2nd of that year, of 12,000 thalers, see Supplement 16—R.H.], and that after his death his children and grandchildren should receive this reserve, together with any residue that he may yet earn.

I have all the documents concerning Dr. Hahnemann and of his children and grandchildren in my safe and administer the entire estate.

Except for a very plain gold marriage ring, Madame Hahnemann received nothing whatever, neither goods nor household effects, and not a penny in money of her husband's property.

These are facts which refute directly and indirectly the circulated lies, and expose the liar himself to the just judgment of the world.

I conclude this declaration with the information that the noble-hearted wife of Dr. Hahnemann has gloriously attained her object and that she finds her own satisfaction and the reward for many a sacrifice in the unmistakable happiness of her husband.

Shame on him who intends to disturb the peace of this couple by slanderous lies.

ISENSEE,
Justizamtmann.

Cöthen, March 11th, 1835.

SOME CHARACTER TRAITS OF THE PUBLISHER OF THE "DORFZEITUNG."

(From a letter of the Editor of the "Allgem. Anz. der Deutschen.")

J. Fr. Hennicke to bookseller Schumann.*

Gotha,
May 14th, 1836.

As regards the publisher of the Dorfztg., this arrogant, shameless, evil and malicious jester deserves to be shown up in all his worthlessness. After a careful and impartial investigation undertaken by Schulrath von Türk of Potsdam, by order of the Duke, whilst it having became known in Meiningen that the accusations which have so frequently been made against Consistorialrath None, the village jester [publisher of the paper—Translator] were only too true. He was dismissed from his office, etc., because he had applied to his own use the monies entrusted to his care which belonged to the Teachers College. He would have been sentenced to imprisonment if the Duke in his good-heartedness, had not mitigated the sentence which he deserved.

* The original is in the possession of the library of the Central Homœopathic Association of Leipsic.

SUPPLEMENT 160

HAHNEMANN'S DEED OF GIFT.

I, the undersigned, have resolved to distribute the largest portion of my property during my lifetime, that is immediately, among my future heirs. I have allotted to each the sum of

6000 Rthl.—pr. cour.

in words : six thousand thalers, and this sum has been invested resp. ded. ded. for each one in the Ducal Board of Revenue, in his own name, with the only exception of my daughter Eleonore Wolff, to whom I am only giving one part in the Ducal Board of Revenue, and another part, mentioned in a document below. But in order to feel assured that this money might not be wasted by this or that one of my heirs or the recipients of my gifts, and to obviate that one or the other of them might suffer want, I do not wish that the capital itself should be withdrawn by the recipients, but I decide herewith that this money shall remain in the Ducal Bank as long as my heirs or recipients are alive, that these latter may dispose of it without restriction at their death, but not during their lifetime, and that they shall only receive the interest to use as they like. All that my daughter Eleonore Wolff, who at present is living with her husband at Leipsic in process of divorce, will receive from the 5300 Rth. of the Promissory Note of October 2nd, 1832, she shall also invest in the local Ducal Board of Revenue, and likewise only dispose of it at her death, but not during her lifetime, and she shall only make such use of the interest as she wishes.

I will secure this settlement by arranging that my heirs and recipients shall not have in their own keeping the documents at present made out to them (compare farther below).

In order to simplify, after my decease, the execution of my will of September 16th, 1834, I will now make, at the partial distribution of my property, the attested additions and subtractions of accounts.

To this end I attest

"ad Art. II of my will."

now to my daughter Eleonore Wolff of Leipsic,
5300 Rth.—P. Cour. for which sum she and her husband have given a Promissory Note on October 2nd, 1832, by which the attested settlement of a payment of 2 per cent. interest from October 2nd, 1832, until my death is forthwith cancelled, and
700 Rth.—Pr. Cour, through the Ducal Board of Revenue, for my said daughter Eleonore Wolff, from January 12th, 1835, No. C. 5490 i.

6000 Rth.—Pr. Cour. in words : six thousand thalers.

"ad Art. XIII of my will"

Of the
6000 Rth.—Pr. Cour shall now be made over to my daughter Henriette Foerster, and there shall now be subtracted the sum deducted in the above mentioned article of my will of
170 Rth.—Pr. Cour, so that she now receives

5830 Rth.—Pr. Cour. in words : five thousand eight hundred and thirty thaler, that is 5825 in Ducal Board of Revenue investments from January 12th, 1835. No. C. 5490 G.
and 5 Rth. in cash.

5830 Rth. Sa.—attested, receives, but now as a matter of course, in consideration of my future legacy given in equal parts with the other heirs.

170 Rth.—Pr. Cour also are now assigned to my grandchild Herrmann Friedrich Siegmund Richter
6000 Rth.—Pr. Cour. added, so that the latter now receives

6170 Rth.—Pr. Cour. less my expenses amounting to the sum of (for which I hold a receipt)
117 Rth. 21 Gr.—Pr. Cour. for this my grandchild paid at the time when he was discharged as apprentice to the needlemakers.

" ad Art. XIV of my will "

are herewith subtracted and immediately handed over to the local Institute for neglected children (Help Society), so that there only remains
6052 Rth. 3 Gr.—Pr. Cour. in words: six thousand and fifty two thalers and three Groschen, and that is
6052 Rth.—Pr. Cour through the Ducal Board of Revenue in investments of January 12th, 1835. No. C. 5490 F. and
2 Rth. 3 Gr.—Pr. Cour in cash

6052 Rth. 3 Gr.—Pr. Cour Sa. have been assigned to my grandson Herrmann Friedrich Siegmund Richter.

My other children have each received their 6000 Rth. Pr. Cour. in the following Ducal Board of Revenue investments, that is,
6000 Rth.—Pr. Cour. to my absent son Friedrich Hahnemann (whose trustee is Solicitor von Brand, here) by Ducal Board of Revenue investment of January 12th, 1835, No. C. 5490b.
6000 Rth.—Pr. Cour. to my daughter Friederike Dellbrück, widow, before named Andrea, by Ducal Board of Revenue investment of January 12th, 1835, No. C. 5490e.
6000 Rth.—Pr. Cour. to my daughter Amalie, divorced Liebe, widow Süss, by Ducal Board of Revenue investments of January 12th, 1835. No. C. 5490a.
6000 Rth.—Pr. Cour. to my daughter Louise divorced Mossdorf, by Ducal Board of Revenue investments of January 12th, 1835. No. C. 5490c.
6000 Rth.—Pr. Cour. to my unmarried daughter Charlotte Hahnemann by a Ducal Board of Revenue investment of January 12th, 1835. No. C. 5490d.

" ad Art. XVI of my will "

The 160 Rth. Pr. Cour. in words: I have withdrawn again from my daughter Charlotte since my re-marriage, one hundred and sixty thalers for funeral expenses. These cannot, therefore, be demanded from her after my death.

" ad Art. XVII of my will "

This settlement is herewith cancelled. The expenses of burial as well as the expenses for hospitality and other expenditures mentioned in this article will be taken from my estate according to the then existing amount.

" ad Art. XIX of my will "

It remains only to remark, that I have invested most of my property in Ducal Board of Revenue securities.

The Ducal Board of Revenue investment of 6000 thalers Pr. Cour. for my son Friedrich Hahnemann, has been handed over to his trustee Mr. von Brandt, solicitor, residing here, and it is to be kept and administered by him, and as long as I live I wish to receive a yearly account of it, or until the death of my son, if he be still alive and should return, but should he not present himself, an account of it shall be rendered every year to the legal trustees of the Ducal Board of Revenue.

The 6050 Rthl. Pr. Cour. and 2 Rthl. 3 gr. in cash which have been settled on my grandson Herrmann Friedrich Siegmund Richter have been received by the solicitor Mr. Isensee (Justizamtmann) who will keep them in his trust, and hand over to the respective heir a certificate of deposit and will draw the interest and hand it over each year, giving the necessary account thereof.

Also the documents of my other heirs and legatees shall be kept by Mr. Isensee, and a deposit certificate shall be handed to each respective heir; the interest shall be drawn and handed over to them each year with the necessary accounts.

Should Mr. von Brandt, Justizrath, or Mr. Isensee, Justizamtmann, who each hold the documents of my heirs and legatees, die, if I am still alive I will appoint another trustee and depositor for the property, but should I have died meanwhile, one of the two said gentlemen would take it over, but if both should die, it would be left to the legal Board of Trustees of the Ducal Government to appoint another.

The remainder of my property I shall keep as long as I live, for my own purposes, but what I leave after my death will then also come to my legal heirs and without any condition as to its use, everything being left as I have previously stated in my will as above mentioned; but it is to be understood that if I should have any more children, each of them should also first receive 6000 Rthl. in words: six thousand thalers, under the above named restrictions of disposing of it in their lifetime, and then the rest is to be shared in equal portions with the other heirs.

Of this deed of gift and settlement each of my said heirs and legatees will receive an attested copy, but the original will remains in my keeping.

(Christian Friedrich) Samuel Hahnemann.

Cöthen, February 17th, 1835.

(L.S.)

It is herewith witnessed and certified that Hofrath Dr. Christian Friedrich Samuel Hahnemann, who is well known to be capable of dealing with his own personal estate, has after reading the contents of this Deed of Gift declared himself satisfied, and attested in every way that he signed it with his own hand.

Cöthen, February 17th, 1835.

Duke of Anhalt's Justizamt Reinsdorf,
A. Isensee.

The son-in-law's doubts regarding the security of the invested capital.

† Venerable father,

I arrived here safely at 2 o'clock yesterday afternoon, unfortunately I found, as I feared, my good wife no better than when I left her; your medicine and the joyous news from your home cheered her visibly; this will help the treatment considerably. She wept tears of joy.

Receive from us both the warmest thanks for your fatherly good-will which has reached the culminating point by securing for your children and grandchildren a considerable income. Please do not ignore my humble request that Isensee be asked to legally acknowledge in detail the receipt of this large sum, as this is a necessary and usual custom, especially on account of those abroad; for, notwithstanding the honesty and sagacity of Mr. Isensee, circumstances might arise which might cause life-long trouble to your family, and rob you of your laboriously acquired property.

I honestly think that it would be better if you would be so gracious as to hand over, or send to each one their money in Exchequer Bonds, giving the amounts due (to those not yet of age), to their guardians, and to the others, personally, against legal receipt and renunciation. Divided among eight people, little misfortune can arise, and he who does not manage his own share properly will be blamed by his children and his children's children. But you may believe that during our lives we shall ever admire your great generosity and acknowledge it before the world.

With the usual esteem and grateful veneration we are,

Your obedient children,
Inspector Dellbrück.

Dresden, February 20th, 1835.

† Venerable father,

I wrote to you on February 20th, '35, from Leipsic, a well-meaning letter intended for your peace and blessing as the father of many children, and for the future distribution and safety of your large fortune. But as I learn just now from the Post that it will not reach you until Thursday, this one may arrive first and announce a resolution taken after careful consideration.

Before you drew Dr. Lehmann to your side for the propagation of homœopathy —and he undoubtedly was the right man for your profession—it had been our earnest wish, after the sale of our property (in Stötteritz), to find our way to Cöthen and you, so that we might enjoy the society of our loving father, and that of our sisters who have been much tried, thinking that in this way we might help, according to our limited capabilities, to brighten your life by intimate social intercourse. But as Dr. Lehmann had lightened your burden by his skilful assistance, and as you had in Justizrath von Brandt, Pastor Schmidt, Secretary Rumpf and others, the friendship of educated men, and your daughter to care for you faithfully, we thought that you were sufficiently well looked after, and considered it conceit and arrogance to offer you our assistance and society. To this was to be added the difficulty of coming to live in Cöthen; we also felt that you might blame us if we tried to buy property after the loss of money incurred at Stötteritz, that is, that you would say we were dragging our money about, buying here and there, playing in a sense with hundreds, and wasting our money.

In the meantime much has happened regarding Dr. Wolff; Mrs. Wolff is being divorced from a man who has always insulted you, when you, in your fatherly kindness, were trying to improve him and procure a better fate for your daughter Eleonore. This ungrateful man is now removed from the family.

Next comes the chief point, that is your marriage with your present wife, a highly cultured lady whom we greatly esteem, a marriage which brings honour to you and to homœopathy. And lastly the favourable reception which you both have accorded me on my last visit, and your unchanged fatherly love, together with our ardent desire to live near you has awakened in us once more the childlike desire in our hearts to enquire if you would allow and desire, that I and my wife should come to live at Cöthen—the place you have glorified—to be near to you and Madame our mother, and in the company of our sisters. We could perhaps live with the sisters Louischen and Lottchen for a suitable rent, and at the same time have the good fortune to enjoy the honour which as the greatest reformer, you enjoy with your wife.

In filial simplicity and obedience we await your early declaration and order, and are with all due veneration,

Your submissive children,

INSPECTOR DELLBRÜCK.

Dresden, February 23, 1835.

Hahnemann's marginal remark to this letter reads: "6th of March. Dellbrück has been here, and has left again with her to-day."

This infers that the son-in-law did not wait for a written reply from the father, but went to Cöthen with his wife, Hahnemann's daughter, Friederike, to visit the newly married couple, but that he accomplished nothing.

ANOTHER GIFT OF HAHNEMANN ON THE OCCASION OF HIS WEDDING.

† Very esteemed Hofrath,
Dear Sir,

We have received through Mr. Isensee, the sum of 117 Rthl. 21 gr. as a donation from you for the Mutual Aid Society. Although we know that you do not expect our thanks, or the thanks of men in general for this magnanimous deed prompted by lofty motives which need no praise because they carry their own reward, yet this gift is of such importance to our Society that we cannot restrain our feelings, and we thank you whole-heartedly in the name of our Institute, nay, in the name of our Country, which it is intended to help. Please accept, dear Sir, these simple words as they express our inmost feelings, and be assured of the deep veneration with which you have inspired us. We address a prayer for His blessing on you to God, in Whose hand is laid the reward of all that is good.

Köthen, February 16th, 1835.

The Administrators of the Help Society.
DR. WENDT, E. F. WINZER, W. WENDT
(fourth signature unreadable).

SUPPLEMENT 161

HAHNEMANN AND THE HAPPINESS OF HIS SECOND MARRIAGE.

In a letter to Bönninghausen we read:

† Cöthen,
May 22nd, 1835.

. . . Such a heavenly life as the one I lead with my wife whose perfection surpasses that of mortals, you can hardly imagine. All my friends have been telling me, for the last few months, that I look twenty years younger. She has just painted my portrait in oils, and completed it in nine days, and every one expresses surprise at its perfect likeness and finished execution—(three years ago she was considered the most celebrated poetess and painter in France), but on account of her illness—a kind of tic douloureux [neuralgic pains—R.H.] in the right hypogastrium, she had not touched a brush for three years—now she can paint again without discomfort; that is the extent to which I have improved the health of my angelic wife! . . .

SUPPLEMENT 162

HAHNEMANN'S WILL.*

In the name of God.

Although I, Hofrath of the Duchy of Anhalt-Cöthen, Doctor of Medicine, Christian Frederick Samuel Hahnemann, who have signed with my own hand on all pages, having the keen desire to spend the remaining days of my life in quiet and undisturbed peace in every respect, but especially with regard to my property, to avoid all disputes and misunderstandings among my family—have already made my Will on September 16th, 1834, and duly deposited it with the Ducal Government—and on the 17th of February of this year I divided nearly the whole of my fortune among my children and grandchildren now living; yet after careful consideration, finding that those very dispositions which in some respects are contradictory and annul each other, might engender mistakes and misunderstandings, and also in consequence of my contemplated journey to Paris, from whence it is quite impossible to say when, if ever, I shall return, my views and intentions have become altered on some points; therefore, I herewith cancel and annul my first will and replace it by this present will which directs how my property shall be dealt with after my death by my children and grandchildren.

1. Before all I commend my immortal soul to the grace and mercy of God, in the steadfast belief that this most high and potent Guide of my destinies will allow it to participate in His heavenly glory. My mortal remains shall be left to my dearly beloved wife, who is to have the free choice of the place of interment and of the funeral arrangements, unfettered by anyone; but should one of my

* According to the original in the possession of Hahnemann's grandchild, Dr. Süss-Hahnemann, of Ventnor; see also "Allg. hom. Ztg.," 1864, Vol. 69, p. 100.

children or grandchildren dare to interfere with her directions, he is forthwith to be punished by losing one half of his inheritance.

2. To all the heirs of my entire property consisting of a little more than 60,000 thalers, besides my two houses in the Wallstrasse, in this town, with all appertaining thereto, several valuable articles of virtu, and my other furniture, I apportion *titulo institutionis honorabile*, in equal parts, but subject to conditions clearly explained in the following paragraphs, among all my children and grandchildren, as also any children who may arise from my present marriage.

3. As mentioned above, on the 17th February I disposed of nearly the whole of my property by a deed of gift to my children, giving each of them the sum of 6000 thalers, subject to certain conditions specially stated in the aforesaid document. This deed of gift is to remain for the present in power so far as this will of mine does not alter it, but I declare herewith most emphatically that in order not to bind myself by it, this deed has not been submitted to my children for their approval, and therefore it is not binding on either party, but contains only my own dispositions of my property, an arrangement which I have made solely for the purpose of affording my children during my lifetime some assistance. It is, therefore, not irrevocable, but can at any time, according to my judgment, be altered or cancelled.

4. Should my son Frederick be incontestably found to have died before me, then his daughter is to be placed in his stead, and should she have died childless previous to my decease, then her portion, as well as that of any others who may have died without issue before my demise is to fall back into the general estate.

5. I leave as a special legacy to my two youngest daughters, Charlotte and Louise, for their joint use, my house, 270 Wallstrasse in this town, free of all debts and mortgages, so that they may take possession of it immediately after my death. Likewise I bequeath to my daughter Amalie, as a reward for her constant filial affection and devotion, my house 269 Wallstrasse in this town, free from all debts and mortgages, with court and garden, free from any charge, to take possession of immediately after my death, without having to pay anything to the other heirs, but in case my daughter Elenore Wolff should be without a husband and wish to live in Cöthen, she should either occupy one room in this house, or, instead of this free residence (according to Amalie's choice) she should receive twenty thalers a year for rent.

6. The golden snuff-box with the letter F in brilliants, which the late Duke Ferdinand presented to me, I hereby bequeath to my absent son Frederick, should he be still alive, otherwise his daughter is to receive it, like the other portions of her father's inheritance. All the other valuable articles and moveables belonging to me have already, for the most part, been divided among my children during my lifetime by a special deed of gift. The lists containing those articles which each of my heirs has received, or is to receive, are all signed with my name, and are marked, respectively, A, B, C, D, F, G, H, and are annexed to this will.

7. With regard to the house which I bequeathed to my two daughters, Charlotte and Louise, I have particularly to state, that should one of them die before me, the other one is at once to take possession of it. If both are alive at the time of my death they are at liberty to dispose of all their legacies according to their own free will.

8. All those articles of my property which have not been mentioned or disposed of, either in this will or in the annexed lists, belong to the general estate and are to be divided equally among my heirs; but all the other properties, which I take with me to Paris, do not belong to the general estate and will be disposed of hereafter.

9. The presents and dowries which some of my children have received during my lifetime are not to be brought to account.

10. All notes written and signed by my own hand, with my name, which may be found after my death among my papers, disposing of articles, or assigning legacies or other properties to friends of mine, are to be considered as codicils to this will and are equally binding on my heirs.

11. I trust that all my heirs will acknowledge in these arrangements my paternal affection, as it will greatly contribute to my comfort during the last days of my life. But should any of my family, contrary to all expectation, not be satisfied with this my last will, and begin an action at law about it, he is to lose at once one-half of his whole inheritance.

12. On the eve of my departure to Paris, where, far away from the country in which I have endured so much, I shall probably remain, and where I hope to find with my beloved wife that peace and happiness for which my desired marriage will be a sufficient guarantee, I declare that I have divided nearly the whole of my property among my children solely on the particular wish and desire of my wife, which is a proof of her noble disinterestedness; to her, my children owe it, that they have received nearly all my own fortune, which I have acquired with so much labour and exertion, but which I never could quietly enjoy. I have only reserved for myself the small sum of 12,000 thalers, and shall take, on the particular wish of my wife, only my linen, wearing apparel, library, medicines, and a few valuable articles, as watch and signet ring, with me to Paris.

I am now in my eighty-first year, and naturally desire at last to rest, and to give up all medical practice, which has become too burdensome to me.

I, therefore, disclaim all intention of augmenting my fortune and renounce all further gain, which, after having amply provided for my family, I am not in need of. Deeply impressed with gratitude to my wife for all the happiness she has conferred upon me, and by inducing me to distribute my property amongst my children, thus securing them an independent existence; for the happiness and comfort she has bestowed upon them, I now consider it my sacred duty to take care that the future peace and happiness of this most amiable wife is secured. To guard her against any unjust claims which might be made by members of my numerous family, who have not the least right to it, as the whole property of my wife is entirely separate from mine, and who would only be actuated by a culpable malice or sordid greed, to start quarrels, accusations or a law suit against her, or wish to annoy her in any other possible way, I decree herewith that after my death she is to keep without any exception, all articles which I take with me to Paris as her own property; I hand them over to her as unconditioned property, and I entirely forbid herewith that seals be put on her house when I die, or that inventories be taken, or any description be demanded, or any legal claim be made on her; in short I desire that my wife be left forever undisturbed by my family, who have no claim whatever on her, but who should rather bless her for her noble disinterestedness.

With this intention I refer once more to all that has been said on this subject in my marriage deed of January 14th, of this year, and confirm it herewith once more, and desire that articles 6 and 7 of the said deed, in which our inheritance is regulated, be most strictly observed and respected by all my children, children's children and sons in-law. I order in this respect that if there should be found one so unworthy among my children who contrary to these articles of my will should in the least way annoy my beloved wife, that this one should at once be relegated to the entailed portion, and that which has been withdrawn from him as a punishment be given to a charitable Institution. But should several, or all my heirs be guilty of disobedience and be refractory, and should jointly, contrary to my orders, molest their stepmother in any way whatever, then one and all shall be relegated to the entailed portion. In such a case I request the Ducal Government to apply these fines, according to their choice, for some charitable purpose.

13. Should my present wife bear me any children, then this child or children, as a matter of course, have the same claims on my property as the children of my first marriage. Lastly, I request my Government to take care that this my present will be faithfully executed.

Given under my hand and seal.

CHRISTIAN FREDERICK SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

Cöthen, 2 June, 1835.

(L.S.)

Supplement 163

DISTRIBUTION OF FURNITURE, BOOKS AND OBJECTS OF VALUE BELONGING TO HAHNEMANN.

List of the objects of Amalie, widow of Dr. Süss, divorced Liebe *née* Hahnemann.

1. One Parisian hanging 14 day clock, under a glass case, with *Kralstein* [probably meant to be *Gralstein*—R.H.].
2. One cup with the portrait of the dear father painted on it, together with inscription.
3. One silver tray, with perforated edges and silver handles.
4. One silver-gilt ladle, six silver tablespoons and six silver teaspoons (and one brooch which Amalie has taken with her to-day. 5th June. Samuel Hahnemann).
5. One silver . . . scissors, three gold rings set with stones, one gold lady's watch with gold hook set with small stones.
6. Two pictures of the dear father, and also a wax image of him, one wax portrait of the deceased mother.
7. One wax portrait of Dr. Lehmann ; a steel etching of my dear father, and one of my deceased husband ; a poem by Albrecht.
8. "Apothecary's Lexicon" in two volumes by S.H. ; four volumes of "Chronic Diseases," first Edition, by S.H.
9. "Organon," 4th and 5th Editions, by S.H. ; French "Organon" by S.H. "Repertory" by Jahr, 2nd Edition ; Dr. Roth's "Lectures on Homœopathy."
10. "Handbook for Mothers," by S.H. ; 6 volumes of "Materia Medica Pura," by S.H. ; Hahnemann's "Lesser Writings," complete, in De Luxe binding ; poems by Dellbrück.
11. "Survey of Anti-psoric remedies and Repertory," by Bönninghausen ; "Homœopathy," a manual by Bönninghausen.
12. Avant propos William Tell ; all Weber's works that are here ; the works of Hartlaub and Trinks that are here.
13. Hänsel and Gretel ; three manuals of languages ; eight dictionaries ; a handbook of ladies' apparel, 7 volumes ; a hymn book for Köthen.
14. "Arts and Crafts," by Sprengels, 6 volumes ; a book on letters ; "Homœopathic therapy of intermittent fever," by Bönninghausen.
15. Schiller's poems in a brochure by Kommerel.
16. A medicine chest from Saxony with contents, and a small box of medicines containing small smelling bottles.
17. A medium-sized medicine box, with triturations by Lappe.
18. A long medicine box, with round perforated holes, which has inside these divisions : II, IV, VI, VIII, and X.
37. A very large bell with a black handle, and in the handle is an H thus fashioned, of which each half is ornamented by six diamonds, each having the size of a millet-seed.

Friederike Dellbrück, *née* Hahnemann.

One pipe with white bowl, with little rose posies and silver scroll ornament.
One lacquered ruler (used).
One black glass snuff box with lid ; one small brass bell.
One small black oblong snuff box.
One brown lacquered reading-lamp.
"State Economy of Great Britain" (Policy), and a manual by F. A. Klockenbring.
Paintings from Greece by T. A. Uckert, with copper-etching ; pocket-book of the history of the Greek nation, with copper-etchings.
One antique cup, plated silver and gilt, with lid.

List of objects of Eleonore Hahnemann, of May 28th, 1835 :

A large silver ladle, gilt inside, with Hahnemann on the handle.
With it twelve tablespoons, also with the name Hahnemann.
A gold neck chain, to which is attached a lady's watch and a gold heart.
Four gold brooches with and without stones ; two belt buckles.
Eight gold rings, with and without stones ; an amber chain with golden pendant.
Two silver commemorative medals of my father ; two pairs of gold rings ; one body belt.
One large standing clock of black ebony, with gilt face.
One silver watch with the name "Louis" ; one *Kralstein*.
A portrait of my father with glass and thickly gilt frame.
Two of the same without glass or frame, and another of the same with black frame.
Two woollen bed-covers woven in green and red ; my portrait in oils.
Three hymn books, one for Köthen, one for Leipsic and one for Dresden.
Six volumes of Hahnemann's "Materia Medica Pura," 1st Edition.
Two parts of Hellebore by father, three parts by Bardenheim.
Four copies of my father's life's history ; Hahnemann's "Lesser Writings."
One Doctor's Dissertation of my father's ; one, the same, of my brother's.
Linen, clothes, and other objects of value she has already taken with her.
There is only the furniture left.

(Signed) Samuel Hahnemann.

Property of Charlotte Hahnemann :

One black alarm clock with handle ; one silver striking watch marked "Ch.", with silver chain and silver watch key.
One silver watch with second hand which shows the date, with a black iron watch-hook and two iron watch chains, and green tin watch case.
One lady's gold watch, with gold watch-hook containing an amethyst.
Two neck chains of real gold, 2 yards long, one with *caro* fastener, one with dull fastener ; one red garnet necklace with real gold fastener and medals, on which there is a bird.
One *lupite* of silver, gilded ; one pair of golden earrings.
One pair with blue forget-me-nots ; one pair with long pendants ; one pair round, with square buttons.
One pair with serpent's head ; one pair white stone earrings in the form of a forget-me-not ; four gold brooches, one with forget-me-nots, one with the hair of the deceased mother, one with white stones, one with father's portrait and hair ; five gold rings, one with blue forget-me-nots, one wide one with plaited hair and name engraved, with a stone in which a twig has grown ; and one with a flat shield, one multi-coloured, with "F.R." ; one silver milk jug, with black ebony handle and silver lid with glass top ; one silver jug with silver cup, gilt inside, and over it a glass top, and a red tin with it.
One silver knife with red blade ; a pair of small silver earrings with stones ; two silver medals with portrait of my father ; one silver commemorative coin, the Conquest of Mainz ; two small silver coins ; one oval silver ladle marked "H" ; six silver tablespoons marked "Heier" ; six silver teaspoons marked "E" ; one large silver teaspoon marked "I" ; one silver sugar basin ; one silver tongs ; one new silver ladle, gilt inside ; one new silver fork ; one white bead necklace ; two knitted bead bags, with roses and rings, one with a Tyrol girl ; two string purses ; two belts ; one portion silk-ribbon ; one white piquet cover, marked "C.H." in white.
One small horn spoon ; two very small wooden spoons ; an artificial roseplant in flower pot ; one blue flower vase with bouquet of flowers ; one red match-box with small gold plates ; one embroidered fire-screen with red-brown stand ; one green eye-shade and green lamp-shade ; one fly whip ; two red lacquered

spittoons, with gilt vine-leaf wreath ; one gold weighing-machine, with weights in wooden case ; the dear father's steel engraving in gilt ; the dear father's drawing by Titz ; the dear father's wax portrait by Straube ; two, only in glass, and two in (?) clothes, all the silhouettes of the parents, brothers and sisters, Dr. Süss, under glass and frame ; Dr. Lehmann's wax portrait ; one weather glass, one barometer, all glass ; one small microscope, brass-mounted ; one magnifying-glass with silver ; one mahogany bureau, with standing desk and three drawers, all of which can be locked, and the bust of Steinhäuser which rests on it, with glass case and wooden box ; a brown lacquered cupboard for porcelain, with two doors which lock. One sofa covered with black linen and stuffed with sea-weed. One easy chair with blue embroidered seat. One revolving easy chair, arms upholstered in black and stuffed with horsehair.

———

Charlotte has returned the silver jug with the black handle to Amalie. The silver watch, with second hand and which shows the date, has been given to Amalie by me, and Charlotte has instead been given the silver repeating watch with silver chain.

(Signed) SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

May, 1835.

———

A silver knife with silver jug and silver cup, with the glass case and tin tray, the silver sugar basin and silver tongs, the six silver spoons marked " E," have been to-day (5th June, 1835) handed to her by me.

(Signed) SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

———

LOUISE, DIVORCED MOSSDORF.

Two red lacquered spitoons ; five iron dog chains ; four dog's drinking troughs ; one mouth harmonium with case ; one harmonica accordia with case.

An oil-painting of mother by F. Schoppe, in gilt frame, which she gave me in the presence of father immediately after it was painted, Lottchen also being present. The portrait of father in oils by F. Schoppe in gilt frame, is to be mine, Louise, after his death, with small wooden box. Also, the large oil-painting of father by Schoppe, with Gaie Iris (?) in wooden box ; also his bust by Steinhaüser, with *Krakstein* (?) ; as well as three different wax portraits and Louischen's wax portrait. A case of relics with contents ; Dr. Lehmann's portrait.

The picture with the sacrificial flames and the picture of " Ferdinand and Julie," in black frame ; black copper etching, " Christ healing the blind " ; Mesisen, in oils ; a glass case with a collection of shells ; wand of Esculapius inlaid with gold, with glass case and *Krakstein* (?) ; one canoe (?) case with embroidered cross ; two mahogany medicine chests, filled ; one medicine chest with bunch of roses decoration ; one medicine case of green morocco leather and black case ; one brass thermometer ; one bronze inkstand ; two vases with painted flowers ; two carpets, one with red deer, another, black, with " Prince and Princess Frederick " with black border ; Beatrice Cenci, three French landscapes in black frames ; Keller's house, and map of travels in case ; perforated *messinghero* (?) ; one small rod magnet wound with wire, and case with enclosed zinc plate ; a grey silken striped cover ; one small case and two boxes containing medicines ; one atlas with pictures ; three small maps ; one small black biblical picture ; one large post-travelling map, in case ; forty-six old calendars ; one stone etching by H. Cascadehli, Tivoli ; Badey, Alexisbad, with frame ; three books of written verse ; one box with verses ; one everlasting calendar ; one large map of Inhalt with two islands (?).

All father's case-books of patients, written by him ; all the portfolios with important letters, and divorce papers of Louise Hahnemann.

My son *Friedrich*, who is absent, and respectively when he shall be declared lost, his daughter Adelheid, who married Rector Hohlfeld, receives the equivalent of the other objects distributed to my daughters, with the gold snuff box with " F " in brilliants, from the revered late Duke Ferdinand, which has been given meanwhile to Mr. Behr, to be kept in a sealed case.

Köthen. 5th June, 1835.

(Signed) SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

———

My grandson, *Hermann Friedrich Siegmund Richter*, has received, as the equivalent for objects and furniture divided amongst my daughters, free education from his fifth year upwards, also acquittal from the needlework craft, and his board and keep in Wanzleben until the 25th March, 1834. I have also provided him throughout the last seventeen years with linen, clothing, stockings and shoes, etc.

Köthen, June 5th, 1835.

(Signed) SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

I have also given him to-day a large portion of my clothes, shoes and kerchiefs.

June 5th, 1835.

(Signed) HAHNEMANN.

———

SUPPLEMENT 164

LEAVE-TAKING IN KÖTHEN.

Hahnemann wrote to his neighbour, Ulbricht :

† To Mr. Ulbricht, merchant in Köthen,

Dear Neighbour,

My Melanie is afraid that I may again contract influenza, as it still prevails in your house ; I therefore ask you to forgive me if I take leave from you by letter. On this occasion I wish you and your family good health and well-being, and would ask you at the same time to remember my daughters who live opposite to you, until I return. If I can see you once again at my house I shall be glad to shake hands with you once more.

Your devoted,

SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

Cöthen, June 4th, 1835.

———

Hahnemann to Bönninghausen :

† Cöthen,

May 22nd, 1835.

. . . I am glad to hear of your sphere of activity, and if you should kindly have thought of sparing me a copy, I would ask you to send it to me through some bookseller to the following address : S.H., Rue des Saints Pères, No. 26, à Paris, where I shall have arrived in three weeks' time if God wills. I cannot avoid accompanying my dear Melanie (without whom I cannot exist even for two hours) who has to settle her own financial affairs there.

The most excellent French pupils also eagerly await me (particularly those belonging to the Soc. Hom. de Paris, who insist more upon purity than the large number of those belonging to the Soc. Hom. Gallicane who are distributed all over France), and I shall not withhold my good advice from them. Apart from that I intend to rest chiefly, and see very few patients. . . .

The Princess Louise Fr. of Prussia writes to Hahnemann :

† Düsseldorf,
March 5th, 1835.

There is in the Berlin newspaper an article from Paris, in which I read that they are expecting your arrival there. Yet I hardly thought it probable that you would undertake such a long journey, as you wrote nothing about it to me. I am truly glad that you are so contented with your wife. You will like having your two youngest daughters live in a house close to yours, since you will be able to see them more often. I know them and am therefore interested to hear that you have cared for them so well. . . .

† Düsseldorf,
March 19th, 1835.

Hofrath Dr. Hahnemann.

As you only mention in your letter that you are going to accompany your wife to Paris without saying when you intend to leave Cöthen for Paris, I would ask you, as I presume it will be soon, to send me a few lines to let me know when you will be leaving your residence for a few weeks, and also to write to me when you will have returned from Paris to Cöthen. My journal for this or next month I shall only send to Cöthen after you have returned from your journey, if I hear that you will be going soon. I hope the journey may not prove too trying for you, as it is such a long time now since you have travelled.

Your devoted,
Louise Pr. Fr. v. Preussen.

Supplement 165

THE DIPLOMA OF HONOUR OF THE GALLIC HOMŒOPATHIC SOCIETY.

The Diploma, which is a very handsome copper-engraving on a half-sheet quarto-folio, reads as follows :

" Société Homœopathique Gallicane
Diplome
de Membre d'honneur
delivré a Monsieur le Conseiller Dr. Samuel Hahnemann.
Président Dufresne, Dr.
Secrétaire CH. G. Peschier, Dr.

(L.S.)

The Seal of the Society represents a circle formed by a serpent biting his tail, with the words, " Société Homœopathique Gallicane " and the year 1832 inscribed around it. A lamp before the date is meant to represent his industry, a cock behind the lamp is symbolical of Hahnemann's name and also represents France. The symbols are set in a wreath of stars over which are the words, " Similia Similibus," and from which many rays stream over one third of the earth's globe.

The margin of the document is adorned with equally good taste and thoughtful care. The two upper corners have an eye surrounded by rays, the symbol of Divine Providence ; the two lower corners have a cup around which twines a serpent, the symbol of medical science, and an antique lamp. In the centre at the top, a star sheds its rays over a third of the Earth-ball. Beneath the star is the name " Hahnemann " ; above it (therefore between the star and Hahnemann) are the words " Similia Similibus," underneath

the name is a setting of two branches of laurels. In the free spaces of the upper margin, to the right and left of the middle star, are the medicinal plants, Chamomilla and Pulsatilla ; opposite to them, in the middle of the lower margin of the document, Bryonia and Thuja are represented ; between these two, surrounded by a wreath of laurel, is the " Organon." The left-hand margin shows Belladonna and Veratrum, and between them a book with the title " Maladies Chroniques " On the right-hand side are Arnica and Aconite, and between them again a book entitled " Materia Medica Pura." Over both books a laurel wreath is placed.

This diploma of honour was accompanied by the following letter :

From the Secretary to the Great Hahnemann :
Hofrat and very revered master,

The first thought of the Founders of our Homœopathic Society, which originally congregated at Geneva and afterwards at Lyons, was to put our scientific and philanthropic society under your mighty patronage. This thought is now being realised through the diploma of honorary membership which we kindly ask you to accept. The Society has resolved to give the diploma to you only.

Indeed, no one deserves this distinction more than you, Sir ; because whatever the degree of perfection to which your followers may bring homœopathy they will never do more than gather one flower from the bunch that belongs to you, for only genius deserves to be crowned, and you are the genius of homœopathy, without whom this glorious science would yet have to be born.

Homœopathy—thanks to the bright light which you have shed over medical science—makes more rapid progress in France now than it made in Germany during the last quarter of a century. The Gallic Homœopathic Society has for its object the increase of the rapidity of this progress : it not only undertakes to form a society of converted physicians, but it also desires to make general this wonderful science by asking the men of all classes, who are interested in the welfare of humanity, and anxious for the health of its members, to join them.

Already last year a numerous gathering took place at Lyons ; we live in earnest hope that the one which will take place on September 15th in Geneva, may be still more numerous, and that the one planned for the year 1835, at Paris or Bordeaux, may surpass the two previous.

Your revered name, Hofrat, will always be mentioned with the deepest regard it commands, and with the title of a benefactor of mankind, for ever united with that of a promoter of science.

The Secretary of the Society very much appreciates the honour of having been charged to express to you, the respectful veneration of all the members ; he hardly dare mention the deeply-felt gratitude which he so rightly feels towards you.

Ch. G. Peschier, Dr.
President of the Medical Society of Geneva.
Member of the Medical Society of Zürich,
Berne, Vaud, and Correspondent for the
Society of Rio de Janiero, etc., etc., etc.

Geneva, May 12th, 1834.

Hahnemann's Letter of Thanks for the Diploma of Honour of the Gallic Homœopathic Society.*

Very esteemed Sirs,

I received your letter of May 12th, 1834, and am deeply affected by the kind feelings you show to me, and which your honourable Secretary knew how to express in such a beautiful manner. I accept with pleasure the Diploma of Honorary Membership which you send, and ask you to accept my sincere thanks for the attention you have shown me. Our beneficent science is progressing, as you

* " Bibliothéque Homœopathique," 1835. Vol. V, page 61.

tell me, in France, and the Paris Homœopathic Society which has elected me Honorary President announces the same. I love France and its noble, great and generous people, who are so determined to reform abuse by adopting new and better methods. This predilection has been increased in my heart through my marriage with a noble French lady, worthy of her country. May God, whose instrument I am, bless your efforts and those of all the physicians who are working with me in this so necessary medical reform for the good of mankind. Blind as they may still remain, we will yet do good for them; they will thank us later for it, because our principle is like the light, one of the great truths of nature.

I commend myself to your remembrance and friendship,

Wishing you luck and well-being,

SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

Cöthen, February 6th, 1835.

SUPPLEMENT 166

HAHNEMANN'S LETTER TO THE FRENCH MINISTER OF EDUCATION CONCERNING HOMŒOPATHY*

(of February 13th, 1835).

I have the welfare of humanity so much at heart that I cannot keep silent before such an important question. All the methods of treatment hitherto discovered endeavour to remove diseases by means of violent remedies, as blood-letting and purgatives of all kinds, but these only weaken the vital force. Homœopathy, on the contrary, acts dynamically upon the vital force, and cures diseases in a gentle, imperceptible and lasting way. It is, therefore, not only a sensible discovery, or a clever work of chance, by the application of which more or less favourable results are obtained, but one of those fundamental laws of the eternal divine nature, and represents the most natural and the only correct way by which the recuperation of lost health becomes possible.

SUPPLEMENT 167

HAHNEMANN SETTLES IN PARIS.

† ANNOUNCEMENT.

As I shall probably not be able to return immediately to Köthen, I highly recommend, in my stead, to all patients who are seeking treatment, the good homœopathic physician Hofrath Dr. G. Lehmann, who was for three years my assistant and friend.

SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

Paris, August 22nd, 1835.

Dr. Lehmann writes to Professor Gross, Pressburg:

† Cöthen,
August 20th, 1835.

Hofrath Dr. Hahnemann will not return from Paris this year—in his last letter to me, of August 3rd, he again hands over to me the care of his patients. This is the fourth year that I have been his assistant, and his most intimate friend. I have been a practitioner for nineteen years, a doctor of medicine, a surgeon, an obstetrician and Hofrath of Anhalt-Cöthen. I possess all Hahnemann's records of patients, and am certainly one of his true pupils, for no one was so fortunate to be the whole day with him as I was, and you can therefore continue to entrust your son to me until his return. . . .

* "British Journal of Homœopathy," 1880, Vol. 38 page 64.

HAHNEMANN'S WISH TO RELINQUISH HIS PRACTICE IS FRUSTRATED.

Hahnemann's grandson, Dr. L. Süss-Hahnemann, of London, wrote to the "Allg. hom. Ztg." (1864, Vol. 69, No. 13):

. . . In order to show how earnestly and sincerely he (Hahnemann) wished to withdraw from his medical practice and to spend his remaining days in peace, he left in his list "Lit. G." to his youngest daughter Louise, "all records of his patients written by himself, all the folios containing pasted-in letters, all the large written registers of symptoms." But Hahnemann had scarcely arrived in Paris, when through the influence of his young wife with the late King Louis Philippe, he received from the Minister Guizot the permission to practise, a concession which the Medical Faculty of Paris had refused. We suddenly find the old gentleman, who only shortly before that had expressed the earnest wish—and even written it down in his will—to retire from all medical practice, surrounded by a widely-spread clientele; he was even driving about Paris visiting patients, a habit which he had never previously approved of in Germany. . . .

In order to be able to practise usefully, Hahnemann used the patients' records which he had already handed over to his daughter; he therefore asked for them with the most sincere promise that these volumes should be returned to his daughter immediately after his death. With the sad foreboding that this treasure would never be seen again by her, his daughter Louise sent his manuscripts to Paris, where they remain to the present day.

SUPPLEMENT 168

HAHNEMANN'S SPEECH OF GREETING IN PARIS.

("Allg. hom. Ztg.," 1836, Vol. 8, page 178.)

I have come to France for the furthering of homœopathy and am most happy to be amongst you.

I thank the French Government, in the name of all homœopaths, for the freedom which it grants to our Society and our activities. I hope soon that more numerous works will convince them of the excellence of our science, and that they may then grant us the means to practise it in a larger measure for the good of humanity.

In a writing which will soon appear I shall speak to the public about homœopathy, which they know only imperfectly owing to malevolence. I shall explain in it what a homœopath is, and what qualities he must possess to practise his beneficent science.

I only recognise as my pupils those who practise pure homœopathy and whose treatment is free from all mixing of remedies hitherto used by the old school physicians. In the name of my long years' experience, I request people to trust only the keen followers of my teachings, who have entirely renounced that homicidal mode of treatment. My long and successful practice, certified by my patients' records which I offer to communicate, proves that pure homœopathy, practised by those who thoroughly studied and completely grasped it, is in itself sufficient for all the needs of suffering mankind.

I thank the French Society for their works. I am pleased to see among them industrious and keen men who will continue that which they have so happily initiated. I am deeply touched by the expressions of affection which I have received from all its members. I combine my zeal with theirs, and will support their endeavours for the furtherance of our divine science, because old age, which has never diminished its march, has not chilled my heart, or weakened my thoughts, and homœopathy will always remain the object of my heart.

If we have to reluctantly acknowledge that the Paris Society, with a few exceptions that I recognise with pleasure, has not gained a very deep insight into our science, it is undoubtedly because homœopathy has only recently

appeared in Paris. Whilst exhorting the members of the Society to unremitting and increased study, I would like them to consider, as well as you all, Gentlemen, that when we are dealing with a science which is concerned with the saving of life, it is a *crime to neglect its study*. I, too, am convinced that this reproach does not apply to you, because imbued as you are with love for your fellow-men, you will not neglect to reach the appointed goal, and I am confident that you will succeed as I hope that you will always remain united in heart and principle.

And you, young men of France, who have not yet attained to the old errors, and are seeking for truth in wakeful nights of work, come to me, because I bring you the truth you have so long sought after, this sublime revelation of an eternal law of nature. I appeal to facts in trying to convince you; do not try to repudiate them until a conscientious and complete study will assure you of success; then you, like me, will bless Providence for that immeasurable Good, which has been allowed to descend upon the earth by my insignificant efforts, because I was only a feeble instrument of that Power before whom everything should remain humble.

Supplement 169

THE FIRST MONTHS OF HAHNEMANN'S LIFE IN PARIS.

Dr. Peschier wrote, soon after the celebration in Paris, to the "Bibliothéque Homœopathique," Vol. VI, 1835 (See Griesselich's "Hygea," Vol. III, page 392).

Hahnemann's family life is no longer the same as we knew it; he is no longer a widower, neither does he live in a small German city, but in Paris.

He has not come to this large city like many others, in order to be seen or to increase the fame of his celebrated name. Accompanied by his wife, a distinguished native of Paris, Hahnemann has come to the capital to rest from his great labours, to live there unknown and to complete his last scientific works, written in French. Homœopathy as a medical principle has recently been subject to many attacks; even homœopaths have disputed Hahnemann's theories, rejected some points in them and substituted other ideas. Hahnemann has not yet troubled to reply; he has allowed the objections to accumulate; but in his book, which will appear in French, he will refute all these cavillings, and by co-ordinating his thoughts, will put before us such a complete structure that criticism will find nothing to which to object.

ahnemann stated that he wished to remain unknown in Paris; he had taken all precautionary measures for remaining unknown; even his keenest pupils knew nothing of his arrival for a fortnight; he dwells in an out-lying district and pays no visits. Yet a reputation like his will pierce through walls and ramparts; soon his house became known and from that moment onwards he was besieged by those seeking assistance.

But a faithful guardian angel watches over him day and night. His wife does not wish that the few precious moments that are still left to the valiant old man should be wasted by individual interests of patients. The patients consulting him are no longer admitted indiscriminately, and the consultations have to be begged. Hahnemann is conscious of what he owes to the scientific world, and the time which he needs for mental activity must not be given to patients.

We are glad to be able to tell our readers that an illustrious old man enjoys a happiness which very rarely falls to the lot of the scientist, that is, he is able to enjoy keenly the sweet comforts of life at an age when as a rule infirmities, illness and privations of all kinds besiege the aged. Hahnemann enjoys the full use of his faculties, and his intellectual capacities were never keener or more astounding; his health is extraordinarily good; he still possesses a good deal of physical strength at 80 years of age; his eye is still animated by the fire of youth. To his young wife he is the object of the most loving care. Hahnemann is genius personified,

to whom the Graces pay homage; to his young wife he is more than man. . . . She worships him; we cannot express her feelings in other words; she has devoted herself, given herself entirely to him. She never leaves him; she is like his shadow, his old ego. She is endowed with great talents, speaks several European languages very fluently, has previously occupied herself with poetry, paints very well in oils (she has just completed Hahnemann's portrait, which is a very good likeness)*; also she has eagerly studied homœopathy, possesses an excellent memory, takes notes of the patients' symptoms, in one word, she is Hahnemann's right hand. During our sojourn in Paris, Hahnemann invited us all to a celebration in his own house. On this occasion his wife saw all the homœopathic physicians as enthusiastic pupils, as worshippers ("adorateurs"—her own word) of her husband. We cannot praise sufficiently the kindness and grace with which she did the honours of this celebration. Hahnemann received us as if he had always been a great lord. He will not soon return to Cöthen.

Supplement 170

LETTERS OF HAHNEMANN, FROM PARIS, TO HIS GERMAN FRIENDS.

Hahnemann to Bönninghausen:

† Paris,
January 7th, 1836.
Rue de Madame, No. 7.

. . . A fourteen days' journey brought me here, together with my dear Melanie, in the great heat of the summer at the end of June. We arrived at what was previously her town residence in the middle of the city. We immediately decided to remove to a more spacious and airy residence. We were fortunate to find an excellent one where we were free from street noises, because only our servants live in the front part of the house: our large windows overlook a pretty garden, destined for our own use, which possesses a back door opening into the Luxembourg. The latter is a large public garden planted with trees, which is an hour's walk in extent. We are living here in the purest air (since July 15th) as if we were in the country: we are like a couple of doves and our love for one another daily increases (which seems almost impossible) for no husband could be happier on earth than I am, notwithstanding the large amount of work. Although we are not living in the centre of this enormous city, but on the outskirts where no foreign physician could have prospects of establishing a practice and least of all one like myself, who only visits patients in cases of very great necessity and compels all chronic cases to come to him, yet my house is never free from people seeking help, apart from the friends who come at other times.

We enjoy here twenty-fold the esteem and distinction accorded to me in my previous surroundings. The French people are much more receptive to improvement and much more just, without the jealousy for merits as are the Germans. In the provinces our science numbers more true pupils than in Paris (most of them were here on September 15th, for an important meeting, from all the surrounding parts). Paris is far behind, because so many charlatans have usurped homœopathic practice, who have wrought much harm and been very detrimental to our science through mixing the old leaven into it and consequently have had many failures. Now that I am here they are becoming less presumptuous, because my presence impresses them and the public begins to differentiate between their false wares and the true and helpful homœopathy. I have, however, a small number of true pupils and followers (five in number) who gather round me and whom I hope to make into something good, if God grants me life—which appears to be the case, as the many friends who saw me before assure me unasked that I never looked more sprightly and fresh than I am now; and I do feel well, thank God! . . .

* An engraving taken from this picture was published in the year 1847, in Dr. Dudgeon's translation of Hahnemann's "Organon." See also Chapter XVIII of Vol. I.

I wish you could only be here once to see me in my happy, I could almost say, blissful wedded-life, and see also the many excellent oil-paintings which adorn my room (my good wife's collection) among which her own are not the least, as she was considered here a famous artist. There is among others a portrait in oils, which is perhaps the best resemblance that ever existed of me, it had already been painted in Cöthen, after I had cured her of tic douloureux, in the right hypochondrium, from which she had suffered for many years. The famous David has just finished an excellent bust of me. . . .

Hahnemann's letter to von Gersdorff:

Dearest Friend and Beloved Godfather,

Having been hindered by a number of impediments, only to-day have I the pleasure of thanking you for your kind wishes of April 5th.

After our departure from Eisenach, where I and my dear Melanie had the pleasure of seeing you before saying good-bye, we arrived safely in Paris after short day-stages, on the 21st June, at the house hitherto occupied by my wife. We were so well that even on the second day we were able to attend an excellent opera. As our first residence, in the middle of the city, did not seem suitable for the health of us both, we eagerly sought and found an excellent house which could not be surpassed for its advantages by any other house in the whole of great Paris. The windows of our servants' rooms look on to the street; our rooms, however (on the first floor) look out upon our garden which is well laid out, and has an exit into the great garden of the Luxembourg, which provides a walk of half-an-hour in the purest country air to all who are fond of walking. On this side we live as if we were in the country, surrounded by most beautiful scenery, and are away from all noise, a point which makes a sojourn in the city so unpleasant—yet on the other side we are actually in Paris, and the patients from Paris have easy access to me (also by carriage), as they are chiefly from the higher and highest classes, but I also give my help with pleasure to the poorest, as my excellent wife lends me a most helping hand, as she is a warm friend to our science. To sum up, I am so happy in my present position as I never was before during the whole of my life. I have a highly educated wife, who loves me dearly. She is endowed with knowledge of the most varied kind, and has a kind disposition, great intelligence and refinement; I also love her as the most precious jewel of my earthly existence. Her incessant care is only for me, even to the most trifling details, so that every wish of mine is fulfilled, no matter what it may be. This year we have not been separated for a single hour, and we live such an intimate and happy life together, that there cannot exist in Paris another pair which could equal us in our perfect love. So much so, that acquaintances who saw me years ago hardly recognise me, and assure me that I look ten years younger, and as far as that is concerned I feel myself as strong and vigorous and free from infirmity as I was in my thirtieth to fortieth years. This is the work of my precious Melanie, with whom I am one in heart and soul, and who turns the evening of my life into an earthly heaven. Previously she was a distinguished poetess of which her beautiful epic poem, "l'Hirondelle d'Athene," gives proof. She procured by means of it, at the time, a considerable sum of money for the oppressed Greeks; she is also a celebrated painter (and the best portrait of myself was painted by her in oils, when in Cöthen, and is now here, in our handsome collection of pictures); she is now the keenest pupil and has good knowledge of the homœopathic method of treatment.

As, on leaving Cöthen, I divided my estate between my eight children and grandchildren in such a way that they could henceforth live on the interest (without being able to touch the capital, according to a clause enacted by me), I think I have unburdened myself of a great charge, and believe that, at any rate in this respect, I can calmly look forward to a tranquil old age.

The homœopathic method of curing is more conscientiously and correctly practised, with success and honour, by many of my true disciples in the larger and smaller provincial towns of France. It is only in Paris that the thirty to forty

so-called homœopathic physicians stopped half-way, and have also acquired the charlatanism prevailing in other branches of science and have therefore accomplished very little good, but have done a great deal of harm for which reason they were treated with disdain by the Academie Royale de Medicine. The allopaths and the Academie leave me in peace; I seem to have impressed them, perhaps because they never saw before in their great Paris, a man who could do such wonders by treating with homœopathy. I have only a few really good disciples around me, but I have great hopes of the younger generation, the young local medical students, who have not yet been spoiled by the old humdrum practice, and who show much good intention.

My dear Melanie commends herself, with me, to your friendly remembrance, and also to your most esteemed family.

(Signed) SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

Paris, Rue de Madame, No. 7.
14th June, 1836.

Dr. J. Fr. Hennicke to Hahnemann:

† Esteemed friend,

I have not received any news of you since you left Germany and took up your residence in Paris, although I made enquiries from several homœopathic physicians. I had almost given up all hope, when I unexpectedly received, on the 24th September, through your present publisher, Schaub, of Düsseldorf, a letter from the Physician-in-Ordinary, Dr. Backhausen of Düsseldorf, dated September 20th, to which was added some information about your medical activities in Paris. I was extremely pleased about it and published it in No. 272 of the Allg. Anz. d. Deutschen, and sent many copies to homœopathic physicians in all parts of Germany; I also send a copy to you through Schaub. I should feel very pleased if you would be so kind as to send me some concise news of your medical activities and the progress of your method of treatment. With it we could put a stop to many lies and much slander which your numerous enemies are spreading by word of mouth and by writing. . . .

Your system of treatment makes great progress in the United States of North America. You will herewith find a reprint in No. 233 and No. 234 of the Allg. Anz. d. D. of a documentary report of the foundation of a Homœopathic Academy in Allentown, Pennsylvania, established by the indefatigably active and capable Dr. Const. Hering of Zittau, where his father still lives.

A few days ago I received from him his "Homœopathic family physician for the German citizens of the United States," Allentown, 1837. I immediately wrote a critical announcement of it in the Allg. Anz. d. D. and at the same time gave a specimen of the first part of "Printed documents of the Homœopathic Academy of Allentown, etc." a work which bestows credit upon the author, Dr. C. Hering, and upon homœopathy.

I received a little while ago a continuation of "Correspondence of homœopathic physicians in America," concerning the scheme of which I gave a report in the Allg. Anz. It will help to diffuse more widely, in Germany, belief in the truth and efficacy of homœopathy.

In Germany your teachings still find many bitter opponents among the doctors, who either have not yet understood their true nature, or through ignorance and blind prejudice, fight and deny their truth in a malicious and shameless way. The consequences of this have again been felt in a very ugly way through the cholera epidemic of this year, in Berlin, Breslau, and the whole of Silesia, not to mention Naples, Palermo, Messina, Catanea.

Homœopathy is spreading more and more among the lower classes in the small towns and among the rural population. Our friend Plaubel, a sensible and thinking man, does you credit as a true pupil and is therefore very much esteemed by all those who know him more intimately. Dr. Schindler is familiar with your method of treatment, but he loses all respect as a man through his slippery behaviour and because he is addicted to drink. Dr. Madelung only

employs homœopathic remedies when they are requested; he also prescribes his homœopathic remedies from the local pharmacies where they can be purchased.

Dr. Emil Braun of Gotha, who became acquainted with homœopathy through Dr. Plaubel, has been living in Rome for several years, and there is very active in its propagation. He has had several medicine chests sent to him from Gotha, which he finds are better than those received from Jüterbogk. In Gotha there lives a keen homœopath, Hallmund, who prepares medicine chests with the greatest care and conscientiousness under the supervision and with the co-operation of Plaubel.

You will perceive from these few communications, esteemed friend, how much I care for the cause of homœopathy. May this induce you to honour me and give me the pleasure of news from you. May you yet enjoy good health and an active life for a long time; this is the wish of your true friend and admirer,

DR. J. FR. HENNICKE.

Gotha, 3rd November, 1837.

Hahnemann made the following reply to this letter:

Dearest Friend,

Your kind interest in me and my work during my sojourn in Paris, expressed in your last letter, dated November 3rd, has again stimulated my former gratitude towards you. How very much indebted is our true new science to you, who have known so well how to propagate it by voice and pen.

You wish to know something about my activities since I came here? I, personally, am feeling much better and happier under the unceasing care and unprecedented love of my dear Melanie, than I was during the last years in Cöthen. She daily treats gratuitously a large number of poor patients under my supervision which, however, she hardly needs now, because through her own study of our science she daily progresses more and more. Her cures of the worst diseases, which can be called natural, as these poor people are too impecunious, and have therefore escaped being wrongly treated by other pernicious methods, like the more favoured and rich, amazed everybody, and at times even myself. I did not wish to write anything for France, or what is equivalent, anything for Paris, in order to make our science better known in this honorable land of freedom; that is a land where much good can be accomplished without being hindered or punished. Since almost too much has already been written, which leaves unconverted the unbelievers, the ignorant and those who do not enquire.

No! I wished to convince by continually curing those worst kind of diseases which have remained uncured, and show by facts the infinite advantage of our science over all that ever was called medical science—a task which seemed almost impossible for a stranger in a city of one million inhabitants. Yet, thank God, this task has already been accomplished to a large extent. The Parisian people are beginning to respect our art by reason of the constant favourable results. I did not wish for more and yet through this persistence on my part of achieving real cures, the slackness of all those homœopaths in Paris and the provinces has gradually kindled to an eager study of this most difficult and most beneficent of all human sciences.

Every Monday evening, from eight to half-past ten, a number of the best local homœopaths gather here in my spacious house for a discussion on homœopathic subjects, also homœopathic physicians and friends of our science, who are passing through Paris, take part in this informal gathering.

Your news from Rome, Munich, and North America, was not altogether unknown to me, and was very agreeable.

May God keep you and yours, and further your well-being, and keep unchanged your affection for me, which I shall always reciprocate.

Yours,

SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

Paris. December 16th, 1837.
Rue de Milan, No. 1.
Kind regards to Dr. Plaubel.

Now Dr. J. Fr. Hennicke relates further in his "Allg. Anz. der D," No. 143, of 1838 (May 22nd):

that in Gotha a bust of Hahnemann, in bas-relief of plaster, executed by Prof. Döll, could be purchased for the sum of 6 Gr.

This is the only really true likeness, half life size, copied from a bronze by the famous sculptor, David of Paris, who has also executed a large bust of Hahnemann in Carrara marble, which was presented in Paris on February 19th of this year, with suitable ceremonial festivities to the Nestor of German physicians, by physicians and friends of homœopathy in Paris.

Hennicke then continues:

The undersigned was very pleasantly surprised when he received on May 3rd of this year that bronze bas-relief, accompanied by a friendly letter in Hahnemann's own handwriting as a token of remembrance, presented to him by one of his daughters who was returning home from Paris. He also had the great pleasure of seeing two portraits in oil of Dr. H., representing the half-figure in life size. They were truly artistic reproductions. They were executed with distinguished talent by "Melanie," Hahnemann's young wife, and represent the physiognomy of the clear thinker and deep searcher with life-like likeness and warmth.

SUPPLEMENT 171

NO RETURN TO GERMANY.

Hahnemann to Bönninghausen:

† Paris,
September 18th, 1836.

. . . I have spent many hours about it as is only right [concerns a letter which had been lost—R.H.] although my hours of leisure are very few. Because I am in the midst of a large practice which includes local personages of high rank, and I achieve the best results, and can therefore hardly protect myself from the onrush. . . . Here they know how to appreciate and how to remunerate a true physician, by which the costly living of this place is compensated. Through my activities our science has already acquired great honour here.

Even if I were fifty to sixty years younger I would never think of returning to Germany. . . . I am in better health and happier than I ever was in my life, and I wish you the same. . . .

I only wish you were here, but no one else; therefore do not speak of this wish of mine to any other homœopath, because only you would be in the right place here, others would only be a burden to me and to themselves, as has already happened with some Germans here in Paris. . . .

SUPPLEMENT 172

DR. DETWILLER'S VISIT TO HAHNEMANN ON BEHALF OF THE HOMŒOPATHIC ACADEMY OF ALLENTOWN.

Dr. Heinrich Detwiller, then 85 years old, related at a banquet of the Homœopathic Medical Society of Pennsylvania, in Easton, on September 8th, 1888:*

A little more than forty-four years ago I sailed to Europe. My main object was to interview Dr. S. Hahnemann in Paris, Professor Schoelein of Zürich and

* "Trans. World's Homœopathic Convention," 1876. Vol. II, page 783. The above is a copy from Dr. Detwiller's original manuscript which is in the possession of Dr. J. C. Guernsey of Philadelphia. See also Bradford, "Life and Letters of Hahnemann," p. 356.

Professor Weber in Freyburg, in the interests of the Allentown Academy of the Homœopathic Healing Art.

Dr. Hahnemann and lady received me with marked kindness, and he was very much surprised at our enterprise in establishing an Institute to teach Homœopathy, more so when I told him that Dr. C. Hering was the pivot of the enterprise. I solicited his advice if it were probable to obtain material aid amongst the friends in Europe in subscribing stock, to which he answered that he would take the matter in due consideration, and held forth the hope to do something till my next visit.

On my next visit, in October, 1836, he stated his inability to obtain, or give himself, pecuniary aid, but he would send us his life-size marble statue then just in course of sculpture by the famous sculptor David in Paris. He kept his word, but by shipwreck the statue was lost. On my departure he implored God's blessing to our enterprise, and Madame, with a parting kiss, joined with the imploration that the good work begun might prosper and spread like the Christian religion all over the world.

Supplement 173

HAHNEMANN AND THE ALLENTOWN ACADEMY FOR HOMŒOPATHIC SCIENCE.

Hahnemann to Dr. Hering of Philadelphia :*

Dearest and keenest furtherer of our Science,

Apparently through some bad stroke of luck both my letters addressed to you were lost and did not reach your hands. In the first one I thanked you for having elected me Honorary President of the Hahnemann Society of Philadelphia and for the Diploma of Honour which was sent to me. The second letter contained a detailed description of my unpleasant connection with the German Homœopaths. The first letter was sent through the Prussian post-office of Hamburg; the second through the "Homœopath" of Bremenlehe. I have come actually much closer in touch with you through the regular and sure connection via Havre.

I am now in Paris where I shall probably settle. My second incomparable wife, Marie Melanie d'Hervilly, who is a model of scientific and artistic achievements and industry, and who is endowed with a noble heart and clear intelligence, loves me immeasurably, and makes a heaven of earth. In her youth she was very much esteemed and valued by the intellectual society here; we were married at Cöthen on January 18th, 1835, and have been living in Paris since 25th June, 1835. She has already acquired much skill in our divine science of healing, through her diligence and has already achieved many brilliant cures in chronic diseases among poor patients. All this has made me ten years younger and never during the last forty years have I enjoyed such uninterrupted good health as since re-marrying. My Melanie senses all my wishes and requirements without awaiting a hint from me . . . she is an angel in human form. . . .

I study very little at present, as I have scant leisure for reading.

I am very glad to hear of your fine Institute, the Homœopathic Academy of Allentown. You have already surpassed all we can produce in this respect in Europe. Your journal, the "Correspondenz Blätter," which you were so kind as to send me is very practical and written in excellent spirit. But you must see that your colleagues write good German. Abbreviations have their limits: it is not possible to leave out the necessary articles and prepositions. That the Academy is German and is to remain German is patriotic and certainly of advantage to the science, because it was born on German soil and we can count

* This letter is to be found in Vol. 26, page 24, of the "Homœopathic World," as well as in the "Annals of the British Homœopathic Society," Vol. IV, page 172.

upon it that from these amplifications and additions will come forth as soon as the deliberate fooleries, which now distort it and which have their origin in shameless ignorance, vanity and laziness, have been put in the pillory for their shallowness and futility.

I hope that you may find a capable man for your hospital who will gather the students round him when he visits his patients, and who dictates, in their presence, his notes to the assistant, and later on also notes alterations in the condition of the patients at subsequent visits, and then will give a lecture about it which shall last from one to two hours.

I would advise you not to undertake any dissections on the bodies of allopathic patients in order to obtain pathological preparations, as these would only show the results of incorrect medical treatment. The dissection of bodies of persons who died from natural diseases without much medical treatment is the only one which can be instructive.

The students' time should not be too much wasted by the study of anatomical details, and the study of botany and chemistry ought not to be carried too far. *Sit modus in rebus!* The opinions of Schönlein, which as I observe from your leaves are excellent, could be utilised to advantage in your Academy as you think so much of them (they are unknown to me). You need not be afraid of English competition; there is so far no English translation of the most important homœopathic works. What works, therefore, could they show to your students?

I am sorry I have received only your first letter. Our Good God is sure to bless your great undertaking. I know that!

May you continue to enjoy good health for the sake of humanity, and may your dear family also be favoured by good fortune. I and my dear wife send you our kindest regards, and please remember me to all your co-workers.

Samuel Hahnemann.

Paris, Rue de Milan.
October 3rd, 1836.

A further letter to Hering:

Dear Friend,

How are you and your two dear boys. I hope I may receive very good news from you. I would like to know if you have become more familiar with our homœopathic practice which of course is very laborious.

I and my dear wife, together cure a strikingly large number of patients; she cures, in the later hours of the day, many poor patients, and to my surprise some of the worst kind of diseases.

I receive patients of all ranks, even the highest in our consulting room, and I only visit with her in my carriage those who are confined to their beds. I do this chiefly in the evening, because I hold consultations from ten in the morning until four in the afternoon. We dine at five. We are besieged with patients even in the summer, when so many families go into the country. Many so-called homœopaths have sprung up during my sojourn here (six years); but there are very few really good ones. Those are more easily found in the Provincial towns.

If I have been correctly informed, your Academy grants diplomas to good homœopaths. If that is so, you would confer a favour upon me if you would send one to my dear wife, Marie Melanie Hahnemann, née d'Hervilly, for she is better acquainted with homœopathy, both theoretically and practically, than any of my followers, and I may say lives for our art.

The two little cameos will give you a fairly correct representation of my head. . . . The copper-plate engraving on the whole is a good likeness, only the artist has taken me in an unfortunate moment when I was probably vexed by the bad behaviour of the bastard homœopaths of Germany; there is no trace in it of the kind-heartedness seen in my features.

Kind regards,

Samuel Hahnemann.

March 28th, 1841.

ANOTHER REMINDER OF THE REQUEST FOR THE DIPLOMA FOR MELANIE.

Dear friend and colleague,

As President of the Academy of Allentown I have asked you for a doctor's diploma of homœopathy for my dear wife, and you have replied that the Academy would consider it an honour to grant it; but time is passing and I have not yet received a diploma for her. I therefore renew my request to-day, and add the reasons why I must urgently insist upon it.

Before our union my wife was a renowned painter and poetess, the author of works which conferred a high rank upon her. After our marriage she showed much admiration for our system of therapeutics, and I took great pains to teach her because I could forsee how helpful she could become to me, and how much she would be able to contribute for the propagation of our art. For this purpose she was forced to give up all attractions and pleasures which had previously enriched her life. Think of it! She left this paradise in order to follow me into the vale of sorrows where patients are, to listen to their complaints, to bring help and with me fight against evil men and their harmful methods of treatment. She also brought this sacrifice, that she renounced all artistic fame which she had acquired by hard work—a tremendous sacrifice which she even now, at times, regrets when looking back, in spite of other fame, and I cannot quite blame her for it.

My conscience therefore urges me to offer a substitute for all this. . . . She has already treated 6,000 poor patients, without my help, with such courage and skill that it made her confident of success. She can now treat as well as I can.

This is the reason why I desire this diploma for her. Time passes quickly and I would like to procure for her this title, all the more through you, because you have done so much for homœopathy.

I would immediately refund by a cheque the expenses connected with the diploma and also the honorarium of those active in it.

I have endeavoured, during the last nine years, to perfect my "Organon," and the sixth edition in its new form will soon appear.

(According to a copy of a letter undated, probably of the year 1842.)

SUPPLEMENT 174

HERING'S LETTER TO HAHNEMANN.

In the introduction Hering points out that he has already written to Hahnemann, several times, but this time it was from "necessity to seek advice and support for a very important step he wished to take,"—it was to go to London. The reasons for this Hering explains in the following words:

† Philadelphia,
April 10th, 1838.

I have distributed in Allentown several important works; I have had eleven pupils, four of whom have advanced so far that they now live and work as true homœopaths with successful practices; three more are still learning under other physicians but the remainder were prevented from continuing their study. I have at the same time been able to influence advantageously many physicians who were beginning practice. After two and a half years I was obliged to return to Philadelphia to again put in order my own financial affairs, which had become disorganised by losses. Dr. Wesselhöft takes my place and I hope that sometime I may be able to continue to work with him, but for this I must have a little more capital. The Americans pay their physicians very badly, so that even with a large practice and most strenuous activity it is hardly possible to make one thousand thalers a year. This makes it more difficult for a homœopath who desires to uphold homœopathy, as many American physicians now declare themselves in favour of the system as far as it will carry them with repertories, yet

if the public wishes it (at their request) they will use allopathy and will call this the true middle road. . . . On the other hand much harm is done to homœopathy by quacks. . . . This will happen in a similar way in other places and can be overcome by facts, that is, by cures, but what takes away a physician's pleasure is the way in which they are in the habit of paying him. Since 1837 I have made more than 8,000 visits, and dispensed approximately 15,000 powders, for this I have barely received one thousand Rthl. Yet almost every day I enter in my book fifteen to twenty Rthl. (yet the actual income for a week is barely five Rthl., whilst for necessary expenses I need at least twenty Rthl. in cash) and I hardly dare expect to receive during the following year 2,000 Rthl. for payment of accounts due, this has decided me to make arrangements to go to London. I dare not let this be known here, because it would cause too much harm to my practice. I also would like your advice on that account; the journey even depends entirely upon your support. In England recommendations are indispensable. . . . I would ask you, therefore, to help me with letters of recommendation if you approve of this step. Homœopathy does not need me here any longer. In Philadelphia there are fifteen, in New York seven, in Baltimore four homœopathic physicians, in addition to that, about sixty in Pennsylvania, about ten in Ohio, and some in other places. Now it will progress by itself, especially as the majority of the homœopaths in the country belong to the better classes. . . .

With deepest esteem, and proud to be your pupil,

CONSTANTINE HERING.

SUPPLEMENT 175

HAHNEMANN TO BÖNNINGHAUSEN ON OPPOSITION IN FRANCE.

† Paris,
January 5th, 1838.

. . . For many reasons I thought, in the beginning, that the foundation of a hospital for homœopathy would have easily been accomplished here, but I gradually acquired the conviction that this would not be the case. Before my time the so-called homœopaths here have done so much harm to our system through charlatanism and ignorance that the Acadamie Royale de Médicine, which has the power, replied to the Minister who made enquiries about the foundation of a homœopathic hospital, that there was nothing in homœopathy.

Some of the better pupils in the Provinces firmly replied to this with brochures, but the old body of medicine remained silent, and the voices of the former faded into nothingness; the minister would not or could not achieve anything, especially as the King himself is to be numbered among the staunch allopaths, and always carries about with him the blood-letting nozzle when in the country, and if his personnel has a sudden attack he will perform venesection himself.

I found, therefore, that the public was very prejudiced against homœopathy. As I considered it worth while to change the prevailing opinion in the capital of France and win recognition as well as admiration for our system of treatment, seeing that Paris gives the tone almost to the rest of the world with the exception of China and Japan, I endeavoured to begin this difficult task, but I found that this could not be accomplished by writings—because here a great deal is written. Therefore, we did not want refutations or retorts from the allopaths, who are miserable routine workers here, or any verbal praise. No! We had to accomplish cures. Successful treatments must open the eyes of the public. This I have faithfully and diligently done so that now the patients come without having been recommended by those I had treated, but entirely because of my widespread reputation, which means something in a city of a million inhabitants. Meanwhile the influential and rich people, the only ones who could found the hospital are restrained by the old *comitês de la medicine*, and kept away from us, so that for several years I do not think that I shall be able to erect a homœopathic hospital here. . . .

† Paris,
3rd June, 1839.

My dear wife would like to come near to you ; she is at present in the adjacent room where she treats daily thirty to forty patients, and to my great astonishment, frequently with good results ; the influx of those who seek her help is incredible, very often burdensome—I try to minimise this enormous work as much as possible and refuse the overflow, yet it can hardly be restrained. She frequently takes notes of my patients who come earlier in the day, and so we work until six o'clock when we have our meal, and afterwards drive round to the bed-ridden patients—because to visit patients of any rank who can leave their house, and be turned from the door when they are not at home, lowers the dignity of the true physician.

All the heads of the Government are only full of politics ; therefore there is no question yet of a homœopathic hospital which could be erected for less than a million francs. . . . A little while ago the North American Academy of the Homœopathic Art of Healing in Allentown, on the Leche, not far from Philadelphia, sent me a diploma of honorary membership. They surpass Europe.

Germany's slander and bad behaviour as well as distortion of our art does not affect me. . . .

(Last letter written by himself.)

Supplement 176

AGAINST THE ENEMIES OF HOMŒOPATHY, AND THE SEMI-HOMŒOPATHS OF FRANCE AND GERMANY.

Hahnemann writes to Bönninghausen :

† Paris,
January 7th, 1836.
Rue de Madame, No. 7.

. . . Up to the present the great Society for natural research has set as its goal, apart from a little activity in its own branch and much feasting, to express in the fullest measure its anger against the new method of treatment, and to abuse it. It is just as well that you have at least for the time being driven out this inordinate desire. This Society is the one which should test and recognise the new teaching because it pretends to be a society for natural research. Was Oken also absent this time ? That would be no honour for them. . . .

Hahnemann's Letter to Hering of October 3rd, 1836.

I have met here a number of so-called homœopaths, who confidently give themselves this name, but who are and remain very little more than charlatans. But in the Provinces there are a large number of resident physicians who are good homœopaths. The better school of Homœopathy in Geneva, tried to persuade me to convert the physicians who reside here, by exhortations and polemic writings. I, however, have never liked very much this kind of work and will probably never take to it. I decided instead to act in a different manner. I cured—which they could not do—a number of influential people of very serious illnesses, and in this way attained a great reputation (which in any case is remarkable in a large city in such a short time) but I also brought it about that the influential half-homœopaths, who have heaped derision and abuse upon me, ceased their persecutions against me, and no longer hindered those who were honestly convinced from thoroughly studying our system. Every Monday evening I invite the better ones among them to meet in my salon, and discuss in a friendly manner all those important points in which they still need instruction. I now speak French fairly fluently, which was rather difficult to learn because of my advanced years. All this annoyed and silenced the Royal Academy of Medicine, which shortly before my arrival had pronounced judgment and banished homœopathy,

in answer to a letter of M. Guizot, the Minister of Education, who had applied for the erection of hospitals and chairs at the Universities for Homœopathy.

This old Society, consisting of so-called committée of allopaths, will only play a sad rôle in the history of medicine in times to come. Their members almost without exception are barbaric venesectors. They practice, teach and know nothing else but to venesect or apply leeches. Broussais' false teaching has during the last twenty years made shameless murderers of them, whilst Broussais himself is beginning to repudiate his own teaching and to incline to homœopathy. By instituting his terrible system of blood-letting he destroyed the whole system of medical prescriptions and the apothecaries here play a very insignificant part. The 1,300 French allopaths in this town give their patients in the place of medicine nothing but a solution of gum arabic, called eau de gomm, and prescribe a starvation treatment for them.

This will ultimately be of great advantage to homœopathy.

Griesselich's Controversy which spread considerably in Germany has already taken root here. We must attribute to this false teaching all that degrades the practice of the most difficult of all sciences, and encourages wantonness, freakishness and laziness which destroys the love of one's fellow beings. This low distortion of our doctrine could not be avoided with superficial people of that type, because such things have a great attraction for them. But the day will come when a more enlightened posterity will mete out the punishment they deserve by despising them—*parturiunt montes nascetur ridiculus mus* [the mountains in labour brought forth a ridiculous mouse, or, much ado about nothing—R.H.]—because the attested success, the actual curing of serious illnesses does not take place. I, therefore, have never worried about it. Loud talk and boasting promises may perhaps attract attention for a time and gain adherents (as in days past the art of making gold) but it is valueless to medical science. The public demand facts and that is just what Griesselich and his system cannot produce. . . .

Hahnemann to Bönninghausen (letter dictated) :

† Paris,
23rd October, 1840.

. . . Does not the medical youth of your district desire to become happy and to make others happy ? But here too such conversions are rare, may God have pity ! . . . I have frequently experienced the same, so that I only trust those who with great zeal cling to me. If I do not notice an extraordinary desire for truth I discourage them by pointing out to them the great difficulties entailed in learning thoroughly and practising our art. Many are deterred by it. But if they still remain firm in their intention then I give them a helping hand and all is well. They must also possess kindness of heart and if they have sufficient of that they will not be lacking in gratitude towards their teacher and the divine art. . . .

When I shall have a safe opportunity through someone travelling, I will send you a good copper-etching of myself and something similar.

We both are well and happy, in spite of all the burden of work, and love one another like good children.

(Hahnemann's signature is still firm and steady.)

The "Leipsiger Allg. Ztg.," No. 279 of October 6th, 1839, published an article from Paris, in which it said :

Although homœopathy has made daily progress, especially since Hahnemann's arrival, yet it is only in a quiet way through the cure of patients. Publicly it was declared to be dead by its numerous opponents. If anyone asked one of them about homœopathy we could have bet a hundred to one that the reply would

be, " elle est mort "—it is dead—or, " on n'en parle plus "—one does not speak of it any more—this was a very clever move. Before that the parole was different, for instance, " that is charlatanism," or, " it is diet that does it," or, " it is faith that cures," etc. Later when they could no longer deny the efficacy of homœopathic remedies, they asserted that those treated by homœopathy all died from strokes or other sudden attacks. But none of these means answered because they made homœopathy talked about. At last they arrived at their present parole, and this indeed proved to be much more effective than all the previous ones. . . . The followers of homœopathy were in that way obliged to take the offensive in order to show signs of life.

This was to take place by means of publications in the " Capitole " (a forty fr. journal) which had a homœopathic report every week in its supplement (paid at the rate of 1½ fr. a line). The first appeared at the time under the title " Dr. Emmanuel Calandra," and announced the publication of a homœopathic monthly periodical under the title of " Propagateur de l'Homœopathie." Then it was to open in Rue de la Harpe, No. 93, a homœopathic school, with a homœopathic dispensary, reading-room and correspondence office, etc.

(For details see Supplement 181, Letter of Dr. Croserio to Dr. Neidhard, of Philadelphia, of October 20th, 1839.)

CHAPTER XIX

HAHNEMANN'S ACTIVITY IN PARIS UP TO HIS DEATH: HIS BURIAL

SUPPLEMENT 177

HAHNEMANN IN PARIS.

The " Allg. Anzeiger der Deutschen," published in No. 227 of the year 1837, a reprint of a letter from Paris, to which Bönninghausen refers in his letter of November 25th, 1837 (Supplement 141).

This was also reprinted in " Volksblätter für homöopathisches Heilverfahren," of C. E. Wahrhold, 1838, Vol. III, page 202, and the " Allg. hom. Ztg.," 1837, Vol. XII, page 120. The letter reads:

Since Hahnemann has been living in Paris very little authentic news about him comes to Germany, yet we hope that many of his numerous friends will be pleased to hear a little more in detail about his life and activity in the French capital; therefore the following news will be welcome.

Hahnemann lives at No. 1, Rue de Milan, in a beautiful house with comfortable surroundings, such as he always liked. His outward appearance has remained almost unchanged, neither Paris nor old age have left any perceptible marks. Taking all things into consideration we may surmise that his mental and bodily activities will be maintained for a considerable length of time with rare vigour and vitality. It may be difficult to decide whether his practice is as extensive as some would assert, who regret that his advanced age will have to succumb to impracticable exertions, or whether we may believe a calmer section of his followers who state that he has a very select practice, especially among the higher classes. One thing is certain, and that is, that his waiting-room is always occupied, and the last arrival has frequently to wait for hours for his turn. Hahnemann never curtails that thorough examination of patients so earnestly recommended by himself, so that every individual takes up a longer time than is the case in the consulting-room of other physicians. It is noticeable that Hahnemann now visits patients in the city which he could not easily be induced to do before. A regard for his health, which might be endangered by constant sitting is said to have determined him to do this. The recognition of his greatness by the public, is slight, if we take into consideration the appreciation given to his scientific views in general, and to his relation to the homœopathic medical world in particular. It is relatively of the greatest importance for the contending and disputing parties and tendencies in homœopathy, that the Founder does not seem at all inclined to listen to instructions and additional facts proffered to him with more or less discretion, for a long time, by the followers of his doctrines. Hahnemann wishes, firmly and definitely, that we should adhere to the truth not only of his generally accepted fundamental principles, but also to that which is characteristic of him, that is, the rejection of the old traditional methods, the old pathology, and especially nosology, the protest against treatment based on names of diseases, methods and connections in general, which link up with the old school.

This is not the place nor is it my intention to criticise the different parties in homœopathy, and we must, therefore, pass over the reasons which make him the greatest scientific reformer known to history. We may, however, be permitted to state here that the question is far from being settled by the generally so-called

scientific arguments, of which we have begun to have a super-abundance in homœopathic literature, but the strict, yet not unscientific, procedure of Hahnemann's fundamental principles, opens the way to an incalculable form of research, the results of which cannot yet be surmised. Unfortunately this party has only one important representative, Hahnemann himself: perhaps Bönninghausen may be added. At all events this small number of adherents is to be regretted and can only be explained by reason of imperfect comprehension, on the part of the physicians, of the tremendous importance of this matter and the enormous difficulty in carrying it out.

Hahnemann's stern zeal for the cause and his opposition to his enemies, is still the same as years ago. On the occasion of a public insulting attack against his former assistant, Jahr, and his small essay, "On the Spirit of Homœopathy" (the sense and spirit of Hahnemann's teachings, the psora theory with a word for the times to all the homœopaths who entirely accept Hahnemann's system or who only follow it partially, by G. H. G. Jahr, 72 pages, octavo, bound in coloured paper cover, and published in Düsseldorf by J. E. Schaub, price 8 gr.), Hahnemann remarks: "I will not tell him this twaddle in order not to offend him; the little book is excellent and remarkable. G.* wishes to make a name for himself by abusing me and my true teaching. He and his assistants think that they can make easy the most difficult of all human sciences, by spoiling it with the old leaven, and so save their lazy followers the trouble of studying and thinking which many homœopaths already consider superfluous. G. cannot answer for the harm he has already done."

The continuation of Hahnemann's "Chronic Diseases," furnishes a proof of his enduring activity, in the aim which he has pursued for so long. ("Chronic Diseases, their peculiar nature and homœopathic treatment," by Dr. Samuel Hahnemann, 3rd part. "Anti-psoric Remedies," second much amplified and revised edition, 26 sheets in large octavo, vellum. Subscription price 2 thalers 4 gr.) This is being compiled by him with great care and diligence even to the minutest details. A glance will suffice to convince us of the careful and thoroughly systematic elaboration of the material, as well as of the critical aim of this third volume which has been recently published. It would be a considerable loss to science (as many seem unwilling to recognise) if Hahnemann were prevented from completing this important work in its second and revised form.

The completion of a plan which already promises to be successful would be of great consequence to Hahnemann's doctrines, that is, the erection of a large hospital in Paris, which would be under his special direction and guidance, and whose physicians would be appointed by him. An opportunity would be found here of verifying on a large scale what has been reported from many isolated districts, about the brilliant results of homœopathy. Whatever the results might be, science in general could only gain from such an undertaking, and every physician who seeks for truth, whatever the school may be to which he belongs, must earnestly wish that this plan may soon be put into execution.

BN.

A Visit to Hahnemann in the Year 1839.

An American actress, Anna Cora Mowatt, who visited Hahnemann in Paris in 1839, after her return to America in 1840 wrote, among other things, in a series of essays, an account of her visit to Hahnemann, under the nom-de-plume, "Helen Berkley."

("Leipzigr. Pop. Ztg.," 1895, Vol. 26, page 62ff):

In the winter of 1839-1840 I paid my first visit to Hahnemann to ask his advice about a friend who was ill. In order to have a consultation as early as possible I took a cab at nine o'clock, and after approximately half-an-hour, the

* Griesselich.

cab-driver stopped but did not descend from his seat. I asked him if we had arrived. He answered, "No, madame; it is not our turn yet; we must wait a little! There is Hahnemann's house," he said, pointing to a palatial building which was visible some distance away. The house was surrounded by a massive wall, in the middle of which was an iron gate. Becoming impatient at the delay I leaned out of the carriage-window and saw a long row of carriages in front of us, which drove one after the other through the gate and came out again as soon as their occupants had descended. This was very annoying to me as I had taken such pains to arrive sufficiently early and now found out that it had all been useless. I saw behind me a similar row of carriages which increased in number each minute. Thus I had taken my place in a procession which moved slowly onward to pay homage to this modern Æsculapius.

I had already heard of Hahnemann's fame, but my faith in his skill was marvellously fortified as I stared behind me and before me, and then at the empty carriages driving away around me. In about twenty minutes the carriage in which I sat, wondering and waiting, during that time having moved a few paces forward every minute, at last drove briskly through the iron gate around the spacious court, and deposited me, to my own great satisfaction, at the front entrance of Hahnemann's magnificent dwelling. Three or four liveried domestics, assembled in a large hall, received the visitors as they alighted, and conducted them to the foot of the wide staircase. At the head of the first flight they were received by a couple more of these bedizened gentlemen, who ushered them into an elegant salon, sumptuously furnished, and opening into a number of less spacious apartments.

The salon was occupied by fashionably dressed ladies and gentlemen, children with their nurses, and here and there an invalid reposing on a velvet couch or embroidered ottoman. The unexpected throng, the noisy hum of whispering voices, the laughter of sportive children, and the absence of vacant seats, were somewhat confusing. I entered at the same moment with a lady who, with her nurse and child, had alighted from her carriage immediately before me. Probably noticing my bewildered air, and observing that I was a stranger, she very courteously turned to me, and said in French: "We shall be able to find seats in some other room; permit me to show you the way." I thanked her gratefully and followed her. After passing through a suite of thronged apartments, she led the way to a tasteful little boudoir, which was only occupied by one or two persons. I knew that the lady who had so kindly acted as my conductress was a person of rank, for I had noticed the coat-of-arms on the panels of her coach, and remarked that her attendants were clothed in livery. But to meet with civility from strangers is of so common an occurrence in France, that her graciousness awakened in me no surprise. I subsequently learnt that she was the Countess de R———, a young Italian, who had married a French count of some importance in the Beau monde.

We had hardly seated ourselves in the quiet little boudoir, when a valet entered and politely demanded our cards. They were presented, and he placed them, in the order received, amongst a large number in his hand. It was obvious that we should be obliged to wait an indefinite period; and I soon commenced amusing myself by examining the fine paintings with which the walls were lavishly decorated, the pieces of sculpture, the costly vases scattered about the apartments, and a number of curious medals heaped upon the centre table.

The sculpture, vases, medals, and even some of the paintings, had been presented to Hahnemann as memorials of the esteem and gratitude of his patients. I was standing before a most life-like portrait of the great doctor, lost in admiration of its masterly execution, when the young countess who had retained her seat while I wandered around the room, joined me and said: "Do you know who painted that picture?"

"No," I replied, "but although I am not a judge of art, I should almost venture to say that it was the work of a master's hand."

"Undoubtedly it is a masterly piece of workmanship. It was executed, however, by Madame Hahnemann."

"Madame Hahnemann! is it possible. Is Hahnemann married, then?"

"Yes, certainly," answered the countess. (And now she related to the American in answer to her questions something of the life of Hahnemann, and that he had married his present wife, who was 45 years younger than himself, at eighty years of age, that the marriage was a very happy one, and Madame Hahnemann takes the greatest care of her husband. The American was also told something of Madame Hahnemann's life, that the latter came from a noble and rich family, and that as Mademoiselle d'Hervilly she had been given up as phthisical (?)! and incurable by her physicians and that then from Italy where she had spent the winter she had travelled to Hahnemann in Cöthen and had been cured by him.)

At that moment our conversation was interrupted by the entrance of a lady. She was attired in a simple demi-toilette, and wore no bonnet; I therefore concluded she was not a guest. The instant she entered, the delicate-looking child my new acquaintance had been caressing on her knee, sprang suddenly to the ground, and greeted the lady with expressions of the most affectionate joy. She was an elegant looking woman, with a finely rounded form, somewhat above the medium height. Her face could not be called beautiful nor pretty, but the word handsome might be applied to it with great justice. Her forehead was full and high, and her hair thrown back in a manner which perfectly displayed its expansive proportions. Those luxuriant tresses, of a bright flaxen hue, were partly gathered in a heavy knot at the back of her head, and partly fell in long ringlets behind her ears. Her complexion was of that clear but tintless description which so strongly resembles alabaster: There was a thoughtful expression in her large blue eyes, which, but for the benignant smile on her lips, would have given a solemn aspect to her countenance.

She exchanged a few words with Madame de R———, kissed the child with much tenderness, and addressed several other persons present. While she was conversing the child retained her hand, following her about, and pressing close to her side with its little pale, affectionate face upturned at every pause, as though silently soliciting a caress. In a few minutes she retired.

I turned to Madame de R———, and inquired, "Is that Madame Hahnemann?"

"Yes. Is she not a fine-looking woman?"

"Undoubtedly; and from her appearance alone I can well imagine her endowed with many of the attributes you have described her as possessing. Your little son appears much attached to her?"

"Poor little fellow! He has good cause to be so. He has suffered, from his birth, with a scrofulous affection, which baffled the skill of the best medical men in Paris. They gave me no hope of his recovery, and he is my only child. At three years' old he was unable to walk, or even stand alone. It was then that Hahnemann arrived in Paris, and I immediately called upon him. It was impossible to bring the child here without risking his life, and Hahnemann attends no patient out of his house. Madame Hahnemann, however, told me not to be uneasy, as she would herself take charge of the boy. She visited him regularly, twice a day, watched him with the anxious tenderness of a mother, and prescribed for him in a manner which proved the extent of her judgment and skill. In a few months the child recovered. He has never had a positive return of the disease, but he remains exceedingly delicate. I bring him to see his good friend and physician every few weeks, for the sake of learning her opinion of his health, and consulting her concerning his management."

"Do you mean that Madame Hahnemann prescribed for him on her own responsibility?"

"I do. She is almost as thoroughly acquainted with medicine as her husband. She became his pupil, with a view to assisting him when age might weaken his faculties. She now attends to all his patients, as you will find directly; merely consulting him in cases of great difficulty."

"That is being a helpmate indeed. But are the patients always willing to trust her?"

"Assuredly; she has too incontestably proved her skill not to be trusted. Hahnemann is no longer able to undergo the fatigue of attending to the multiplicity of cases crowded upon him. Madame Hahnemann is universally confided in, respected and beloved, especially by the poor."

"I can well believe it. Is Hahnemann assisted by any of his children in the same manner as by his wife?"

"Not exactly in the same manner, but still he is assisted by them. One of his daughters,* and a fine intelligent girl she is, has the sole superintendence of an enormous folio, containing the names of all his correspondents, and the dates of their letters; also of several other folios containing the letters themselves, arranged in alphabetical order. His other children are of service to him in various ways. To assist him is their chief delight. As I told you before, I never beheld a more united family."

"Miss Hahnemann's services alone must spare the doctor a vast deal of trouble."

"Yes; but still every moment of his time is employed. He is the most systematic man imaginable. In his library you will find thirty-six quarto volumes, his register of consultations, written entirely by himself. A propos, his handwriting is really worth seeing. What do you think of a man, eighty-four years of age, who writes a hand firm as a man's ought to be, fine enough to be a woman's, and elegant enough to be traced on copper-plate, and this without spectacles?"

Our conversation was interrupted by a valet, who announced that monsieur le docteur was at leisure, and would see madame la contesse.

She bade me good morning, saying, "It will be your turn next—I shall not keep you waiting long."

I hope not, thought I, as a glance at the clock informed me that it was somewhat more than three hours since I first entered the house.

A few moments after Madame de R——— left me I was startled by hearing the same valet distinctly pronounce my name, somewhat Frenchified, to be sure, and announce that monsieur le docteur was ready to receive me. I was too much surprised to do anything but stare until I remembered that I had placed my card in his hand some three hours before. I rose and followed him. He led the way through the same apartments I had traversed on entering. The doctor's reception-chamber was situated at the further end of the suite. Throwing open a door, he loudly announced me and retired.

I stood in the presence of monsieur le docteur and Madame Hahnemann. The chamber I now entered was more simply decorated than any I had visited. In the centre of the room stood a long table; at its head a slightly elevated platform held a plain-looking desk, covered with books. In front of the desk sat Madame Hahnemann, with a blank volume open before her, and a gold pen in her hand. Hahnemann was reclining in a comfortable arm-chair, on one side of the table. His slender and diminutive form was enveloped in a flowered dressing-gown of rich materials, and too comfortable in its appearance to be of other than Parisian make. The crown of his large, beautifully proportioned head was covered by a skull-cap of black velvet. From beneath it strayed a few thin snowy locks, which clustered about his noble forehead, and spoke of the advanced age which the lingering freshness of his florid complexion seemed to deny. His eyes were dark, deep set, glittering and full of animation. They both rose to receive me, and I presented to Madame Hahnemann a letter from Dr. Hirschfeldt, of Bremen, an eminent physician who had formerly been a pupil of Hahnemann's.

As Hahnemann greeted me, he removed from his mouth a long painted pipe, the bowl of which nearly reached to his knees; but after the first salutation, it was instantly resumed, as I was apprised by the volumes of blue smoke which began to curl about his head, as though to veil it from my injudicious scrutiny. Madame Hahnemann gracefully expressed her gratification at the perusal of the letter, read a few lines of it to her husband in an undertone, and made several courteous remarks to me, while the doctor bowed, without again removing his pipe.‡

* Daughters? This is impossible; Hahnemann's daughters were living in Germany. Only his daughter Amalie visited her father in Paris now and then.

‡ In sharp contrast to this description is a communication of his grandson, Leopold Süss-Hahnemann.

It was evident that he did not immediately recognise Dr. Hirschfeldt's name, and he was too much accustomed to receive letters of introduction to pay any attention to the contents.

Madame Hahnemann placed herself at the desk, with the doctor on her right hand and myself on her left. I stated the principal object of my visit, attempting to direct my conversation to Hahnemann rather than to his wife. But I soon found that this was not selon la régle. Madame Hahnemann invariably replied, asking a multiplicity of questions, and noting the minutest symptoms of the case as fast as my answers were given. Several times she referred to her husband, who merely replied, with his pipe between his teeth, "Yes, my child," or "Good, my child, good!" And these were the only words that I as yet had heard him utter. After some time spent in this manner, Madame Hahnemann accidentally asked, "Where was your friend first attacked?" "In Germany," I replied. Hahnemann had been listening attentively although he had not spoken. The instant I uttered these words his whole countenance brightened, as though a sunbeam had suddenly fallen across it, and he exclaimed in an animated tone, "Have you been in Germany? You speak German, don't you?" The conversation had hitherto been carried on in French; but the ready "Certainly," with which I answered his question apparently gave him unfeigned pleasure. He immediately commenced a conversation in his native tongue, inquiring how I was pleased with Germany—what I thought of the inhabitants and their customs—whether I found the language difficult—how I was impressed with the scenery, and continuing an enthusiastic strain of eulogium upon his beloved country for some time. Then he asked from whom was my letter. When I pronounced the name of Dr. Hirschfeldt, to which he had listened so coldly before, he expressed the deepest interest in his welfare, and spoke of him with mingled affection and esteem. I was too much delighted with the doctor's animated and feeling remarks to change the topic. Yet I felt that he had lost sight, and was fast inducing me to do the same, of the primary object of my visit. Madame Hahnemann, however, though she smiled and joined in the conversation, had not forgotten the host of good people who were taking lessons of patience in the antechambers.

She finally put an end to the discourse by a gentle admonition to her husband, warning him that he must not fatigue himself before the hours devoted to business were half spent. Turning to me, she apologised for the interruption, saying they received their friends in the evening, and would be happy to see me; then immediately returned to the subject of my friend's indisposition. After a few more inquiries I received some medicine from her hands, with special directions concerning the manner in which it was to be used. She also presented me with a paper containing dietetic instructions. After cordially shaking hands with the kind old man and his talented and exemplary wife, I bade them good morning. One of the domestics in attendance conducted me downstairs and handed me into the carriage, and I drove home, passing along a file of coaches stretching from Hahnemann's door rather further than I could venture to mention and expect to be believed.

The Striking Cure of the Marquis of Anglesea by Hahnemann.

Dr. Giuseppe Mauro, of Naples, who represented himself as a pupil and follower of Hahnemann, requested advice and help, in a long and detailed letter, written in French, dated May 26th, 1834, for the treatment of Lord Anglesea. While serving as a cavalry general at the battle of Waterloo, he had been wounded by a bullet in the right thigh, which had to be amputated at the hip joint. Three years after this operation, he was suddenly seized by excruciating pains in the face, which would suddenly come and as quickly disappear. They extended over the right half of the face, from the angle of the mouth and chin to the orbit of the eye, and extending behind the ear. During the attacks the patient found it difficult to speak or swallow. Any

portion of this half of the face, was extremely painful to the slightest touch, including the teeth. The Marquis suffered for thirteen years with these pains, which occurred more and more frequently, although they became less severe. In the beginning the patient was treated by allopathic physicians of great repute, until in the end he sought homœopathic help from Dr. Quinn in London, and other homœopaths. Whilst travelling through Italy he came to Naples and to Dr. Mauro, who then sent a detailed account of his illness to Hahnemann in Cöthen. The latter sent, on the 10th June, the corresponding remedy, accompanied by a letter written in French, to Dr. Mauro. In this letter Hahnemann prescribed several short walks every day, because without muscular exertion it was impossible to cure the tic douloureux, or even ameliorate the condition by any kind of remedy. In the patient's diet he forbade vinegar, lemon-juice, spices, too much salt and undiluted wine. Wine was to be taken in the proportion of one part of wine to five parts of water. The patient took the first medicine sent by Hahnemann on September 11th, which had taken all this time to arrive. The pain continued on and off, and the physician-in-ordinary to the Marquis of Anglesea, Dr. Dunsford, asked for more medicine and instructions. Hahnemann's answer is extremely significant; he writes:

† It is never necessary or useful to diminish the amount of blood, which only means lowering the vitality and the strength, the reactions of which are all the more beneficial if they are left intact.

The cure of the Marquis of Anglesea did not progress and the physician-in-ordinary enquired on January 13th, 1835, whether the patient could come to Cöthen, with his whole family and put himself under Hahnemann's personal treatment. The Marquis of Anglesea came for the first time to Hahnemann on April 21st. He remained in Cöthen until May 10th, and then returned to London. He arrived there worse than he had been a few months previously. He apparently was again under Hahnemann's treatment during January and February of 1836 in Paris, and also on and off during the following winter, from September, 1836 up to March, 1837. Hahnemann employed many different remedies which are accurately recorded. The pain became less and less, and finally Hahnemann records:

† Occasional slight pain when eating. . . . With the exception of occasional warnings and isolated stitching pains, no more attacks.

The case caused great sensation on account of the prominence of the patient, and also because the old school of medicine had remained helpless in the face of this disease. The homœopathic literature of that period called it a "wonder cure." However, this case was remarkably instructive and characteristic for Hahnemann. It shows the extraordinary tenacious diligence and the astounding care with which Hahnemann carried the cure through untiringly and unswervingly, in spite of vacillations and relapses; it also shows that even Hahnemann was not in a position to relieve quickly by means of a few remedies, but had to seek again and again for a new remedy, and try it. But we must not omit a word of recognition for the patient, who followed the master in good faith through all the changes, until he was recompensed by a final cure.

(The above representation is a brief extract of a voluminous correspondence between the Marquis of Anglesea and Hahnemann. All the letters are in the possession of Dr. Richard Haehl. A detailed account, based on these documents, by Dr. K. E. Weiss, is to be found in the "Allg. hom. Zeitung," 1921, Vol. 139.)

Another Story of a Cure.

Narrated by the "Leipzig. Pop. Zeitschr. für Homöopathie," 1895, in Vol. 76, page 49, and taken from "A Reminiscence of Hahnemann" in the "Medical Advance" of 1898:

In the year 1837, a young boy named John B. Young, aged 12 years, came from Scotland to Hahnemann, in Paris, for treatment. He had been ill for two years and the physicians in attendance had given him up. A rich Scotch lady took pity on him, and taking him to Paris with her, put him under the care of Hahnemann. After nine months treatment he was able to leave France as cured. Mr. Young was introduced to the students of the Homœopathic Medical College in Chicago in the year 1893. In the following we give his own account of his illness and treatment:

"On the second day after my arrival in Paris, Hahnemann visited me in my apartment and his examination lasted roughly an hour and a half. I had to remain in bed and Hahnemann examined me so minutely, as no other doctor had hitherto done. He made me count from one to a hundred, put an instrument on my chest, and afterwards on my back and percussed me in a manner that had never been done before. Then he declared that he now knew that I had come to him in time, and that he would be able to cure me.

I did not receive much medicine. I had to take, perhaps, four doses in the twenty-four hours. As regards the impression that Hahnemann made upon me, I remember that his face had a luminous expression. He gave me the impression, I might almost say, of a divine being, because there was something spiritual in his appearance. Without a doubt he was also a good man because I was told that he frequently said to his patients, that he was doing his best, but he was only an instrument; 'God would have to give his blessing.'"

As the patient later on had to present himself to Hahnemann at intervals, he was questioned regarding the general appearance of the house, and whether many patients came during his consulting hours.

He related the following regarding those questions:

"Hahnemann had a large consulting room and had two sets of consulting hours in succession. At the time when I came during his consulting hours, there were sometimes sixty or more people present who were seeking his advice."

To the question whether foreigners came to Paris to consult Hahnemann, Young replied that during the nine months of his treatment he had met with patients from Germany, America, Russia, and also several from his own country. Almost all had been in a condition similar to his, that is, they had been given up by their own physicians, so that it seemed to him as if this were a place where miracles were accomplished.

"I actually saw several whom Hahnemann saved from death and cured, as was the case with me. I would like to mention one more thing; I naturally owed much gratitude to my benefactress who had brought me to Paris, and this lady, before her departure, demanded an account from Hahnemann for his medical assistance. But he would on no account accept any money from this lady, saying that she had incurred sufficient expense and had had enough worry with the poor boy, and that he did not wish to be less kind than herself. I think, of course, that Hahnemann later on received a present from this lady that was worth more than my account would have been."

We will only refer to an account which appeared in the "Figaro" of March 19th, 1887, "The resurrection of a child," by Ernest Legouvé (see also "Allg. hom. Zeit.," 1888, Vol. 117, pages 44 and 54, "Truth or Legend"? in order to express our doubts about the actuality of this touching legend which only became public four decades after Hahnemann's death.

Supplement 178

HAHNEMANN'S LETTERS TO HIS DAUGHTERS.

Dear Children,

We thank you for your wishes as well as for the copy of the little songs with music, which are to brighten our few hours of leisure and remind us of you.

Take courage! Soon your wish, to visit us in Paris, may be fulfilled as railways are progressing everywhere in Germany, and are already extending to Frankfort-on-the-Main, and also the same in France up to the Rhine. Therefore remain at peace and live in hope as we do. You have many more privileges than thousands of other people. You do not want in anything for the maintenance of life, and have in addition a good name and good friends. We both love you. What more do you require? Therefore, thank God who never forsakes us, and lead a quiet and contented life. The Almighty does not demand more from you, dear children.

We remain with love, your affectionate father,

Sam. Hahnemann.

Paris, 10th June (year missing).

We received with pleasure grandfather's seal, and I have given it to my dear wife, as Luischen will have a similar one made.

Dear children, I wish you the best of luck.

Mie. Hahnemann.

Dear Children,

I thank you sincerely for your good wishes for the 10th August. I have spent it well, thanks to God, and I have thought of you lovingly with my Melanie.

May God keep you in good health.

Your devoted father,

Hahnemann.

My kind regards and thanks to Hofrath Lehmann. I will write to him next.

(Without a date.)

Dear Lottchen and dear Louischen,

I have received your letter with great pleasure, and thank you for your kind wishes. I have duly received your previous letter. The expression of your friendship will always be very pleasing to me. I wish you much happiness and good health.

Mie. Hahnemann.

Dear daughters,

First of all I hope that your indisposition; as I learned from your letter to Malchen, has been changed again into lasting health, because I very much wish to be able to think with happiness that you are well.

Thank you most heartily for your good wishes for the New Year as well as for my birthday. I know that both of you mean well at heart which is and remains a cherished remembrance to me.

Try to become as happy as possible in this short earthlife (a school of perfection for Eternity) and if you try earnestly you will not find it difficult to carry this out. Remain my good daughters; I love you.

Your devoted father,

Samuel Hahnemann.

Paris, April 17th, 1838.

My dear Melanie has wrested sufficient time from her treatments and her household affairs to enable her to complete my portrait for you (and Lehmann), which everyone here thinks is very like the original. She is also writing to you in German—as she can accomplish anything she likes.

Dear Children,

Your hearty wishes for the 10th April and the 10th August have touched my heart and I thank you very much. May God keep you in health, joyous and contented, and remember our good teaching. My dear Melanie also sends you all good wishes.

Your devoted father,
S. HAHNEMANN.

April 27th, 1839.

I thank Hofrath Lehmann for the medicines. I and my dear Melanie send very kind regards to him, and also to his dear wife and daughters.

Dear Children,

Many thanks for your good wishes for my last 10th of August. I know you mean well towards me and Melanie.

Otherwise live a cheerful and happy life as good children, and love us as we love you, especially

Your father,
SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

Paris, October 6th, 1839.

In a letter of the year of the Revolution 1840 Hahnemann also speaks of the Parisian unrest. He pacifies his daughters by only once mentioning public affairs in the following short sentences:

You need not worry at all about the unrest in Paris, this is made much more of in the papers than it is actually. We are living near a barrier, and in our town district there is never any unrest. Should there be any in the future we will quickly drive to friends in the country, but this need not be feared.

Hahnemann's last letter to his daughters:

Dear Children,

We have received your little letters full of good wishes, and we also send you our good wishes to which good health particularly belongs. Remain in good health and continue to love us as we love you. I am very well, although it is midwinter. As far as our work allows it I enjoy life and to-day, like every other Thursday, I shall attend the Italian Opera until midnight, with my dear Melanie and the father d'Hervilly.

The little book is very dear to me; I thank you very much for the trouble you have taken over it. I can use it although it is not the same as I meant, that is, the one which a doctor in Torgau (I believe his name was Lehmann) had himself written without giving his name, and in which the miraculous cures from the grave are mentioned. This physician must still have something similar himself. It was printed in Torgau and not in Zerbst like the one that was sent. Perhaps if the doctor is still alive he will let you have it. Give him my greetings. Has the publisher of the Cöthen paper no copies of his weekly periodical of that time in which he speaks of the grave?

I should be very sorry if it gives you much trouble. Write and let me know of any expenses in connection with it.

Please give my kind regards to Hofrath Lehmann and ask him for one or two grains of the 3rd trituration of Mercurius Solubilis, which was omitted from the case he sent.

My dear Melanie sends you hearty greetings. She would like to hear if Luischen has received father's seal through Malchen to whom it was sent from Weimar to Dresden?

Be happy and in good health, dear children.

Your faithful father,
SAM. HAHNEMANN.

Paris, January 5th, 1843.

The originals of these letters were in the hands of Hahnemann's grandson Dr. Leopold Süss-Hahnemann of Ventnor, in England.

SUPPLEMENT 179

HAHNEMANN'S BIRTHDAY CELEBRATION ON APRIL 10TH, 1838.

In honour of Hahnemann's eighty-third birthday a very brilliant celebration took place concerning which a Parisian reporter of the "Frankfort Journal" No. 66 relates the following:*

My friend Cannabich came to me a few days ago and offered to take me to a celebration to be held in honour of a great German. I tried in vain to find out in honour of whom, but he would not tell me. I was obliged to jump into the waiting carriage without knowing or guessing where it was going. When we had arrived in the Chaussee d'Antin he said to me at last, "We are going to Dr. Hahnemann; to-day (10th April) is the celebration of his eighty-third birthday. You will have an opportunity of rectifying your mistake regarding the position of homœopathy in Paris.

The Rue de Milan, where Hahnemann resided, was lined on both sides by private carriages and hackney coaches as was usual at the occurrence of great soirées. "The father of homœopathy," said my friend, "does not live badly!" We went through a gate into a courtyard leading to a mansion, which was surrounded by a garden, and occupied entirely by Hahnemann and his household. We entered his salon on the first floor, which was already filled with the beau monde. In the middle of the salon stood a marble bust crowned with a golden laurel wreath. "This," said Cannabich, "is the bust of Hahnemann, and his grateful disciples and friends have decorated it with this golden laurel wreath to celebrate his birthday to-day." Flowing over both shoulders from the wreath were two scrolls, inscribed with important names from all the European countries and America. The bust is the work of David, who is a keen follower of homœopathy and who was present at this celebration. Cannabich introduced me to this genial artist, who is as modest as he is kind. He said that he knew and liked the Germans; he had known Germany for several years, and his inclination had been augmented through the personal acquaintance of our people; he considered himself fortunate in having been allowed to give to posterity the representation of two great Germans. Whilst I was speaking to David about Börne, whom he touchingly referred to as his great friend, Hahnemann entered the room, a vigorous old man, looking more like sixty-three than eighty-three years of age. He came in on the arm of his wife, a lady who had the appearance of great intellectual power, and he welcomed his guests with a genial smile and a handshake. One of the foremost homœopathic physicians of Paris took the noble old man by the hand, led him to the laurel-crowned bust, and, with an inspired speech, proclaimed his immortality. French and Italian poets followed with poems for the occasion, and then the German musicians like Kalkbrenner, Panofka, and others, delighted the assembled guests with their performances. When we were driving home, Cannabich said, "You have seen how many Italians, Englishmen and Americans assisted at this celebration, and which class of French people have faith in homœopathy. Hahnemann earns no less than 200,000 francs a year. You know now where he lives, please take the trouble to come early in the morning to this house, and you will see whether faith in Hahnemann and his treatment is coming to an end in Paris."

When on the following day I arrived at Hahnemann's residence I found the courtyard and the stairs filled with poor people whom Hahnemann treated gratuitously, and in the ante-chambers I counted no less than fifteen persons.

* This report was also mentioned in "Hygea." Vol. VIII, p. 461. There is an error, Griesselich said in his report, February 19th, instead of April 10th.—An authentic account is to be found in Fr. Albrecht's "Dr. Samuel Hahnemann's life and work," page 78.

Supplement 180

CELEBRATION OF HAHNEMANN'S SIXTIETH DOCTOR'S JUBILEE, 1839.

A letter from Amalie Liebe *née* Hahnemann, to her sisters in Cöthen. (Fr. Albrecht, "Hahnemann's Biographical Monument," page 116):

My dear Louischen and my good dear Lottchen,

I take up my pen with pleasure in order to tell you something of the beautiful celebration. First little Mother and little Father who are both very well and happy received a handsome silver-gilt cup, at the top of which is engraved "Santé," and at the bottom, "For the Doctor's 60th Jubilee." Thus the day began happily; then came one of the greatest cellist of Europe, Böhrer by name, who enlivened the whole day until the evening, when the entire company assembled. Among them were many ladies and gentlemen who brought beautiful flowers and excellent poems. Then we had most beautiful music; the famous Klara Wieck [later Mrs. Schumann—R.H.] who is in Paris at present gave us the pleasure of her great talent. She, together with the violin-cellist mentioned above, entertained us so well that we were quite enchanted. Little Father was so overjoyed and contented that he looked like a blooming rose. The great salon, in which we were, was well illuminated, and handsomely decorated with beautiful oil-paintings by little Mother. More than one hundred candles were alight. There was among others a young physician from Lyon named Mure who had written an excellent poem about little Father. He recited it so well that I was deeply touched by it. Jahr (who sends you his kind regards) recited a beautiful poem by Albrecht of Dresden. There were several others who had composed beautiful poetry. Briefly it was a wonderful day. The festivities lasted until nearly three in the morning. You, as well as all friends were lovingly remembered, but you dear sisters especially, because your kind letters had made a good impression upon the dear parents for which they heartily thank you. Little Mother particularly thanks you for the letter with the well-expressed wishes. You, dear Louischen, are asking if Father's stockings fit him; yes, indeed, very well, and you might knit the others in the same way. Little Father thanks you for your trouble.

That our good friend Mrs. Lehmann is very well pleases me very much; and likewise good old Schröder; I send them both my kind regards. I was sorry to read that Lottchen was not well. May God help her, who is our only deliverer. I am enclosing a few flowers to give you pleasure and in remembrance of dear Father's great anniversary Jubilee. I shall depart in September and hope that I may find you well and happy. This will be my last letter, do not be anxious if I tarry a little on my journey, you know already that on account of my gout I must break my journey. Adieu. Keep well and remember me to all the dear friends. I already embrace you in spirit.

Your sincerely loving sister,
Amalie Liebe, née Hahnemann.

A public report about the celebration in Paris in honour of the sixtieth anniversary of Hahnemann's doctorate can be found in the Supplement of the "Allg. Ztg.," No. 244, 1st September, 1839, as also in the "Allg. hom. Ztg.," 1839, Vol. 16, page 95:

Paris,
18th August.

A few days ago in Hahnemann's mansion in the Rue de Milan, the 60th anniversary of the Doctor's was celebrated. From almost all the nations of Europe, the vigorous old man, although 84 years of age, received congratulations, some by letter but most of them through representatives. Poems were recited in almost all European languages. Only the German muse was silent, and the

only German physician present, Dr. Jahr, author of the widely circulated repertory, had to save her honour through an older poem. Posterity will be amazed at Germany's indifference to one of her sons who will be the honour and pride of that country in a thousand years' time. This indifference is easily explained. There are so many great men in the little German towns; they have in so many instances made such enormous advance in the little laws of medical treatment; they have added such huge volumes to the thin "Organon" that it is not surprising that the little man in the Rue de Milan has been subsequently overlooked. Not so in other countries. The name of the German village—town—and district celebrity has not yet reached them; they only know the name of the master. It is in the mouth of all, and every year that the old man adds to the large number of previous ones, proclaiming the power and truth of his teaching, is celebrated as a new triumph. It appears as if Hahnemann may reach one hundred years of age, he has the appearance of being barely sixty years, and what is more, his spirit is still full of youthful vigour. He still cures, thinks and writes as he did fifty years ago, and perhaps even more so, and better. But if the German disciples are forgetting their master why has not, at least, German poetry remembered him. . . . Nevertheless German art glorified this beautiful evening with music. It has amply fulfilled what poetry has neglected. The glorious Klara Wieck, Hahnemann's countrywoman, enlivened the gathering with a most beautiful and artistic production, and a young German amateur sang well enough to be praised by the one who was being honoured. The famous violin-cellist, Max Böhrer, fittingly closed the musical performances.

(Now follow reports about the spread of homœopathy in Sicily, Italy Spain, England, North America and France.)

Regarding the celebration of Hahnemann's 85th birthday in 1840, the "Leipsig Allgem. Ztg." No. 110, of April 19th, and also the "Allg. hom. Ztg." of 1840, 17, page 287 relate:

Paris,
April 12th.

The day before yesterday Hahnemann celebrated his 85th birthday. In the evening the elite of the Germans residing here gathered in his salons, together with many prominent Frenchmen, in order to congratulate the white-haired leader of that daily-increasing homœopathic phalanx. It was pleasing, as well as touching to see how heartily their good wishes were proposed and accepted. . . . The old reformer of medicine, with his high brow and kindly smiling mouth, was the living proof of his system. There truly can be few old men of eighty-five years who live a life of activity like his, and in the evening, until late after midnight, entertain the guests in overcrowded salons. Art and science had joined forces in order to celebrate worthily this festival. It is natural that Germans should play the chief part in this assembly. In the ante-room at the foot of the stairs there was a new statue of Hahnemann by Mr. Woltreck of Dessau (I believe), a capable work, both in conception and execution. Sitting on a rock, draped in a simple and beautiful mantle open at the chest, the details and accessories are so conceived that they satisfy without attracting too much attention, from the main object, the beautiful, benevolent and intellectual head, so full of expression. . . . The celebration commenced with a musical entertainment. After the musical part, poems were recited and speeches delivered . . . which did not fail to make an impression. To sum up, the celebration was perfect, and in every way worthy of the distinguished man in whose honour it was given. If Madame Hahnemann as a Frenchwoman is to be reproached because she induced the discoverer of the new principle of healing to live in Paris to-day, she has thereby made the last days of this valiant fighter for a holy cause infinitely more beautiful, and has doubled and even increased tenfold his renown. The brilliant and select company that yesterday thronged round Hahnemann, and which could scarcely have been found anywhere in Germany, is a proof of

this. The number of his pupils, and also his lucrative consultations increase in Paris every day. . . .

Concerning Hahnemann's eighty-sixth birthday, the "Allg. hom. Ztg.," of 1841, Vol. XX, page 112, gives the following report:

Another acknowledgment of his distinguished services was given, in Paris, to Hofrat Dr. Samuel Hahnemann on the occasion of his eighty-sixth birthday. The City Council of his native town, Meissen, unanimously conferred upon him the honorary citizenship. The necessary diploma was signed by the mayor of that city, Mr. H. Tschucke, and the Saxon Ambassador in Paris, His Excellency von Künneritz, presented it to Hahnemann at his jubilee on the 10th April. How much this mark of attention pleased and honoured the old man is clearly visible from his official reply to the City Council of Meissen. . . .

The City Council of Meissen related the one hundredth anniversary of Hahnemann's birthday:

By means of a document the City Council conferred, after a sitting of February 10th, 1841, the Freedom of the City of Meissen, on their famous son (in accordance with §59 of the General City Laws of February 2nd, 1832) and the diploma was handed over at the celebration of his eighty-sixth birthday on April 10th, 1841, through the Royal Saxon Ambassador in Paris.—We possess in acknowledgment some lines of thanks written by Hahnemann's own hand.

Concerning the last bust of Hahnemann, the "Neue Zeitschrift für homöopathische Klinik" of 1861, Vol. VI, page 49, writes:

We received recently a bust of Hahnemann which was modelled in Paris by David, and copied in plaster by Knolle of Munich. This statue represents the master in the last years of his life, which differentiates it from other plastic representations. Naturally the greatness of the head is diminished by the involution of age, and the countenance is old. But the face is all the more finely modelled, and proclaims by the brow the lofty thinker; the formation of the nose and mouth testify to his extraordinary æstheticism and benevolence. In no other head has the inclination to work for the welfare of humanity been expressed so beautifully as in this sculpture modelled at the stage when the master was already approaching the transit into the great unknown. Phrenological descriptions on the construction of the head can easily be made from the fineness of the execution.

Supplement 181

FURTHER LETTERS FROM HAHNEMANN IN PARIS, TO HIS FRIENDS IN GERMANY, FROM 1838 TO 1843.

To Stapf:*

Dear Friend,

Your kind letter, brought to me by the Polish doctor, gave me much pleasure, especially as it confirmed my conjectures that there still exists in Germany a small circle of true homœopaths (among whom in the first place I always reckon Gross and you) who are not led away by that vulgar bragging joker and impudent sans culotte, Griesselich and his crew. In reality we need not be afraid that the abusive talk of these despicable men will make any impression on the rising generation of doctors. These latter will soon learn from their own experience that no good can come of such distortion of my teaching, and will remain all the more faithful to the true art of healing.

Honorable Germany! I had credited you with greater power of discrimination and more acumen. At all events these heresies have met with hardly any response in France, England and Italy.

* The original of this letter was once in the possession of Dr. Dudgeon but was lost.

As regards our system France is still very weak. There are more true followers, and keen as well as capable pupils, in the provinces than in the capital. (Please be so good as not to make public my opinion of the homœopaths in Paris.)

During the last six months a livelier interest in homœopathy has been aroused among the younger generation of physicians, through a large number of cures effected by myself and my dear wife. The latter has actually accomplished more cures, even of the most dangerous diseases, among the poor, than I have with my rich patients. Ten to twenty patients daily fill the ante-chamber; and even the stairs of our little house in which we live by ourselves.

These successful cures arouse the interest of the more intelligent younger generation whose feelings for suffering humanity have not yet been blunted by the practice of allopathy. The older homœopaths very much resemble the half-homœopaths found in Saxony. Among those residing in Paris, scarcely four or five true homœopathic physicians can be found, but I hope that their number will increase in the future.

A good homœopath has, of course, to fight a hard battle against the manifold prejudices of the public, which thinks nothing of a method of treatment that makes no use of venesection, leeches, and setons, and does not prescribe any health beverages, etc. Great obstacles have, of late years, been put in the way of foreign physicians wishing to practise in Paris, through the influence of the Royal Academy of Medicine, probably in order to prevent and suppress the introduction and spread of homœopathy as much as possible.

Everything here is four or five times dearer than anywhere else. I pay, for instance, a yearly rental of 6,000 francs for my house, and my carriage (without which no one could carry on a practice here) amounts also to about 9,000 francs a year.

In England our system makes greater progress than in Paris; the successful cures I have undertaken with English people who have come here especially in order to put themselves under my treatment, may have contributed to this.

I am highly esteemed here, partly no doubt because my wife is French and comes of a distinguished family and possesses a large circle of eminent friends. I enjoy better health and feel intellectually fresher than during the last twenty years. Many Germans who knew me formerly assure me that I look much younger. I have chiefly to thank my dear Melanie for this, who with me wishes to be remembered to you and your family.

My kind regards to you, and be assured of the unalterable friendship of

Your devoted,

Samuel Hahnemann.

Paris, April 30th, 1838.
Rue de Milan, No. 1.

To Councillor von Gersdorff,
Eisenach.

Dear Councillor Gersdorff,
Dearest Friend and Godfather,

Your letter of April 5th has given me much pleasure, but I only found time to answer it to-day. I take a great interest in you and your family's welfare but particularly in that of my little godchild, and we should be very happy to be able to welcome her here, in Paris, if you could bring her, because we are not likely ever to return to Germany. We are very well here in spite of all rumours of war.

Our consultations (for my wife as one of my best pupils takes a great interest in the treatment, and daily treats by herself 20, 30 or 40 poor patients with astonishing results) begin at 10 a.m. and last until 5 or 6 p.m. Every patient who can drive or walk is obliged to come to me, and I make no exceptions even for the most distinguished personages. Only those who are unable to walk or are bedridden, receive a visit from us in the evening whether they are rich or poor, unless it be urgently necessary to see them earlier in the day. Our horses are fleet and our carriage light. The number of our patients has steadily increased even during summer, although the larger number of the wealthy inhabitants of

Paris live far out in the country at this season, and the physicians here are practically without practice.

My faithful Melanie undertakes the extensive foreign correspondence. On those evenings when there are no patients to be seen we frequent the best theatres (among which the Italian theatre, the big Opera and the Theatre Français are the most prominent) or attend good concerts.

We live alone in a small mansion; we have a garden, and the air is very pure. Our servants are good: the cooking is of the best, yet without being luxurious.

In other respects we live happily and cheerfully together like good children, and love each other to the astonishment of all our acquaintances. My best of wives surrounds me with the greatest care and her love and tender devotion increase with each year (if that be possible). I am frequently told that every year I am growing one year younger because they say I look so well. At least, I know that during this year I have not felt one touch of illness. This has not happened during the last ten years, for every spring I used to suffer with a continued attack of severe catarrh accompanied by cough and fever.

I think that I shall be able to attain the object of my life here, which is to procure for our divine science, in this great capital of one and a half million inhabitants, recognition, confidence and facilities. My dear Melanie contributes a great deal towards this.

(Here the letter deals with the application of an electrical rotation machine known to the person addressed.)

Our friend Mure found untold opposition here to his *apostolat* which was so easy for him in Palermo, to which he is now returning, because although it is very mild, he cannot stand the climate, here, on account of his chest.

Jahr is living here now and is publishing the third edition of his repertory in French. He was ashamed of having delayed so long in writing to you, when I told him that you enquired after him in your letter.

Kind regards to you, my dear friend, and to your beautiful family. Accept also the good wishes of my incomparable wife, and those of

Your SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

Paris, August 7th, 1840.

[In accordance with the copy from an original to be found in England—R.H.]

Hahnemann writes to Dr. Schréter of Lemberg, on August 13th, 1840:

† Most valued friend and colleague,

I do not know when, in my long life I have been in better health and happier than now in Paris, in the company of my dear Melanie who cares for nothing in the world so much as for me; I also gradually find that my professional endeavours begin to arouse, in this cosmopolitan city, not merely curiosity but high esteem for our divine art of healing. All patients who are not bedridden, whatever their position, consult me every day (with the exception of Sunday) in my own consulting room. I only drive out to those that are bedridden, between eight and ten in the evening. Once or twice a week I go with my wife to the theatre or to a concert. . . .

The envelope of the following letter is addressed to:

Dr. S. Ed. Hirschfeld,
Bremen.

Franco,
Hanover.

Paris,
November 28th, 1840.

Dear Friend,

I and my wife are very well and happy. The latter takes the liberty of sending you a small portrait of me.

We would like to hear soon how you and your dear family are; we hope that you are very well.

This young man, Mr. D. Malan of Stuttgart, wishes to devote himself to our method of treatment; he asked me to give him a note to you, assuring you of our friendship. With kind regards.

Yours, SAMUEL HAHNEMANN
(Signed).

Hahnemann to Baron von Brunnow:

Paris,
July 22nd, 1841.

Dear Baron,

I was greatly pleased to see from your esteemed letter that you still remember me kindly.

After having been so much misunderstood by my own countrymen I have happily found a haven of rest, where even the Allopathic Guild esteems, generally speaking, highly esteems me, and where I can accomplish unhindered much that is useful and good through the only true art of healing. I have means, and am beloved by my wife who is a model of virtue and knowledge, such as I have not found before in any other woman in this world, and who does everything possible in order to satisfy my wishes and to prolong my life, health and cheerfulness. This is due chiefly to the fact that she has progressed further than any other of my pupils and followers, in the knowledge and practice of our method of treatment. She daily treats a considerable number of poor patients, some of whom are suffering from diseases that hardly any physician has yet been able to cure.

I am better and happier than I have been for many years and I enjoy life. I wish with all my heart that you may be as well. My wife wishes to be kindly remembered to you.

In order that you may be able to remember me better, I enclose a small portrait of myself.

(Signed) SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

(The two previous letters are copies of originals to be found in England.)

Hahnemann to Hofrath Dr. Lehmann of Köthen:

† Since I have been in Paris not a single German physician has received personal tuition from me, nor has been authorised to visit patients for me or in my name.

Paris, April 17th, 1842.

To Mr. von Bönninghausen:

Paris,
March 24th, 1843.

added in another handwriting: "April according to the postmark!"

The letter is dictated: another handwriting, feminine in character, as in previous letters, probably the handwriting of his own wife; see also the introduction to the letter, partly faulty German, and the German characters are similar to Melanie's French writing: Hahnemann's signature is for the first time very shaky, showing obvious signs of senility.

Last letter of Hahnemann to Germany:

† Dear Councillor and beloved Friend,

I have very little leisure for letter-writing on account of many hindrances. I have no other secretary apart from my dear wife who with a few exceptions keep all records of my patients, after every medicine prescribed (for 17, 10 or 15 days).

A new patient takes one to one and a half hours of my time for the necessary examination by her and by me. For this purpose I have sixteen numbered quarto-folios so as to be able to find the notes of all patients who have been treated by me during these nine years in Paris—so that those who were here 2, 3, 4, 6 or 8 years ago, if they again require assistance can be easily found in a specially arranged alphabetical index. Even the circumstances and the remedies used for bedridden patients that I visited accompanied by my dear Melanie, are afterwards entered in a book at home. Those that can walk or drive are only treated by us if they come here during the five hours of the day, except Thursday and Sunday. I say, to us, because my dear wife takes part in all the consultations, as she has advanced so far in medical skill that she can compete in knowledge and practice with the best followers of our therapeutic system.

She attends forty to fifty poor patients alone from four o'clock onwards, and has done so for nine years. (Here the German spelling is faulty.) Her extraordinary memory does not need any written notes (except for diseases which are difficult to treat); she only makes a note of the medicine by a sign on the paper wrapper of the powder given, and every patient has to bring this paper when he comes again, otherwise he receives no more medicine. . . .

Dr. Croserio of Paris, wrote to Dr. Neidhard of Philadelphia in 1840:
("Homœopathic Examiner," Vol. I, page 346).

Patients from the highest ranks of society come in a constant stream to Hahnemann's house and in spite of the hot season, which drives all our aristocratic families into the country, his waiting-room is always filled. The patients have frequently to wait five to six hours for their turn, to enter the sanctuary of Æsculapius. His weekly reception which he holds on Mondays is frequented by physicians and celebrities from all parts of Europe. Hungary, Italy, Germany, England and the Iberian Islands are most frequently represented. Some come filled with the desire to gather valuable information from his long years of experience, others are attracted by the fame that Hahnemann enjoys in their country. All visitors alike are obviously touched by the benevolent attitude of the old gentleman and are mostly astonished and full of admiration for the great erudition and the wonderful store of knowledge of the venerable reformer.

Hahnemann retains his mental faculties up to a very advanced age.

Dr. A. G. Hull, an American, visited Hahnemann in 1840. In a detailed report, published in the first volume of the "Homœopathic Examiner," he gives his impressions of this visit. He says:

. . . I had expected to find a gentleman in an enfeebled condition, and showing visible signs of advanced age. But such was not the case. Hahnemann's firm figure, his great agility, his hearing unimpaired by age, and his normal range of vision, indicated excellent health and formed undoubtedly the best proof of the excellence of homœopathic diet and mode of living which he has carefully followed for so many years. According to the judgment of those who have known him for a long time, his intellectual faculties appear to have been fully preserved as in earlier years. From the masterly criticism and forceful way of conducting arguments which I have heard from his own lips, I can in conclusion briefly sum up by saying that the apostle of Modern Germany has not fallen a victim to the usual ravages of time, and that his bodily vigour and his mental capacities are those of a young veteran. I shall never forget the warm and hearty reception which the great master accorded to his American pupil.

Dr. Croserio of Paris, wrote to Dr. Neidhard of Philadelphia in 1841:
("Homœopathic Examiner," Vol. III, page 59).

You will certainly be glad to hear that our revered master, in spite of his very advanced age, enjoys excellent health. His mind and body have preserved

the power and energy of middle life. He is at the present time completely revising the sixth edition of the "Organon," which is done in the spare time he has left after seeing his large number of patients who constantly surround him.

A further witness, testifying that Hahnemann was in full possession of his mental faculties, is Dr. H. V. Malan, a personal pupil of Hahnemann (see Hahnemann's letter of November 28th, 1840, page 375), who lived during 1841-2 in the vicinity of Paris, and frequented Hahnemann's house regularly for a year and a half. He writes in a periodical, "Organon" (Vol. I, page 287):

I should particularly like to point out that Hahnemann's intellectual powers show no sign of senility. On the contrary, I have witnessed some remarkable cures successfully accomplished by the very aged physician. He usually expounds his teaching with wonderful exactness and great erudition. He maintains throughout that pleasant modesty which was always characteristic of him.

Also Stapf's remarkable communication (in "The Neuen Archiv," 1844, Vol. I, part II), is included here:

Stapf had visited Hahnemann in Paris, probably on his return journey from London in the Autumn of 1835. On this occasion Hahnemann, then eighty years of age, boasted to Stapf "of almost undiminished reproductive powers."

This is also confirmed in a letter by Madame Melanie Hahnemann to a friend, who had reproached the comparatively young woman for having married such an old man. Madame Melanie replied that the term "old" was a very relative one. Hahnemann, her husband, was by no means a decrepit old man as might be expected from his age. Because in his youth and during his manhood he had not given way to excesses his virile powers had been wonderfully preserved.

The original letter, seen by Dr. Haehl, is in the possession of an American friend.

In a letter to Dr. Neidhard of Philadelphia, Dr. Croserio writes (see "Homœopathic Examiner," Vol. I, pages 104 and 346) in detail concerning the plans of the homœopaths of Paris:

Paris, October 20th, 1839.

Under the name "Institut de la Medicine Homœopathique" we have erected and shall open in a few weeks in the Rue de la Harpe, No. 93, in the immediate neighbourhood of the School of Medicine, a large institution for the following purposes:

(1) To teach students the theory and practice of Homœopathy, by public lectures.

(2) To spread the benefit of Homœopathy among the lower classes of the capital, by giving consultations gratis to those who will personally apply for them.

(3) To give advice in writing to those patients in the country and in the provinces of France, who, having no Homœopathic physicians near them, may apply for it.

(4) To prepare Homœopathic medicines according to the method of Dr. Mure.

(5) To translate into the French language practical works on Homœopathy.

(6) To publish, under the title of "Le Propagateur de l'Homœopathie," a monthly periodical, in which all Homœopathic works and periodicals will be reviewed, etc.

(7) To procure for those Homœopathic physicians and other individuals in the provinces, or in foreign countries, who would apply for them, Homœopathic books, instruments, medicines and practical advice in special cases.

(8) To open a cabinet de lecture where students, physicians, may read or borrow all Homœopathic books and periodicals published in France or other countries.

(9) To consult strangers who come to Paris, either to study Homœopathy, or for the purpose of taking general information on the state of Homœopathy, or to purchase Homœopathic medicines, books, etc.

(10) To serve as a central point for Homœopaths of all nations, and to nominate correspondents for that purpose in all foreign countries.

For the present I can inform you that Dr. Jahr will teach Materia Medica Pura, and German as the Homœopathic language; Dr. Mure, Pharmacology and Mnemonics applied to the Materia Medica; and that I have accepted the Homœopathic clinic.

In a further letter of July 1st, 1840, Dr. Croserio writes:

Two Homœopathic institutions have been established in this city during the past year, one in the Rue de la Harpe, the other in the Rue Gil-le-Coeur. Both are situated near the School of Medicine, and in both, courses of public lectures are delivered on Homœopathy and the Materia Medica; public consultations have been organised of which sixty to one hundred invalids from the labouring classes of society have availed themselves of daily.

At this time there were also eight well-appointed Homœopathic pharmacies in Paris. The first one was opened by Henri Pétroz. In 1833 he began to prepare homœopathic medicines and put up the prescriptions of the few physicians, and in May, 1837, he opened his pharmacy. (See "Trans. World's Hom. Convention," 1876, Vol. II, p. 154.)

Supplement 182

LETTER FROM MADAME MELANIE HAHNEMANN TO PAUL VON BALOGH.

Paul von Balogh was a homœopathic physician in Pesth. ("Volksblätter für Hom. Heilverfahren," C. E. Wahrhold, 1838, Vol. IV, page 120.)

Paris,
August 6th, 1837.
Rue de Milan, No. 1.

Dear Sir,

Accept my sincere thanks for the very kind letter which you were so good as to write to me. The sentiments so well expressed by you in a language foreign to your own, but which you write like a native, have really touched my heart. I feel poignant grief at not knowing personally so distinguished a man, and one so full of zeal for our good cause, the cause of humanity; I still hope that you will pay us a visit, as did Dr. Moscovich, for whose acquaintance we are indebted to you. I do not say, as did the poor Poles: "It is too high to God and too far to France." God is always near those who are right, and France is accessible to all courageous men who love science; and have not I, though a woman, traversed Europe in order to fetch Hahnemann to Paris?

Rest assured that the most thoughtful and tender care is bestowed upon him incessantly. He is as fresh and ruddy as a rose and as blithesome as a young bird; indeed, one might truthfully say that since he has been with me he becomes younger every year. May God give him health here, with us! I send you

herewith a medal which represents him perfectly. It was designed by one of our most distinguished artists.

May you be happy and prosperous, Sir, and preserve your friendship for us! Good health and good luck to you.

Melanie Hahnemann.

Dear Friend,

Your friendly remembrance of me has given me great pleasure. I send you my best love, and wish you and your faithful wife every comfort in life.

Your true friend,
Samuel Hahnemann.

Supplement 183

HAHNEMANN ON THE SECOND EDITION OF "CHRONIC DISEASES" AND THE SIXTH EDITION OF THE "ORGANON."

† To Bönninghausen.

† Cöthen,
December 26th, 1834.

He [that is Jahr, who had been charged with the copying of "Chronic Diseases"—R.H.] has cost me more than five hundred thalers. I was obliged to expend all this because of the uncertainty concerning the future of my work. So badly was I feeling . . .

If homœopaths become aware that the repertories are insufficient for the finding of the best remedy in every case of disease, nevertheless they feel secure when they have such a key in hand and calm their minds with the reflection that "with some probability" they may be able to make their own selections entirely without the original sources of information and they neither purchase nor use the repertories. This was also Arnold's most valid objection when he hesitated over the publication of my present work. . . .

† Paris,
18th September, 1836.

I have only one wish left which I shall probably not see fulfilled; the publication of the other parts of my "Chronic Diseases," as Arnold of Dresden, who has been my publisher for twenty-five years, has become bankrupt through his own fault, and has only been able to publish the first two parts. At my time of life I feel that I cannot offer the other four parts to a German publisher therefore this work which has been so laborious, and contains so much, will probably be left behind to my heirs as a manuscript or witheld from posterity. . . .

† Paris,
June 1st.

(probably 1841); also dictated; written by the same feminine hand as the previous letter:

My time has been too limited to enable me to answer your kind letter sooner. I am preparing the sixth edition of the "Organon," to which I can only devote a few hours on Thursdays and Sundays, as the remainder of the week is occupied in treating patients who have to come to my rooms if they are able to walk or drive, whatever their rank may be, because I consider it below the dignity of the true physician to run after people who can come to him. I only visit those that are bedridden, driving to see them, in the evening after dinner, until midnight and perhaps even later, accompanied by my dear Melanie, who has achieved wonderful perfection in the practice of our art. We take this trouble with pleasure, not for the sake of gain which we do not need (and many are ungrateful) but solely in order to procure for our art in this great capital, that esteem and privilege which it deserves. This has been achieved to some extent almost beyond our expectation. . . .

† Paris,
September 24th, 1842.

(dictated; the same handwriting; signature and date fairly steady but no longer as clear and definite):

. . . The sixth edition of my "Organon" has not yet been published because at first the French translation was not in good hands, and the German text (for some reasons) cannot appear first.

My dear wife, who cares for me day and night, joins me in sending you many good wishes.

Your devoted,
SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

† Paris,
March 24th, 1843.

[dictated; April, according to the postmark—R.H.].

. . . I . . . would like to draw your attention to a sixth edition of my "Organon" which will soon, if God wills, at least appear in French, it will satisfy you in every way. It cannnot be printed in German, at least not by Arnold, my old publisher, on account of my arch-enemy Trinks, who gives Arnold orders how he is to annoy me. (See preface to the third volume of the second edition of my "Chronic Diseases.") He also appears to wish to prevent, by Trinks' order, the publishing of the book in German through another publisher. Trinks is doing this to compensate me for having cured him of hypochondria almost amounting to insanity before he was able to practise as physician in Dresden. I was treating him by letter from Cöthen. He pretended, in his letter, that it was a man from Augustusburg (several miles from Dresden) for whom he was writing, whilst he did not give his name and he described to me his internal feelings of discomfort in a way that betrayed him. I cured him possibly of his physical and mental illness, but I could not cure his evil mind. I have in him a real Thersites; he tries to do all that he can think of to injure me. Only a few years ago he pushed himself into the last volume of Brockhaus' Conversational Lexicon of present day occurrences, in which Trinks' whole article was obviously written for the purpose of abusing me and causing me to be suspected. He writes that I took the whole of homœopathy from Paracelsus but have concealed it. . . .

Hahnemann to a German Colleague; the person addressed is unknown:

† Dear Colleague,

. . . Forgive me if since I left Germany I have never again troubled to waste one single word against my German slanderers and the distorters of our art. In a simliar way I shall not think of them in my next edition (the sixth) of my "Organon" which will soon appear. May God keep you. Pray remember me.

Yours,
SAMUEL HAHNEMANN.

Paris, 13th August, 1842.

SUPPLEMENT 184

ON THE DEATH OF HAHNEMANN.

Dr. G. H. G. Jahr writes in the "Allg. hom. Ztg.," 1843, Vol. 24, page 258:

HAHNEMANN IS DEAD.

Paris. June 4th [it ought to be July—R.H.].

On April 10th, his birthday, I was at Hahnemann's house for the last time, as I rarely called on account of accumulated work. About the 15th April he was taken ill with his usual Spring illness, a bronchial catarrh, which attacked him so violently that his wife would not admit anyone, so that he was several times

reported to be dead; this, however, was contradicted. I had been intending to call, when, simultaneously with your letter I received a note from Madame Hahnemann in which she asked me to call the same day. I went immediately, with your letter addressed to him, still in my pocket, and was at once admitted to Hahnemann's bedroom. Here, think of the spectacle, instead of Hahnemann, the dear friendly old man, smiling at me, I found his wife stretched across the bed, weeping, whilst he lay cold and stiff by her side, having passed five hours before into that life where there is no strife, no sickness, and no death. Yes, dear friends, our venerable old Father Hahnemann has finished his course. A paralysis of the lungs, after six weeks' illness, during which time he became weaker and weaker, freed his spirit from its weary frame. His mental powers remained unimpaired up to the last moment, and although his voice became more and more unintelligible yet his broken words testified to the continued clearness of his mind, and to the calm with which he anticipated his approaching end. At the very commencement he told those about him that this would be his last illness, as his frame was worn out. At first he treated himself, and till a short time before his death he expressed his opinions relative to the remedies recommended by his wife and a certain Dr. Chatran. He only really suffered just at the end from increasing oppression on the chest. When after one such attack his wife said: "Providence surely owes you exemption from all suffering, as you have relieved so many others and have suffered so many hardships in your arduous life," he replied: "To me, why to me? Everyone in this world works according to the gifts and powers which he has received from Providence, and *more or less* are words used only before the judgment seat of man, not before that of Providence. Providence owes me nothing. I owe all to Providence. Yes, everything." These words are of deep significance. Let each one ponder over them and realise that they are not only significant as an expression of Hahnemann's character but that they are of far wider application.

Concerning the funeral nothing is known as yet. Madame Hahnemann is not sending out any announcements of death or anything else. At present she has had the body embalmed by Ganal, and requested permission from the police to keep it unburied at least fourteen to twenty days, if she should desire to do so.

Profound grief for this loss is felt here by all his followers, in spite of their private opinions and other small dissensions. All shed tears of gratitude and affection for him. But the loss of those who have enjoyed the friendship and affection of this great man can only be conceived by those who have known him in his domestic circle, more especially during his later years. He, himself, when not persecuted by others, was not only a good but a simple-hearted and benevolent man, who was never happier than when surrounded by friends to whom he could unreservedly open his heart. In his soul there was no falsehood. He has nobly fought his way through life and gloriously trodden its difficult and often painful path. Sit ei terra levis. [May the earth lie lightly upon him—R.H.]

HAHNEMANN'S DEATH CERTIFICATE.

Municipal Offices of the Departments of the Seine.
City of Paris.
Extract from the Death Register of the year 1843.
1. Arrond.

On July 3rd, 1843. 10 a.m.

Certificate of death relating to Mr. Christian Friedrich Samuel Hahnemann, physician, 89 years of age, widower by his first marriage with Johanna Henriette Leopoldine Küchler; second marriage with Marie Melanie Derville, of no profession, 38 years of age. The above mentioned, deceased, was born in Meissen (Saxony) and died in Paris in his own house, Rue de Milan, No. 1, yesterday at 5 a.m.

Given by us, at the Office of the Mayor, in the Municipality of the First district of Paris after the declaration of Mr. Simon Felix Camille Croserio, physician,

aged 55 years, residing in Rue Bleue, No. 32, and Georges Henri Theophile Jahr, physician, 41 years of age, residing at Rue de Labruye, No. 12, who have signed together with us after reading it.

For documentary verification Croserio ; in conjunction with Jahr and Marbeau.
For the authenticity of the signatures,

Paris. 23rd August, 1843.

The Mayor.
(Signature indecipherable.)

On the Death of Hahnemann.

Dr. Hull published in the " Homœopathic Examiner " (Vol. III, page 257, September, 1843), the following report of Hahnemann's last illness :

This impressive event took place on the 2nd July, 1843, after a protracted bronchial catarrh. The disease began on the 12th April, two days after he had celebrated his eighty-eighth birthday in excellent health and spirits. Hahnemann had suffered from attacks of this disease in the Spring of the year for twenty years. He had always, as in this instance, prescribed for himself. This last attack set in with a serious diarrhœa, which exhausted him very much. In the early stages of the sickness he announced to his friends the opinion that he could not survive it. " The earthly frame is worn out " was his expression. He seems to have suffered but slightly till a short time (probably a few days only) before his decease, when a dyspnœa came on in paroxysms, increasing in severity until the final one, which lasted thirteen hours and terminated in suffocation.

Dr. Croserio wrote to Dr. Hull about Hahnemann's illness and death :

How much equanimity, patience and imperturbable goodness he exhibited ! Though he had a distinct presentiment of his approaching end, yet he never permitted an expression to escape him which could alarm his wife ; he calmly made his final arrangements, and embraced each of his friends with tenderness, such as belonged to a final adieu, but with steady equanimity. Hahnemann expired at 5 a.m. Two hours afterwards I visited his sacred remains. The face expressed an ineffable calm. Death could not detract from the angelic goodness which belonged to the expression of his features.

Dr. Rummel's Poem on the Death of Hahnemann.

(" Allg. hom. Zeitung," 1844, Vol. XXV, page 7.)

Shall sleep enfold thee, Oh ! thou weary teacher ?
The rays of new-born light have scarce appeared
Behind the darkest clouds of deepest night,
And still thy friends lag, halting by the way !

Arise ! thou Exile from the Fatherland !
With thunder strike their apathetic dream !
Arouse them from their dull belov'd routine,
To something newer, nobler and supreme !

Approach thine enemies with forceful rage,
As once thou did'st, when " Murder " was thy cry ;
Like Hamlet's ghost—a shade to daunt the brave ;
Annihilate their blindness and their hate ;
And when in death, too soon, thine eyes are closed,
Peace be to Thee,—to them,—forgiveness, given !

Translated by Mrs. J. K. Strafford.

Hahnemann's Embalming.

At the time when the body of Hahnemann was disinterred we find in the books of the firm Gannal for the 3rd of July, 1843, the following entry : " The embalming of Dr. Hahnemann, 2000.00 fr."

Supplement 185

HAHNEMANN'S FUNERAL.

Dr. Süss-Hahnemann's letter of June 24th, 1896, to Dr. Platt, of Philadelphia :

My grandfather had the poorest and meanest funeral. He was buried very early in the morning ; unfortunately it rained the whole time. Whilst the bearers were carrying the coffin down the stairs, in the house at Rue de Milan, a painful altercation occurred between Madame Hahnemann and the men. These had put the heavy coffin down too suddenly on the stairs, and Madame was afraid not that the coffin might be damaged, but the bannister. She, therefore, was more anxious about the latter than about the coffin ! We all walked behind the hearse, a very poor looking procession, to the Montmartre. When we arrived at the open tomb there was another unpleasantness. It was an old vault built of brick which already contained two other coffins. I ascertained that one coffin contained the body of a Mr. Gohier, the other the body of a Mr. Lethière. The coffin of my grandfather was too big and would not go into the tomb. The men tried for a time to force it in. Finally they were obliged to tear off the stone lid and thus at last poor Hahnemann found rest and peace. The grave is Number 8 . . .

In an essay of September 26th, 1864, in the " Allg. hom. Zeitung," Vol. 69, page 103, Hahnemann's grandson writes from London :

. . . The great affection which the wife professed to have for her husband whilst he was alive, disappeared immediately after his death. The immortal Founder of Homœopathy was buried like the poorest of the poor, shortly after five o'clock in the morning ; a very ordinary hearse conveyed the body, and we followed on foot, only his wife, his daughter who was the widow of Dr. Süss, myself and Dr. Lethière being the mourners. The coffin was deposited, by his " faithful " [in the original there are inverted commas—R.H.] wife, in an old vault, where Madame Hahnemann had already placed two old " friends " [inverted commas also by the grandson—R.H.]. Hahnemann's wish to have engraved on his tombstone the words, " Non inutilis vixi," has thus remained unfulfilled till the present day ; likewise his sacred promise, to his daughter, to return to her, after his death, the patients' records. These which had been bequeathed to her she had lent to him, and the promise of their return had never been redeemed. . . .

The owner of the Hotel Richmond in Rue de Helder, No. 11, stated that Hahnemann had lived in that house until shortly before his death, but that he died in Nice !

CHAPTER XX

HAHNEMANN'S PERSONALITY

Supplement 186

INTERPRETATION OF HIS PHYSIOGNOMY.

By C. Bessonnet-Favre.

(In "L'Homœopathie français, Revue Mensuelle," 1912, No. 1.) We extract from the essay the following description :

Hahnemann's physiognomy contains all the indications of a remarkable and self-confident intelligence, an unbending will, and an undaunted energy. The study of the cranium, of the face, and of the hand of this unwearied worker, indicates with accuracy, boldness and the consistency of his system. . . .

After a detailed exposition of Hahnemann's life and work, the author continues :

Nature having produced the type Hahnemann would appear to have rejoiced in her handiwork ; she created a beautiful, harmonious, idealistic being. Life with all its contradictions, society with its fetters, have imprinted their seal upon his face. The scepticism of his day had limited his genius. From the infinitely great he turned to the infinitely small, and his original type became modified by the special development of energy, common-sense and the poise of the positive man.

When examining the various portraits of Hahnemann, I am surprised at the striking contrast between the cranium and the face. The cranium is large, the face is closely-knit. Without the firm, square chin, which makes it look longer, the face would be short ; there is only a small distance between the root of the nose and the lips.

The contours of the skull denote a mystical tendency ; a quick power of comprehension is revealed in the protruding arch of the eyebrows, whilst the capacity for composition and a constructive talent are expressed in the development of the forehead and in the height of the frontal suture.

The comprehensive faculties and the capacities for combination are equally balanced. The slight depression in the centre of the forehead, and the development of the crown of the head, show that the powers of reflection and development are placed at the back in the region of the instincts. Impressions and ideas when once submitted to the control of reason in the brain, go there to be moulded and brought into perfect equilibrium.

The vertical wrinkles which cross each other between the thick eyebrows, are an indication of that inner working which is made slower and more laborious through the disposition to doubt and to test, which broadens the skull at the sides over the ears. His clear and shining eyes betray intuition, and yet commonsense predominated throughout. Hence the slow process of intellectual elaboration , in spite of his mystiçal tendencies he is a constructor—an experimenter—his system is therefore devoid of all metaphysics. Metaphysics would have made a visionary of Hahnemann, but his thirst for knowledge coupled with reflection made a schoolmaster of him.

He was too ambitious to lose himself in dreams ; he was too self-willed and stubborn to tread the beaten track. If he followed a tradition it must be one that was eternal ; when he expounded a teaching he could tolerate denial, but not discussion.

His narrow, short, slightly curved nose would, but for the open and vibrating nostrils have presented the severe aspect which the beak gives to a bird of prey. Just as the nostrils inhale life so do the clear eyes shed light. It is these nostrils and these eyes which endow the face with its striking benevolence and make it sympathetic in spite of its severity.

The upper lip is small, and sharply outlined, somewhat proud, resting, with a touch of derision on the more benevolent and fuller lower lip, which induces a smile when the mouth is compressed at the corners. A dimple forms in the cheek the upper portion of which is prominent ; in this amusing formation lies the joy of life, but the full, self-willed, almost immovable chin shows that will-power has always held the instincts in check, and subordinated desires. From this point the little dimple in the cheek remains only a sign of constraint. The fold which begins at the nostrils and which naturally accentuates the movements of the Risorius (laughing muscle) gives to the face an expression of mild bitterness, and the placid melancholy of the sage, who was not born to vegetate merely, but was impelled to live be it of necessity or of pride.

The heavy lobe of the low, protruding, open ear confirms the presence of desires and inclinations which have been dominated by reason. Hahnemann understood how to restrain himself, and it is this which enabled him to control circumstances and to compel the respect of his ideas.

His hand, which is not large, might almost be termed a feminine hand ; the very variously formed fingers are short, thin and full of expression ; it is an intelligent hand which shows personality. Unfortunately I have only seen the imprint of the dorsum of the hand ; to judge from the prominence of the tendons and small bones, the palm would be flat, but what were the lines engraved on it ? It would have been an interesting hand to examine. The thumb betrays extraordinary strength and long life, which I have observed before in other hands of old people who possessed unbounded energy. The first joint is long, broad and grooved ; the nail lies deeply embedded in the fold of raised skin, and is cut off short ; it possesses a knotty and powerful joint which is an absolute indication of that physiological brutish, unconscious will-power which defends itself instinctively, against every influence, against the domination of others and against the slightest aggressiveness of the society in which he lives.

The second joint, the one which indicates the living logic of the temperament, is unusually long. With such a thumb a man never wavers, either when attacking or defending, he is certain to overcome all obstacles and difficulties.

The somewhat thick index finger inclines towards the middle finger as if seeking support there ; it has a conical spindle shaped nail, which is indicative of idealistic endeavours and which negatives the inflexibility of the thumb. The middle finger is strong, the joint with the nail is round : it is a strong ordinary finger. The ring finger is smooth, and is as long as the index finger, which is always a sign of balance by will-power and of domination of the environment by an inner harmony or a fatalistic indifference. The nail is square, high and broad, which denotes practical sense and a slightly egotistic peculiarity. The little finger is thin, the extremely small nail for a man's hand is oval, spindle-shaped and of perfect form ; it is the nail of a child, the nail of that roguish little finger which says much to the listener. Hahnemann's little finger discloses to the observer an æsthetic coquettishness, and allows him to apprehend a refinement of soul which had not previously been evident.

If Hahnemann had been a Frenchman, the gifts of inward enlightment, dreaming fancies and spiritualised creative power expressed by nature in his personality would have been more firmly established ; but in a Saxon the tendencies to sombre meditations were bound to develop according to the taste and the choice of a constructive investigator who works according to plan. This was more a question of origin than of circumstances.

SUPPLEMENT 187

GRAPHOLOGICAL JUDGMENT.

("Leipsig. Pop. Ztschr. f. H.," 1897, 28th year, page 141.)

Dr. H. Goullon, of Weimar, submitted, in 1897, several letters of Hahnemann, among them being one of the 21st April, 1828—naturally without giving the name of the writer—to the Institute of Graphology in Erfurt, and received the following information:

The specimen of writing sent in is at least sixty years old. It denotes a fine intellect and a refined character rather than one with a broad outlook; one that considers things in detail rather than as a whole. The character is clear and determined, the temper is generally even, but at times somewhat harsh, or, even impetuously inconsiderate. He avoids all that is superfluous, and is partial to concise forms of expression; he is thrifty and simple.

Yet it is a harmonious nature, calm and peaceful, avoiding extravagances, thoughtful and considerate, naturally benevolent and polite.

On the whole, frank, yet wisely reticent and at times secretive.

An observer of even the most minute details; very accurate and punctual.

A quick, intuitive, correct power of judgment; a keen sense of perception, careful and critical.

Neither vain nor conceited, endowed with a sense of beauty, but taking little interest in outward display and appearance.

It expresses a predominantly logical development, bringing a diligent and searching intelligence to bear on the work while boldly pursuing its course.

HAHNEMANN'S USE OF A STEEL PEN.

Letters of Inspector Dellbrück to his father-in-law Hahnemann:

† Stötteritz,
October 23rd, 1833.

I send you for the present only one steel pen with the appropriate ink-powder, which produces the only suitable medium for it, as the ordinary ink rapidly corrodes it. The pen cost 6 gr.

† November 24th, 1833.

If you like the metal pen you might give me a further order. We have already 14 gr. in hand. . . .

† Stötteritz,
August 30th, 1834.

. . . If you meant by the word *steel-pen*, a writing pen, I send you six nibs having no more in stock; they cost one Rthl., and they come from Mag. Steyer of Great Joachimstahl. . . .

People think that it would be better if you wrote your biography yourself, so that a correct representation of your life was available, and then if your portrait were bound in the frontispiece it would receive a quick circulation. How greatly do our impressions of the same man vary when his life has been chronicled by several biographers.

Dr. Schweikert writes to Hahnemann:

† Leipsic,
2/2/1835.

. . . The steel pens which had been packed for a long time, had unfortunately been forgotten but they are coming at last; may you use them in good health in the service of suffering humanity as the High Priest of the temple of Æsculapius. . . .

THE HISTORY OF THE STEEL PEN.

The inventor of the steel nib, which has become so indispensable, was a schoolteacher of Königsberg, named Bürger. In 1808 he made the first metal writing pens which he praised as "pen-beaks." The Englishman Perry of Birmingham, utilised this invention in 1830 and patented it. Perry become a millionaire and Bürger died in the poor-house.

SUPPLEMENT 188

HAHNEMANN'S OPINION OF KANT AND OTHER PHILOSOPHERS.

A letter to Mr. von Villers:

Torgau,
January 30th, 1811.

. . . I had known for some time that you had made our Kant available in France, but had not considered what an enormous effort it must have cost you even to understand his "Critic of Pure Reason," as so many German-born scientists cannot fathom or understand Kant, let alone translate him into a language which is hardly capable of reproducing his modes of expression. This has been done for the good of mankind. Your health, however, has suffered through this and other similar work, and you must now try to regain it completely. This the world asks of you through me.

I admire Kant very much, particularly because he draws the line of philosophy, and of all human knowledge, where experience ends. If the remaining part of what he has thought and written had only unfolded itself a little more clearly before his inner vision, I think that he would not have enveloped himself in a cloud of such obscure sentences. His whole accepted philosophy ought, I think, to have been easily understood at least by all educated people, and to have been so comprehensible that no misunderstanding could arise. It is, however, only my humble self who thinks this, and perhaps I am wrong. It is for this reason that I only value Plato when he is quite comprehensible and speaks clearly.

If the so-called philosophers who followed Kant had not written even more mystically and allowed their imagination so much play, if in one word they had kept, as Kant wanted them to, within the boundaries of experience. My fight to-day with the reform in medical science would have been an easier one . . .

SUPPLEMENT 189

HAHNEMANN ON RELIGIOUS AND GENERAL PHILOSOPHICAL QUESTIONS.

Baron von Gersdorff writes to Hahnemann:

† Eisenach,
April 7th, 1832.

I hope to see our kind Duchess Julie von Köthen in Rome, and I suppose I may remember you to her? I shall not become a Catholic, and, I would prefer not even to limit myself to the creed of the Protestant, but rather to hold with you to Deism only in a higher sense than is taught by the sect of that name, as that is the faith which most nearly satisfies . . .

Your faithful friend and Godfather,
A. BARON VON GERSDORFF.

Hahnemann to Stapf:

† Köthen
[without more definite date but approximately 1826—R.H.].

The translation from the Chinese into German of Confucius' works, by Schott, is very desirable. . . . It conveys, to the reader, Divine wisdom without miracles, fables or superstition. It is an important sign of the times that

Confucius can now be read in our country. I shall soon embrace him in the realm of happy spirits; this benefactor of men who showed us the straight path to wisdom and to God, six and a half centuries before that Arch-Visionary [Christus—R.H.] . . .

† Köthen,
July 19th, 1827.

The book on Entomology which you kindly sent me is very good, and I think that it would be difficult to obtain better information (albeit this is somewhat obscure) on the continued movements of the spider; it is a kind of flight, horizontally to and fro, and perpendicularly upwards. If this branch of Natural History (entomology) were not an infallible revelation of God's wisdom, might and goodness, briefly, if it did not reveal all that is necessary to urge every good man to joyfully accomplish His Will as it manifests itself in his conscience . . . if we could not apprehend true religion even from this, then I have been spiritually blind.

Now in regard to the book by Wild! . . . That is an entirely unknown fragment by the excellent Reimarus.* We know nothing of it except the middle portion which refers to Moses' passage through the Red Sea. The Old Testament is there duly appreciated. . . .

Oh! God, that truth and freedom from prejudice are so rare and that they have to hide so much before the senseless busy swarm of worldlings, who wish to indulge in their animal passions till their last breath, and yet wish to furtively acquire eternal happiness by a wrong path! Do try to procure for me if you can through Wild all the fragments whatever they may cost. . . .

† Köthen,
January 14th, 1828.

I am so sorry that you should have so much trouble in procuring the fragments. Precisely that is withheld from the view of mankind, whence truth might beam into their eyes, and might divert their vision to themselves and to the grand universe in whose constant presence they would be obliged to be perfectly good, for nought can deliver them from the hell of their conscience when in the omnipresence of their supreme Benefactor, they forget the purpose of their being, and prefer the satisfaction of their animal passions to His approbation. There cannot possibly be anything *in rerum natura* which can make the immoral blessed. That is self-contradictory, and woe to the seducers who delude the immoral by holding out the assured prospect of attaining perfect felicity; they thereby only increase the number of human devils—they bring unspeakable, incalculable misery on mankind. The all-good Deity who animates the infinite universe, lives also in us, and, for our highest, inestimable dowry, gave us reason and a spark of holiness in our conscience—out of the fulness of His own morality—which we only need to keep kindled by constant watchfulness over our actions, in order that it may glow through our whole beings, and thus be visible in all our transactions, that pure reason may with inexorable severity hold in subjugation our animal nature, so that the end of our existence here below may be profitably fulfilled, for which purpose the Deity has endowed us with sufficient strength. . . .

† Köthen,
March 24th, 1828.

. . . Great are the wondrous works of the Lord of Creation, immeasurable are His wisdom, power and goodness. I hope that you will be fortunate enough to obtain at Mohrenzoll's auction the "Fragments" of Reimarus, a man who would not be bribed by superstition. . . .

* Hermann Samuel Reimarus (born September 22nd, 1694, died March 1st, 1768), published as a thorough philologist but especially as an expert scholar of Hebrew, an essay on the "noblest truths of Natural Religion" (Hamb., 1754); and further "The Doctrine of Reason" (Vernunftlehre), (1756). The rules laid down in these writings are amplified in the "Fragments," which Lessing published in the years 1774, 1777, and 1778, as originating from one "unknown."

† April 10th, 1828.

Is there any greater happiness than to do good?

Even when we have departed hence, the great, the only, the infinite Being, who promotes the happiness of all creatures will show us how to come nearer to His perfection and blessedness by further acts of beneficence, and how to become more like to Him through all eternity.

From a letter of Hahnemann to a patient, of October 16th, 1830:

Distribute your hours carefully. Every lost hour (not employed to our best advantage and to that of others) is an irreparable loss, which a sensitive conscience can never quite forgive.

There is nothing that we must watch over and restrain more than our physical inclinations, including that of imagination. The animal part of us requires constant supervision and as strict and unremitting control as our power of reason possesses; it is only through constant victory that we are made happy through this salutory and lofty consciousness—we feel then that we are resting in the friendship of the Only One . . .

Do you desire any other religion? There is none. Everything else is a miserable low human conception full of superstition—a true destruction of humanity. . . .

Supplement 190

HAHNEMANN'S CONCEPTION OF HIS LIFE'S TASK AS ONE GIVEN BY GOD.

Hahnemann to Stapf.

† Köthen,
April 15th, 1827.

I acknowledge with sincere thankfulness the infinite mercy of the one great Giver of all good for having preserved me hitherto in strength and cheerful spirits amidst all the assaults of my enemies; and I have no other wish left than to lay before the world in a worthy manner, the good which the Supreme Being has permitted me to discover, or I may say revealed to me, for the alleviation of the sufferings of mankind. Then I am ready to depart this life.

CHAPTER XXI

HAHNEMANN AS A PHYSICIAN

Supplement 191

MEDICINE IN THE TIME OF HAHNEMANN.

Professor Kussmaul writes in his " Recollections of Youth " :

In the beginning of the Nineteenth Century violent unrest prevailed. . . . It is an unpleasant theme on which I must enter, but it cannot be circumvented if I am to describe the medical practice of my young days. He who shudders at it may skip the chapter.

And Professor Puchelt, the teacher of Kussmaul, describes the whole desultoriness during the first quarter of the Nineteenth Century in the following words :

We are living (1819) at a time when the most varied systems are amalgamated and combined. . . . The evacuating and irritating, the depleting and strengthening as well as many other opposite methods of treatment stand peacefully side by side in general therapy and reciprocally restrict each other ; our learned contemporaries make use of all these systems in the various diseases, although each one may have his own preference.

This confession of desultoriness in medical science strikes us all the more if we review the various systems as they follow each other in the general consideration they had achieved.

L. Hoffmann (1721 to 1807) found that most illnesses arose from degenerate acid humours which must either be eliminated from the body, or ameliorated by suitable " antiseptic " and " sweetening " remedies.

Stoll (1742-1788) taught that diseases were subject to a special constitution which is conditioned " by the prevailing climate and epidemic fevers." Gastric impurities, and especially bile, were responsible for most diseases which must therefore be eliminated by means of emetics and purgatives. In addition a battle must be waged against " hidden inflammations " which were a great danger in the case of many patients. The reputation that was accorded to Stoll's teaching can be readily recognised from the remark of Dr. F. F. Hecker's, the subsequent author of the " Anti-Organon," He, and with him many of his contemporaries, considered " the fortunate method of Stoll " a brilliant advance in medical science. Another physician designates Stoll as " the greatest living clinician."

Joh. Kämpf (1726-1787) asserted that most diseases have their seat in the abdomen, and were caused by infarcts. For the elimination of these infarcts clysters were recommended, to which were added decoctions of dandelion, chamomile, rye and wheat bran, and other " suitable herbs." One physician of his day confesses that he had cured patients to whom he had administered 5,000 intestinal clysters before he succeeded in getting rid of the infarcts entirely. " Frequently the work and patience of a Hercules

are required," writes Oberhofrat and first physician-in-ordinary, Dr. Kämpf, " in order to clear out the astonishingly large accumulation of years of refuse, and to master the indurated and impacted degenerations of the blood." Kämpf's teaching also found grateful approval among the physicians. His essay was designated as a work of which " the Germans might be proud."

Towards the end of the nineties the system of Brown spread over Germany. Its originator, the Scotch John Brown (1736 to 1788), traced the origin of all diseases back to two causes, to a superabundance of excitability (sthenic) or the lack of excitability (asthenic). The physician's task was, therefore, much simplified, because in the case of diseases originating from abnormal excitability remedies were employed which were " irritability reducers," as for example venesection, emetics and purgatives, sudorifics, starvation and cold water treatment, vegetable diet, bodily and mental rest. With asthenic diseases which preponderate, the stimulating remedies are used : warmth, alcohol, raw meat, spices, musk, camphor, ether, opium, physical and mental exercise, etc. A more accurate diagnosis was unnecessary.

Brown says himself :

The simplicity to which medical science has been reduced is so great that a physician when he comes to the bedside only needs to ascertain three things.

1. Whether the disease is general or local ;
2. When general, if sthenic or asthenic ;
3. What was the degree of excitability.

When he has satisfied himself on these three points nothing remains for him to do but to decide on his instructions and on his system of treatment and then to carry these out by suitable remedies.

In consequence of this concerting simplicity, Brown's system received an enthusiastic reception from the medical profession, and for a whole decade Brownism flourished in Germany. In another place we have described how Hahnemann was his decided antagonist and opposed him most violently.

Towards the end of the eighteenth century, Natural Philosophy as founded by Schelling gained an enormous influence over medicine. It soared high above all shallow thinking and based all conceptions and explanations on manifestations of the absolute. But we find here also clear indications of Brown's doctrines, as Schelling thought that he found in them almost a confirmation of his own ideas.

To these many systems and paths in medicine was further added the doctrine of the Englishman, John Hunter (1728-1793), who in contrast to Natural Philosophy proved by his inductive mode of research, especially in inflammations, that the morbid processes followed physiological laws, and ultimately the Frenchman, Broussais (1772-1838), who assumed that most diseases originated from engorgements and inflammations which had their seat principally in the stomach and intestines, therefore requiring the withdrawal of blood by means of leeches and venesections.

Supplement 192

HAHNEMANN AS CHEMIST AND PHARMACIST.

Concerning Mercurius Solubilis Hahnemanni, Professor Gren said (Crell's Annals I, c. II, page 224) :

Through Mr. Hahnemann's Mercurius Solubilis, Mr. Macques' problem of obtaining a mercurial remedy which should be simultaneously very soluble and yet free from all corrosiveness, is completely solved. . . . In my opinion merc. sol. is preferable to *sweetened* mercury.

In " Prescriptions and modes of cure of Physicians of all times " (Leips., 1814, 2nd edition, IV, page 24) is stated :

Science owes one of the most efficacious and mild mercurial preparations to the well-known, and on its account, the immortal Hahnemann.

And Kurt Sprengel, in his History of Medical Science (Halle, 1828, Section V, Part 2, page 591) says :

Hahnemann's mercury is a mild and excellent preparation the remarkable use of which has been confirmed.

We may point out particularly from Hahnemann's " Apothecaries' Lexicon " the regulations regarding the prescription, which only became law much later ; then the definite requirements as to the methods of dealing with and the storing of poisons (" regulations for poisons "), the distillation over vapour baths, the evaporation of extracts by water baths, and especially the preparation of tinctures from fresh plants, the storing of strong-smelling substances, the presence of herbariums in every chemist's shop for the purpose of teaching, standardising and condensing a number of requirements which give proof of the deep insight into the conditions according to the scientific, as also the technical and practical side of dispensing, and which have now become compulsory.

Contemporary Views about the Chemist and Pharmacist, Hahnemann.

We have given in Supplements 16, 18 and 36 the extremely favourable view regarding the various writings and translations of Hahnemann in the realm of chemistry and pharmacy. We will give here collectively the general appreciations of his services to chemistry and pharmacy.

Professor Crell announced the publication of Hahnemann's translation of De la Metherie's " On pure air," in the Annals of Chemistry, 1790, I, page 85, with the following remark :

The German Natural Scientists have every reason to look forward with anticipation to the translation, which we shall soon expect, from such a chemist as Dr. Hahnemann.

And when the translation had appeared, we again find in the Annals (1792, I, page 475) :

Dr. Hahnemann is a man who has rendered great service to German Natural Scientists by his excellent translations of important foreign works, as we have already acknowledged.

And in the same year he is again mentioned (Annals, I, page 200) :

This celebrated chemist and (1793, II, page 124) this physician who has rendered such great service.

Professor Göttling mentions in the " Medic. Chir. Ztg." (1794, I, page 111), Hahnemann and Gren as the two men " to whom chemistry already owes many important discoveries."

Professor Scherer, in his " Journal de Chemie " (1799, II, page 402), calls him that " meritorious Hahnemann," and Professor Tromsdorff in " Journal de Pharmacie " (1794, II, page 48), " the worthy author " (of an essay on the chemical examination of wine). In the year 1795, he states again in the same Pharmaceutical Journal (II, second piece, page 25) :

It is true, undoubtedly true, that pharmacy has made great progress ; the efforts of Gren, Göttling, Hagen, Hahnemann, Hermbstädt, Heyer, Westrumb, Wiegleb and others have not been without result.

In his review of the progress of chemistry in the Eighteenth Century, Professor Gmelin (Crell's Annals, 1801, I, page 16-17) enumerates each of Hahnemann's accomplishments, and particularly points out the services he has rendered in the improvement of the utensils used, and the procedure employed in the distillation of spirit, and for the " production of Natron."

And again in the year 1826, Professor Kraus in his " Lexicon of Medicine," (page 404) says :

Hahnemann is recognised as a good pharmacist and as such he has acquired immortal laurels through his presentation of the so-called mercurius solubilis, and partly through his treatise on " Poisoning by Arsenic," although these doctrines were subsequently considerably improved.

Supplement 193

Hahnemann on the Preservation of Health in the last Edition of the " Organon."

In the year before his death he showed that his point of view was still exactly the same as four decades previously in §77 and §204. In §77 he mentions among other things, the diseases of people who reside in unhealthy localities and particularly in marshy districts :

who inhabit cellars, damp workshops or other confined dwellings, who are deprived of exercise or of open air, who ruin their health by over-exertion of body or mind, who live in a constant state of worry, etc. These states of ill health, which persons bring upon themselves, disappear spontaneously . . . under an improved mode of living.

And again in §204, he points out " all chronic affections, ailments and diseases that depend on a persistent unhealthy mode of living."

He also tries to meet the intermittent fever, which he saw in Transylvania in the first instance, through regulating the mode of living. He says in §244 :

The intermittent fevers endemic in marshy districts and tracts of country frequently exposed to inundation, give a great deal of work to physicians of the old school, and yet a healthy man may in his youth become habituated even to marshy districts and remain in good health, provided he preserves a faultless regimen and his system is not lowered by want, fatigue, or pernicious passions. . . . It sometimes happens that when these patients exchange, without delay, the marshy district for one that is dry and mountainous, recovery apparently ensues (the fever leaves them) if they be not yet deeply sunk in disease. . . .

The amount of importance which he laid upon diet up to his death can be seen from the 6th Edition of the " Organon."

§208.

With the patient, his mode of living and diet . . . must be taken into consideration.

§244. In intermittent fevers, he demands apart from correct physical exercise, healthy intellectual occupation and regulated habits.

§259. With the necessary and suitable smallness of the doses in homœopathic treatment, it is easy to understand that during treatment everything must be eliminated from the diet, and the mode of living, which could have any medicinal action.

§260. He then enumerates in a long footnote all the beverages and foods which the chronic invalid must avoid:

Coffee; fine Chinese, and other herb teas; beer prepared with medicinal vegetable substances unsuitable for the patient's state; so-called fine liquors made with medicinal spices; all kinds of punch; spiced chocolate; . . . highly spiced dishes and sauces; spiced cakes and ices which have been prepared with medicinal substances, as for instance, coffee, vanilla, etc.; crude medicinal vegetables for soups; dishes of herbs, roots and stalks of plants possessing medicinal qualities: (as asparagus with long green tips), hops and all vegetables possessing medicinal properties, celery, parsley, sorrel, tarragon, all kinds of onions, etc.; old cheese, and meat dishes which easily decompose (as the meat and fat of pork, ducks and geese, or too young veal, and sour dishes); all kinds of salads which have a medicinal secondary effect ought certainly to be kept from this kind of patient, as excess even of sugar, and salt, as also spirituous drinks which have not been sufficiently diluted with water.

Supplement 194

ON THE ABUSE OF ALCOHOL AS A CAUSE OF BAD HUMOURS AND OLD SORES.

In "Directions for curing old sores and ulcers" (1784), Hahnemann writes:

The excessive use of brandy and liqueurs so terribly injures the human machine that even young people are soon transformed into half-living corpses. This can be seen daily. All the finer fluids of the body are violently driven out by them through the increased circulation of the blood, and the nerve centres are destroyed. The fluids of the body that are capable of condensation to a gelatinous consistency become thick and tough, the muscular fibres become shortened and their irritability destroyed. The organs of digestion, particularly, become shrunken, the stomach and intestines become like leather, insensitive, thickened and shrunken, and the villi and lacteal ducts become contracted almost to the point of obstruction. The whole process of digestion is slowed down. No wonder then that extreme debility, loss of strength, obstructions, tumours and bad humours are produced, and then on the least provocation bad sores arise.

In connection with this Hahnemann describes the harmful effects of alcohol in an individual case. A potter who had become poor through alcoholic abuse and whose health was impaired, recovered again when in the workhouse he only received water and sparingly of dry bread.

In the introduction to the "Organon," (page 40), he speaks against the "stimulating and strengthening treatment" of the old school:

Has it ever succeeded in removing the physical weakness so often engendered and kept up or increased by a chronic disease with its prescriptions of etheric Rhine-wine or fiery Tokay? The strength gradually sank . . . and all the lower, the greater the quantity of wine the patient was persuaded to drink, . . . because the stimulation of the vital force was followed by a relaxation in its after effects.

Supplement 195

HAHNEMANN ON HYDROPHOBIA.

Hahnemann frequently expresses in detail in translations and particularly in essays, as in the "Friend of Health," the hydrophobia of dogs, which was a frequent occurrence in his time. He treats of this subject three times,

first in the year 1777, in his first translation from the English "Nugent's Experiments on Hydrophobia" (150 pages). Hahnemann was only twenty-two years old and had barely been a medical student for a year and a half. There can, therefore, hardly have been a question of personal observations and opinions in this first translation.

It is different in the case of his essay on the "Bites of dogs suffering from hydrophobia." He prefaced his "Friend of Health" in 1792 with this essay and showed by it the great importance he attached to this question.

In the year 1803 he returned to it once more and published in the "Reichsanzeiger," No. 71, "Thoughts occasioned by the recommendation of the remedies against the consequences arising from bites by dogs affected with Hydrophobia," published in the "Reichsanzeiger" of 1803, No. 7 and No. 49.

Hahnemann describes in his "Friend of Health" at first very emphatically the results of bites in human beings. Then he refuses to go into the question of the numerous remedies advocated against it, and confesses at the same time "that no reliable cure is known." He wishes only to clear away a few prejudices. Above all, faith in the undoubted effect of the internal remedies is recommended. It is due to the lack of this faith that the best external preventative measures are frequently neglected, for instance, we omit to remove the poisonous saliva from the wound immediately; if this were done, hydrophobia might not result from such a bite. The superstition exists that a dog suffering from hydrophobia would die "within a few days after having bitten," but if a dog who had bitten did not die, then it was not suffering from hydrophobia. To this also it is due that the application of suitable remedies was neglected. (Hahnemann quotes several examples of this from the medical literature.) A third superstition was that the poison of hydrophobia from the dog was only infectious when it entered the wound from a bite. (Counter examples are however quoted according to which hydrophobia had been contracted from a licking of the skin without any abrasion.)* Hahnemann then leads up to the following instructions:

It is safer to consider the bite of a dog that has not been annoyed, as regards the treatment, as the bite of a dog who is suffering from hydrophobia. This is the safest way to prevent hydrophobia. Secondly, do not trust any dog who, without being annoyed, bites other dogs and human beings, and presents a dejected and wild appearance. Such an animal should at once be destroyed as useless. This would be better than to give one single dog suffering from hydrophobia its freedom. To lock up dogs for a few days, who have been bitten, is dangerous; they must either be destroyed or kept safely locked up for a period of not less than four weeks, as cases are recorded showing that dogs which have been bitten only developed hydrophobia several weeks later.

Hahnemann recommends as a remedy for the consequences of a bite:

Have the wound immediately well washed with water, in which a large quantity of wood ashes has been mixed. Repeat this frequently until the surgeon arrives.

He requires the latter to cauterise the abrasion or wound, with a cauterizing stone prepared from "a caustic lye until a scab as thick as the back of a knife blade appears, whilst the moisture which exudes is absorbed by blotting paper."

* Hahnemann's opinion that hydrophobia can be contracted through the saliva from mere licking is still held to-day and rightly so; only we know that without an abrasion, even if invisible to the naked eye, the disease poison cannot enter the body.

If there has been no bite, the part of the skin which has been in contact with the foam of a dog suffering from hydrophobia, must be rubbed with potash and washed uninterruptedly with it for an hour. If further measures are required, cover the place with a blistering plaster.

Hahnemann cautions against the usual remedies. And yet he remarks in a foot-note as an answer to his own question :

> Where does such a helpful medicine exist ?
> Except in Belladonna root. . . . Would not a very strong extract of the black henbane (hyoscyamus) prepared without heat and given in sufficient quantity in the form of pills, accomplish this ? There are a number of theoretical reasons which might lead me to expect excellent results from this. But the extract must be so powerful that two grains would already produce in a healthy person serious attacks, stupefaction, etc.

Can this passage be regarded as an indication that Hahnemann already in 1792 practised provings of drugs on the healthy organism ?

The essay concludes with a detailed description of a dog which is suspected of suffering from hydrophobia, from which protection must be secured. The essay has an etching on the title page representing a dog in the second stage of hydrophobia. (See Vol. I, Chapter 7, page 59.)

In spite of all official regulations the actual or supposed hydrophobia did not decrease. In vain did a Prussian decree (February 20th) of the year 1757 order that all dogs suffering from hydrophobia should be killed, as well as those that had been bitten by them, and also that the attempt to cure dogs affected with hydrophobia was forbidden. Hydrophobia, or the condition which was taken for it, steadily increased, and in consequence an ever increasing number of secret remedies was recommended in the newspapers. Even the Royal Prussian Government bought such a remedy, on the recommendation of a medical commission, which on investigation was discovered to be the so-called "*Maywurm-Latwerge*" (a jelly of meloes) of which Hahnemann had spoken in his essay of the year 1791, and against which he had given a warning. In the year 1803 two other remedies were recommended as a cure for hydrophobia through No. 7 and No. 49 of the "Reichsanzeiger." Hahnemann denounced them in a further essay, "Thoughts on the recommendation of remedies for the consequences arising from bites by dogs affected with hydrophobia" (No. 71). In it he details :

> The frequent occurrence of dogs being killed which were erroneously considered to be mad (for hydrophobia in dogs is very rare) and the fact that the infection through the saliva is unusual, have given rise to thousands of useless testimonials of the prophylactic powers of those much praised arcana. It is time we ceased to put any faith in such remedies which can only be said to possess a false prophylactic power . . . there can be no prophylactic remedy for hydrophobia which has not at the same time proved to be a true and reliable remedy against an actual outbreak of hydrophobia. . . . Let them discover a remedy which has incontestably and permanently cured ten human beings, who were really suffering from hydrophobia ; this will be, and must be the best prophylactic, but all those remedies which cannot stand this test can never be prophylactics from the point of view of reason and experience.

Hahnemann could not give such a definitely reliable prophylactic remedy even in 1803. He was chiefly concerned in warning people against the many valueless, ineffective remedies praised at the time. We have not yet progressed very far beyond his instructions of protection and cure of the year 1792, because the inoculations of Pasteur, which have been much praised, have already found very important opponents.

Supplement 196

HAHNEMANN AND PSYCHO-THERAPY.

Occasional remarks on the influence of the mind and its effects can be found in many passages of Hahnemann's writings and letters, but nowhere in such consecutive form and details as in the "Organon" (6th Edition). §208 says :

> The age of the patient, his mode of living and diet, his occupation, his domestic position, his social relations and so forth must next be taken into consideration, in order to ascertain whether these things have tended to increase his malady, or in how far they may favour or hinder the treatment. In like manner the state of his conception and mind must be attended to, to learn whether that presents any obstacle to the treatment, or requires to be directed, encouraged, or modified.

And §224 :

> Is the mental disease as yet not completely developed, and is there still some doubt remaining as to whether it really arose from a physical affection, or did it not more probably arise from educational errors, bad habits, corrupt morals, neglect of the mind, superstition, or ignorance ; the mode of deciding this point will be, that if it proceed from one or other of the latter causes, it will diminish and be improved by sensible friendly exhortations, consolatory arguments, serious representations and sensible advice ; but if it originated from a physical ailment the moral or mental condition would be speedily aggravated by such a course ; the melancholic would become still more dejected, querulous, inconsolable and reserved, the spiteful maniac would become still more exasperated, and the chattering lunatic would become manifestly more foolish.

In §226 we further read :

> It is only such emotional diseases as these, which having been freshly engendered and subsequently kept up by the mind itself, and which being of recent occurrence and not yet having made very great inroads on the physical body, may, by means of psychical methods such as a display of confidence, friendly exhortations, sensible advice, and often by a well-disguised deception, be rapidly changed into a healthy state of the mind (and with appropriate diet and regimen, seemingly into a healthy state of the body also).

In §228 he continues :

> In mental and emotional diseases resulting from bodily maladies, which can only be cured by homœopathic antipsoric medicine, in conjunction with a carefully regulated mode of life, an appropriate psychical behaviour towards the patient on the part of those about him, and also of the physician, must be scrupulously observed, by way of an auxiliary mental regimen.

And §229 contains the remarkable sentence :

> The physician and attendant must always pretend to believe them to be possessed of reason.

Supplement 197

OPINIONS ABOUT HAHNEMANN AS A PHYSICIAN BEFORE HIS HOMŒOPATHIC EPOCH.

We have already seen in Chapter XII what Hufeland thought of Hahnemann. But other unbiassed opinions leave no doubt of the fact that Hahnemann's name was already recognised in the medical world in his early years.

The well esteemed " Medic. Chir. Zeitung," published in the year 1799:

Hahnemann has already acquired a name in Germany as a practitioner.

And in Supplement VI of the same periodical (page 307) he is mentioned as a physician " to whom we already owe many fine contributions for the perfection of our science."

" The Allgemeine Medic. Annalen of the Nineteenth Century " (November number of 1810) designates him as a man

Who has been known for more than twenty years as a thoughtful physician and a good observer . . . and who has at the same time upheld his reputation as a skilled and successful practitioner.

When in the year 1798 a temporary University was to be erected in Mitau, the " Med. Chir. Ztg." (IV, 192) mentioned Hahnemann in Königslutter as the first candidate for the medical faculty. In the year 1800, Daniels mentioned him (" Hufeland's Journal," Vol. IX, part 4, page 153) as " Hahnemann so well-known through his writings." In his " Practical Manual for Surgeons " Bernstein called him a " very renowned physician " who " has also rendered help to surgery."

Supplement 198

HAHNEMANN'S ATTITUDE TO SURGERY

During His Pre-Homœopathic Period.

In " Directions for curing old sores, etc." Hahnemann quotes a case of caries of the metatarsal bone of the big toe, with undermining fistulas and purulent pus:

I enlarged the wound, dressed it for several days with " digestive " [a trituration of balsam of Peru, or balsam of Copaiva with two or three parts of yolk of egg—R.H.]. I scraped the bone clean, removed what was decayed, dressed it with alcohol and awaited results.

No surgeon of to-day could do better! Later on, Hahnemann speaks of dressings with sublimate water which he applied alternately with " digestive."

In the " Medicine of Experience " (1806) we read:

He [the Educator of mankind—R.H.] put into our hands the sharp and quick-cutting knife of Faust,* lubricated with oil which with less pain, less fever and less danger to life, can. . . . Only pure surgery has up to now partly followed this wise hint [in order to perfect with certainty the cure of our bodily ailments —R.H.]. Instead of leaving to Nature the expulsion of a sequestrum from the thigh by a fever which might endanger life and practically destroy the whole limb by pus, the surgeon knows after having made a suitable incision into the tissues which are capable of irritation, how to extract it in a few minutes with two fingers without causing excessive pain, without serious consequences, and almost without loss of strength. . . . The incision made by a skilled hand often relieves the suffering patient in a quarter of an hour [of a stone in the bladder—R.H.] and spares him many years of torture and a miserable death. Or should we imitate gangrene and suppuration when treating an impacted hernia, since nature has no other remedy for it except death? Would it be sufficiently helpful for the maintenance of life if we understood how to check the stream of blood from a large open artery as nature is capable of doing in half an hour by means of a faint? Could a tourniquet, ligature and tampon replace it?

* Bernhard Christoph Faust, born May 23rd, 1755, at Rotenburg in Hessen, was from 1788 physician-in-ordinary in Bückeburg; he was a prominent hygienist; he died on January 25th, 1842.

In the Homœopathic Period.

And even in the last revision of the " Organon " (6th Edition, §186) he says regarding the treatment of local affections which have been caused by external injuries:

The treatment of such diseases is relegated to surgery; but this is only right in so far as the affected parts require mechanical aid, whereby the external obstacles to the cure which can only be secured by the agency of the vital force may be removed by mechanical means, e.g., by the reducing of dislocations, by needles and bandages to bring together the lips of wounds, by mechanical pressure to stem the flow of blood from open arteries;—by the extraction of foreign bodies that have penetrated into living parts;—by making an incision into a cavity of the body in order to remove an irritating substance or to procure the evacuation of effusions or collections of fluids; by bringing into apposition the broken extremities of a fractured bone and retaining them in exact contact by an appropriate bandage, etc.

Supplement 199

HAHNEMANN AS ORTHOPEDIC SURGEON.

("Allg. hom. Ztg.," 1857, Vol. 53, p. 107.)

The treatment of Scoliosis (spinal curvature). From a letter of S. Hahnemann to Dr. Löwe of Prague:

As regards the girl with the crooked spine I would never recommend machines, which, as far as my experience goes, are very far from attaining their object, but, rather, do more harm than good; and as, moreover, the disease that lies at the root of the softening of the bones, causing the curvature, is purely a psoric one, you will find it best to give first, tinct. Sulph., one, two, or three globules; then Calcarea; then Phos. acid; then Baryta and Phosphorus and Silicea.

At the same time the patient should walk out in the open air, and should use gymnastic exercises on the cross-bar several times daily, by hanging from it with both hands and swinging to and for several minutes at a time. You will, of course, also order that coffee, tea and vegetable acids should be avoided. Stroking the crooked parts with mesmerising hands has often been of use alone, and we should at least use it as an auxiliary means.

Farewell, and remember yours,

S. Hahnemann.

Cöthen, 23rd September, 1831.

Supplement 200

ON THE CARE REQUIRED IN THE TREATMENT OF PATIENTS.

Hahnemann's letter to Dr. Aegidi:

† Cöthen,
January 9th, 1834.

How can those gentlemen boast that they can attend thirty to forty patients a day! What a time it takes to find the useful remedy for one patient, when searching and consulting our manuals. They cannot possibly devote the necessary time to examine thirty to forty patients. How would they be able to find something exactly suited to each one? Or have these gentlemen memorised the materia medica and all the remedies in chronic diseases etc., so well, that after enquiring into the circumstances of the patient, for which they frequently need half to three-quarters of an hour, they may be able to find at once a suitable remedy in their mind?

From the celebration speech of Professor Dr. Riecke of Tubingen, 1833:

The strict and conscientious homœopath cannot attend as many patients daily as the allopath can. The much more detailed examination of the patient, the taking of notes, and the process of individualising requires a much longer time than the method of the allopathic school, which only follows general indications. However simple the principles of homœopathy appear it presents many difficulties when accurately studied and practised. This circumstance is rather an advantage than a disadvantage of homœopathy. Even the best physician can only attend a few important cases in a limited time, and thus homœopathy checks the mischief of our visiting practitioners, who walk or drive and have a prescription ready in their pocket for every named disease, and whose consulting room is the open road.

Professor Dr. Krehl of Heidelberg, in "Pathological Physiology," 11th Edition, 1921, page 687, says:

The excessive work of the physicians which has been forced upon them by a law that has little understanding of medical work, and which has allotted too large a number of patients to them, whom they are obliged to attend, has detroyed their inner relationship to suffering humanity. The economic fight gnaws at the marrow of the physician and endangers his devotion to the highest task. . . . Who can treat a human being that he neither knows nor understands? How is the powerful influence of the physician upon the patient to arise, how the careful and loving care which under all circumstances must be presupposed before treatment and help can be given? And when even the Siren voice of "Science" exclaims: "You need not be a physician in order to cure patients, neither do you need sympathy, care and trouble for their suffering,—learn how to enumerate the morbid processes of the body, percuss the lungs, X-ray them, examine the sputum for tubercle, and the blood for typhoid bacilli and you have all that you require; you gain a diagnosis and give the patient a serum as treatment. He gets well and goes his own way. You have no anxiety, receive your fee, and treat other people! What flowers has this conception of medical activity produced in many a 'scientific' essay. I refrain from quotations."

Whilst the present volume was being printed there appeared in a Frankfort newspaper (April 27th, 1922, I, "Morgenblatt") a report about the Convention of the "German Society for Internal Medicine." At the opening session, Professor Ludolf Brauer, Director of the Hamburg-Eppendorf Infirmaries, spoke on the question of the condition of the doctors to the Workman's Sick Fund, etc.:

The State Insurance regulations must be altered from their very foundations. All doctors know that the medical practice of the Workman's Sick Fund only pays when as many attendances as possible are made in a short time. One hundred patients or more in one or two consulting hours is not a rare occurrence. If the physician works without considering his time he cannot exist financially. Mass production reduces the intrinsic value of the physician's work, both for him and for his patients, and even the Sick Fund suffers under it.

Supplement 201

HAHNEMANN REQUIRES THAT HIS PATIENTS SHOULD BE FAMILIAR WITH THE "ORGANON."

Hahnemann to Dr. Aegidi:

† Cöthen,
September 28th, 1831.

. . . If I had received more letters from you I should have realised what I notice now too late, that an individual morbid timidity prevented you from exercising the authority and self-confidence, as physician-in-ordinary of the Princess, towards her husband and his allopathic doctors, and from gaining ground by this firm attitude. This morbid timidity prevented you from refusing the Prince's request when he asked you to treat him secretly. You made a great mistake by doing this. Besides, you must not have anything to do with the Prince and his son until he has read the "Organon" again and again, and then frequently discussed it with you somewhat exhaustively and with happy conviction. If he did not wish to do this you should have left him alone; you still remain Physician to the Princess. This method of remaining aloof is the only one that will impress a man however much he may be surrounded by inimical allopaths.

Supplement 202

THE QUESTION OF FEES AGAIN.

Hahnemann writes to Dr. Aegidi:

† Cöthen,
December 11th, 1831.

. . . We have to look after ourselves and our families. This would be easy if you possess the confidence of the public . . . if your homœopathic methods are preferred to the allopathic tortures and bungling of diseases. Every person of means must pay a Friedrichs d'or for each prescription lasting twenty-eight days, to be paid to the physician at the time the medicine is given. You can explain that was your arrangement with all patients as you had no time for keeping accounts. When once you have introduced this, one tells the other, and no one refuses to do it unless he wishes to deceive you, and such a patient is no great loss. Those who pay one Friedrichs d'or for a prescription of four weeks' duration must also pay a fee of one Friedrichs d'or for the first examination. This is an established rule with me. It is of course understood that those who have less means only pay 5 r. and those who have less still, 4 r., and 3 r., and of course there are some who are still poorer to whom nothing is charged for examination and to whom you give a prescription lasting four weeks for only 2 r. or 1 r. But this is quite in order when they receive a medicine. This requires an exact knowledge of people's financial circumstances. In order to introduce this we must begin with the very poor, who are always obliged to pay cash at the chemists. These do not think anything of it if they have to pay at once for their prescription—they call it medicine—let them give 8 g., 6 g., 4 g. (gute groschen) for a week's supply, and if they are very poor, 4 g. This arrangement comes to the notice of those whom we can ask to pay one gulden for fourteen days' supply, or one thaler, and when this has been established it becomes known to those who are charged one or two thalers a month and so upwards. As soon as you require reputation and confidence with the public, and you only demand your fees in accordance with their financial position, no one will refuse to pay his contribution, and will always bring it with him. If in the beginning you are dealing with very small people, and you are not quite sure that they have enough money with them, then say, before you prepare the medicine, that the prescription would cost such and such an amount and ask if they have so much with them, because you never lend anything, and have no time to keep accounts. If the patient has not the amount with him, tell him that the medicine will not be ready for a little while and he must fetch it in an hour's time and bring the money with him. In three months time the people of all classes will have become accustomed to it, and you will never need to send out an account. I never did, and you have the money in your pocket to recompense you during his illness—he may then stay away or come again.

No one has ever resented this procedure, and I have never repented of it; it has put me in a position to leave sufficient to my eight heirs, so that each of them can live on his interest, such is the blessedness and justice of this procedure. Follow your faithful adviser who, far from being jealous, is glad when his pupils are doing well.

By lending you do no good, you only make enemies of your clients when payment has to succeed to the benefit already derived by them and which is already forgotten. . . .

Hahnemann congratulated Dr. Aegidi, in a letter of July 31st, 1834, on being given the title " Councillor of Medicine " which was conferred upon him by the Duke of Bernburg, " as a short-sighted world, notices such things more than it does true merit." The letter continues :

† I gather from your letter and also from Jahr that the (wealthy) public neglects even the payment of a capable homœopathic physician. Why do you consider them so much ? Why not imitate me and demand your fees from rich and poor ? I, with my large family, would still be a poor man, if without taking any notice of the ancient custom of the allopathic physicians, (who only let their accounts run on in order to retain their patients) to demand payment only at the end of the treatment, or at the New Year, when their good services have long been forgotten—in other words, if I had not done the opposite to what they do. I considered that those who required my services must pay me, and that is every time immediately after my advice has been given, because nothing is more quickly forgotten by the people of this world than kind deeds.—He must pay at once several thalers for a prescription lasting a month, if he has the means to do so, the man of moderate means less, and the poor man only a few groschen if he receives a prescription for a fortnight, and only the very poor must be treated gratuitously. *He who does not like this, he who does not wish to pay me at the time, for my trouble, he gives me to understand that he wants to cheat me, therefore let him stay away.* No workman goes home in the evening from his work without putting out his hand to receive his wages ; should we then be less wise than they are, and content ourselves for our trouble with the hope of some future payment, which means allowing eighty to a hundred to cheat us ?

We are not allopaths who have high medical fees and can according to law demand high sums for evil deeds. We must take on the spot what we have earned, as we are not considered worthy of ordinary justice ; if we submit to this we wrong ourselves and our families, and the deceitful fellow who owes us the greatest recognition is probably laughing at us.

You think that the patients won't come. You are wrong, and if they did not come because they did not wish to pay at the time, then you have spared yourself the trouble of treating such obvious cheats. The homœopath must, in the beginning, be content with little in order to introduce and carry out this natural procedure but then he has conquered. His income will increase and in the end he will be more in demand than the slack patron of that physician who pushes his payments off hoping that they may be graciously granted some time.

Seven years ago, Gross was just as weak and remained poor, I made him come here to me and explained it to him ; he understood and carried it out, and now he is a wealthy man, and has more patients than he had before.

† Cothen,
January 8th, 1833.

. . . It is your own fault that you have not demanded payment from your patients at each consultation as I happily do. After this, do as I do, and you will become a rich man without any trouble. I would have remained a poor man, and, because poor, without courage, had I left it to the patients' own inclination to pay for my treatment when and what amount they liked. The whole world will cheat us if we let it. And not one (as it is written about the lepers) would come back (after he was healed) and give God the praise. No ! I know better, and in the midst of all the allopathic instigations I am doing well, and steadily improving. No one enters my house without the money to pay me at the time, or else monthly in advance. . . .

CHAPTER XXII

HAHNEMANN'S ATTITUDE TO THE HEALING POWERS OF NATURE (VIS MEDICATRIX NATURÆ) TO PATHOLOGY AND TO DIAGNOSIS

Supplement 203

HAHNEMANN'S UTTERANCES ON THE HEALING POWERS OF NATURE IN HIS WRITINGS OF 1796-1809.

In 1796 he says in his writings " Essay on a New Principle, etc." :

In acute diseases if we can stave off for a few days the obstacles to recovery Nature will largely conquer by itself.

In 1797 he writes on the question : " Are the obstacles to the attainment of certainty and simplicity in Practical Medicine insurmountable ? "

It cannot be a question of dietetic treatment without medicine, the effect of which, when very simple can well be estimated, and from which in special cases a great deal of benefit could be expected . . .

If great alterations in diet and in the mode of living have to be made, it would be better if the physician first saw how far he could remedy the disease by this change alone, before he prescribed any medicinal remedies.

In 1801 he asserts in his " Fragmentary Observations on Brown's Elements of Medicine " :

Beneficent Nature and youth will, assisted by such appropriate regimen, cure diseases having far more deeply seated causes than deficiency or excess of excitability, which the unprejudiced observer witnesses daily, and which must be explained away, or denied, by Brown in order to support his scholastic system.

1801. In " Observations on the Three Current Methods of Treatment," Hahnemann says again about Brown :

Nothing is to be left to the powers of Nature ; we must not rest in our application of remedies ; we must continually either stimulate or deplete. What a blasphemy against Nature, what a dangerous suggestion for the ordinary, already far too busy, pseudo-physician ! What pride is instilled into him as a master over Nature !

In 1805. " Æsculapius in the balance " :

The majority of cases, for the treatment of which a physician is called in, are of acute diseases, that is, aberrations from health which have only a short course to run before they terminate either in recovery or death. If the patient die, the physician follows his remains modestly to the grave ; if he recover, then must his natural strength have been sufficient to overcome both the force of the disease, and the usually obstructing action of the drugs he took ; and the powers of nature often suffice to overcome both. . . . In epidemic dysentery, just as many of those who follow the indications afforded by Nature, without taking

any medicine at all, recover, as of those . . . [who are treated by any kind of physician—R.H.]. What is the inference? Certainly not that the physicians were all correct in their mode of treatment, but perhaps that they were all equally wrong. What presumption for each to claim the credit of curing a disease, which in the milder cases uniformly recovered of itself, if gross errors in diet were not committed. . . . I could run through a number of acute diseases and show that the recovery of those who were treated with such opposite methods were not cures, but spontaneous recoveries. . . . I often say, regretfully, that patients frequently recover from very serious acute diseases as by a miracle, as soon as they put away or secretly discontinue the . . . medicines prescribed by their physicians. In numerous instances, many a prostrate patient has miraculously cured himself, not only by refusing the physician's medicine, but by secretly transgressing in his artificial and mischievous system of diet, and freely following his own inclinations, which is in this instance an imperious instinct, impelling him to commit various dietetic paradoxes.

1808. In the essay "On the present want of Foreign Medicines," the sentence occurs:

Do not the poor, who use no medicine at all, often recover much sooner from a similar kind of disease than the well-to-do patient, who has his shelves filled with large bottles of medicine?

Supplement 204

HAHNEMANN'S STATEMENTS ON THE POWERS OF NATURE (VIS MEDICATRIX NATURÆ) FROM THE PUBLICATION OF THE "ORGANON" ONWARDS.

"Organon" (Introduction, page 52, annotation 2):

It is only the slighter acute diseases that tend when the natural period of their course has expired, to terminate quietly in resolution, as it is called, with or without the employment of not very aggressive allopathic remedies; the vital force, having regained its powers, then gradually substitutes the normal condition for the derangement of the health that has now ceased to exist. But in severe acute and in chronic diseases which constitute by far the greater portion of all human ailments, crude nature and the old school are equally powerless . . .

And page 68:

Diseases were treated by physicians of the old school in such a way that

Nature herself—by the life-preserving power which, besides the removal of the natural acute disease, had also to combat the effects of improper treatment, and was thus able, in cases unattended by danger, gradually to restore the normal relation of the functions by means of its own energy, though often in a tedious, imperfect and painful manner.

These recognitions of self-recovery can be found in Vol. I of "Materia Medica Pura" (page 272) of the year 1811 (1st Edition):

Diseases which have suddenly arisen, disappear with or without medicine. obviously through the vitality of the organism; these acute diseases, if treated with medicines must yield much more quickly and more fully than they would if left alone if we are to call it a cure.

And in 1826, in Vol. II of "Materia Medica Pura" (p. 395 ff), Hahnemann says about the typhus epidemic which devastated the countries of Mid-Europe in the summer of 1813, after the Russian retreat:

No treatment of this typhus, that is based upon inferences derived from ordinary therapeutics, as also no other mode of treatment whatever, could do

anything for the worst cases (the slighter cases would in any case have recovered by the power of beneficent nature, though but slowly and with difficulty).

And on a small undated sheet of paper, which we have before us, Hahnemann writes:

† In chronic affections it is much safer to use no kind of medicines and rely entirely upon the vital forces, than to be treated by the harmful and destroying allopathic treatment.

We further read in a letter of Hahnemann giving advice to Dr. Schréter of Lemberg, dated January 1st, 1829:

His [the impotent patient—R.H.] very difficult recovery lies much deeper, that is, in organic crippling and material effects which the powers of Nature have gradually been forced to produce internally, in the most delicate parts of the organism, essential to movement and sensation, for the sake of protecting and preserving it against the violent attacks of allopathic remedies; in the same way as the stone-layer, or workman who uses dyes containing sulphuric acid, develps a horn-like skin in order to protect the blood-vessels and nerves of the hand from the attacks of these hurtful substances.—These internal organic and material changes, produced by the vital power to save and to preserve life from protracted treatments and wrong and harmful remedies, impede the free and easy movements of the limbs for a long time afterwards until the vital forces become able to dissolve and remove them, in the same way as the stone-layer would have stiff fingers for years even if he discontinued this rough occupation in order to undertake finer work.—The physician cannot remove the horny skin of his hands for him, only nature can gradually accomplish this.

And he writes to Dr. Aegidi, on April 24th, 1831, in connection with the condition of the Princess Friedrich of Düsseldorf:

† Now we see almost only the artificial chronic symptoms produced by medicines, the removal of which is left to nature's powers.

In 1834, Dr. Kammerer of Ulm-on-the Danube, published a small book: "Homœopathy cures without venesection." In this little book the powers of Nature are much and frequently mentioned.

Page 1:

Venesections are a degradation and a slight to the great powers of nature . .

On Page 7:

Venesection depletes the organism and disturbs the natural forces.

On Page 17:

The powers of Nature frequently accomplish wonderful, quick and beautiful cures. . . . Serious illnesses very often get better of themselves. . . . also in chronic affections this marvellous power of healing asserts itself. . . .

On Page 18:

No other power, no other effective remedy can be a better friend to the organism than its own internal power of healing. . . .

On Page 21:

Diseases are as rapidly and often more rapidly removed by the power of Nature than by the most excellent remedies, etc. . . .

Hahnemann wrote an introduction recommending this little book which closes with sentence :

. . . Our friend Kammerer of Ulm, whose sensible essay I herewith present to the public with pleasure . . .

And still in year 1838 the old man of eighty-three wrote in the preface to the fourth volume of the second and much revised and improved edition of " Chronic Diseases," on page 4 :

The vital powers are not even capable of healing the chronic, miasmatic diseases, and of substituting health in their stead, without inflicting a loss upon the organism. But it is certain that although the vital forces may achieve a victory over acute as well as miasmatic diseases without inflicting such losses upon the organism, provided they are assisted and directed in their action by a properly selected homœopathic agent, it is nevertheless those forces that conquer, in the same sense as the native army is said to have beaten the enemy, although it may have been assisted by auxiliary troops.

Supplement 205

ON THE INJUDICIOUS, BLIND AND INSUFFICIENT MANAGEMENT OF THE VITAL FORCE.

Hahnemann writes in the Introduction to the " Organon," 5th edition, pages 18 to 20 :

They [the old School—R.H.] merely followed the example of crude instinctive nature in her efforts, which are barely successful even in the slighter cases of acute disease ; they merely imitated the unreasoning life-preserving power when left to itself in diseases, which, entirely dependent as it is upon the organic laws of the body, is only capable of acting in conformity with those laws, and is not guided by reason and reflection—they copied nature, which cannot, like an intelligent surgeon, bring together the gaping lips of a wound, and by their union, effect a cure ; which knows not how to straighten and adjust the broken ends of a bone lying far apart and exuding much (often an excess of) new osseous matter. Neither can Nature put a ligature on a wounded artery ; in her energy she causes the patient to bleed to death ; which does not understand how to replace a dislocated shoulder, but by the swelling it occasions round about it, soon presents an obstacle to reduction ; which, in order to remove a foreign body from the cornea, destroys the whole eye by suppuration ; which, with all its efforts, can only liberate a strangulated hernia by gangrene of the bowel and death ; and which, by the metaschematisms it produces in dynamic diseases, often renders them much worse than they were originally. But more, *this irrational vital force receives into our body, without hesitation*, the greatest plagues of our terrestrial existence, the spark that kindles the countless diseases beneath which tortured mankind has groaned for hundreds and thousands of years, the chronic miasms—psora, syphilis, sycosis—not one of which can it diminish in the slightest degree, far less expel single-handed from the organism ; on the contrary, it allows them to rankle therein, until often after a long life of misery, death at last closes the eyes of the sufferer.

In an annotation to this paragraph, which has always been made the target for attacks from his opponents on account of the severity with which Hahnemann expresses himself against the insufficiency of the vital forces, he adds (pages 18 to 20) :

The pitiable and highly imperfect efforts of the vital force to relieve itself in acute diseases is a spectacle that should excite our compassion, and command the aid of all the powers of our rational mind, to terminate the self-inflicted torture

by a real cure. . . . Hence, even in these evacuations termed *crises*, which nature generally produces at the termination of diseases which run a rapid course, there is frequently more of suffering than of efficacious relief. What the vital force does in these so-called crises, and how it does it, remains a mystery to us, like all the internal operations of the organic vital economy. One thing, however, is certain that in all these efforts *more or less of the affected parts are sacrificed* in order to save the rest. . . .

In the " Organon," page 23 :

No one ever saw a chronic patient recover his health permanently by such efforts of crude nature, nor any chronic disease cured by such evacuations effected by the organism. On the contrary, in such cases the original dyscrasia is always perceptibly aggravated . . . in spite of the continuation of the evacuations . . . when nature, left to her own resources, cannot help herself in any other way than by the production of external local symptoms (metastasis) . . . these operations of the energetic but unintelligent, unreasoning and improvident vital force, conduce to anything but genuine relief or recovery. . . .

And also before in an annotation on page 19 :

. . . If the task is left to the organism alone to overcome, by its own forces and without external aid, a disease newly contracted (in cases of chronic miasms its power of resistance is quite inefficacious), we then witness only painful, often dangerous, efforts of nature to save the individual at whatever cost, which often terminate in extinction of the earthly existence, in death.

Supplement 206

ALLOPATHY ERRONEOUSLY COPIES NATURE.

" Organon " Introduction, pages 16 and 17 :

They [the allopaths—R.H.] allege that their multifarious evacuant processes are a mode of treatment by *derivation*, wherein they follow the example of nature which, in her efforts to assist the diseased organism, resolves fever by perspiration and diuresis, pleurisy by epistaxis, sweat and mucous expectoration—other diseases by vomiting, diarrhœa and bleeding from the anus, articular pains by suppurating ulcers on the legs, cynanche tonsillaris by salivation, etc., or removes them by metastases and abscesses which she develops in parts at a distance from the seat of the disease.

Hence they thought the best thing to do was to *imitate* Nature, by also going to work in the treatment of most diseases in a circuitous manner, like the diseased vital force when left to itself, and thus in an indirect manner, by means of stronger heterogeneous irritants applied to organs remote from the seat of the disease, and totally dissimilar to the affected tissues, they produce evacuations and generally kept them up, in order to *draw*, as it were, the disease, thither.

Supplement 207

MEDICINAL (HOMŒOPATHIC) SUPPORT OF NATURE'S POWER OF HEALING IN INTERNAL DISEASES.

In the third edition of " Materia Medica Pura," Vol. I, page 272 (1830), Hahnemann says :

Only chronic diseases are the touchstone of the true art of healing, because they cannot be cured by themselves.

This is the " true healing art " (from the " Organon," pages 28 and 29), that reflective work, the attribute of the higher powers of human intellect, of unfettered judgment and of reason, selecting and determining on principle, in order to effect

an alteration in the instinctive irrational and unintelligent but energetic automatic vital force, when it has been diverted by disease into abnormal action, and has by means of a similar affection developed by a homœopathically chosen remedy, excited in it a medicinal disease somewhat greater in degree, so that the natural morbid affection can no longer act upon the vital force.

In the proclamation " to my true pupils " at the time of the fight against the " pseudo-homœopaths," he says. (See Supplement 133, page 288) :

Homœopathy alone knows and teaches that the cure is to be effected only by means of the entire force still existing in the patient, when a medicine perfectly homœopathic to the present case of disease, and administered in the proper dose, causes this force to exert its curative activity. One of the most inestimable advantages of homœopathy is to husband as much as possible this vital force, which is indispensable to the cure in the course of treatment. It is this which places it above all the allopathic methods. It alone then avoids all those means ruinous to life, which are never necessary and constantly adverse to the end aimed at.

In the fourth part of " Chronic Diseases," second edition 1838, we read :

It is the organic life force of our body which cures all kinds of natural diseases directly, and which without such sacrifice, and by means of the correct (homœopathic) remedy it is enabled to overcome ; this, of course, it could never have accomplished without this help and support, because our organic life force by itself suffices only to maintain life in a normal state, as long as the individual has not rendered it morbid through inimical influences of disease-producing elements. Alone it is not powerful enough to fight these. . . . Only homœopathic remedies can give the supremacy to the vital principle in disease.

In the Introduction to the " Organon," page 39 :

In all ages, the patients *who have been really, rapidly, permanently and obviously cured by medicines*, and who did not merely recover by some fortuitous circumstance, or by the acute disease having run its allotted course, or by the powers of the system having, in the course of time, gradually attained the preponderance under allopathic and antagonistic treatment—for being cured in a direct manner differs vastly from recovering in an indirect manner,—such patients have been cured solely (although without the knowledge of the physician) by means of a (homœopathic) medicine which possessed the power of producing a similar morbid state.

Supplement 208

OPINIONS ON THE DYNAMIC PRINCIPLE.

Hufeland's opinion of Hahnemann's Homœopathy in his Essay on " Physiatrik " (" Journal der Praktischen Heilkunde," 1838, Vol. 75, page 24) :

Even Hahnemann's homœopathy has in spite of all apparent neglect of the healing powers of nature, actually contributed to the support of *Physiatrik*. Does not the whole of its principles rest upon the action and stimulation of the vital force, for the purpose of altering the abnormal condition into a normal one through the use of a specific, that is of such a remedy which stands in a peculiar relationship to the diseased organ or to the morbid condition affecting life ? Is it not frequently a nature cure effected by time and strict diet ? It is indeed in this that the value of homœopathy is to be found ; it brings into play the vital force to assist the diseased organ, and finds and makes use of those remedies which stand in the closest relationship to this organ or to its diseased state.

The following statements show how we are gradually approaching again Hahnemann's conception of the dynamic principle.

Dr. Karl Erhard-Weiss of Stuttgart, writes in an essay on the dynamic principle (" Deutsche Zeitschrift für Homöopathie," 1922) :

Vitalistic trends of thought are asserting themselves more and more in modern science, which has recognised that the cell is not a simple mass of protoplasm, but with its nucleus and chromosomes it becomes a complicated system of forces, and can be compared to a solar system and planets. In the same way, modern science in the formation of molecules finds analogies with the cosmic system, and it can generally speaking, no longer maintain the strict differentiation between energy and matter, but is forced to come gradually to the adoption of the views held for a long time by natural science and philosophy, which is that movement in the ether modifies primordial matter, and in its vibrations produces the illusions of matter in the physical sense. It is at this point that the ethereal principle of dynamics previously scoffed at once again appears. The spiral of scientific development has again completed a revolution and stands one coil higher exactly at the same point from which Hahnemann tried to find his explanations of disease and curative effects.

And in another passage :

. . . We recognise how far in advance of his time was Hahnemann, the exact and unprejudiced researcher, not only by the discovery of the Law of Similars, as a fact of experience, but also by establishing that the effects of disease as well as those of remedies are related to the living organism, not in a chemical, but in a dynamic and an ethereal way. If many an explanation of the details has become obsolete and incorrect, as for example the assumption of a medicinal disease where we now speak of stimulation to produce specific protecting substances, the fundamental principle is correct and will undoubtedly gradually be recognised by science after the final conquest of crude materialism has ceased to affect elemental substance : the effect of disease on the human body is dynamic as is the effect of homœopathic medicines.

In the same periodical (1922, page 50), Dr. Meng of Stuttgart, also gives his point of view of this question :

We begin to replace the purely chemico-mechanical or physical explanations of life by one which is related to the vitalistic conception. In the modern dynamic cosmic conception all natural phenomena are " explained " by the action of forces, matter is conditioned by the power-centres of the elements of matter. Modern vitalism has not revived altogether the old theory of the life-force in its somewhat crude conception, but fundamentally it has only re-constructed it in a more scientific form. . . .

Not only contemporary homœopathic physicians but also prominent representatives of the old School medicine express similar views, for instance Professor L. Krehl, of Heidelberg upholds this point of view in his latest (11th edition) of his " Pathological Physiology " (1921, page 691) in the following words :

Biology cannot altogether clearly explain the life processes by its adoption of the theory of mechanico-causal continuity. This requires further consideration, especially in the theory of disease. I know how many distinguished researchers have shunned such considerations because they believe them to be a retrograde step to a period which has already been conquered. But here everyone is compelled to declare his own convictions, and it is my conviction that we shall only regain a uniform conception of man, nature and God, when we again observe and investigate the super-mechanical processes which are at the back of, and a guide to phenomena, and give them due consideration in our computations. This does not appear to me as being a rejection of the prevailing view of nature held at present, but its necessary complement and re-setting.

After these opinions we will be able to agree with Emil Schlegel of Tübingen when he says in his " Reform of Medical Science " (1903) :

It is almost remarkable how the enlightened leaders of the modern movement of natural sciences unconsciously extend their hand to the long misunderstood genius.

And his prophetic word indeed seems near its fulfilment :

The time has now come when a thorough understanding of Hahnemann will be easier and more possible, when his honest and well described observations will also find scientific acceptance and when it will begin to be of extreme advantage to represent the teachings of that great German physician, in order to divert them into the stream of recognition and life.

Supplement 209

HAHNEMANN'S ATTITUDE TO PATHOLOGY.

In the essay, " On the Value of the Speculative Systems of Medicine," etc., published in " Hufeland's Journal," 1808, No. 263, Hahnemann writes :

But though all the component parts of the human body are to be found in other parts of nature (with the exception perhaps of zoonic acid and uric acid), yet they all act together in this organic combination for the full development of life, and for the discharge of the other functions of man, in so peculiar and anomalous a manner (which can only be defined by the term vitality) that this peculiar (vital) relation of the parts to one another and the external world, cannot be judged of and explained by any other rule than that which it supplies itself ; therefore by none of the known laws of mechanics, statics or chemistry. . . .

Yet in spite of these innumerable deceptions physiologists and pathologists would still return to this old leaven ; . . . because they tried, chiefly for the sake of their own pride, to explain much, even the inexplicable in the essence of medical science. They considered it impossible to treat the abnormal state of the human body (diseases) scientifically without possessing a tangible idea of the fundamental laws of the normal amd abnormal conditions of the human organism. This was the first and great deception which they practised on themselves and on the world. This was the unhappy conceit which, from Galen's days down to our own, made medical science a stage for the display of the most fantastic, often the most self-contradictory hypotheses, explanations, demonstrations, conjectures, dogmas and systems, whose evil consequences cannot be overlooked.

Therefore it was a fight against all the systems which resolved and contradicted each other ! Derived from the system of experience and not from an external system ! This was Hahnemann's standpoint when he continued :

I pass on to pathology, a science in which that same love of system has upset the mental balance of the metaphysical physiologist, and has caused a similar degeneration of the intellect, in the attempt to fathom the essential nature of diseases, that process by which affections of the organism become diseases. This they term the first internal cause.

No mortal can form a clear conception of what is here aimed at, to say nothing of the impossibility of any intelligence, even in imagination, finding a road to an intimate view of what constitutes the essence of disease : and yet hosts of sophists with important looks, have affected to play the seer's part in the matter.

Also in the Introduction to the " Organon," page 3, he rejects the old pathology with its love of systems, which tries to force individual diseases into definite disease categories, for the purpose of treatment. He says :

The old school of medicine flattered themselves that they could justly claim for it alone the title of " *rational medicine* " because they alone sought for and strove to remove the *cause of disease*, and followed the method employed by nature in diseases. . . . *They only fancied* that they could discover the cause of disease : they did not discover it, however, as it is not perceptible and not discoverable. The great majority of diseases being of dynamic (spiritual) origin and dynamic (spiritual) nature, their cause is not perceptible to the senses ; they therefore exerted themselves to imagine one, and from a survey of the parts of the normal inanimate human body (anatomy), compared with the visible changes of the same internal parts in persons who have died of disease (pathological anatomy), as also from what they could deduce from a comparison of the phenomena and functions in healthy life (physiology) with their endless alterations in the innumerable morbid states (pathology, semeiotics), they drew conclusions relative to the invisible process whereby the changes which take place in the *inward* being of man, when diseased are affected—a dim picture of the imagination.

In another pasage (page 136) Hahnemann condemns the old pathology with its multitudinous variety of names of diseases which were erroneously considered to stand by themselves, and in a footnote to this he enumerated diseased conditions which differed very widely from each other frequently only having one isolated sign of similarity.

And further :

All the diseases which nature produces in human beings exposed to a thousand different kinds of conditions forming an endless variety of changes which can never be defined in advance, pathology has split up to such an extent that they are reduced to a mere handful of artificially formed diseases.

Supplement 210

THE OBJECT OF DIAGNOSIS.

According to the " Organon," §81 (Annotation 1, page 171, 6th Edition) :

The true physician knows that he has to consider and to cure diseases, not according to the similarity of the name of a single one of their symptoms, but according to the totality of the signs of the individual state of each particular patient . . .

And in §82, page 172 (6th Edition) :

. . . as no real cure of this [the chronic diseases—R.H.] or of other diseases can take place without a strict particular treatment (individualisation) of each case of disease. . . .

He had already pointed this out in his translation " Treasury of Medicine or Collection of Chosen Prescriptions " (" Thesaurus Medicaminum," 1800) when he said :

I regret that the different kinds of dropsy are not differentiated, and that the same kind of dropsy is always mentioned. The division into leucophlegmatic and inflammatory is not sufficient, just as little as a distinction in mental diseases between mania and melancholia. What would we think of a botanist who had no other divisions for vegetation than plants and herbs ?

In §5 of the " Organon " we read :

The particulars of the most probable *exciting cause* of the acute disease are useful to the physician in assisting him to cure them, as also are the most significant points in the whole history of the chronic disease, to enable him to discover its *fundamental cause*, which is generally due to a chronic miasm. . . .

And in §7, he says:

as in a disease . . . we can perceive nothing but the morbid symptoms, . . . the totality of these symptoms, of this outwardly reflected picture of the internal essence of the disease, that is, of the affection of the vital force, must be the principle, or the sole means, whereby the disease can make known what remedy it requires . . .

Supplement 211

AUSCULTATION AND PERCUSSION.

Auscultation, invented by Lænnec in 1816, is that important branch of medical art which determines sounds and noises in the inner part of the body by applying the ear to the body of the patient, or by placing a listening tube (stethoscope) between the physician's ear and the patient's body (over the heart, lungs, pleura, large blood vessels and edges of fractures). Auscultation which requires a keen ear, good tuition and continued practice, was first adopted in France for general use, later the medical schools of Vienna and Prague followed, and then through Skoda's perfecting it, it gradually came into use in Germany.

Percussion stands in close relation to auscultation; it is a method of tapping on the surface of a patient's body by means of the finger tips, or by means of a special hammer. As the organs in the human body, from their construction and position, emit different sounds from the body cavity in which they are enclosed, these different sounds enable us to estimate the condition of the inner organs of the human body. It was first recommended by Auenbrugger (in the year 1761) and it was once more the French who perfected it (Rosière de la Chassagne, Corvisart, and the above-mentioned Lænnec). After Skoda had further improved it, he introduced it into Germany. Yet it took more than the first quarter of the Nineteenth Century to secure its adoption.

That is why one of the best known clinicians of his time in Germany, Professor Schönlein of Würzburg, still made his diagnoses in 1820 almost entirely by basing them upon the symptom picture. Empyema, for instance (a collection of pus in the pleural cavity) was to be recognised from the numbness of the arm, and although the dull sound obtained when percussing with the finger or percussion hammer on the chest wall is a very much better sign, it was unknown to Schönlein, and he, therefore, does not mention it.

CHAPTER XXIII

HAHNEMANN'S FIGHT AGAINST VENESECTION AND COMPOUND MIXTURES

Supplement 212

OPINIONS OF HAHNEMANN'S CONTEMPORARIES ON THE NECESSITY FOR VENESECTION.

Hufeland still says in 1830:

Who ever neglects to draw blood, when a man is in danger of suffocating in his own blood, has in the event of his patient's death or incurable disease, resulting from such omission, committed a serious crime of which his conscience must eternally accuse him; he is a murderer by omission quite as much as he who does not draw his brother from the water when he is in danger of drowning.

Venesection was considered, first and foremost, in inflammations of the lungs and pleura, as the predominant and frequently the only helpful remedy "thousands and thousands of cases of inflammation of the lungs are quickly and permanently cured by venesection" (Mükisch). "In inflammation of the lungs the patient is irretrievably lost unless copious and even repeated withdrawals of blood are made" (Zeroni). "When an inflammation of the lungs is cured without venesection it is a *rara avis*, nigro simillima cygno" [a rare bird like a black swan—R.H.]. And also in other diseases, for example, strangulated hernia (Augustin), in coughing up blood and hæmorrhage from the lungs (Bischoff). "In hereditary tendency to consumption, venesection used occasionally arrests its development, and fights most powerfully against its progress" (Simon, Hamburg). Even in cholera (in 1831 and still in 1854) copious withdrawals of blood were recommended (Hasper), "it must be four to five pounds" (Rieser). Its intention was to avoid too great thickening of the blood, following upon the great loss of water through the frequent evacuations. If insufficient blood was drawn, the patient was still in danger of contracting a serious chronic disease. Therefore it was necessary to repeat venesection,—repeat it, until the patient fainted, "even if those around him wailed" (Bischoff), because "are not the most exhausting hæmorrhages to be stopped by venesection to the point of fainting" (Heinroth).

Supplement 213

THE EFFECT OF BROUSSAIS' DOCTRINE ON THE USE OF LEECHES IN FRANCE.

According to official statistics, France introduced and exported leeches:

	in.	out.
1820	—	1,117,930

Now Broussais' teaching begins to spread:

	in.	out.
1823	320,000	1,188,825
1827	33,644,494	195,950
1833	41,654,300	869,650

Dr. Thilenius who gives us these figures in the "Berlin hom. Ztschr." (1885, Vol. 4, page 67), adds: "We can indeed ask with one of Broussais' contemporaries, who has shed more French blood, Napoleon or Broussais?"

Supplement 214

FURTHER TESTIMONY ON VENESECTION FROM THE SECOND HALF OF THE NINETEENTH CENTURY.

Professor Kussmaul describes in a graphic way the mania for blood-letting in his "Remembrances of Youth of an old Physician" (page 293):

The frequency with which blood-letting was prescribed now seems incredible. A strong woman of Kandern, whom I knew personally, was ordered by her family physician to have seven venesections in six weeks and the application of sixty leeches, because of an alleged inflammation of the brain and a subsequent intestinal inflammation. She was then over fifty and she reached the age of eighty-three. Even weakly patients were frequently bled. I once heard the thin wife of a clergyman tell my father—she was then more than forty—that thirty venesections had been performed on her because of a frequent recurrence of blood in the sputum. She died of phthisis at the age of fifty-two years and six months.

In the clinics of Heidelberg the lancet and spring-lancet were in almost daily use. An Assistant Physician of the "Pfeufer Clinic," I had to revise the apothecaries, accounts in which the yearly amount spent on leeches was heavier than that expended on medicines, although the latter were not sparingly used. We assistants soon became experts in venesection: to-day there are professors who have never performed a venesection or even seen one.

Even in the year 1861, one of the most eminent statesmen of the nineteenth century, Count Cavour, lost his life unexpectedly in consequence of senseless venesections (three times during twenty-four hours and twice more during the following two days). The venesections had been so thorough that when a further attempt was made, no more blood would flow, and only by compressing the artery could two or three more ounces of coagulated blood be extracted. The reporter of the "Times" in Turin at that time, called this procedure on the part of the eminent Italian physicians by the right name when he reported to his paper on the death of this eminent man:

The Romans are said to have crowned, on the capitole, the physician who liberated them from Pope Adrian VI. The Italians of our day would hang the Physicians of Count Cavour with an easy conscience, if by that they could alleviate their sorrow. The treatment was pure murder. The names of the worthy physicians deserve to be handed down to posterity. They were Dr. Rossi, Mattoni and at the last, the physician-in-ordinary to the King, Dr. Riberi, at whose hands the mother, the wife and the brother of Victor Emmanuel died in succession in the beginning of that unlucky year, 1853.

We read on page 137 of Professor Franz von Winckel's "Allegemeiner Gynækologie" (1909):

No generation has passed in which a number of physicians have not considered it urgently necessary to venesect full-blooded pregnant women, that is, to extract from time to time their precious life-force, in quantities that were by no means small. A representative of this rage for blood, a very well-known obstetrician in Berlin, Hanck, gives a description of the mania for blood-letting which was still in vogue in the fifties, and proves that venesection was not only performed with the firm conviction of helping, but also with the outspoken intention of posing as a help, or as they expressed it, "in order to afford science a small share in the natural course of parturition."

And Professor Sticker of Bonn says in this book on "Whooping cough" (2nd edition, 1911, Clinical part, page 188):

We shrug our shoulders at the uses of venesection and emetics in the sixteenth, seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, when they were used for every disease, as well as for whooping-cough, in which venesection still plays such a large part up to the middle of the nineteenth century that Romberg (1853) warns us not to omit it: "the earlier and the more copiously the better!" In the sixteenth century very few physicians dared to omit the use of venesection and emetics, because they would have made enemies of surgeon-barbers who were then becoming a very powerful Guild. Jaques Despars and others knew how to describe the persecution by this powerful Union; the great courage of a *Valleriola*, Johann Weyer or Sennert, was required in order to combat the abuse of venesection.

Supplement 215

HAHNEMANN'S OPINION OF THE BLOOD AS A CARRIER OF THE VITAL FORCE.

In the preface to the 6th edition of the "Organon," page 18, Hahnemann says:

Homœopathy knows that a cure can only take place by the reaction of the vital force against the rightly chosen remedy which has been ingested, and that the cure will be certain and rapid in proportion to the strength and vitality of the patient. Hence homœopathy avoids everything in the slightest degree enfeebling. . . . Homœopathy never sheds a drop of blood, it administers no emetics, purgatives, laxatives or diaphoretics. . . .

And in another passage in the "Organon" we read: (Introduction, page 39. Annotation).

Although there probably never was a superfluous drop of blood in the living human body, yet the old-school practitioners consider an imaginary excess of blood to be the main active cause of all hæmorrhages and inflammations, which they must remove and drain off by venesection, cupping and leeches. . . . The allopathic physician with his venesection draws from the patient . . . not an oppressive superabundance of blood, as that cannot possibly exist; he only robs him of that which is indispensable to life and recovery—the normal quantity of blood—and consequently of strength—this great loss no physician's power can replace.

In his opinion ("Organon," §74. Annotation 2, pages 163 and 164):

Such a great loss of blood is evidently irreplaceable for the remainder of life, since the organs intended by the Creator for blood-making have thereby become so weakened that while they may manufacture blood in the same quantity, it is not of an equally good quality. It is utterly impossible for this imagined plethora which has to be combated by frequent venesection to have been produced with such remarkable rapidity since the pulse of the now heated patient was so quiet up to an hour ago, before the fever and chill had set in. No man, no sick person has ever had too much blood or too much strength. On the contrary, every sick man lacks strength, otherwise his vital energy would have prevented the development of the disease. Thus it is irrational and cruel to add to this already weakened patient, a greater, indeed the greatest serious source of debility that

can be imagined. It is a murderous malpractice, irrational and cruel, which is based on a wholly groundless and absurd theory, rather than on the elimination of his disease which is ever dynamic and can only be removed by dynamic potencies.

In the year 1834 Hahnemann wrote to Dr. Dunsford, the physician-in-ordinary to Lord Anglesea, whom he himself was treating :

† It is never necessary or useful to diminish the amount of blood, which always means a lowering of the life-force and vitality, the reaction of which is all the more wholesome the less it has been interfered with.

The passage in this letter coincides exactly, almost word for word, with what Dr. Johann Josef Roth, of Munich, has remembered and jotted down in his " Leaves of Remembrance," of a conversation with the Master when he visited Hahnemann in Paris in 1836 :

† Hahnemann says ; It is life-force which cures diseases ; because a dead man needs no more medicines. If we accept this we must preserve the life-force, we must not shed blood—not deplete the patient ; because in the blood lies the vital force.

Supplement 216

HAHNEMANN'S PROTEST AGAINST VENESECTION AND SETONS.

In the Introduction to the " Organon," page 78, we read :

We cannot expect a cure by depressing the body to the point of death, in a scientific manner, and yet the old school knows not what else to do with patients suffering from chronic diseases, than to attack the sufferers with means that do nothing but torture them, waste their strength and fluids and shorten their lives ! Can that be said to save, which destroys ? Does it deserve any other name than that of an evil art ? It acts, *lege artis*, in the most purposeless manner, and it does (it would almost seem purposely) ἀλλοῖα that is to say, the very opposite from what it should do. Can this be commended ? Can it be further tolerated ?

And on page 59 he condemns thoughtless imitations of nature through " antagonistic and deviating methods of treatment " and the lack of purpose in their procedures.

And on page 144, §59, we read :

By venesection they intended to remove the chronic congestion of blood to the head and other parts, for instance, palpitations, but the result is always a larger accumulation of blood in these organs, fuller and more frequent heart-beat, etc.

On the value of setons, he states on page 59, annotation :

What good results have ever ensued from those fœtid artificial ulcers, so much in vogue, called issues. If even, during the first week or two, whilst they still cause pain, they appear somewhat to check, by antagonism, a chronic disease, nevertheless, when the body has been accustomed to the pain, they have *no* other effect than that of weakening the patient and giving still greater scope to the chronic affection. Does anyone imagine in this nineteenth century, that they serve as an outlet for the escape of the *materia peccans* ? It almost appears as if this were the case !

Partly in letters and partly by long annotations in the " Organon " Hahnemann explains his opinion of Broussais' method of treatment. For instance, we read in a letter to Constantine Hering, of October 3rd, 1836, among other things (see Supplement 177) :

This ancient body of science [the Royal Academy of Medicine of Paris—R.H.] which consists of a co-called committee of allopaths will in time only play a miserable part in the history of medicine. Its members are almost without exception barbaric venesectors. They practice, teach and know of nothing else than venesection and the application of leeches. Broussais' false doctrine has during the last twenty years, made shameless murderers of them, while Broussais himself is beginning to reject his own doctrine and to incline towards homœopathy. Through the institution of this terrible venesecting method he has destroyed the whole system of prescriptions of medicine, and now the apothecaries here play only a very poor part . . .

On pages 146 and 147 of the " Organon," Hahnemann describes :

In proportion to the maintenance of the patient's strength will his ailments be apparent, and the more intensely will he feel his pains. He moans and groans and cries out and calls for help more and more vociferously, so that the physician cannot give relief quick enough. Broussais needed only to depress the vital force, to lessen it more and more and behold ! the more frequently the patient was bled, the more were leeches and cupping-glasses used to suck out the vital fluid (for the innocent, irreplaceable blood was, according to him, responsible for almost all ailments). In the same proportion the patient lost the power to feel pain or to express his aggravated condition by violent complaint and gestures. The patient appears more quiet in proportion as he grows weaker, the bystanders rejoice in his apparent improvement, they are ready for the repetition of the same measure on the renewal of his suffering—be they spasms, suffocations, fears or pains—for these had calmed him so well before and gave promise of further ease. In diseases of long duration and when the patient still retained some strength he was deprived of food, put on a " hunger diet " in order to depress life more successfully and inhibit the restless states. The debilitated patient feels unable to protest against further similar measures of blood-letting, leeches, vesication, warm baths and so forth, or to refuse their employment. That death must follow such *frequently repeated* reduction and exhaustion of the vital energy is not observed by the patient, who has already been robbed of all consciousness, and the relatives, blinded by the alleviations of the last sufferings of the patient by means of blood-letting and warm baths, cannot understand and are surprised when the patient quietly slips away. . . . The physicians in Europe and elsewhere accepted *this convenient treatment of all diseases* according to a single rule, since it saved them from all further thinking (the most laborious of all work under the sun). In this way many thousand physicians were miserably misled to shed callously the warm blood of patients who were capable of cure, and thereby to gradually rob millions of men of their lives according to Broussais' method—more even than fell on the battlefields of Napoleon.

And again he says against Broussais, on page 163, annotation to §74 :

But from venesection, healthy common sense can expect nothing more than certain lessening and shortening of life.

Hahnemann related about the French King, Louis Phillipe (1838, Supplement 176), that he was a " strong supporter of allopathy and always carries with him the spring lancet for venesection when residing in the country, and applied it himself on his personnel if they had a sudden attack."

Supplement 217

HAHNEMANN AGAINST THE VENESECTION OF THE " PSEUDO-HOMŒOPATHS."

In an annotation to §148 of the " Organon " page 215 he describes the " gentlemen of the mongrel-sect," as people

who, when the unsuitable remedy does not immediately give relief, instead of blaming their own unpardonable ignorance and laxity in the performance of the most important and serious of human duties, ascribe their lack of success to

homœopathy, which they accuse of great imperfection if the truth be told, its imperfection consists in this, that the most suitable homœopathic remedy for each morbid condition does not spontaneously fly into their mouths like roasted pigeons, without any trouble on their part. They know, however, from frequent practice, how to supplement the barely semi-homœopathic remedy by reverting to allopathic means, which are more familiar to them; amongst these is the application of one or more dozen leeches to the affected part, or little harmless venesections to the extent of eight ounces, and so forth, play an important part, and should the patient in spite of all this recover, they extol their venesections, leeches, etc., alleging that, had it not been for these the patient would not have pulled through, and they give us to understand, in no uncertain language, that these operations, derived without much exercise of thought from the pernicious routine of the old school, in reality contributed the principal share of the cure. But if the patient died under the treatment, as not infrequently happened, they sought to console the friends by saying that "they themselves had seen that everything conceivable had been done for the lamented deceased." Who would honour this frivolous and pernicious tribe by acknowledging them as practitioners of the very difficult but salutary art, as *homœopathic physicians*? May they reap their just reward and when taken ill, may they themselves be treated similarly.

Supplement 218

THE PARTISANS OF VENESECTION AGAINST HAHNEMANN.

Professor Heinroth wrote in his "Anti-Organon" in 1825 (page 99):

"How beneficial are . . . leeches, cuppings, vesicatories, etc.! . . . Where does Mr. Hahnemann ever mention these remedies? And as for venesection! Is not Mr. Hahnemann a sworn enemy of this great remedy?

Prof. Wedekind of Darmstadt, "Enquiry into the Homœopathic System," 1825:

But now I ask: does not the generally recognised indispensability of evacuating medicines and of venesection give the most obvious proof of the uselessness of the Hahnemannian doctrine in practical medicine?

Elias' "Homöopathische Gurkenmonate," Halle, 1827:

It would not be a brilliant proof of the harmlessness of homœopathy if it lets patients, suffering from inflammation, suffocate in their own blood.

In 1828, Dr. Ant. Friedr. Fischer of Dresden, detailed in "Hufeland's Journal" (Part 2, page 42—46):

Homœopaths do not shed blood, and God only knows how they reach their objective in all those cases where the only help is to be found in the withdrawal of blood. . . . There are many lay people who do not like venesection and these seek the homœopath. We must, therefore, try to make venesection as superfluous as possible by a mode of living which does not promote the production of blood.

In another passage the same Fischer says:

How injurious are the consequences of neglected venesection! If they do not kill the patient at once they increase his sufferings because he will become septic, or drift into a long protracted and incurable disease, which will kill him in a most painful manner—and yet the homœopathic school boast that they can do without drawing blood! And in a daring and impudent way, they avow that without fear of the consequences, they act in accordance with the caprice of a man who only delights in contradictions, and who, without troubling about the harm he does, endeavours to work against the experience of a thousand years. . . . Homœopathy must appear to every intelligent person as the result of a mind whose brain has already become corrupt within the living body.

Supplement 219

FIGHT AGAINST MIXTURES OF MEDICINE.

In "Cure and Prevention of Scarlet Fever" (1801), Hahnemann writes:

Here we often see the *non plus ultra* of the grossest empiricism; for each single symptom a peculiar remedy in the heterogeneous and repeated prescriptions: a sight that cannot fail to inspire the unprejudiced observer with feelings at once of pity and indignation!

And on the same question, he says, in "Hufeland's Journal" against Brown:

Quackery always goes hand in hand with much mixing, and he who can teach it" [let alone allow it as Brown did—R.H.] is far removed from nature and its laws.

In 1805, in "The Medicine of Experience" we read:

The best results are always obtained by one simple suitable remedy, without any other addition. . . . It is never necessary to mix two together.

In "Æsculapius in the Balance" we find the sentences:

For, with the exception of what a few distinguished men, for example, Conrad Gesner, Störk, Cullen, Alexander, Coste, Willemet, have done, by administering simple medicines alone and uncombined, in certain diseases, or to persons in health, the rest is nothing but opinion, illusion, deception.

And in another place he says in a footnote:

This is the general but most ur stifiable procedure of our medical practitioners—never to prescribe single drugs—no, always in combination with several others in an artistic prescription. "No prescription can be properly termed as such," says Hofrath Gruner in his *Art of Prescribing*, "'which does not contain several ingredients at once,'—so in order to see clearer you had better put out your eyes!"

In 1808, Hahnemann wrote in "On the Value of the Speculative Systems of Medicine":

One might have expected that in the cure of disease . . . they [the physicians—R.H.] would invariably have employed a single simple medicine, and watched its effect . . . according to the general rule binding on all: where a single remedy is efficacious, we should not use compound ones. . . . In direct opposition to plain common sense, they attack disease by complex mixtures of medicines, with none of which they are more than superficially acquainted, and of these medicinal mixtures they often give several simultaneously and many in one day. . . . Even supposing the virtues of each medicinal substance were accurately known, yet the administration of these multifarious compounds, this haphazard administration of several substances at one time, each of which must have a different action, would in itself be very absurd and only lead to a blind and confused practice. . . . But it is still worse, and more reprehensible (to prescribe very complex medicines) when we consider that all of these divers substances thus mixed together are each of individual great but unascertained efficacy. . . . This motley mixing system is nothing but a convenient make-shift for one who, having but a slender acquaintance with the properties of a single substance, flatters himself, though he cannot find any one

simple suitable remedy to remove the complaint, that by combining a great many there may be one amongst them that by a happy chance shall hit the mark.

Hahnemann then further proves that the same medicinal compound can never have precisely the same effect which repeated, first of all because each ingredient and its action on the mixture is unknown, and secondly because a compound can never be prepared again identically as it was before, on a previous occasion or by a different apothecary.

In the Introduction to the "Organon," page 77, Annotation :

Thus Marcus Herz (in Hufeland's Journal, II, page 33) reveals the pricks of his conscience in the following words : "When we wish to remove the inflammatory state, we do not employ either nitre or sal-ammoniac or vegetable acids alone, but we usually mix several, and often only too many, so-called anti-phlogistics together, or we give them to the patient in alternation. If we have to combat putridity, we are not content to look for the attainment of our object from the administrations of large doses of one of the known antiseptic medicines, such as cinchona bark, mineral acids, arnica, serpentaria, etc., alone ; we prefer associating several of them together, and count upon their community of action ; or from our ignorance as to the action of which is the most suitable for the case in question, we combine a number of different substances, and almost leave it to chance to effect the end we have in view, by means of one of them. Thus we seldom excite perspiration, purify the blood (?), overcome obstructions (?), promote expectoration, or even evacuate the primæ viæ, by a single remedy ; our prescriptions for these objects are always composite, hardly ever simple and pure, *consequently neither are our observations reliable in reference to the actions of each individual substance contained in them.* To be sure, we learnedly institute certain grades of rank among the remedies in our formulæs ; on the one on which we mainly rely for its action, we confer the title of *base* (basis), the others we call *helpers*, supporters (adjuvantia), *correctives* (corrigentia), etc. But this classification is evidently almost entirely arbitrary. The *helpers* and *supporters* have just as much part in the whole action as the *chief ingredient*, although, from want of a standard of measurement, we are unable to determine the degree of their participation in the result. In like manner the influence of the *correctives* on the power of the other ingredients cannot be quite immaterial ; they must increase or diminish them, or entirely alter their action ; and hence we must always regard the salutary (?) change which we effect, by means of such a prescription, as the result of all its ingredients collectively, and we can never obtain from its action a pure experience of the individual efficacy of any single ingredient of which it is composed. In fact, our knowledge of what it is essential to know respecting all our remedies, as also respecting the perhaps hundred-fold relationship among each other, into which they enter when combined, is far too little to be relied on to enable us to determine with certainty the degree and extent of the action of a substance, apparently quite unimportant, when introduced into the human body in combination with other substances."

CHAPTER XXIV

THE HOMŒOPATHIC DOCTRINE OF DOSAGE : THE MODE OF PREPARING HOMŒOPATHIC MEDICINES

Supplement 220

HAHNEMANN'S DOSAGE OF MEDICINES TOWARDS THE END OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

In "Essay on a New Principle," etc. ("Hufeland's Journal," 1796) we read for instance about powdered arnica root for dysentery :

I had to increase the dose daily, more rapidly than is necessary with any other effective medicine. A child of four years of age got at first four grains daily, then seven, eight and nine grains. Children of six or seven years of age could at first only bear six grains, afterwards twelve and fourteen grains were requisite. A child of nine months, which had not taken anything by the mouth, could at first only stand two grains (mixed with water only) in an enema : ultimately six grains were necessary.

Hahnemann possessed a self-prepared good tincture of Æthusa cynapium ; of this he once took a grain himself because he felt very absent-minded in consequence of much mental work which he had undertaken in rapid succession, and which rendered him incapable of reading. He ordered for a child of six years ten grains of Ledum infusion. He ordered arsenicum for periodical headaches in doses of 1/6th to 1/10th grain in solution.

A strong muscular inn-keeper, who suffered from asthma and at the same time was afflicted with disturbances of his mental balance, received each morning three grains of Veratrum. The remedy was continued for four weeks and the ailment, which had been of four years' duration, gradually lessened, until he was completely cured.

A young woman of 35 years, who had many attacks of epilepsy, a few days after her confinement, was attacked with mania accompanied with general twitching of the limbs. After other physicians had in vain tried to cure her, she received from Hahnemann half a grain of powdered white hellebore (Veratrum album) in the forenoon, and also at two in the afternoon, after which she quickly improved and made a complete recovery.

Nux Vomica was administered by him daily for vertigo, fear and rigors, up to an amount of seventeen grains, after which the fever and nerve attacks disappeared and did not return although the patient had previously suffered, for many years, from these attacks.

In a sick report in "Hufeland's Journal" of 1797 on a "case of rapidly cured Colicodynia" which we have already mentioned, in detail, Hahnemann recommends Veratrum in single doses of four grains of which the patient took two doses each day, therefore, eight grains, in the hope of a more speedy recovery. The "Artificial nerve colic" as Hahnemann calls the condition was so increased by it that the patient nearly died.

Supplement 221

INSTRUCTIONS FOR THE PREPARATION OF BELLADONNA AS A PROPHYLACTIC FOR SCARLET FEVER.

For the preparation of this remedy which is a preventative of Scarlet Fever, a handful of the fresh leaves of the wild growing belladonna (atropa belladonna L.) is taken before the flowers have opened. These are pounded in a mortar to a pulp and the juice is squeezed through a cloth. This pulp is immediately (without previous cleansing) poured upon a flat porcelain basin to the thickness of the blade of a knife, and dried in a current of air; it will evaporate within a few hours. It must then be stirred and again spread with a spatula so that it may harden equally and having become completely dry it may be made into a powder. The powder is then stored in a warm bottle and corked.

If we wish to prepare a prophylactic from this remedy, we dissolve a grain* of this powder . . . by trituration in a small mortar with one hundred drops of distilled water. We pour the thick solution into a one-ounce bottle, and rinse the mortar and the pestle with three hundred parts of diluted alcohol (five parts of water to one of spirit); we then add this to the solution and render the unions perfect by diligently shaking the liquid. We label the bottle "Strong solution of Belladonna." One drop of this is intimately mixed with three hundred drops of diluted alcohol by shaking it for several minutes and this is marked "Medium solution of Belladonna." Of this second mixture one drop is mixed with two hundred drops of the diluted alcohol, by shaking for several minutes, and marked "Weak solution of Belladonna," and this is our prophylactic remedy for scarlet fever, each drop of which contains the twenty-fourth millionth part of a grain of the dry Belladonna juice.

Of this weak solution of Belladonna we give to those not affected with scarlet fever, with the intention to render them immune from the disease—to a child one year old, two drops; to a younger child, one drop; to one two years old, three; to one three years old, four; to a child four years old, according to the strength of his constitution, five to six; to a five year old child, from six to seven; to a six year old child, from seven to eight; to a seven year old child from nine to ten; to an eight year old child, from eleven to thirteen; to a nine year old child, from fourteen to sixteen drops; and with each successive year up to the twentieth, two drops more (from the twentieth to the thirtieth, not above forty drops), a dose every seventy-two hours, well stirred with a teaspoon for a minute in any kind of drink, as long as the epidemic lasts, and four to five weeks thereafter.

(Ipecacuanha was administered in single doses of one in two thousand; Opium, the five-millionth part of a grain; and Chamomilla the 800,000th part of a grain of the extract were given in, one, two or more drops as a single dose.)

Supplement 222

INFORMATION FOR THE TRUTH SEEKER.

As evidence for the correctness of his principle of dilutions and potencies Hahnemann further explains in this essay:

"Steel in itself is as cold as is flint. When both are sharply rubbed together for a brief period by means of raps they produce heat which is of such high degree that the steel fragments which fly off are glowing, which process pre-supposes a heat of 1,000°F. Horn, ivory, bone and the limestone known as "swinestone" have no odour of themselves, but if strongly rubbed the evil smell lying latent is liberated. Rubber in itself has no power of attraction; if vigorously rubbed

* One grain equals approximately the 350th part of an apothecary's pound.

it reveals this power and the more vigorous the friction the more effective the results. Also magnetic power is in a similar way transmitted to iron.

For hundreds of years nothing was known of the power of many crude medicinal substances. These, if made into a solution, can, by repeated shakings or by long-continued trituration with non-medicinal powder, be worked up to very intensive medicines with marvellous effects (thus fine gold, fine silver and platinum).

The homœopathic dilutions of medicines—Hahnemann regrets that there is no word to suitably express this process—are therefore not a minimising or lessening of the medicinal power, but rather an actual increase of this capacity, a truly marvellous unfolding and vitalising of their medicinal essence.

Hahnemann then concludes his demonstration by saying:

By trituration (shaking) the latent medicinal power is wonderfully liberated and vitalised, as if, once freed from the fetters of matter, it could act upon the human organism more insistently and fully. In reality dilution is potentising, not merely a material splitting up and lessening, in which every part must be smaller than the whole, but a spiritualising of the inner medicinal powers by removing the covering of nature's forces, and the palpable substance which can be weighed, no longer enters into consideration.

Hahnemann's new thought is therefore this: That medicine does not act materially, atomically, but only dynamically, that is, it is not the substance, the material part which acts but the spirit which is the power within the substance, that once freed from matter, can be many times increased by correct manipulation.

Supplement 223

ON THE SMELLING OF MEDICINES.

In an annotation to §288 of the "Organon" (5th Edition, 1833), Hahnemann says:

It is especially in the form of vapour, by olfaction and inhalation of the medicinal aura that is always emanating from a globule impregnated with a medicinal fluid in a high development of power, and placed, dry, in a small phial that the homœopathic remedies act most surely and most powerfully. The homœopathic physician allows the patient to hold the open mouth of the phial first in one nostril, and in the act of inspiration draw the air out of it into himself and then, if it is wished to give a stronger dose, smell in the same manner with the other nostril, more or less strongly, according to the strength it is intended the dose should be; he then corks up the phial and replaces it in his pocket case, to prevent any misuse of it, *and unless he wishes it, he has no occasion for an apothecary's assistance in his practice*. A globule, of which ten, twenty, or one hundred weigh one grain, impregnated with the thirtieth potentised dilution, and then dried, retains for this purpose all its power undiminished for at least eighteen or twenty years (my experience extends this length of time), even though the phial be opened a thousand times during that period, if it be but protected from heat and the sun's light. Should both nostrils be stopped up by coryza or polypus, the patient should inhale by the mouth, holding the orifice of the phial betwixt his lips. In little children it may be applied close to their nostrils whilst they are asleep, with the certainty of producing an effect. The medicinal aura thus inhaled comes in contact with the nerves in the walls of the spacious cavities it traverses without obstruction, and thus produces a salutary influence on the vital force, in the mildest yet most powerful manner, and this is preferable to every other mode of administering the medicament in substance by the mouth. All that homœopathy is capable of curing (and what can it not cure beyond the

domain of mere manual surgical affections ?) among the most severe chronic diseases that have not been quite ruined by allopathy, as also among acute diseases, will be most safely and certainly cured by this olfaction. I can scarcely name one in a hundred out of the many patients that have sought my advice and that of my assistants during the past year, whose chronic or acute disease we have not treated with the most happy results solely by means of this olfaction; during the latter half of this year, moreover, I have become convinced (of which I could never previously have believed) that by this olfaction the power of the medicine is exercised upon the patient in, *at least*, the same degree of strength, and that more quietly and yet just as long as when the dose of medicine is taken by the mouth, and that, consequently, the intervals at which the olfaction should be repeated should not be shorter than in the ingestion of the material dose by the mouth.

Supplement 224

HAHNEMANN'S MEDICINE CHESTS.

(These three medicine chests of Hahnemann are now in the possession of Dr. Richard Haehl, of Stuttgart.)

List of the remedies they contain with special reference to the degrees of potency.

(A) Centesimal Potencies.

These are placed in two polished wooden boxes. The larger one is 48 cm. long and 30 cm. wide, and contains altogether 600 small glass bottles filled with globules. The smaller box is 26 cm. long and 22 cm. wide and contains 288 small bottles. The degrees of potencies are indicated in Hahnemann's own way.

II means one billionth part = 6 cent. = 12 D.
VI means one sixtillionth part = 18 cent. = 36 D.
VIII means one octillionth part = 24 cent. = 48 D.
X means one decillionth part = 30 cent. = 60 D.

Alphabetical List of the Centesimal Potency.

Acidum benzoicum	6	18	30	—
Acidum hydrocyanicum	6	18	24	30
Acidum muriaticum	6	18	24	30
Acidum nitricum	6	18	24	30
Acidum phosphoricum	6	18	24	30
Acidum sulphuricum	6	18	24	30
Acidum tartaricum	6	18	24	30
Aconitum	6	18	24	30
Actæa spicata	6	18	—	—
Æthusa cynapium	6	18	—	30
Agaricus muscarius	6	18	24	30
Agnus castus	6	18	24	30
Aloe	6	18	24	30
Alumina	6	18	24	30
Ambra	6	18	24	30
Ammonium carbonicum	6	18	24	30
Ammonium muriaticum	6	18	24	30
Anacardium	6	18	24	30
Angustura	6	18	24	30
Anisum stellatum	6	18	—	30
Anthrax	6	18	—	30
Antimonium crudum	6	18	24	30

Antimonium tartaricum	6	18	24	30
Aranea diadema	6	18	—	30
Argentum	6	18	24	30
Arnica	6	18	24	30
Arsenicum	6	18	24	30
Artemisia vulgaris	6	18	—	—
Asa fœtida	6	18	24	30
Asarum europæum	6	18	24	30
Aurum	6	18	24	30
Badiaga	—	18	24	30
Baryta acetica	6	18	—	30
Baryta carbonica	6	18	24	30
Baryta muriatica	6	18	—	30
Belladonna	6	18	—	30
Bismuthum	6	18	24	30
Borax	6	18	—	30
Bovista	6	18	24	30
Bryonia	6	18	24	30
Caladium seguinum	6	18	24	30
Calcarea carbonica	6	18	24	30
Camphora	6	18	24	30
Cannabis	6	18	24	30
Cantharides	6	18	24	30
Capsicum	6	18	24	30
Carbo animalis	6	18	24	30
Carbo vegetabilis	6	18	24	30
Cascarilla	6	18	—	30
Castoreum	6	18	24	30
Causticum	6	18	24	30
Chamomilla	6	18	24	—
Chelidonium	6	18	24	30
China	—	—	24	30
Chininum sulphuricum	6	18	—	30
Chininum muriaticum	6	18	—	30
Cicuta	6	18	24	30
Cina	6	—	24	30
Cinnabaris	6	18	—	—
Cinnamomum	6	18	—	—
Clematis	6	18	24	30
Coccionella	6	18	24	30
Cocculus	6	18	24	30
Coffea	6	18	24	30
Colchicum	6	18	24	30
Colocynthis	—	18	24	30
Conium	6	18	24	30
Copaiva	6	18	24	30
Corallium rubrum	6	18	—	—
Cortex sambuci	—	18	—	—
Crocus sativus	6	18	24	30
Cuprum aceticum	6	18	—	30
Cuprum metallicum	6	18	24	30
Cyclamen	6	18	24	30
Dictamnus	6	18	24	30
Digitalis	6	18	24	30
Drosera	6	18	24	30
Dulcamara	6	18	24	30
Eugenia jambosa	6	18	—	30
Euphorbia officinalis	6	18	24	30
Euphrasia	6	18	24	30
Euonymus europæus	6	18	24	30

Ferrum aceticum	..	6	18	—	30
Ferrum carbonicum	..	6	18	—	30
Ferrum metallicum	..	6	18	24	30
Ferrum muriaticum	..	6	18	—	30
Filix mas	..	6	18	24	30
Graphites	..	6	18	24	30
Gratiola	..	6	18	24	30
Guaiacum	..	6	18	24	30
Helleborus niger	..	6	18	24	30
Hepar sulphuris	..	6	18	24	30
Herculinum	..	6	18	—	30
Hydrophobinum	..	6	—	—	—
Hyoscyamus	..	6	18	24	30
Ignatia	..	6	18	24	30
Indigo	..	6	18	—	—
Iodium	..	6	18	24	30
Ipecacuanha	..	6	18	24	30
Jacea	..	—	—	24	30
Jalappa	..	6	18	—	—
Jatropha curcas	..	6	18	24	30
Kali carbonicum	..	6	18	24	30
Kali hydroiodicum	..	6	18	24	30
Kali sulphuricum	..	6	18	—	30
Kreosotum	..	6	18	—	30
Lachesis trigonocephalus	..	6	18	24	30
Lactuca virosa	..	6	18	—	30
Lamium album	..	6	18	—	30
Laurocerasus	..	—	—	24	30
Ledum	..	6	18	24	30
Lolium temulentum	..	6	18	24	30
Lycopodium	..	6	18	24	30
Magnesia carbonica	..	—	18	24	30
Magnesia muriatica	..	6	18	—	30
Magnesia sulphurica	..	6	18	—	30
Manganum carbonicum	..	6	18	24	30
Menyanthes trifoliata	..	6	18	—	30
Mercurius corrosivus	..	6	18	24	30
Mercurius solubilis	..	6	18	—	30
Mercurius vivus	..	6	18	—	30
Mezereum	..	6	18	—	30
Millefolium	..	6	18	—	30
Morbillin	..	—	18	—	30
Morphium	..	6	18	—	30
Moschus	..	6	18	—	30
Murias Magnesiæ	..	—	—	—	30
Natrum carbonicum	..	6	18	—	30
Natrum muriaticum	..	6	18	—	30
Niccolum oxydatum	..	6	18	—	30
Nigella sativa	..	6	18	—	30
Nitrum	..	6	18	—	30
Nux moschata	..	6	18	—	30
Nux vomica	..	6	18	—	30
Oleander	..	6	18	—	30
Oleum animale	..	6	18	—	30
Oleum terebinthinæ	..	6	18	—	30
Oniscus asellus	..	6	18	—	30
Opium	..	6	18	—	30
Ozæna	..	6	18	24	30
Pæonia	..	6	18	—	30
Paris quadrifolia	..	6	18	—	30

Petroleum	..	6	18	24	30
Petroselinum	..	6	18	24	30
Phellandrium	..	6	18	24	30
Phosphorus	..	6	18	24	30
Platina	..	6	18	24	30
Plumbum aceticum	..	6	18	—	—
Plumbum metallicum	..	6	18	24	30
Prunus laurocerasus	..	6	18	—	30
Prunus spinosus	..	6	18	—	30
Psoricum	..	6	18	24	30
Pulsatilla	..	6	18	—	30
Quassia	..	6	18	—	30
Rana bufo	..	6	18	—	30
Ranunculus bulbosus	..	6	18	—	30
Ranunculus sceleratus	..	6	18	24	30
Ratanhia	..	6	18	24	30
Rheum	..	6	18	24	30
Rhododendron	..	6	18	24	30
Rhus toxicodendron	..	6	18	24	30
Ruta	..	6	18	24	30
Sabadilla	..	6	18	24	30
Sabina	..	6	18	24	30
Sal Glauberi	..	6	18	—	30
Sambucus	..	6	18	24	30
Sarsaparilla	..	6	18	24	30
Scarlatina	..	6	18	—	30
Secale cornutum	..	6	18	24	30
Selenium	..	6	18	24	30
Senega	..	6	18	24	30
Senna	..	6	18	—	30
Sepia	..	6	18	24	30
Silicea	..	6	18	24	30
Solanum mammosum	..	6	18	—	30
Solanum nigrum	..	6	18	24	30
Spigelia	..	6	18	24	30
Spongia	..	6	18	24	30
Squilla	..	6	—	24	30
Stannum	..	6	18	24	30
Staphisagria	..	6	—	24	30
Stramonium	..	6	18	24	30
Strontium carbonicum	..	6	18	24	30
Sulphur	..	6	18	—	30
Tabacum	..	6	18	—	30
Tanacetum vulgare	..	6	18	—	30
Taraxacum	..	6	18	24	00
Teucrium marum	..	6	18	24	30
Thea	..	6	18	24	30
Theridion curassavicum	..	6	18	—	30
Thuja	..	6	18	24	30
Tinctura sulphuris	..	6	18	24	30
Tongo	..	6	18	—	30
Uva ursi	..	6	18	—	30
Vaccininum	..	6	18	—	30
Valeriana	..	6	18	24	30
Veratrum	..	6	18	24	30
Verbascum	..	6	18	24	30
Vinca	..	6	18	—	30
Viola odorata	..	6	18	—	30
Viola tricolor	..	6	18	—	30
Zincum metallicum	..	6	18	24	30

(B) Médicaments aux Globules.

A large polished wooden case inlaid with ivory, 63 cm. long and 34½ cm. wide, affords room for 1716 glass tubes. The remedies contained therein are prepared by the new method of potentising and designated as médicaments aux globules with $\frac{0}{1}$, $\frac{0}{2}$, $\frac{0}{3}$, etc. Most remedies are kept in stock in ten different degrees of potency (1 to 10); only a few, as for instance, Mercurius solubilis, Sulphur, and a few others are potentised up to the 30th degree. The case also contains a large number of full glass tubes with an altogether different kind of designation which has not yet been understood. Unfortunately a large part of the contents seems to have been lost. The following remedies are still intact:

Agnus castus
Aloë
Alumina
Ambra
Ammonium carbonicum
Ammonium muriaticum
Angustura
Antimonium crudum
Antimonium tartaricum
Argentum
Arsenicum
Asa fœtida
Aurum
Baryta carbonica
Baryta muriatica
Bryonia
Calcarea
Cantharides
Carbo animalis
Carbo vegetabilis
Castoreum
Chamomilla
China
Cinnabaris
Cocculus
Coffea
Colocynthis
Copaiva
Crocus
Cuprum aceticum
Cuprum metallicum
Epilobium
Euphrasia
Graphites
Guajacum
Hepar sulfuris natrium
Indigo
Iodium
Ipecacuanha
Jalappa
Kali carbonicum
Ledum
Lycopodium
Mercurius solubilis
Mercurius vivus
Mezereum
Natrum muriaticum
Niccolum
Nitrum
Nux vomica
Opium
Petroleum
Petroselinum
Phosphorus
Platina
Plumbum
Ranunculus sceleratus
Ratanhia
Rheum
Rhus toxicodendron
Selenium
Sepia
Silicea
Spigelia
Spongia
Stannum
Stramonium
Sulphur
Teucrium
Thuja
Valeriana
Veratrum
Zincum

Supplement 225

ON THE PREPARATION OF TRITURATIONS.

Hahnemann gives us, in the second volume of the first edition of "Chronic Diseases" of 1828, page 5, a fairly detailed description of the preparation of triturations, which we follow, in the first volume of the second edition of 1835, page 182ff:

For this preparation which is peculiar to homœopathy you take any one of the substances, either those contained in the six volumes of *Materia Medica Pura*, or expecially those anti-psoric medicinal substances which are mentioned as follows: Silica, Baryta carbonica, Calcarea carbonica, Natrum carbonicum, and Ammonium carbonicum, Magnesia carbonica, Carbo vegetabilis, Carbo animalis, Graphites, Sulphur, Antimonium crudum, Antimonium metallicum, Gold, Platina, Ferrum, Zinc, Copper, Argentium and Stannum (lumps of those metals and not the foil are triturated upon a hard fine grinding stone under water or sometimes under alcohol (like the iron). Of these pulverised substances one grain is taken (Mercury may be used in the liquid state and one grain taken; of Petroleum one drop instead of a grain is taken) etc. Pour this grain into an unglazed porcelain mortar (or the bottom of which has been rubbed rough with moist sand) to which has been added thirty-three grains of sugar of milk powder and mix the medicinal substance and sugar of milk for a little while with a porcelain spatula and triturate the mixture for six minutes with some force. Having triturated the mass it is again stirred after four minutes by scraping it up from the bottom of the porcelain mortar, and also that which adheres to the pestle (which also ought to be unglazed or roughened so that the triturated substance is equally intermixed) then this scraped up mass is again triturated without addition, for a second time for six minutes with equal strength. This mass is again scraped up and after four minutes another thirty-three grains of sugar of milk is added, the new compound is then stirred for a moment with the spatula, triturated again for six minutes with equal force, then after four minutes it is scraped up and triturated a second time for six minutes duration and with force, without adding anything to it, and when after about four minutes it has been again scraped up, the last third of sugar of milk is added: it is then well stirred with the spatula to combine it and then the whole mixture after six minutes strong trituration is scraped up after an interval of four minutes and then for the last (and second) time triturated for six minutes and then scraped up. This powder is enclosed in a well-corked glass, marked with the name of the substance and the figure $\overline{100}$, to show that this is the one hundredth potency of the substance.

For the preparation $\overline{10{,}000}$ you take one grain of the degree $\overline{100}$ and add to it thirty-three grains of sugar of milk. Stir up this mass for a moment with the spatula and proceed in the same manner so that such a third is triturated twice for six minutes and after each trituration of six minutes it is scraped up (perhaps after four minutes) before the second third is added, and (after this has been treated in a similar manner and scraped up) before the last third of sugar of milk has been mixed it is also triturated twice for six minutes and then scraped and stored in a well-corked glass vial marked $\overline{10{,}000}$, as containing a medicinal substance which has been diluted or potentised 10,000 times.

In a similar manner we proceed with one grain of this powder (marked $\overline{10{,}000}$) if we wish to bring our potency up to $\overline{1}$, the potency of a millionth dilution.

In order to obtain a uniform preparation of the homœopathic and particularly of the anti-psoric remedies in the form of powders, I advise, as I usually do myself, to prepare all these medicinal substances, neither higher nor lower than the millionth potency, and from these make a solution from which the necessary potencies can be prepared.

The trituration must be made with force but not so vehemently that the sugar of milk powder adheres too firmly to the mortar, so that it could not be scraped up within four minutes.

In a special annotation (page 182) he deals with dried vegetable substances and the triturations prepared from juiceless plants:

Vegetable substances which can only be obtained dry, for instance Cinchona bark, Ipecacuanha, etc., are triturated in a similar way. The millionth triturations may be dissolved like all the other substances either in water or alcohol without losing any of their peculiar power. In this state they may be preserved better and for a longer period than the common tinctures, which easily spoil. Of the juiceless vegetable substances, such as, Oleander, Thuja, Mezereum, etc., you may take one grain and a half of the fresh leaves, bark, roots, etc., and reduce them by trituration with three hundred grains of sugar of milk to the millionth trituration. You take one grain of this trituration and continue the process of potentising from vial to vial with water or alcohol to the necessary degree, to its full strength by shaking each vial twice. The same process of trituration may be resorted to with the recently obtained medicinal juices. Squeeze the juice out of the plant, triturate one drop of it with the necessary quantity of sugar of milk to obtain the millionth trituration. Of this you take one grain, dissolve it in a mixture of half water and half alcohol in order to further develop its strength by diluting it through the process of the twenty-seven small alcohol vials to bring it to the necessary degree of potency, shaking it twice each

time. The latter (the fresh juices) seem to develop their virtue better than by simply mixing the juice with alcohol without previous trituration and passing it through the thirty vials with alcohol by means of two shakes. I know this from experience.

For certain medicinal substances such as Phosphorus, Causticum, and others, Hahnemann gives special instructions which we will not mention here.

In §270 of the "Organon," instructions are given which differ in some of the less important details from those of the "Chronic Diseases"; he also gives special directions for the preparation of the small globules, and for potentising the "médicaments aux globules" (see Vol. I, Chapter XXIV), as also for the necessary shoggings (percussions), etc.

The care he wished to see employed in handling the necessary implements for this work so that no contamination of the sensitive medicinal substances could take place, he describes in an annotation on page 183 of "Chronic Diseases." He considered it indispensable that after the three hours trituration of each medicinal substance, the mortar, pestle and spatula should be scalded several times with boiling water, and in between washed clean and dried, so that no suspicion of any contamination should remain for any further medicine that was to be triturated. To satisfy the most exacting mind that there was not even a suspicion remaining of the last medicine that had been triturated, the mortar, pestle and spatula could be exposed to a red heat after the cleaning.

Supplement 226

OPINION OF AN EXPERT ON HAHNEMANN'S TEACHING ON THE PREPARATION OF MEDICINES.

Dr. Willmar Schwabe, who founded the Homœopathic Central Pharmacy of Leipsic, which is known throughout the world, has advocated most strongly the accurate adherence to Hahnemann's instructions for the preparation of medicines, has repeated Hahnemann's tests at great expenditure of time and money, by following his instructions, and has drawn up a pharmacopœia so thorough that it has not yet been equalled (it has now been published in several languages). He says regarding this branch of Hahnemann's life's work and the necessity of accurately following all instructions of the master, ("Internat. hom. Presse," 1872, Vol. I, page 328):

It is to the credit of Hahnemann that he has been the first to put applied pharmacodynamics on a firm basis, and all true disciples of homœopathy are called upon to further develop it. The corner-stone of this foundation is the Law of Similars, and the physiological proving of the medicinal substances upon the healthy organism. The keystone is the introduction of the method for preparing the medicines, given by the founder of homœopathy. Both are capable of further perfecting and improving, but never on the lines of hypothetical speculations, as have always been customary in allopathy. The sphere of action of the medicinal substance is revealed clearly upon the healthy human organism, more or less so, according to the reaction from the stimulus. This has been shown by the repetition of certain of Hahnemann's provings. They have brought to light some new points; but they have also shown that some of the symptoms accepted by the prover in his tabulation of symptoms, are untenable. But it has also shown Hahnemann to be the most accurate observer, of the symptoms which appeared, of all who have undertaken the proving of medicines. His provings are far in advance and more classical than those of his followers.

His doctrine of the medicinal stimulation and of the specific action of simple medicinal substances upon the diseased tissues, is his own invention. . . .

The medicinal stimulation is caused by medicinal substance, the preparation of which Hahnemann has prescribed in a very definite form. The disease picture presented by the symptoms of Hahnemann's provings and those of the original provers form the basis for the manuals and books of homœopathy used for the treatment of patients. An enrichment of these is constantly taking place. . . . The structure of homœopathy has been pre-eminently erected upon the ground of pharmaco-dynamics and it cannot easily be denied that there is still much work to be done. But the condition is that the provings must be carried out with medicinal remedies prepared in the same manner as those of Hahnemann. In this we must be conservative. . . . Hahnemann's words "*imitate me, but imitate accurately*" must be written in letters of fire in his works, especially for those who deal with the preparation of medicines—a living "*mene mene tekel.*" An error only harms two people at the bedside; the patient and the physician; the rage for improvements as far as it strives to alter the kernel of Hahnemann's teaching for the preparation of medicines harms the whole of homœopathy. . . . The carrying out of Hahnemann's rules is, therefore, the chief condition for the pharmacist, not the "desire to improve" . . . That, in conclusion, the tinctures, etc., prepared according to Hahnemann's prescriptions, are considered the best is probably most easily proved by the active business carried on in those establishments which work according to his ideas. The same applies to the preparation of potencies. . . .

In his closing remarks Schwabe says of the duties which the homœopathic pharmacist should fulfil in the preparation of homœopathic remedies (page 334):

Homœopathic pharmacy allows of no arbitrary methods because the preparations which it produces are used according to principles which are totally different from the method of treatment of their opponents.

Homœopathic pharmacy must be conservative; it can only progress when the activity of a remedy has, owing to renewed thorough proving, been altered by some different mode of preparation.

That homœopathic pharmacist who sets himself firmly upon Hahnemannian ground and rejects all innovations which have not been tested and established by physiological provings, is not a reactionary. . . .

The Kernel of Hahnemann's teaching, in spite of all the advances in chemistry, remains, *simplicity, durability, and uniformity of the contents of medicinal preparations*—this trinity alone gives uniform results in the experiments made on the healthy organism, when the precautions defined in homœopathic provings have been observed, as well as practised, at the bedside (page 256).

Supplement 227

OFFICIAL DIRECTIONS FOR THE PREPARATION OF TUBERCULIN.

The Prussian Government published on April 7th, 1902, a Ministerial Decree concerning the preparation and dispensing of Koch's "tuberculin." It says in a passage which we quote from the "Hom. Monatsblätter," 1902, page 192:

The dilution required for the use of tuberculin can only be prepared correctly by means of sterilised *measuring-tubes* and pipettes which every physician does not possess but which are usually found in all chemists' shops, therefore, tuberculin in the future may be dispensed by them in the diluted condition. As tuberculin, when diluted quickly deteriorates unless a method is adopted to check this development in the dilution, and for this the best is a weak carbolic solution, therefore I decree that the dilutions shall only be made with 0.5 per cent. of carbolic acid

solution and, as a rule, be prepared shortly before the remedy is required, and that it should not be kept in stock longer than four weeks. . . . Then by mixing one part of Koch's tuberculin with nine parts of 0.5 per cent. of carbolic acid solution a ten per cent. tuberculin solution is prepared which can be used as a stock solution for further dilutions. The receptacle must be labelled with the strength of the tuberculin solution and bear the date of preparation. The stock solution, however, must not be kept longer than four weeks.

Further dilutions must be prepared by taking one part of the stock solution and nine parts of 0.5 per cent. carbolic acid solution, and with the solution thus obtained one part is to be mixed with nine parts of 0.5 per cent. of carbolic solution and so forth.

The "Homöopathische Monatsblätter" remarks on this:

By this our homœopathic doctrine of dosage receives official recognition, because it is of secondary importance whether spirits of wine or 0.5 per cent. carbolic solution is used. . . . It is particularly noteworthy in this Decree that the dilution of the Tuberculin is termed "necessary," and that its activity is not only found in the first, second and third decimal solution, but from the additional words "and so forth," it can be deduced that the higher dilutions are considered effective.

Supplement 228

OPINIONS OF CONTEMPORARIES OF HAHNEMANN ON THE HOMŒOPATHIC DOSAGE PRINCIPLE.

In contrast to the majority of his contemporary colleagues, Hufeland recognised the efficacy of highly diluted remedies from the earliest days. This he did for the first time when Hahnemann was attacked on account of his Scarlet Fever remedy. He vindicated his colleague who had been attacked and wrote ("Hufeland's Journal," Vol. VI, page 2):

I was sorry that a man, whose services for our science are so incontestable, should have been so badly treated when he introduced his prophylactic for Scarlet Fever, and I do not deny that I myself was averse to the infinite smallness of the dose of Belladonna employed. . . . In any case it [Hahnemann's Essay—R.H.] contains excellent indications of the better effect of medicines and of the modifications which they produce through the different conditions of the organism; these are better than those of the usually neglected preparations and their descriptions. . . . Certainly we have here secrets which the ordinary practitioner and pharmacist had never conjectured, and the voice of a man who for ten years has occupied himself with the preparation and administration of narcotics and other poisonous remedies should be listened to with the greatest attention. I am, at least, convinced that the ordinary proportion of the ingredient cannot be conclusively accepted as the correct principle for ascertaining their effects, and that sometimes, one grain under certain conditions, and in certain combinations, may do more than a quantity ten times as large, and even that the smallest dose may produce results which we would never obtain with a large one.

Then in the year 1826 he expressed his opinion on the homœopathic preparations of medicines in his "Journal" (Part I):

As regards the purely dynamic effect of remedies as accepted by homœopathy, no one could be more convinced of it than the author, who has long expressed this in his writings and accepted it.—That every action upon the living, and thus the effect of every remedy, is an *actio viva*, has always been my axiom. . . . Moschus shows us that with some highly volatile remedies a division can take place which goes almost into infinity and beyond all ponderability, and yet retain its active power. One grain of musk will permeate the air of a large room to

such an extent that the whole room smells of musk, which must therefore be present, and although this may go into a trillionth of a particle, the musk does not lose weight. In Ipecacuanha we have long recognised that the smallest doses, one-twelfth and one-sixth of a grain triturated with sugar, contain very great, yes, even new activities. May not other volatile remedies, especially the narcotic ones, be capable of a similar almost infinitesimal division, and yet retain their action upon the organism?—This is indeed a problem which deserves investigation.

To have increased the activity by increasing the points of action, by dissolving with fluids, or by long continued trituration is undoubtedly a service for which we ought to thank Hahnemann, since he first drew our attention to it.

And Professor Riecke of Tübingen says:

Although from every chair we hear the words: simplex veri sigillum, yet at the bedside no one (as Goethe says) can resist man's inborn mania for mixing, soiling and adulterating. The receipt books which are being multiplied show best how little consideration the physicians give to simplicity in their prescriptions. The harm which incapable physicians cause daily, by their mad compounds—and all Hahnemann's accusations regarding this "malpractice and humdrum routine, about these bungled treatments and this bragging of pseudo-scientific quackery" which allopathy contains, even if exaggerated, unfortunately hold a good deal of truth. It is true that the human organism and its diseases are complicated, and we might think that compound remedies should be suitable for the purpose. Yet it passes far beyond our power of insight to recognise correctly the nature of these complications and then prepare suitable compounds *ad ex tempore*.

But upon the duration of the effects of the medicine he remarks:

An equally important idea of homœopathy is that of letting the smallest dose of medicine quietly act before a second dose is given to the patient. The thoughtless humdrum practice demands a "one tablespoonful every hour" mixture. Even excellent practitioners cannot pay a visit to a patient without writing a new prescription, although the medicine they had ordered yesterday is only half finished. They drown their patients in a flood of medicines; and these pets of the apothecaries never think in their unfortunate activity of a dissemination of a general disease due to medicines. This mania for medicines pursues the unfortunate to his death-bed, and he is not allowed to quit this earth without this medicinal evil. Many a dying person could say with real earnestness: "If I had not taken it, I would have escaped."

Regarding the question of dosage itself, Dr. Riecke says with insight "that it is not even closely united to the system of homœopathy," but that it is "the real stumbling-block, the object of general derision and the reason for manifold persecutions." In criticising it, he of course still runs along the old lines when he states that even the most skilled mathematician could not have a real conception or understanding of the actual largeness or smallness of the Hahnemannian decillion, when, in writing it down, sixty noughts had to be added to the unit. He tried to picture this in the usual manner by adding up the amount of water required in order to prepare the one decillion dilution of a grain of opium. For this purpose naturally the sun and the size of the earth had to be drawn into it again. It is obvious that Riecke also did not know Hahnemann's answer to the "Truth-Seeker" or has not thoroughly thought it out. Then he raises, as a further objection, the power of attraction of the glass walls and the penetration of the medicinal fluid into the pores of the glass, but overlooks that in this respect only the whole mass of the diluted remedy could come into consideration, and that nothing essential could be altered in the composition of the fluid as such, therefore neither the potency nor its strength. Then he reminds us himself

that a billionth part of a grain of gold could be traced; that the millionth part of a grain of Arsenious iodide could be made visible by means of reagents; that water in which quicksilver had been boiled was efficacious for the treatment of worms although medicinal particles could no longer be traced in it; that *Spallanzi* in the decillionth part of a grain of frogs' spawn could still fructify the eggs of the frog. And after having recognised the wonderful delicacy of our organs of sense and the impossibility of weighing odours he continues:

The system of dilution may have been carried too far and made too general by homœopathy, but no limit has hitherto been set to the sensitiveness of the living patient and it can hardly be further doubted that Hahnemann has here touched upon a gigantic if as yet still incomprehensible discovery; only time will define the value of this discovery; only public homœopathic clinics can decide this matter.

He finally points out the economic importance of the smallness of homœopathic remedies by saying:

Considering the smallness of the homœopathic doses a whole medicine chest containing a hundred remedies could comfortably be put in a letter-case, and as this complete chest would hardly contain one grain of substance and therefore be materially almost valueless, the homœopathic physician finds himself in the pleasant position of administering to his patients immediately and free of charge the remedy prescribed which does not offend the senses. This is the most brilliant issue of homœopathy from the point of view of State Science, because with one grain of China it can cure all the intermittent fevers of the whole human race from the time of Adam to the Day of Judgment, and thus a nation that had faith in homœopathy could save the whole expenditure of medicaments, an expenditure which in Würtemberg could be estimated at one million.

Dr. Griesselich, however, writes in the year 1848 (Manual of "Homœopathic Therapy," §121, page 185):

If we cast a glance upon Hahnemann's whole conception of potentisation the unsolvable contradiction is to be found in the fact that on the one side he says natural disease requires only the *smallest possible* dose of medicine in order to be affected, and on the other hand he assumes an increase of the medicinal power which, if the first assumption is correct, is not only unnecessary but must be avoided, so that the artificial illness produced by the disease could not attain appreciable dimensions.

Supplement 229

OPINIONS OF PRESENT DAY HOMŒOPATHIC PHYSICIANS ON THE THEORY OF DOSAGE.

Emil Schlegel of Tübingen asserts in his "Reform der Heilkunde," page 45:

Hahnemann has—certainly to his own surprise—been carried very far on purely experimental lines into the refining of medicinal substances. We can assert to-day that the sciences of Chemistry and Physics in their progress have followed him to a large extent by discovering with their best and finest methods the proof of the possibility of an unusual splitting up of substances and other material, which still remains traceable. Professor Ostwald of Leipsic has followed up this question at the Homœopathic Laboratory of Schwabe, and with his apparatus (see also Supplement 232) has arrived at the conclusion that for certain substances the billionth particle and even a further dilution could be traced with certainty. But Hahnemann who saw the human organism—

the finest reagent as v. Grauvogl once said—saw also the reaction of substances which have been much further sub-divided; this is confirmed day by day. The question is difficult because on the one hand it is frequently hard to determine the turning point in a disease process and also because it leaves the possibility of spontaneous action open. On the other hand it is this turning-point which constitutes the proof of the reality of the dose of medicine; we, therefore, cannot deny that great caution is required. But I can assure you that the facts of experience are so palpable that they can leave no doubt in a normal intellect which has become acquainted with them. The efficacy of very high, inconceivably high, homœopathic medicinal preparations is no longer subject to doubt for me and for many experienced physicians who have to deal with them.

On page 79 he says about the "increased power" of highly diluted medicines:

We cannot blame Hahnemann for desiring that by "potency" we should at the same time understand a kind of development of power or dynamisation. Many observations show that dilution of substance which has been carried very far affords room for new natural phenomena, for instance, the attenuation of gas in Geisler's cylinders which leads to the known acceptance of a new condition of aggregation in matter, according to Crookes, who can form a conception of the possibility of a considerable increase of certain developed powers in highly attenuated matter, by assuming an unusual distance between the molecules which renders possible new mode of motion in the molecular movement. As regards the point of view of the efficacy of medicine, there is no need here for a specially increased dynamisation of matter, rather is it necessary to consider that the essential in the effect of the medicines is based upon retaining the definite affinity which is already the property of crude matter. This retention of all signs of individuality in their relation to the organic affinity is the basis of every consideration of natural laws in the action of homœopathic remedies; in this respect highly diluted substance must have remained unaltered; an increased dynamisation, therefore, is hardly desirable, yet we may perhaps say that homœopathic medicine will touch the organic parts with the same affinities as the crude substance but much more promptly so that although remaining the same electively, yet actively it possesses increased capacities or in other words: the same chemically, yet physically changed.

In another passage (page 98) he clothes his summary judgment of Hahnemann's reform in medical prescriptions with the words of Dr. Ameke:

No book of history records, no work demonstrates, that any other physician has ever searched with such keen diligence to set right the theory of dosage as we find in this keen observer and indefatigable thinker, Hahnemann.

Dr. Stauffer writes in "Handbuch der Homöopathischen Heillehre," of Kröner-Gisevius, section "Theory of Dosage," Vol. II, page 200:

An abrupt denial [of the high potencies—R.H.] leads to nothing: he who limits himself to that commits a similar error as the old school medicine committed in respect to homœopathy. Denial excludes every advance of knowledge. And yet to remain satisfied with a certain knowledge is equally objectionable. Therefore we cannot agree with Bähr, when he thinks that we should not trouble to make high potencies as the thirtieth potency is quite sufficient, and when he advises us not to use high potencies. We cannot and we must not agree with this opinion without further investigation, but here we must allow experience to judge, and place experiment above theory. For years I have treated asthma with Arsenic in low potencies when that remedy was indicated, but I must confess with unsatisfying results; I then tried the thirtieth potency and to my great astonishment the higher dilution achieved a striking result in the same patient. And again later, a patient came to me suffering from Bronchial asthma and the thirtieth potency of Arsenicum had only a transitory effect; I thought with Hering

" ever higher " and gave Arsen. 200 and obtained a cure. Since then this high potency has given me the best services in many cases of asthma ; I do not, however, intend to assert that it is a specific.

And on page 202 :

The assertion that with the higher attenuation the effect of the medicine is increased because the strength of the medicine is potentised must be rejected. A medicine does not become weaker or stronger by dilution, it is merely unfolded and made finer in its specification. The higher the dilution the more clearly appear, in many remedies, the characteristic symptoms. It is true that the dose of medicine must stand in definite relationship to the individual and to the disease, if it is to develop its highest power. We can therefore establish the axiom : the Simillimum demands the smallest doses. Here also the Law of economy holds good as everywhere else in Nature. Of all helpful doses the smallest is always the best (Dahlke). Therefore the more certain we are of having found the right remedy the higher we can go with the dilution. But where the boundary lies in each individual case, that we must all learn from experience.

Supplement 230

THE EFFECT OF HIGHLY DILUTED SUBSTANCES IN THE LIGHT OF MODERN INVESTIGATION.

During recent years a vast amount of scientifically sound proof has been produced in favour of the efficacy of the smallest amount of substances. In the German " Homœopathic Periodical " (" Deutsche Zeitschrift für Homœopathie ") of 1922, Nos. 2 and 3, Dr. Meng of Stuttgart relates :

We know that the chemical combination and division of atoms is accompanied by electrical phenomena. Their carriers, the electrons, are two thousand times lighter than the lightest chemical atom ; they are planets which revolve continuously around the sun, the atom nucleus, in established and calculable orbits. By means of the Quanten theory of Planck the atomical spectra have been investigated. In every atom of the ninety-two different chemical elements there are electrons of the same kind ; the qualitative difference of the elements would, therefore only be found in the difference of the nuclei, their suns, which as regards mass and charge are different. The nucleus is positive and the electrons negative. . . . The times of the alchemists are once more appearing since it has become possible to observe the disintegration of radium in two other gaseous elements (helium and radium emanations), since we know that helium and lead are derived from radium. Let us consider the development of a science which made it possible to prove that, for instance, the alpha rays are helium atoms which pass through their orbit at the rate of 20,000 Km. a second. . . .

Many conclusions can be drawn from recent investigations regarding the effect of potentised homœopathic medicines. Of course he who recognises for practical use at the bedside only those dilutions for which chemistry or metachemistry can give a satisfactory explanation of their activity, will constantly stumble. Homœopathic theorists would advise him not to exceed the twenty-second potency with most substances—the number depends upon the molecular weight of the individual substances. What seems more to the point to me is the recognition of the importance of the infinitesimally small as a whole, and of the primordial structure of matter through the most delicate systems of energy . . .

Von Driesch has thrown new light upon an idea of Ottmar Rosenbach, which he has repeatedly emphasised, concerning the transformation of cosmic currents of energy in the centres of energy of the human organism ; of these he says : "' the organisms are transformers of the finest currents of energy originating from the cosmos." These ideas in their relation to therapeutics are to be found in the

" Problem of therapeutics, Introduction to Homœopathy " (Ostwald's Annal. der Naturphilosophie) by Emil Schlegel, and also in Franz Eschle and Guttmann's collection of Rosenbach's works. . . . Petruschky has been able to demonstrate by means of his Perkutan treatment of tuberculosis, and by the elaboration of his degrees of dilution in the administration of tuberculin, how strongly the processes of cure rest upon graduated stimuli.

On Colloidal Chemistry, Investigations of Ions, Theories of Heredity, Stimulating Doses in Light Therapy.

The same author relates in the same periodical (" Deutsche Zeitschrift für Homœopathie "), No. 3 :

I may remind you that doses of a hundredth part of a milligram of the colloidal metals are capable of producing effects which can be physiologically measured ; why then is it so difficult for the old school science to accept a general discussion on the experiences of homœopathic medicinal doses ? The early experiments by Naegeli and Ostwald, the later ones by the Frenchman Richet (with radium and infinitesimal doses of formic acid) and Roulin (with aspergillus niger and metallic ferments) we will only mention casually. Bertram's confirmations are interesting. He established that plants are extremely sensitive to infinitesimal traces of catalytic fertilisers, and Loucheux thinks that under certain conditions a science of " plant homœopathy could be elaborated here." . . . Also the theory of heredity is that of the effect of the infinitesimally small. When we are asked to accept that an individual with all his peculiarities—the idiot as well as the genius—at the moment of his conception is formed with all his possibilities in one ten-millionth part of a cubic millimetre, when Meirowsky asks us to recognise in his scientific works about heredity on the analysis of the skin, that the nævi are due to a specific alteration in the condition of the germplasm—he assumes an enormous number of heredity-units (genes),—when Kahn in discussing the effects of the iodine in the thyroid glands, points out that the iodine-component is a decisive life-factor (the blood contains 0.000,000,000,6 per cent. of iodine) and thinks : " if Napoleon had had two milligrams of iodine less in his constitution . . . the history of Europe would have been different" ; if all this is fundamentally correct, or ought to be correct, then I cannot see why the modern nature-scientist cannot extend his hand to Hahnemann and rejoice that a hundred years ago he taught how medicinal substances could be unfolded by fine division, bringing to the bedside help which was not entirely dependent upon the crude theories of matter then prevailing, theories which in many instances were bound to prove erroneous.

The investigations of the radium and X-ray physicians in their treatment of cancer with rays have made it possible to establish that the action of the rays upon the tissues may be destructive, arresting, stimulating, or indifferent. Here also physical research must go hand in hand with biological research. If rays were applied only from the point of view of the destruction of cancer tissues, without considering that in some individuals, through exposure to the rays the blood might undergo changes so serious that processes endangering life might result from it, then this would be a therapy which took no account of the biological point of view.

When discussing the science of dietetics and pharmacology, Dr. Meng says :

Here too you see that interesting parallels run between the effect of finely divided medicinal substances and the organism, and how strongly medicinal stimuli are dependant on the soil upon which they fall. Here also you have effects upon each individual organ and upon the whole system. The absence of one important accessory food factor—the best known is Funk's vitamine—can arrest the function of one definite organ or of a number of organs. The disease picture

can be very characteristic (beri-beri, scurvy) or it can be very general, as for instance when a severe poison causes death very quickly: the appetite wanes, general progressive debility occurs, together with severe loss of body-weight in spite of the administration of all other important substances, such as albumen, fat, and carbo-hydrates, and there is an absence of the sexual libido, and eventually death.

The well-known homœopathic physician, Dr. Stuart Close of Brooklyn, writes in "The Homœopathic Recorder," 1921, No. 3, page 130-131, on "potentising and infinitesimal doses":

. . . "The smallest material thing in the world, the last in the series of little things known to modern science, is the *electron*, or electric corpuscle. It is supposed that the chemical atoms are composed of collections of electrons having orbital motions in a sphere of positive electrification. The electron is conceived to be billions of times smaller than the atom. Becquerel, the French scientist, compares the electrons in the atom to gnats in the dome of a cathedral. . . .

Zeeman, of Amsterdam, studying light through the Spectroscope, split the spectral line of a flame, by holding the flame between the poles of a powerful electro-magnet, proving that light is an electric phenomenon and showing a close relation between the activities of atoms and the origin of light itself.

Langley, of the Smithsonian Institution, invented the Bolometer, which measures variations of temperature of one hundred millionth of a degree. This represents a change of temperature about equal to that produced by a candle five miles distant.

Light, travelling through space at the rate of 186,000 miles per second, has been found to *exert a distinct push or pressure*. Hence, Radiation, the force opposed to Gravitation, must be considered in studying the movements of matter in a state of infinitesimal sub-division. This pressure force is measured by the Radiometer, invented by two American physicists, Professors Nicholls and Hull. It is used in connection with the Bolometer, in measuring the rays from radio-active substances.

Pfund, of John Hopkins University, in 1913, perfected a still more sensitive instrument said to be capable of measuring a degree of heat equivalent to that given off by a candle, sixty miles away.

Supplement 231

EVIDENCE FOR THE PRESENCE OF MATERIAL IN TRITURATIONS AND SOLUTIONS OF HIGHLY DILUTED SUBSTANCES.

Griesselich's "Hygea" of the year 1842, Vol. 16, page 17, contains an extensive essay by Dr. Carl Mayrhofer on "Microscopic Examinations of Homœopathic metallic preparations explained by diagrams." The author has again tested by means of the microscope various potentised triturations of metals (platinum, gold, silver, zinc, mercury, iron, lead, copper and tin). He alleges he has seen individual particles of metals by a magnification of 120, in the 9th and 10th centesimal potencies; in platinum he believes he has been able to observe isolated particles "even in the 12th and 13th centesimal," at least they had the appearance which metal presents, before it has been triturated.

Dr. O. Buchmann describes in a prize essay entitled a "Microscopic and other observations and experiments to prove the solubility of metals and other hard substances, chiefly in the Homœopathic dilutions and triturations" (Leipsic, 1884), what he observed under the 100, 1200 and 3000 magnifications; the measurements which he undertook are between 1/500 to 1/5000 millimeter.

The well-known physicist Wilhelm Ostwald of Leipsic, in the "Journal of Physical Chemistry," 1887, pages 289-330, and in the "Allg. hom. Ztg.," Vol. 134, Nos. 21-26, reports on experiments carried out with highly attenuated substances in solution, with the assistance of highly saturated solutions. We only give one instance out of the abundance of the material quoted:

One human hair has no influence upon over-cooled salol [with this substance and (common) salt Ostwald carried out his experiments—R.H.] If you rub a hair over one consolidated crystal of this substance and then immerse it immediately in fluid salol, it at once produces consolidation. It is not necessary for this purpose to use special pressure; a gentle passing over which only slightly curves the hair is sufficient in most instances. . . . As a hair has an uneven surface which may act like a file upon the soft crystal of salol, I replaced this with a finely spun glass hair. In this instance also the effect was produced with great regularity. If the hair was passed between the fingers after touching the crystal it did not lose its effect, even after passing it through twenty times. Between two layers of soft rubber, however, the salol could be very easily wiped away. . . . One glass hair was made effective by contact and then cleaned in fine quartz powder. It remained effective and also the quartz powder had acquired one particle of activity, producing in some tests consolidation but not in all. . . . Testing the material and objects used by means of a control experiment, was in no case omitted.

Micro-chemical reactions by Behrens have succeeded, in recent years, in ascertaining the presence of substances in dilutions which correspond to our 6th to 7th decimal dilutions.

Through the discovery of the ultra-microscope we succeeded in explaining finer conditions of dispersion. By this means sub-microns may be rendered visible. These are particles in a solution which are smaller than 0.1 micron.

It was formerly supposed that the atom was the smallest component part of matter. For a long time the atom had only a theoretical existence, its existence being assumed in order to account for the chemical combinations which take place between different elements in certain proportions. Even the Ultra-Microscope, which enables us to see and count particles of gold in ruby glass averaging six millionths of a millimeter in diameter, failed to reveal the atom. It remained for Rutherford, studying radium with his Electroscope to identify and count individual atoms.

(Dr. Stuart Close of Brooklyn, in "Homœopathic Recorder," March, 1921.)

It is possible to establish the proof of the presence of Arsen by the Arsen mirror in a quantity of 1/100 to 1/1000 milligrams; if we allow arsen hydrogen to act upon paper saturated with silver nitrate (method of Gutzeit) it is possible to prove with certainty $\frac{1}{100000}$ to $\frac{1}{3000000}$th milligramme of arsen in the brown colouring which appears. . . Nitric acid forms a deep blue ring when dropped into a solution of di-phenylamine. The reaction is still possible in a dilution of 1 to 5 millions. Nitric acid can be proved with sulphanile acid, with sulphuric acid naphthaline in a dilution of 1 to 100,000,000.

The sensitiveness of spectrum analysis is still greater. This proves that sodium is still present in a quantity of $\frac{1}{3000000000}$ milligramme (about the 9th homœopathic decimal dilution).

Supplement 232

ON THE EFFICACY OF THE SMALLEST QUANTITY.

We extract the following notes partly from a public lecture given by a homœopathic physician, Dr. Kröner of Potsdam, some twenty years ago.

According to some experiments by Professor Hugo Schulz of Greifswald, sublimate of mercury acts in a dilution of 1 in 20,000 upon the growth of yeast cells, either destructively or at least by arresting them; in a dilution of 1 in 500,000 and higher, the yeast cells grow more quickly than they would do if no sublimate were added (5th to 6th Homœopathic decimal dilution).

According to Löw, uranian salts up to a dilution of 0.05 per cent ($_{1\overline{0}\overline{0}\overline{0}}$) acts upon young peas and oat plants as a poison, whereas a dilution of 0.01 ($=_{1\overline{0}\overline{0}\overline{0}\overline{0}}=$ 4th homœopathic decimal potency) resulted in an increased growth of the plants.

Böhn found as early as 1875 that beans could be made to germinate in spring water but not in distilled water. It was found that the reason for this surprising phenomenon was due to the extremely small amount of copper in the distilled water (which was distilled in copper vessels). The Frenchman Coupin, when making similar experiments with grains of wheat, found that copper in general was more harmful to the growth of the roots than any other plant poison, even in a dilution of 1 in 700,000,000 (=approx. the 9th homœopathic decimal potency).

The botanist Nägeli also proved that copper acts as a poison on plant cells, especially on algae, in a dilution of 1 in 100,000,000 (8th homœopathic decimal potency).

When making experiments with sundew (Drosera rotundifolia) the well-known insect-eating marshy plant, Darwin found that the leaf glands are still stimulated by a dilution of 1 in 20,000,000 of ammonium phosphoricum (7th homœopathic decimal dilution).

Gabr. Bertrand has established that aspergillus niger, a species of mucoidins can still be favourably influenced by a dilution of Manganum sulphuricum of 1 in 10,000 millions (10th homœopathic decimal potency); silver nitrate 1 in 600,000 still acted harmfully on the same plant.

Solutions of arsenic, according to investigations by Zand, killed infusoria, in a dilution of 1/100,000 (7th decimal potency), solutions of 1 in 1,000,000 still retarded their development; 1 in 5,000,000 increased the process of division; with a solution of 10,000 millions (10th decimal potency), the animalculæ were twice as numerous in eight days as those in the same water, without arsenic.

We shall only mention in passing the perceptibility of olfactory substances in incredibly small quantities through the olfactory senses in man and animals (for instance, in the dog and more marked still in many insects, as butterflies). But it seems to us that we should mention a fact that is frequently overlooked, but which corresponds entirely with homœopathic laws, that certain smells alter, for instance, noxious odours are changed into scents. The whole perfume industry is built up on the use of highly diluted olfactory substances.

CHAPTER XXV

MADAME MELANIE HAHNEMANN

Supplement 233

CONCERNING HAHNEMANN'S LEGACY.

On behalf of Hahnemann's daughter Eleonore, widow Klemmen, the solicitor Dr. Aug. Hermann of Köthen wrote, on July 28th, 1845, to the Ducal Government of Anhalt for the release of 700 thalers, which sum in addition to 4,000 thalers was invested in Ducal revenues. In this letter the representative of Mrs. Eleonore Klemmen, *née* Hahnemann, says:

† The whole sum which was left to Madame Klemmen amounts to 6,000 thalers; the furniture which was left to her, in addition, is valued at the most at 500 thalers. Therefore, the legatee has not received, either according to general or even to French laws, the share due to her from her father, as it could be proved that at his death he left more than 200,000 thalers.

Hahnemann's executor, C. L. Behr, replied to this on August 20th, 1845:

† Mr. Hermann says in his petition that Hofrath Hahnemann had been proved to have left 200,000 thaler and that therefore the portion due to his client should amount to 12,500 Rthl. But Mr. Hermann has probably not considered how he is to produce this proof. In his will [of the year 1835—R.H.] the deceased declared his estate in §2 excl. to consist of his two houses, valuables and furniture amounting in all to a little more than 60,000 Rthl., which we have to accept as correct until Mr. Hermann can give us the alleged proof. . . .

This proof as far as we know has never been produced and cannot be produced.

Dr. Süss-Hahnemann writes in the "Allg. hom. Ztg." (September 26th, 1864, page 103) after a reproduction of the will:

. . . Within a short time he (Hahnemann) was enabled to exchange his comparatively obscure dwelling near the Luxembourg for a large mansion in the Rue de Milan, and within nine years to acquire enormous wealth (4,000,000 francs) which in accordance with his will belonged entirely to his wife and of which she never even gave one penny to Hahnemann's family. From this we can explain the unusual severity and threats on the part of Hahnemann in his will directed against his children when he speaks of reducing them to their entailed portion—he who otherwise was kindness and love itself towards his family—must have been advised by his second wife, to hold over the members of his family the most callous punishments should they make the least sign of demanding the share of their father's legacy due to them.

And in another passage of the same letter he says:

Madame Hahnemann was a woman of the world and knew that if she succeeded in bringing the founder of Homœopathy to Paris her fortune was made; therefore, to obtain the fullest measure of enjoyment from it, she induced her aged husband

to threaten his own children with severe punishments should they have the natural desire to seek a share in the wealth which their father had accumulated by hard work at such an advanced age, and try to put their wish into execution.

Supplement 234

LEOPOLD SÜSS, HAHNEMANN'S GRANDSON, TO MR. VON BÖNNINGHAUSEN.

† Paris,
July 21st, 1843.

Esteemed Baron,

My dear good grandmother, Madame Hahnemann, received your esteemed letter yesterday and as she is still weak from grief and is suffering from the many worries due to my late grandfather's decease, she therefore charges me to send you the following reply.

Your dear letter has made a great impression upon my dear grandmother. She feels that you worshipped my dear grandfather, and she also knows how highly he valued you. As soon as my good grandmother is able to write again, she will do so herself in order to express her feelings to you. My mother, Amalie, widow of Dr. Süss, *née* Hahnemann, who visited you in Münster, and I (sixteen years of age) are now in Paris to see once more our beloved grandfather. But my studies, begun at Dresden, compel me to leave my dear grandmother who is so weak as early as to-morrow. It is a great sorrow to us to leave our grandmother who cannot be comforted, but *she herself wishes what is best for me*, so that I may come back to her as quickly as possible, that is, when I shall be so far advanced that I can begin my doctor's studies here in Paris ; I, therefore, shall be as diligent as I possibly can in order to honour the name of my dearly beloved grandfather.

My dear good little grandmother, my good mother and I send their kind regards to you, Sir, as the friend of our beloved deceased grandfather, and I remain, with the greatest admiration and esteem.

Your humble,
Leopold Süss.

Madame Hahnemann in spite of her debility and illness could not deny herself the adding of a few French sentences which denote her business capacity and which in the translation read as follows :

† Esteemed Sir, and Friend,

I am in the greatest despair !

Why should you not come to Paris, reside here and continue the work of Hahnemann who loved you so much.

Reply to me regarding this. If you find any difficulties in this I shall no doubt be able to help you with them.

Reply to me soon,
May God bless you,
Mie. Hahnemann.

Supplement 235

DAUGHTER AND STEP-MOTHER.

Extracts from letters of Amalie, widow of Dr. Süss, to Madame Melanie Hahnemann :

† Dresden,
17th October, 1844.

Darling little Mother,

Great anxiety impels me to write to enquire how you are. Many people are dying here from nerve-fever ; after God you are our only treasure on earth.

. . . . I also wish to let you know that in two months time we shall have to leave this house as it has been sold, and the future owner will occupy the rooms I now have ; that again is a terrible blow . . . and the winter is at our door. . . .

† Dresden,
January, 1845
(without giving the actual day).

You have again been very kind to us by sending us one hundred francs ; accept our heartiest thanks for it, and be assured that we are very grateful for it. . . . You, dear little mother, are our only happiness on earth—none of my sisters gives me the pleasure of such a dear letter, on the contrary they are all jealous of me, because I am your dear daughter. . . .

Enclosed is a New Year's letter from Leopold, written in French, addressed to the " Chère, chère grand mère," together with a copy of the following school report :

† Friedrich Leopold Robert Süss of Leinungen, near Sangerhausen, has been a pupil of the Creuz Schule since Michaelmas, 1842 ; since Michaelmas of this year he has been a member of the second class ; during the time that he has frequented this school he has distinguished himself by exemplary conduct and indefatigable endeavour to develop and apply the good talents given him by Nature so that we may have good hopes for his further scientific education. May he continue the career which he has begun in such a praiseworthy manner with courage.

Dresden, December 15th, 1844.

Dr. Christian Ernst August Gröbel,
Rector Gymnasii, Knight of the Royal Saxon Civil Order.

† Dresden,
April 16th, 1845.

Dear beloved little Mother,

How glad I am to have received a letter from you. Leopold and I were already despairing, thinking that something had happened to you. . . . As regards Leopold I may just tell you that he has made a confession to me. He is worrying because at the beginning of next year he will have to become a soldier, as he will then be twenty years old. No excuse will avail, and he cannot buy himself out as it would cost too much money. What a disturbance it would create to break his studies in order to serve as a soldier for six years ; there is only one escape and that is to go abroad, and then they could do nothing. . . . Recruiting is very much to the fore, because many soldiers are required. Be good enough to allay our anxiety by an immediate reply to this letter, otherwise Leopold would think the letter had been opened. . . . Should you, dear little mother, be too busy to write yourself, send just a line through your servant. Accept our many thanks for which you wish to send us. . . . The 10th of April we celebrated the dear good departed father's birthday with heartfelt intimate thoughts, and we also lovingly remembered you—as you were the one who made the evening of his life happy. Who would have thought that the good God would have sent you from a distance as our angel ; you are equally one of God's angels for me and my Leopold. . . .

† Dresden,
May 19th, 1845.

. . . I am afraid you worry too much on my behalf as you wish that I too should come to Paris, which I recognise with gratitude. I know it is no small matter as everything there is so expensive. But besides that—I believe that it is much better for Leopold if I am not always with him ; because a mother is too yielding to her child and too indulgent in everything. I rather believe, that under your guidance alone he will become more independent, however much I might desire to be always with him . . . but for conscience' sake I would willingly sacrifice everything, and I shall have to part from him sometime. . . .

In a letter written in French Leopold again expresses thanks for the receipt of one hundred francs. The mother encloses two small notes; in the one is written:

† Dresden,
May 24th, 1845.

I generally put all my trust in you concerning the further education of Leopold, because your judgment is unequalled. And as Leopold has such a great affection for you, as well as a good disposition, you certainly will make a very good man of him. I believe that you will not have any trouble with him; he is intelligent, diligent in his studies, which is particularly shown by the satisfaction he gives to his teachers. . . .

† Dresden,
postdated June 9th.

. . . I do not know what I am to think of Leopold; he is becoming thinner each day so that he hardly resembles himself and yet he does not complain of anything. . . . Therefore, I pray you dear little mother, to stand by me, and give me some good advice, concerning him. . . .

† Dresden,
July 2nd, 1845.

I cannot do without talking to you to-day as this is the anniversary of dear Father's decease. . . . You dear little mother, have certainly been to-day to visit the precious grave. . . . Four years ago I had the pleasure of speaking to him, when he spoke of epitaphs, and said that he would never wish for any but this "Non inutilis vixi." These words impressed themselves deeply on my heart. Perhaps the dear deceased will see his wish fulfilled when his remains will have found a definite resting-place. . . . You do not write to us at all, we both feel completely lost when we do not receive a letter from you. I am sorry for Leopold who can hardly be comforted as he thinks that you are angry with us. . . . Sister Luischen is very ill. I am very sorry for her. . . . The other sisters are all very well, except myself. . . .

† Dresden,
July 10th, 1845.

I have just received your dear letter, from which I see that you are satisfied with my decision. . . . Under your motherly care and affection, my dear good son will and can become a very useful and good man in this world. . . . As I am convinced that his longing for you, and the more complete activity might do him too much harm I have resolved to let him carry out his wish and thus in God's name may he hasten to your arms. . . . He has read your dear remarks attentively and said that he perceived from it all, that you dear little grandmother, had good intentions towards him; he would take your words to heart that he had never done such a thing and never would. Therefore, allow him to visit you, and the future will decide. In God's name . . .

† Dresden,
July 22nd, 1845.

As now the time has come when a change has to take place in connection with Leopold's further advancement, I shall have to take completely different measures. —Leopold would, of course, have liked that you should have taken him under your protection, as he is longing for you and loves you very much. But as your circumstances do not now permit it, he must be contented and must suppress his longing for you. . . . He possesses a certificate from his serious and most worthy teacher, that if he went abroad to a University he could be immediately registered as a student. . . . But if he wished to study at a University in this country he would have to attend the school for another three years before he would be allowed to frequent the University. This is the law here. I do not wish on any account that he should remain another three years here at school since his zeal begins to slacken and instead of forward he is going backwards and I am throwing my money away, and as my funds are very low through the cold, severe and very expensive winter when I was forced to add another 500 thalers and yet was hungry and cold. Yet I wished to do all that was possible for Leopold because he was confident of going to Paris. But since your last letter all inclination to study has disappeared. Necessity, therefore, justifies his withdrawal from the school and I will go abroad with him, where he may begin his studies with God's help at Michaelmas of this year. . . . He never need inconvenience you at all. . . . I hope that his new career will again steady him. I shall, therefore, very soon begin my journey abroad with him. But not to Paris, don't be worried about that. It was always one of our dear deceased father's maxims that we should not push ourselves upon others. I am forced to carry out this intention very soon as the time is coming near when he will be torn from me to serve as a soldier, because now you are no longer allowed to buy yourself out. Everyone without exception is forced to become a soldier. Oh! had I only done as I wished at first and let him learn a trade (which I am almost inclined to do now). He would have been happy long ago and I should have been spared untold financial worries. . . . May God bless my undertaking, for which, however, I require none of your money; if God only saves my life and that of my dear child, I shall be glad to sacrifice everything for it and add to my expenses, because money alone does not make anyone happy. . . . Read these lines with calmness, dear little mother, but with cold blood, and I know for certain that your great intelligence will tell you that your daughter is quite right. . . . Should I have to lose the whole of my fortune, which at the present moment, is likely to happen, seeing that people say that the Chamber where our money is invested will be bankrupt in a short time, so that everyone has given notice and is removing their capital, only ours cannot be removed and therefore will be lost!!! Great God! all the firmer does my trust in the Almighty become, who will send us kind hearts and not forsake the children of the great and good Hahnemann. . . . And if I should, with my now more and more ailing body seek employment in the place where my son is going to study, in order to earn sufficient for his studies . . .

There is a gap in the exchange of correspondence until April, 1846. A "devoted friend, S." writes on April 7th, 1846, from Paris to the "dear friend," among other things:

On March 3rd your son wrote to me in your name. . . . You honour me with your friendship in order to receive reliable news of your dear little mother through me. . . . One day Madame Hahnemann was gracious enough . . . to trust me with the sentiments of affection she has for you. . . . All measures had already been found, the Institution was ready where he (Leopold) was to begin his studies for which six years were required. During this time Madame Hahnemann wished to be responsible for all things from the smallest to the greatest, books, professors, subsistence, laundry and clothes, briefly everything that would be required. This order was also handed over to me. Yet to arrange this careful consideration and time were necessary. . . . You, too, know Paris a little, and therefore realise the continued heavy expenses which must be reckoned with. Yet it was all arranged for no other purpose than to make your son happy.

My dear Madame Süss, I must presume that you know nothing of the contents of your son's letter to Madame H., otherwise your sensible principles and views would never have allowed you to use such expressions, nor to write to her as you did. . . .

It grieved my soul that he should forget all sense of delicacy, affection and respect towards Madame H., his benefactress, and in his rudeness become insulting . . .

Apart from the boldness of your son I hasten to comfort you and communicate to you that Madame Hahnemann loves you and assures you that she will act towards you as a generous mother. . . . Yet she had nothing good to say about your son.

The letter contains the following remarks in Melanie's own hand-writing, " Copie de la lettre de Seugner à Liebe, Avril, 1846."

According to this a servant of Madame Hahnemann previously mentioned in Amalie's letter of April 16th, 1845, had written this letter by order and with the knowledge of his mistress.

She herself then writes on April 17th to Mrs. Amalie Süss to whom again she sends one hundred francs. The latter thanked her for this and continues :

† But you have grieved me very much when you say Leopold has offended you. He certainly has not done it intentionally ; probably in his despair he has not used the right expressions ; . . . He always said, " Oh dear, I do love the good grandmother so much, and yet she does not want to see me " . . . Therefore, forgive him, if, as you think, he has offended you. . . . God forgives us, and no human being is faultless. . . . He says in his last letter he was altogether in despair, because he was at an age when he had to think about his future, and without the necessary means he could do nothing.—We are poor down-trodden people ; because now we only receive half the interest since it was too great a smash. It was impossible to live properly before and make ends meet, let alone now. . . .

Through his own industry he has progressed so far that he is now in the first class, that is, the last class he has to go through.—The Almighty may help further. . . . We still live in the same house, but have kept only the smallest room without a bedroom, and without anything ; we also had to sell the piano—we have been deprived of every comfort. . . . If only I did not suffer so much from gout ! . . .

Do not be afraid about his coming to Paris. Before Easter someone from Paris who stayed with us, on his way through, wished to take Leopold with him gratuitously, and to look after him because he does so want to see you.

But I did not allow this since it might not be agreeable to you.

Good-bye, once more good-bye.

Your daughter,

A.

This is the last letter of the collection and is very characteristic of both women.

In 1857 (August) we find a letter by Mrs. Amalie, widow of Dr. Süss, to Dr. von Bönninghausen. It is dated from Brussels, but sheds no light on the others.

Supplement 236

MADAME MELANIE HAHNEMANN PRACTISES.

(" Allg. hom. Ztg.," 1844, Vol. 25, page 352.)

The Supplement No. 15 of the " Leipziger Ztg.," page 213, contains the following information :

Paris. January 12th. The wife of the famous Dr. Hahnemann has now undertaken the practice of her deceased husband ; on her visiting-cards is written :

" Madame Hahnemann, docteur en medécine homœopathique."

The " Allg. hom. Ztg.," remarks on this :

This almost sounds like irony !—It is, of course, well-known that no one likes to dabble in medical treatment more gladly than the other sex, particularly old spinsters and old hags. It is well-known to the physicians throughout Europe, that one lady in Paris is a " docteur artis obstetriciæ," and her writings are considered an authority on obstetrics. It is something different for a lady docteur to be an obstetrician than to sign herself doctor of medicine—the former only renders mechanical assistance, while the latter, without having accurately studied medicine and all its branches of science, can only be a bungler ! Shall we desecrate homœopathy, to which Hahneman had devoted the greater portion of his life, in this manner ? I think that now since he is able to see everything more clearly, he may not be edified with the daring undertaking of his wife.

Supplement 237

ACCUSATION AND CONDEMNATION OF MADAME MELANIE HAHNEMANN.

† Arguments for my advocate.

By Melanie Hahnemann.

Conviction and honesty have to be respected everywhere, and when associated with science, self-denial and absolute unselfishness they are worthy of admiration.

Madame Hahnemann only attends the patients when everything else has failed ; she almost always cures them, she, therefore, is like a Providence which follows despair.

The sublime is frequently very close to the ridiculous ; Jeanne d'Arc appeared ridiculous to some before she became prominent to all ; and she saved France.

If propriety should forbid a woman to be a doctor, then I say that the nurses in hospitals, and sick nurses are even more improper than a lady doctor, because the latter only advises whilst the former touch, bandage and attend directly to the patient. If a woman is suitable to wash and attend sick men, then she is also suitable to prescribe what will cure them, provided she has the ability to do so.

Napoleon has several times awarded the cross of the Legion of Honour of Sister Martha, to nurses who followed the army in the battlefield, and also to women who fought valiantly in the army.

When a man is drowning, does he trouble about the sex of the hand that is saving him ?

I have made my life known to my legal adviser, not that he should publish it but so that he may defend it, should anyone dare to attack it in the slightest degree ; in which case I trust him on his honour that he will defend it to the uttermost because it is a blameless life.

I would be very grateful if it were possible to prove by means of a few words that the accusations of greed made against Hahnemann are altogether unjust. This can be easily proved by quoting facts ; if Hahnemann had been avaricious he would not have left such a modest estate to his family. [She does not name the sum—R.H.]

Some opinions are now given.

Has medical science been more harmful than useful to humanity ?—

When we have carefully weighed up the good that a handful of true sons of Æsculapius have done for humanity, and the harm that an enormous number of doctors of the medical profession have inflicted upon mankind from the beginning of medicine up to the present day, we shall undoubtedly think that it would have been of greater advantage if there had never been any physicians in this world.—Boerhaave, *Just. Med.*, page 401.

The recognised rules of medicine, of treating diseases by means of contrary or opposed remedies, is entirely erroneous and against sense. I am convinced that diseases will yield to such remedies which provoke a similar illness. In that way I have succeeded in removing a tendency to heartburn by small doses of sulphuric acid, in cases where a quantity of alkaline remedies had been prescribed without any result.—Dr. Stahl.

Condemnation of Hahnemann's Widow for the Illegal Practice of Medicine.

The "Journal des Débats" of February 28th, 1847, reports ("Allg. hom. Ztg.," 1847, Vol. 32, page 336):

Madame Hahnemann, the wife of the famous German physician and discoverer of homœopathy, was summoned on Saturday, February 20th, to appear before the Tribunal et Chambre correctionelle, on account of illegal practice of medicine and pharmacy. She appeared, dressed entirely in black. The proceedings were opened by the Royal Procurator; the prosecution was represented by Orfila, Dean of the Medical Faculty. After a proclamation by the President, D'Herbelot, Madame Hahnemann declared that she was born in France, that her name was Marie Melanie Dervilly, and that she had received from the Homœopathic Academy of Pennsylvania the diploma of Doctor, and that the doctors Delot and Croserio assisted her on Mondays and Fridays with her prescriptions.

The Court of Law considered that Madame Hahnemann was not entitled to practice medicine in France, as the Diploma mentioned belonged to another country, and it considered that the assistance given by the physicians was only formal, etc., and sentenced her to pay a fine of 100 francs, together with the costs, for her illegal practice of medicine and pharmacy.

The official "Gazette des Tribuneaux" described in detail the proceedings of the Court as follows ("Allg. hom. Ztg.," 1847, Vol. 32, page 347ff.):

To-day Homœopathy came before the Tribunal of the Police correctionelle in the person of the widow of the famous Hahnemann, the Father and Founder of the much-discussed system which has for a basis the well-known axiom, "Similia similibus."

By reason of an accusation brought forward by the Royal Procurator, Dean of the Medical Faculty in Paris, Madame Hahnemann was summoned to appear before Chamber 8, for illegally practising medicine and pharmacy.

After the customary questions by the President, the accused declared to be Marie Melanie Dervilly, widow of Sam. Hahnemann, aged forty-five years, house-owner, resident in Paris, Rue de Clichy 48.

President: "You are accused of practising medicine and pharmacy contrary to the law, by consultations and by dispensing homœopathic medicine; you have even had cards distributed on which you use the title of doctor."

Mad. Hahnemann: "I have the right to put the title of 'doctor of homœopathy' on my cards; as I really hold that diploma given me by the Society of Homœopathic physicians in Pennsylvania, where after Hahnemann, the physicians most skilled in this science are to be found."

President: "But you do not possess the diploma of the medical faculty of Paris and yet you practise here in this city?"

Mme. Hahnemann: "I have not considered it advisable to obtain one from this Faculty as probably what I should have put before them they would not have considered valid."

President: "You admit that you have practised medicine?"

Mme. Hahnemann: "I have never practised for myself; I gave advice to the homœopathic physicians who do not know all I know, as I have dwelt so long near the source of this science."

President: "And yet it has been asserted that you have practised."

Mme. Hahnemann: "Always through the mediation of a physician."

At this point witnesses were called. Madame Meunier is called first.

President: "Have you not been medically treated by Mme. Hahnemann?"

Mme. Meunier: "No, Sir, I never have; but once my friend Madame Broggi who was very dangerously ill, asked me to take a letter to Madame Hahnemann for her. After I had been admitted to her presence and had given her a detailed account of Madame Broggi's condition at her request, she gave me two small packets for the patient."

President: "Was Madame Hahnemann alone, or assisted by a physician when she gave you those small packets?"

Mme. Meunier: "She gave them to me without the intervention of a doctor."

President: "Have you any knowledge whether Mme. Hahnemann demanded payment?"

Mme. Meunier: "No, Madame Hahnemann has never received any payments from Madame Broggi; I believe that she agreed to accept from Madame Broggi a ring as a token of her gratitude."

The King's Counsel to the witness: "Please give us an account of a journey to Versailles."

Mme. Meunier: "I only know that once Mr. Broggi sent a servant to Madame Hahnemann, who at the time was residing in Versailles, in order to consult her about his wife."

Madame Hahnemann does not remember the circumstances and denies the statement.

Pismot, Dr. med.: "I have only two words to say. I was called in to testify to Mme. Broggi's death. Whilst I was asking questions I was told that Mme. Broggi had received medical treatment from Madame Hahnemann without the intervention of a physician. I spoke of this to the Mayor of the district, who asked me to make a written report about it."

Delot, hom. physician: "I hold my consultations in Madame Hahnemann's room. Patients come there twice a week: I examine them, make my prescriptions and order them medicines."

President: "You prescribe under the influence of Mme. Hahnemann?"

Delot: "When the patients arrive Madame Hahnemann and I consult together about them."

President: "What advantage do you gain by consulting Madame Hahnemann?"

Delot: "I am a pupil of Hahnemann myself, but as I have the greatest confidence in the keen insight and experience of his widow, who has penetrated much deeper than I into the mysteries of the master, I consider it my duty to consult her and she then says Hahnemann would have done the same in a similar case. But Madame Hahnemann has never practised by herself. I repeat it, it is always I who give the prescription in her presence. The consultations take place in her room when the patients are able to come there; I visit and treat in their own house those who are seriously ill; when patients come during my absence Mme. Hahnemann receives and questions them, writes down their answers which she communicates to me on my return, and then we prescribe when the patients return."

President: "But your presence was not awaited in order to prescribe for Mme. Broggi, when treatment was requested through her friend."

Delot: "I do not think that this case occurred as is stated, for I alone have treated this lady and was always in Mme. Hahnemann's room."

President: "Does not Mme. Hahnemann at times visit patients?"

Delot: "She accompanies me sometimes, but only to friends or very intimate acquaintances, but she never visits alone. I briefly sum up my declarations by definitely stating herewith, for my own sake, that I consider myself very fortunate to be able to avail myself of Mme. Hahnemann's advice and experience in the practice of homœopathy, she always grants me her assistance as a friend."

President: "Do you receive a fee for your consultations?"

Delot: "Never for those which I hold in Mme. Hahnemann's house; but when I treat patients in their own houses, and that is by myself, I ask for payment for my visits as do other physicians."

Dr. Croserio, Hom. Physician, gives an almost identical account as the previous witness:

"During my intimate friendship with Hahnemann I frequently heard him say that his wife was very skilled in homœopathy, and Hahnemann never spoke an untruth. After the death of the master I presumed that in all probability Mme. Hahnemann had been initiated into the deepest mysteries of her husband's science and soon gained complete certainty on this point when I heard her speak

in her room about cases with Mr. Delot, who consulted her about them. Briefly, Mme. Hahnemann, according to my convictions, possesses such extensive medical knowledge and is so much superior to the other homœopathic physicians, that when I was ill and unable to find a suitable remedy I owed my recovery to the intelligent advice of Hahnemann's widow. I add that I do not believe Mme. Hahnemann receives payment for consultations in her room. As regards myself, I have always reckoned my honorarium as an ordinary visit when she has accompanied me, as sometimes happened."

M. Lethière, apothecary : " I live with Madame Hahnemann who has brought me up ; I prepare the remedies which I have received from Hahnemann and give them to the patients who show me the prescriptions which these gentlemen have given them in the presence of Madame Hahnemann."

President : " Does Madame Hahnemann write prescriptions herself ? "

M. Lethière : " Never Mme. Hahnemann alone. I receive my prescriptions from Mme. Hahnemann together with those gentlemen."

The King's Counsel : " You have not handed in any application to the authorities in your capacity as apothecary, you have neither certificate nor laboratory ? "

Lethière : " Indeed I have not, as I do not require it, for I do not sell remedies, therefore my diploma as apothecary is sufficient."

The Kings' Counsel : " In one word according to the law you are not an apothecary."

Strongly the King's Counsel (Mr. Staillard) insists upon the accusation.

Mr. Chaix—d'Est—Ange, begins the defence of the accused.

After a very lively discussion in court the Tribunal postponed sentence for eight days.

The sentence was pronounced on February 27th, and was as follows :

" In view of the fact that the Laws and Regulations which regulate the practice of Medicine and Pharmacy are based upon the maintenance of Public Order and the general interest of the community, their strict application is rendered unavoidably necessary.

" In view of the fact of the existence of these Laws and Regulations, the circumstance that the medical treatment as well as the remedies were given gratuitously, does not alter their application, nor can it modify it.

" In view of the fact that the investigation and procedure has shown that Madame Hahnemann has practised medicine, and as it is further certain that two days in the week are definitely arranged for consultations in her own house and that she practises in the town :

" And since further the circumstance has been held against this accusation that two physicians were actively engaged in assisting Madame Hahnemann, and since from the declarations given in the witness-box as well as from the named physicians, and from Madame Hahnemann herself, it results that those physicians are entirely subordinate to Madame Hahnemann and receive from her advice and prescriptions and that in reality she alone conducts the consultations and the town practice, which is amply proved from the correspondence submitted, and as further this circumstance, even granted the presence of the physicians, would still present a circumvention of the Law, but as the Tribunal ascertained that the presence of these physicians, however ineffectual and unnatural it may be in regard to medical practice, has in reality not existed, and that Madame Hahnemann has prescribed and ordered medicines unassisted :

" In view of the fact that the diploma of doctor of homœopathic medicine conferred upon her by a foreign Academy can be of no further importance here, as it lacks the necessary authorisation in France :

" In view of the fact that it becomes evident from the circumstances that Madame Hahnemann has dispensed medicines herself and that an examination of the house shows that these medicines were deposited in Madame Hahnemann's private room and not in a laboratory of apothecary Lethière junior ; that on the contrary, the said laboratory contained nothing of what belongs to an apothecaries' shop ; that in any case the said Lethière is unable to practise his art as he lacks the legal certificates of the Law of 21 Germinal, of the year 11 (eleven), the objection raised in favour of Madame Hahnemann does not exist :

" In view of the fact that from this results that Madame Hahnemann practised medicine in the year 1846 without a diploma or without a certificate valid in France, under the assumption of the title of doctor, and at the same time without lawful authority dispensed preparations and prepared and sold remedies which is an offence against Articles 35 and 36 of the Law of 19 Ventose of the year 11, Article 36 of the Law of 21 Germinal of the year 11, and Article 6 of the Declaration of April 25th, 1777, finds consideration :

" After a Declaration of the said articles the widow Hahnemann is sentenced to a fine of one hundred francs."

Supplement 238

MADAME MELANIE HAHNEMANN AND THE CONGRESS OF HOMŒOPATHIC PHYSICIANS IN BRUSSELS OF THE YEAR 1856.

Following a remark in the periodical " L'Emancipation " and in the newspaper " La Presse " that Madame Hahnemann intended to be present at the Congress of Homœopathic physicians in Brussels (September, 1856), the Central Homœopathic Commission in Paris decided that no one could attend a meeting as a member, " who is not in the possession of a recognised diploma awarded as the result of examinations at a recognised University."

Zeal and good intention, even knowledge, cannot in this case replace the position given by a recognised diploma which is the reward of arduous studies and strict examinations.

A doctor's diploma given without these conditions which are customary at all Universities can only be a mark of courtesy towards Hahnemann's widow. Such a diploma confers no more rights than the title of Chancellor of Cambridge University conferred upon the Duke of Wellington with the right and freedom of this University. This famous soldier, who was simultaneously University Chancellor and Honorary President of the Fishmongers' Hall in London, did not consider himself any more capable of nominating doctors or to play a part in a scientific gathering than of selling fish in the market of the English capital. As also in Europe women have been considered by law incapable as regards medicine [that is, they are not admitted to medical studies—R.H.], therefore Madame Liette [concerning whose attendance there was also some mention—R.H.] and Madame Hahnemann cannot arrogate to themselves any rights of taking part of the Homœopathic Congress which will shortly take place in Brussels. The statutes of the Congress are clear (positive) and will be applied in all strictness. While the Commission is acting in this manner, nevertheless it understands how to honour Hahnemann's memory, whose mighty reform of medical science is a unique and important work, a reform which can only be propagated usefully by those who are entitled to do so, and who possess the authority, to express themselves on medical questions on the basis of their knowledge.

This declaration made " in the name of the Homœopathic Central Commission " and signed by Petroz as Chairman and Léon Simon as Secretary, was published at the beginning of the Society's Organ of the French Homœopaths. This naturally aroused Madame Melanie's sharp anger. A Count Edmound de la Pommerais, Doctor of Medicine and an ordinary member of the Gallic Homœopathic Society was forced to publish a reply to the Chairman of the Homœopathic Central Commission. He did this, as can easily be perceived, by repeating entirely Madame Hahnemann's suggestions, and wrote :

† By replying to the impertinent article addressed to a woman of the highest repute I think that I am honouring the memory of one to whom we owe what

we are, and what we know. Do we not actually owe to the unexampled devotion of this remarkable woman the whole reputation which the Founder (of Homœopathy) has spread in Paris over French homœopathy? Is it not she who took him away from the persecutions to which all intellectual men are submitted in their own country? Did she not procure for him that comfortable, peaceful and honourable life which he utilised so well by putting the finishing touches to that great work of reform which to-day we allow humanity to enjoy? Has she not also shared his work, received his instructions and thus become equal in knowledge with most of us, if not superior to us? Therefore the dying master said: "I have long sought for a man and have found him in my wife."

Count de la Pommerais therefore objects to the "nonsense," "against the injustice of the Commission," and "against their want of logic" which lies in the fact that the Commission does not wish to recognise the doctor's diploma of Madame Hahnemann from the point of view of the Statutes, whilst in reality it is altogether "similar to the one which conferred the title of doctor on the famous Baron von Bönninghausen" and by reason of which this physician, the most famous of all the German homœopaths, will be allowed to take part in the Congress.

But Madame Hahnemann was not satisfied with that, she also answered the Central Commission personally. In this she denied the intention of desiring to go to the Congress in Brussels. She had not announced her intention to do so to anyone. She may have said: "I shall go to Brussels to see my learned and famous friend Dr. Bönninghausen, whom I visited in Münster and who should come to the Congress in September." Even if she had been invited she would have refused to go, and then continues:

† What should I do there, I, one of Hahnemann's pupils, whom he endeavoured to teach with so much zeal, because I understood his doctrines so well, I whose works he constantly appreciated and praised, and showed them to his followers saying: "I have sought a man for fifty years and have only just found him in a woman." [See Pommerais' reply—R.H.] What should I do in such an assembly where, with the exception of a worthy minority, everyone believes he is a competent reformer of the new medical art, led to this by his conceit and ignorance, which even prevent him from becoming successful with his cures, and yet he thinks he is able to question that which has been sanctified by sixty years of triumph? What should I do in an assembly of parties which lacks unanimity, which roars at each other when they meet, and whose sensational quarrels transform homœopathic periodicals and assemblies into a tower of Babel, instead of showing to the educated world that beautiful unity which marks the true followers of Hahnemann, who have sufficient knowledge of their science not to seek curative remedies in the old school medicines or in their own imagination?

Madame Hahnemann then refers to the statement that the diploma of doctor had been conferred upon her by a foreign Academy out of courtesy. In this Institution only the "best homœopaths were admitted who had given proof for many years of their ability." Then she continues:

† If his wife had been so incapable medically would Hahnemann himself have introduced to her his doctrines of which he was so jealous? He would not have allowed her to become a physician; . . . he would certainly not have trusted her with the execution of his medical legacy, to which he justly attached so much importance. . . .

You therefore offend him, that great man, your master, without whom your Society would not exist; you offend him by considering him guilty of cowardice. Whilst you accuse him and try to take away his merits in my diploma, you are contradicting each other; because whilst you are examining with police-like accuracy the diplomas for your Congress, you seem to forget . . . that the

learned and famous doctor whom you will probably elect as Chairman of the Congress [Bönninghausen—R.H.] is a physician by virtue of a similar document which he has obtained in a similar way to mine. What logic! . . .

. Hahnemann frequently made me promise to continue the practice of his healing art in order to preserve his sacred Law, which they already tried to impair at that time. A few moments before he departed his life he said to me: "Keep your promise!" and I answered him: "But I am a woman, the physicians will hate me if I act as they do." "Why trouble about that," he replied, "do as I wish. This you must do if you are to fulfil the task which I give you in the name of God. He will reward you. You will be mine for eternity." These were the last words of this remarkable man. . . .

The article to which I reply is not only an incomprehensible mistake of tact and logic, but also an ugly and an evil act, which shows once more how far medical hatred can go astray; it is personal hatred, the reason of which can be easily guessed by the unbiassed public, which it is already apprehending. . . . The public will give them a name they well deserve. Yesterday I was told: "The Homœopathic Central Commission deserves for its rudeness to you the answer given by Louis XV. in his anger to the deputation from the Law Courts of Toulouse, when they asked his forgiveness for unjustly sentencing Calas to death.*

Now speak against me as much as you like. I shall not reply again.

Madame Hahnemann also sent a copy of this reply to Bönninghausen. In her presumption and anger she does not seem to have felt the lack of respect which was expressed in her letter as well as in the public reply of Count de la Pommerais, by making her dying husband utter the words that he had sought in vain for a man for fifty years and found none, therefore, ignoring Bönninghausen, Gersdorff, Stapf, all of them. And she does not seem to have particularly considered the difference between the diploma conferred upon her by Allentown, she who was not a scientifically educated woman, and the doctor's diploma which the King of Prussia had bestowed upon the academically educated Bönninghausen. She draws the latter into her personal quarrel merely because she believes that she will be able to play a trump by so doing. She has the audacity to write to Bönninghausen (September 8th, 1856):

† I thank you for your kindness in wishing to undertake my defence; it is a defence of honour and a good cause. I have received no further news from the Central Commission: "an unclean vessel makes even the sweetest beverage sour! Nothing good can ever come from a cloaca!" . . . The especial hatred of Léon Simon was incurred, because I cured a patient whom he had allowed to come to a very dangerous stage of his illness. The whole of Paris resounded with this success. He heard of it; he is very proud and as the comparison was in my favour he will never forgive me for having saved the life which he was allowing to ebb away from want of conscience and knowledge. It is the same with the other Parisian doctors. Whilst Hahnemann was alive they preferred to let their patients die rather than consult him. We should shudder with disgust if a lightning ray from above revealed this crater of dirt and filth which makes up the character of these people, and I feel very strong and happy in the thought of having always followed God's teaching.

The reply which she also sent to Bönninghausen, Madame Hahnemann sent to the Homœopathic Central Commission for publication in the Journal of their Society. But Madame Melanie tells Mr. von Bönninghausen on September 21st, that these gentlemen refused to publish her reply. Madame

* "Sir," said one of the deputation to the king, whose eyes were flashing like lightning, "even the best horse stumbles once."
"Quite so, quite so,—but a whole stable full!"

Melanie now thought that the law would give her power to insist upon the publication. But in order to attain this she would have to hand in an accusation, and it would be necessary to prove (to the public also) which certainly could have been done, that the homœopathic physicians of Paris (Léon Simon, the father, and others) were incapable charlatans being frequently even dishonest, since they were treating their patients with medicines of which they did not know the origin, whereas she (Madame Melanie) had for that reason cured patients who would have died at the hands of the homœopathic physicians. But such a disclosure would injure the whole of homœopathy. She, therefore, preferred to withold the accusation and to keep the scandal quiet. But when Bönninghausen should come to Brussels and undertake her defence he might inform these gentlemen of all that.

SUPPLEMENT 239

HISTORY OF THE TIME PRECEDING THE MARRIAGE OF MADAME HAHNEMANN'S ADOPTED DAUGHTER WITH BÖNNINGHAUSEN'S ELDEST SON.

In a letter of December 12th, 1855, Madame Hahnemann speaks openly for the first time of her plan :

† Two of your sons are medical students and will follow in their father's footsteps. . . . I, too, am fortunate in possessing an adopted daughter whom God has sent me, and Hahnemann himself had chosen when he made her dance upon his knees. It is the outcome of an old family affection. Her parents were friends of mine. In my dreams of motherly happiness when thinking of your sons I have said to myself : " These young people must have had an excellent education. Their chivalry must be as great as their talents. They are of marriageable age ; who knows ? A union of our children would perhaps not be impossible."

Bönninghausen was not averse to this plan. He immediately gave details of his family and then asked for the portraits of Madame Melanie and her daughter. In another letter of January 12th, 1856, Madame Hahnemann briefly describes her adopted daughter :

† My Sophie is a small, pretty brunette without weaknesses, and very well built. Her waist is slender although she never tight-laces herself, her whole outward appearance is well-proportioned, and her whole bearing is that of distinguished elegance. Her face is pretty although without regular beauty ; she pleases . . .

After this letter Bönninghausen describes his sons and proposes that they might meet during the summer in Brussels. In April, Madame Hahnemann agrees to this proposal, and communicates the further intention of having her daughter's portrait painted. In any case the matter went too slowly for her, and therefore she herself went to Germany.

As Bönninghausen had omitted to mention for several months in his letters to Madame Hahnemann the matrimonial project, she wrote to him on October 13th, 1856 :

† You do not say anything to me regarding our plan of marrying our children. The plan is of course very indefinite but you had already said so much to me that I may be allowed to think that you had seriously considered it. I wish that you would be kind enough to speak openly about it with me, so that I may know where I stand. If I hurry you for an answer I do this because I intend to ask the Emperor for an audience, on his return from the hunt, in order to bring homœopathy to his notice.

I could at the same time, if our children were to marry each other, ask permission that your son might practise in France, free and without an examination, which I am certain to obtain. . . . The physician who becomes my son-in-law will have immediately innumerable patients ; I have gained this certainty from the past as well as from the present.

Now Madame Melanie becames more and more explicit and describes her financial position (October 30th, 1856) :

† I have possessed a capital which was more considerable than it is to-day. I participated in an undertaking for locomotion by compressed air ; I put a considerable sum in this venture which failed and my money was lost. . . . To-day I only possess approximately 150,000 francs. What I still possess and what I have possessed is my personal property. . . . What remains is invested in good landed property and all that I have without exception will belong to my dear Sophie. . . . To-day my income goes to increase my legacy, which as I repeat will belong entirely to my daughter.

As I am so certain that through me a large capital can easily be acquired, I demand absolutely no financial advantage in my son-in-law if he is capable ; it is a matter of indifference to me if he possesses nothing, provided that he loves my daughter, makes her happy, and is diligent with her, as I am diligent. . . . It is possible that Sophie later on will be extremely rich, because I still have interest in some important industrial undertakings which are fully paid up.

When Bönninghausen still hesitates, Madame Hahnemann makes her final request on November 12th, 1856 :

† It is very difficult to obtain permission here to practise without an examination. I hope, however, that this favour will be granted me, but only once, and you understand that I must ask for this privilege for that physician who is to become my son-in-law. . . .

You must, therefore, know what you want before I take this step, and besides he who does not know what he wants never has what suits him. . . . I do not hide the fact from you that I soon wish to be informed of your decision.

Only then does Bönninghausen's son appear to have acquiesced.

SUPPLEMENT 240

MADAME HAHNEMANN ON THE PUBLICATION OF HAHNEMANN'S LITERARY LEGACY, ETC.

Bönninghausen communicated the following to the Ninth Yearly Assembly of the Homœopathic Physicians of Rhineland and Westphalia on July 31st, 1856 (" Allg. hom. Ztg.," 1856, Vol. 53, page 21) :

Bönninghausen had urgently requested the widow of the Founder of Homœopathy, in various letters, to publish the 6th Edition of the " Organon " (complete in the manuscript) which contained particularly a new and improved mode of dynamising the medicinal remedies, hitherto unknown (as the late Hahnemann had shortly before his death written himself to the writer Bönninghausen). It also contained an authentic copy of a certain number of treatments from the case-books of Hahnemann during the last years of his life, in order that he might acquire definite knowledge about his technical mode of proceeding during his last years. Madame Hahnemann in her replies had hitherto always stated that she had solemnly promised her husband on his death-bed not to allow either to be published until it became absolutely necessary in the interests of science, and until pure homœopathy should be in danger of branching off into wrong paths. She did not shrink from undertaking a journey to Münster in order to speak in detail about this matter which was being so urgently pursued by the writer. She arrived on June 17th, 1856, and remained until the 22nd.

During this visit the writer succeeded in making Madame Hahnemann definitely promise to publish for one thing the 6th Edition of the "Organon" during the coming Autumn, and for another to send to the writer a copy of the patients' treatments from Hahnemann's Journals (because she could not decide to part with any portion of the original), with permission to publish them accompanied by suitable remarks and annotations, and ultimately also to send to the writer some samples of Hahnemann's own preparations, concerning which she gave complete explanations regarding their origin and peculiarities under the seal of complete silence, so that experiments might be made and a reasoned judgment obtained, as to their great efficacy, which consisted chiefly in the fact that the curative effect was immediately attained without delay and without any aggravation.

So far of course nothing more had happened than the sending of some extracts from the Journals. But the writer was still hoping that in the great interest of science and for the sake of friendship which she had proved by a present of some valuable relics of the deceased man, Madame Hahnemann would fulfil her given promise. But he was deceived; instead of that which was promised, on the 8th of September came a letter full of strong reproaches:

† When I sent you No. 1 of "diseases" I thought that you would feel how important it was not to speak about them before publication. I was, therefore, most painfully impressed when I read in the "Leips. hom. Ztg." (July 28th) that you have published this writing and that the infinitesimal dilutions had been carried so unreasonably far that it must be assumed that the mental debility of old age alone could have induced Hahnemann to fall into such errors. Fortunately, however, these communications had been subjected to Bönninghausen's critical examination, etc., etc.—Is it not extraordinary that the intellect of Hahnemann who up to the last moment when he departed this life had made so many brilliant remarks in the light of science, and who shortly before the end was clearer in mind than he had been in the middle of his career [!—R.H.], that this spirit should not be able to define the last expressions of his desire which he compiled at the utmost end of life when he had soon to give account, in Eternity, concerning them, should not be able to do this without a guardian, even if this guardian were a Bönninghausen [! !—R.H.]. And just from there [from the senile, intellectual debility—R.H.] Müller, the old enemy of his master, continues in a similar periodical (August 11th) and again in the same spirit, so that the literary legacy of the great master is decried and insulted before it appears. This is a very great misfortune, greater than you can imagine. . . . If the secret had been kept, as I have done for twelve years, the works would have shown themselves and justified themselves by saying: "Do as I have done, but do it as I have done it!" Now they attack what they do not understand and what cannot defend itself; they ridicule what should be revered, as the weight of medical science. Once more, it is a misfortune which will render the mission entrusted to me still more difficult. It was a good intention that urged you to betray what should have remained a secret. Dear Friend, if you had asked me I would have begged of you to remain silent until I gave you another message. Hahnemann's works must appear before mankind like the light of the sun which is not controlled but enjoyed.

Supplement 241

HAHNEMANN'S FIRST AND SECOND WIFE SEEN IN THE LIGHT OF FRENCH OPINION.

In Michaud's "Biographie Universelle Ancienne et Moderne" (Paris by Madame C. Desplaces) appeared an essay on S. Hahnemann.

In one passage of this work Hahnemann's heroic decision to give up a profession which did not satisfy his inner conscience is praised, and the attitude, taken by his first wife Henriette, *née* Küchler, as to this renunciation of the professional activity of many years, is described in the following words:

He had already an old practice and a good reputation; he was married and was the head of a numerous family. To crown his troubles he was exposed to the reproaches of his wife and his daughters. The mother, embittered by privations which he inflicted upon the family and who was incapable of understanding the feelings which animated her husband, reproached him bitterly with having exchanged comfort for poverty and having sacrificed what is real in life for empty dreams and chimera.

And:

In the year 1830, on March 31st, Hahnemann lost his first wife; at that time renown, comfort and peace had entered his house, and long before her death she had found leisure and opportunity to abjure the prejudices which she had previously conceived concerning the character and abilities of the one to whom fate had linked her. . . .

The criticism of the second wife, Melanie d'Hervilly, reads:

In the year 1835, a French woman, a Mademoiselle d'Hervilly, came to Köthen to consult Hahnemann. She was distinguished for her intellectual charms and advantages, and possessed unusual knowledge for her sex. She appreciated and admired him, and this admiration ended in marriage, which gave uninterrupted happiness to the old man during his remaining years. He had at last reached a peaceful haven after a very storm-tossed life. In the midst of the esteem of his followers and pupils, surrounded by the consideration, love and affection of a wife who not only understood him, but also took part in his work and his studies . . .; at last grown rich through the gain which his profession brought him, he constantly up to his last hour blessed the event which had brought him into our country.

(Taken from the little essay "True Sketches, etc.")

Supplement 242

OPEN LETTER TO THE WIDOW OF DR. HAHNEMANN IN PARIS.

Concerning her declaration of April 21st, 1865 (see Supplement 51) a "pupil of Hahnemann" published in No. 1 of the 76th volume of the "Allg. hom. Ztg.," of the year 1868, the following challenge:

Unfortunately two more years have elapsed and we have not yet seen a single line of the alleged existing Hahnemann manuscript. The need for a new edition of the "Organon," which has been out of print for a long time, becomes more urgent each day, whilst the patience of the homœopaths is becoming exhausted.

Herewith a public reminder is being sent to you requesting you to fulfil the promise which you made of your own free will on April 21st, 1865, unless you wish to expose yourself to the suspicion that a manuscript of the 6th Edition of the "Organon" does not exist, and that your public declaration was made expressly to prevent a useful undertaking of Hahnemann's grandson, and this from motives of unkindness and personal dislike. . . .

That the manuscript actually existed was shown later.

SUPPLEMENT 243

FROM CORRESPONDENCE CONCERNING HAHNEMANN'S LITERARY LEGACY.

Rough drafts of two letters by Madame Hahnemann, from Paris to Dr. Bayes of London (1877 ?).

I

† I received the letter which you were good enough to write to me. I have read it repeatedly with great interest and have been very pleased to read of your devotion to the true doctrine which the Founder had continued to perfect till the end of his days.

All Hahnemann's manuscripts have been preserved by me as precious treasures, they are written by his own hand and therefore their genuineness cannot be doubted.

They consist of :

1. First : The Sixth Edition of the " Organon " in which the author had added all the correction made to his precepts, which he had undertaken. These corrections are the definite result of his long experience, they have been made by his own hand on the original manuscript of the old edition, therefore the latter loses all interest by the publication of this Sixth Edition.
2. Hahnemann's records of patients [38 German and 16 French, totalling 54—R.H.].
3. Correspondence ; this was so voluminous that I was unable to count the letters and therefore I have weighed them. They are 20 Kilogrammes in weight ; each letter has marginal notes by Hahnemann. [An examination shows that there were actually 37 Kilogrammes—R.H.]
4. Symptom Register (Repertories) compiled by him and partly copied by his favourite follower, Dr. Gross.

All available material consists of original manuscripts which I shall hand over in the original, as they are.

All these valuable manuscripts must be arranged before publication and here I must add an explanation.

Hahnemann had been pursued during the whole of his long life by the jealousy of his pupils. Some remained faithful to him but others became his declared and personal enemies and have even persecuted him through newspapers which were established for the purpose of destroying his new doctrine, for instance Griesselich.

They wished to annihilate homœopathy by their old allopathic prescriptions. They asserted that Hahnemann himself used methods of the old school for the treatment of patients and allowed others to do the same, for instance, venesections, vesicatories, purgatives, etc.

Hahnemann who by long practice of his own doctrine had become convinced that it alone was sufficient in all cases of disease, was deeply affected when he discovered that they desired to supercede it entirely by the application of allopathic methods. In order to save it from destruction and from fear of the lack of conscience on the part of copyists and editors of his literary legacy, he charged me with the duty of having copies of his valuable manuscripts made under my own supervision. He explained how the copies should be made and printed, and repeatedly demanded a solemn oath, which I shall keep, to have all copies of his works made under my supervision so that no bad and false alterations in the text should be possible.

As he advised me to wait for the publication until the anger of his contemporaries had subsided, I waited in accordance with his order ; and then, when I was beginning with this great work, suddenly the war of 1871 came, which by destroying my property robbed me of my capital.

I am now forced to devote the whole of my time to medical practice in order to earn my own living and cannot give my time to the important work which these

manuscripts demand for their publication. In order to be able to give up my present patients I should require immediately a sum of money to make good the loss of income and to give me the necessary peace for this great work for which, however, certain preparations have been made.

In order to obtain this sum of money so that I might devote my whole time to this great task there would be one remedy, that is, that in England a collection should be made among physicians and patients. A small sum which each one of these doctors and their patients would give, would only be a small sacrifice and would soon amount to the sum which I should utilise to replace the income from my practice.

Dr. C. Dunham, of New York, had proposed to me to organise such a fund and had made all preparations when his death ended the matter.

If you, Sir, should be willing to prepare the way for a similar subscription, you would be sure of great success thanks to the great personal esteem which you enjoy, and the help of your powerful patrons ; the question is only do you wish to do it ?

Then in a few months the sixth edition of the " Organon " could be printed ; because I should immediately proceed with this work as soon as I had the certainty that I would be helped with this great task which is certain to bring in a great deal of money, and you could then do what you liked with the proceeds.

As regards the profits from the sale of the books I renounce them entirely and leave them to him who has had the trouble of collecting a sufficiently large sum in my favour.

I have not written to you for so long because my time has been very much occupied by numerous patients which the bad season of the year brings me.

You can remain assured that it would be my inmost wish to publish Hahnemann's work which contains so many treasures for humanity, and that it would be a real joy to me to work at it although the task would be an arduous one.

Yours truly.

II

Dear Doctor,

I have received your letter for which I asked and notice that you are disappointed with the contents of mine. You ask me to send you the manuscripts ; but you do not know that it would require a case of a cubic metre in size in order to send you everything. You would find many large and small sheets all written in a very fine German handwriting, which you and your colleagues, however capable they may be, could not possibly put in order. . . . If, as you say you are coming to Paris, I will show them to you.

It would, therefore, be better to wait until you come to Paris for the Exhibition and I will then show you the most important part. Some old Italian paintings which have no value for me are at present being sold ; they are no longer modern and I have no room for them in my present house ; they formerly hung in Hahnemann's house.

Translation of the annotations made in pencil :

When I was corresponding with Dr. C. Dunham with regard to a subscription in connection with the manuscripts, he wrote to me that I had also enemies among the American doctors where the rumour had been spread that I had received a large sum of money for the books, and that the manuscripts had been destroyed, and were, therefore, no longer in existence.

This ugly calumny negatives itself by the fact that these valuable writings are all intact.

Apart from this many physicians in France, especially in Paris, are not successful in the treatment of their patients because they have not studied our doctrine sufficiently and administer several medicines simultaneously. I treat with the only promoter of health—well-studied homœopathy. The patients say

so, and the physicians who have treated these patients before me do not forgive me for obtaining better results than they have done.

See also Supplement 244.

SUPPLEMENT 244

ON THE DEATH OF MADAME MELANIE HAHNEMANN.

The periodical "Cincinnati Medical Advance," Vol. VI, page 129, published the following communication:

We are grieved to announce the death of this distinguished lady, the wife of Dr. Samuel Hahnemann. She died, as will be seen, in Paris, on the 27th of last May. She was seventy-eight years old. Our readers are aware that since the death of Hahnemann, now some thirty years ago, Madame Hahnemann has been in possession of a large amount of unpublished manuscript, the work of her husband. From causes not worth while to mention here, they have been withheld from the profession. Negotiations have of late been pending for the purchase of the manuscripts with a view to their publication. In this work the medical profession of America has shown a lively interest. As will be seen by the subjoined letter, there is hope that the scheme may yet be consummated. The following has just come to hand:

104 Faubourg St. Honoré, Paris, France,
June 5th, 1878.

M. le Docteur Wilson,

I announce to you the sad loss I have sustained in the death of my beloved mother, Madame Samuel Hahnemann. On the 27th May she succumbed to a pulmonary catarrh from which she had suffered many years. I am her adopted daughter, and have had charge of her correspondence with you in reference to the unpublished manuscripts of Hahnemann, and I am quite disposed to complete the plan already proposed by you, and accepted by her. It is now several months since she made me commence, under her supervision, the first copy in German of the sixth edition of the "Organon." The work is already far advanced, and happily I know her precise wishes in regard to it.

Receive, Monsieur Doctor, my highest esteem,

S. BÖNNINGHAUSEN HAHNEMANN.

The writer of this article then proceeds:

It will be remembered from our former correspondence published in the "Advance" that Madame Hahnemann proposed to make a gift of all Hahnemann's unpublished works "to the Homœopathic physicians of America as a token of her appreciation of the regard they have always had for her distinguished husband."

In return for this it was proposed to raise a fund sufficiently large for its interest to support the donor during the balance of her life. Already considerable money had been subscribed, and but for the death of Madame Hahnemann the matter would have been placed in the hands of the American Institute of Homœopathy, and probably the plan completed under its direction. In this we have now been frustrated, and some negotiations must be entered upon to be reported on at some subsequent time.

If Madame Bönninghausen-Hahnemann proves to be what her letters indicate, there will be no special trouble in becoming possessed of the works in question.

T. P. WILSON, M.D.

The subsequent number of the "Medical Advance" of August, 1878, contained a longer article by Dr. J. A. Campbell, who whilst travelling through Europe had intended to visit Madame Hahnemann in Paris. We extract the following from his letter:

. . . I looked forward with much interest to the occasion which would take me into the personal presence of the one nearest the great founder of our system of practice; one, almost to be venerated by reason of association; one, who would be full of personal reminiscences, and one who would be surrounded on all sides by things which were with and were a part of Hahnemann's everyday life. But as you are probably already informed, Madame Hahnemann is now peacefully at rest by the side of her husband in the cemetery of Montmartre.

I have had two interesting interviews with Madame Bönninghausen, the adopted daughter of Madame Hahnemann and the wife of Dr. Carl Bönninghausen. . . . I know it will be of some interest to give a brief account of some of the facts thus obtained.

I sat by the side of Madame Bönninghausen at the little table which Madame Hahnemann had just left, as it were. Before me stood pictures in miniature of her, taken when young and fair. By its side one of Hahnemann.

In the corner of the room stood the bed in which Madame Hahnemann had so recently died. And as one by one the relics of Hahnemann and his former life were placed before me it seemed to me, indeed, as if I felt his very presence. Here is a full, curly lock of his hair, once pure and white, but now golden with age; I could almost be superstitious and believe it an emblematic symbol ordained by fate—silver turned to precious gold. There was his pocket handkerchief, collar and neckerchief, the last worn by him and just as he left them.

On one side was a large bundle of his correspondence from patients, with marginal notes of the remedies prescribed. Before me hung a magnificent oil portrait of Hahnemann, painted when he was about sixty. In the corner stood a grand bust in marble (by David) the original of the many fine plaster casts. In fact, everything about me was Hahnemann, and of Hahnemann.

Concerning Hahnemann's literary legacy Mrs. von Bönninghausen informed me that she has had many applications from Germany and from France by people who had expressed the keen desire of obtaining these papers for publication. "But," she said, "these writings are intended for America, where homœopathy has been so well received and has found such widespread acceptance. This was the earnest wish of my adopted mother. . . ."

A few words concerning Madame Bönninghausen. Madame Hahnemann was thirty-five years old when she married Hahnemann; just before he died, by his special request, Madame Hahnemann adopted Madame Bönninghausen, then about five years of age. She is now the wife of Dr. Carl Bönninghausen.

They all lived here together in Paris until the breaking out of the Franco-German war; they then went to Westphalia, where Dr. von Bönninghausen is at present attending to a large practice, going backwards and forwards from time to time. Madame Bönninghausen was the constant companion of Madame Hahnemann, on whom she mainly relied, and therefore she ought certainly, better than any one else, to understand the task before her.

Fraternally yours,

JAMES A. CAMPBELL, M.D.

Paris, June 22nd, 1878.

Dr. Campbell's visit was followed by an exchange of correspondence between the homœopathic physicians of America and Mrs. von Bönninghausen, which extended over several years without any result.

In the year 1880, Dr. H. N. Guernsey, of Philadelphia, visited Mrs. von Bönninghausen. On his return he described his impressions to a small circle of homœopathic physicians who had assembled in the house of Dr. Constantine Hering of Philadelphia. They resolved to purchase Hahnemann's literary legacy and for that purpose to send an appeal to all homœopathic physicians of America in order to raise the necessary sum. This undertaking failed because of the amount demanded.

CHAPTER XXVI

THE REMOVAL OF HAHNEMANN'S BODY TO THE CEMETERY OF PÈRE LA CHAISE: MONUMENTS AND RELICS

SUPPLEMENT 245

CONCERNING THE UNCERTAINTY REGARDING HAHNEMANN'S TOMB.

Dr. Gaillard writes in the French periodical, " L'Homœopathie Militante," of the year 1878:

Where are the last mortal remains of the Founder of Homœopathy? People think, in Paris. But no one in the world knows in which cemetery. One of my colleagues in Paris assured me, fourteen years ago, that Hahnemann's body had been temporarily laid in the vault of the famous painter Le Thière.

During the assembly of the International Congress of Homœopathic Physicians, of August 14th, Dr. van der Heuvel of Antwerp, proposed in the name of the Homœopathic Medical Society of Belgium that a monument should be erected over the grave of the Founder of the Homœopathic School of Medicine. The President, Dr. L. Simon [Homœopathic physician of Paris—R.H.] replied to this that the burial place was unknown.

Dr. Petit, who knew Hahnemann's family more intimately, stated at the same meeting that the remains were resting in the place where Madame Hahnemann had laid them. But he could not exactly say where.

Two French periodicals, published in October—signed by Apothecary Catellan—that Hahnemann was at rest in the Cemetery Père La Chaise.

In consequence of this contradictory report, Gaillard wrote to the Administration of the Cemeteries and received the information that Hahnemann had been laid in the cemetery Montmartre, 16 *V.* first row along wall No. 9. Madame Hahnemann, his widow, was interred next to him as it was a tomb purchased in perpetuity. But that there was neither a wreath nor a border round Madame Hahnemann's grave. There were only a few flowers to be found which had been put there a few months previously.

Dr. Platt, Professor of Chemistry at the Hahnemann College, Philadelphia, wrote on the 2nd May, 1896, to Dr. Bradford in Philadelphia:

I have called on several French physicians, but these apparently know as little about Hahnemann's life in Paris as I do. They know nothing about the Rue de Helder or Rue de Milan. They even did not know that Hahnemann had died in Paris and was buried in Montmartre.

German description of Hahnemann's grave in Montmartre.

Dr. Puhlmann wrote in the " Hom. Kalender," 1892, and in the " Leips. Pop. Ztg.," 1891, 22nd year, page 10:

The monument which we here reproduce was erected by his widow very soon after his death; it is decidedly a worthy monument. The memorial stone contains the inscription:

" Chrétien Frédéric Samuel Hahnemann."

It belongs as we were assured to the so-called historical graves, that is, to those which are kept in order at the expense of the French nation when the family no longer attends to them.

The cemetery keepers of Montmartre know very well where it is and guide every German who asks for Hahnemann's burial place. . . . It can easily be found, if immediately on entering the cemetery one keeps to the 16th Division, to the left along the wall where the conspicuous tomb of Madame Marie Champeaux is to be found. It is close to that. The protecting roof which had been placed above the tomb seems to have been removed later, at least, thirteen years ago this August it was no longer present.

Puhlmann seems according to this, to have mistaken Madame Melanie Hahnemann's tomb for the actual tomb of Hahnemann. This can be shown by the reports of Dr. Platt and the Parisian physician Dr. Cartier, of the year 1896—therefore three years later.

Concerning the picture it is related in the same passage:

The picture originates from S. Hahnemann's legacy, namely from his daughter in Köthen, and was presented to the Homœopathic Hospital of Leipsic. The words inscribed under it read: " Mausolée S. Hahnemann." The following note is added in writing: " Etched after a drawing by Süss-Hahnemann."

SUPPLEMENT 246

THE EXCUSE OF THE FRENCH.

Dr. François Cartier wrote in the " Reveu Homeopathique Française " of June 30th, 1896 (S. " Allg. hom. Ztg.," 1896, Vol. 133, page 105):

It is a very modest and very neglected tomb which contains the earthly remains of the Founder of Homœopathy! Hahnemann lies in the Cemetery of Montmartre in Paris, completely forgotten and whilst Washington has erected a monument in a public square, costing 500,000 francs, his lonely tomb is left to the ravages of time.

The French homœopaths are not to blame for this. When Hahnemann died in 1843, Paris had enough physicians and followers of his teachings who could have collected, by subscriptions, the means to erect a worthy tomb for their master. But we had to reckon with the difficulty of obtaining permission from the family, and Madame Hahnemann, his widow, who alone could dispose of her husband's body, had a mind of her own, and had Hahnemann almost secretly buried.

The death of the master was only made known four days after his burial . . and even to-day we do not know for certain whether he died in Paris or in Nice.

The famous Chargé, later physician to Napoleon the Third, repeatedly tried to induce Madame Hahnemann to allow a monument to be erected to the Founder of Homœopathy, but the widow, who lived in the Rue Faubourg-St.-Honoré, and practised homœopathy under the legal responsibility of her son-in-law, a son of the famous Bönninghausen (or perhaps the latter himself), opposed it most obstinately.

Thus the years passed and ultimately the care of the tomb was entirely left to the widow without any other supervision and in this way the tomb became entirely forgotten.

Dr. Cartier tells of his visit and of the previous endeavours of Professor Platt and describes the grave he found as follows:

It is marked by a large stone, larger than the others, covered by a half-sunk in roof of zinc and surrounded by a completely rusted railing. Six wreaths, which are probably as old as the surround, have been laid under the roof. . . . On the tombstone—no inscription—in small letters only capital " C.P. " with a number which designates it as a permanent hereditary tomb.

Hahnemann is not alone in the vault; there are two more bodies there, relatives of the family Lethière, of whom one was the famous painter and professor in Rome. Therefore the vault does not belong to Hahnemann but to the Lethière family, and as the latter has now become extinct, no one troubles about this vault.

Cartier's assumption that the Le Thière family had become extinct was, in any case, erroneous during the years 1850 to 1860. With Madame Melanie Hahnemann lived a young apothecary, Lethière by name. Also the remarks added in brackets: "The two skeletons which are still in Hahnemann's tomb are those of the husbands of Madame Melanie. When she married S. Hahnemann and brought the latter to Paris she had been a widow for the second time."—This cannot be proved by any documental evidence.

Cartier's essay then continues:

Close to this tomb is a tombstone which is kept in a good condition, decorated every year with fresh flowers and fresh wreaths; it is the tomb of Melanie Hahnemann. . . . This tomb is conscientiously kept by the daughter, Mrs. von Bönninghausen. . . .

Are we not led to bitter meditations at the sight of these two graves, the one well cared for, the other entirely neglected? Is it possible that a man who has educated you and who has rendered so much service to humanity should be so utterly forgotten? Can the Founder of homœopathy be so entirely put aside when you yourself bear a name which is so celebrated in homœopathy? . . .

But neither Mrs. von Bönninghausen nor Dr. Hahnemann [Dr. Leopold Süss-Hahnemann is meant—R.H.] are entered in the register of the Cemetery of Montmartre as those who took care of the vault, Lethière-Hahnemann, but a Mr. Cloquemin, business adviser of Mrs. von Bönninghausen in Paris, is alone mentioned in that Register. This man who had a great liking for Madame Hahnemann, faithfully tends her tomb; but as he is not a homœopathic physician and never knew Hahnemann, he naturally had very little interest in his grave. . . .

Poor tomb, which contains such an eminent man!

The International Homœopathic Congress of the year 1896, elected a Committee which was to collect the money for the erection of a monument on Hahnemann's tomb which would be worthy of him. It consisted of Dr. Brasol of Petersburg, Dr. Cartier of Paris, Dr. Hughes of Brighton, Dr. Bushrod James of Philadelphia, and Dr. Villers of Dresden.

Supplement 247

DR. CARTIER OF PARIS ON THE AUTHENTICITY OF HAHNEMANN'S TOMB.

(Translated from the French of the official report on the disinterment of Hahnemann's body. Corbeil. Printing Works of Ed. Crété, 1898.)

At the re-opened tomb Dr. Cartier says:

In the presence of this open tomb before the coffin which contains the body of our celebrated master, Samuel Hahnemann, surely a duty devolves upon me to describe the work of this genius who has stirred the world by his ideas and his doctrines. As Secretary of the International Sub-Committee in charge of the tomb, and as the French delegate, being the only one who can act at the place, I must offer public proof to all those who are present and to all those in the whole world who await anxiously the result of to-day's ceremony, that we have indeed before us the precious remains of Samuel Hahnemann, and that the tomb which

we shall erect in the Cemetery of Père La Chaise, will actually cover the body of the Founder of Homœopathy. This has its reason owing to the disputes originated a short time ago in certain Homœopathic journals and to which we must absolutely put an end by giving all the proofs of authenticity.

The proof can be collected into two groups:

(1) The disclosures which the official Registrars, and reports of the family, and of the homœopaths, have shown to coincide with the marks on the tomb and in the coffin.

(2) The opening of Hahnemann's coffin where his features must still be recognisable.

Hahnemann is buried in the tomb of the Lethière's; Hahnemann's is the first body found on opening the vault. Here we have the first proof.

On the one hand the Cemetery Registers and the Parish Register; on the other hand the Reports from Samuel Hahnemann's grandson, Dr. Süss-Hahnemann who is now here, and by Mrs. von Bönninghausen, adopted daughter of the widow Madame Melanie Hahnemann, née d'Hervilly, all of whom were living in Hahnemann's time or have written about his life, testify that Christian Samuel Hahnemann, who died at Paris in the year 1843, was buried in the vault of the Lethière's which was purchased in perpetuity and is marked with the number 324 of the year 1832, and the number 414 of the year 1843.

The tomb on the left-hand side of it is the burial place of the Hahnemann's, marked with the number 231 of the year 1847. This tomb only contained the body of the widow, Madame Hahnemann née Melanie d'Hervilly, who died in 1878. Some homœopaths have erroneously asserted, that Hahnemann's body had been laid in this tomb. Gentlemen! It is now open before you, it only contains one coffin, the marks of which coincide with the Parish-Register of Madame Hahnemann, née d'Hervilly. The Lethière vault in which Hahnemann's body rests has been reproduced in the Journal of Dr. Schwabe, "Homöopathische Kalender 1892," and recently reproduced in the "Hahnemannian Monthly" of October, 1896. Since the drawing was made the tin roof had been removed, but you can still see, gentlemen, that these are the same iron railings, the same shape of the tombstone as shown in the drawing which I put before you. Ultimately you see an obvious proof in the corner of the tombstone, the inscription "C.P. 324" [concession perpetuelle 324, French designation for permanent grave—R.H.]

We also knew from the Cemetery Authorities and from the reports of the family, and of the homœopathic physicians that Hahnemann's coffin was the last that had been laid in it. Gohier's body was the first, the cemetery no longer possesses the date of his death; the body of Lethière, who died in 1832, is in the middle, and finally the last, that is the first under the flat stone, is that of Hahnemann, who was buried in 1843.

The identification number of Hahnemann's coffin is in the Registers of the Cemetery of Montmartre, No. 1,252, I. District, 1843.

Now, Gentlemen, to-day you have come to ascertain the authenticity of these reports.

On the first lead coffin before us, which is separated from the others by a layer of cement, immediately under the flat stone of the Lethière vault, we read the following inscription which has not been injured by time:

"N. 1,252, Ier. arrondissement 1843."

Further, above we see on the coffin a lead seal: "Patent of Invention, embalming Gannal."

Now we know that Hahnemann's body had been embalmed by one of the first specialists of his time. The firm Gannal is still in existence in the Seine Str. No. 6. I have had an opportunity of seeing Dr. Gannal, the son and successor, who helped his father in the embalming of Hahnemann's body, and still remembers it. According to his statement Hahnemann was embalmed with aluminium sulphate (sulfate d'alumine, System Gannal), although Dr. Süss-Hahnemann, who was also a witness, asserts that the chemical substance used was arsenic.

In the ledgers of the Gannal firm we can still find these words : " July 3rd, 1843. Embalming of Dr. Hahnemann, 2,000 francs." To-day Dr. Gannal is among those present, and has laid stress on the value of being present at the disinterment.

I therefore put together in sequence the proofs for the authenticity of Samuel Hahnemann's body :

(1) Hahnemann is buried in the Lethière hereditary vault and not in Hahnemann's tomb, according to the Cemetery Registers and the Parish-Register ; and also according to a report of an eye-witness, Dr. Süss-Hahnemann, the grandson of Hahnemann, and in accordance with an attested writing of Mrs. von Bönninghausen, adopted daughter of the widow Madame Hahnemann, and according to all those who have described Hahnemann's life in their writings.

(2) Hahnemann's coffin in the Lethière hereditary vault is actually the one marked " No. 1,252, Ier. arrondissement, 1843." For (1) the No. 1,252 is very distinct on the coffin, and is the same as the one in the Cemetery Register. (2) The Rue de Milan where Hahnemann died which now belongs to the IXth district, belonged in 1843 to District I of Paris. (3) Only Hahnemann died in 1843 of the people buried in Lethière's tomb, where two other dead are resting who were buried, one in 1832, and the other before that date.

(3) The lead seal with the mark of the embalming by Gannal is a further proof. And ultimately, Gentlemen, in order to destroy all doubts, I have received the permission from the Prefecture, to open the lead coffin ; we shall be present at a touching spectacle which will stand out in our lives ; we shall contemplate the remains of the one who is daily our leader and master.—The features of the celebrated Hahnemann which have slept for fifty-five years will once more, and for the last time, see the light.

Opening of the Coffin.

When the successive speeches and addresses were finished the workmen commenced to lift up the coffin.

In the presence of the Police Commissioner, the workmen lifted the coffin out of the vault ; it was placed upon planks which covered the hole made when Madame Hahnemann was disinterred.

Dr. Gannal, who supervised the work, remarked that Hahnemann's lead coffin was only screwed down and not soldered, and expressed to the physicians the fear that the body might not have been well preserved. The workmen removed the screws and levered those which time had injured. The leaden cover begins to open a little and those present see Hahnemann's feet wrapped in linen, resting against the side of the coffin ; they appear well preserved, but as more screws are forced out and the cover opens wider it is seen that there is water in the coffin, and the fear that the body might not be preserved increases.

At last the lid is completely removed and Hahnemann's body wrapped in silken bandages becomes visible. The structure of the body as shown under the bandages used in the embalming appears well preserved. The corpse is slightly shrunken, but what astonishes particularly those present is the smallness of Hahnemann's stature. We ask those who knew Hahnemann and we receive the answer that the Founder of Homœopathy was indeed a small man.

The body is lying in water ; this fluid is not produced by the embalming, but by water which has filtered in from outside. The bottom of Montmartre Cemetery, as experts state, is constantly permeated with water which flows

along over the clay soil foundation. But if the coffin, in 1843, had been soldered instead of screwed, the water would not have penetrated. The presence of water in the coffin naturally produced a hopeless decomposition of the body. The embalmer had taken special care to cover the head and hands, not only with silk bandages, but also with pieces of cotton-wool saturated with essences ; after half a century these pieces of cotton-wool looked like large sponges covering Hahnemann's head and the hands which were crossed on the body.

Dr. Gannal removes the remains of wool and silk bandages from the hands and face which are in a better state of preservation than the other part. He looks for Hahnemann's head but only finds a soft mass of decomposed tissue and bones. He looks for the enamelled eyes which had been placed in the orbits. Hahnemann's body was completely decomposed ; Dr. Gannal pulls out a long plait of female hair which was wound round the neck ; it was probably Madame Hahnemann's hair.

Although it was impossible to recognise Hahnemann's features Dr. Gannal fortunately was able to withdraw from the coffin a number of objects which guaranteed the authenticity of the body.

Supplement 248

HAHNEMANN'S BUST.

C. Steinhäuser apologised in Berlin on January 21st, 1834 (in the studio of Professor Rauch) for not having been able to finish the bust in time for Christmas :

† Under other circumstances the matter would perhaps have happened a month previously, but Professor Tieck [brother of the poet L. Tieck and a well-known sculptor—R.H.], a true anti-homœopath, sought every opportunity to make the thing ridiculous to me or to turn me against it. Therefore, I withdrew the bust from his observation and influence in as short a space of time as possible.

Far from wishing to praise my work, I yet may flatter myself that I have earned the thanks of your personal friends here, as they assure me that the cheerfulness and freshness which are characteristic of you can be recognised in it. . . . I know only too well how far I adhered to the truth ; when my hands control my imagination I shall more nearly approach the goal. This time my only consolation is the marble reproduction about which Dr. Meirhoff is so concerned, because I am working more for the expression than for the life likeness. . . .

† Berlin,
February 10th, 1835.

To Mrs. Hahnemann :

During the last days I received from Mr. Lux (Magister) of Leipsic, a letter in which he acquaints me with your wish to have the bust of your husband executed in marble for the Homœopathic Hospital of Leipsic. I made a model from life eighteen months ago for my friend Dr. Meirhoff, of Köthen, who also wanted a reproduction in marble for which a subscription was projected, this however did not materialise. I may assure you that this pleasant work would be undertaken by me with the greatest care and devotion, if only on account of its general interest.

I would ask as low an honorarium as possible and undertake the work for the ordinary price asked by the local Art Masters, of one hundred Louis d'Or, making for that sum a bust on a colossal scale which would be more suitable for this purpose. If this expense should be more than you intended I should like to advise you to begin the work with twenty Louis d'Or, by which the cost of the marble and the rougher preliminary work would be defrayed. The balance could

then very easily be procured by subscriptions as the honour of the homœopathic practitioners would not allow the matter to remain unfinished. . . .

Hahnemann remarked laconically upon this letter, "Declined."

Steinhäuser was born on July the 3rd, 1813. He studied under Rauch from the year 1831; he went to Rome in 1836 where he created some very pleasing statuary, representing chiefly the fishing and shepherd classes. Later he became celebrated as the sculptur of several successful statues. In 1864 he became Professor at Karlsruhe where he died on December 9th, 1879.

Hahnemann's Relief.

Sculptor Adolph Straube of Berlin to Hahnemann:

† April 1st, 1833.

. . . I am sending you herewith the small portraits in iron, as you requested; they have however not been darkened as you wish to use them for rings and breast-pins, it is therefore better to leave them *raw*. As a small remembrance and a slight token of my unlimited veneration, I am sending you the original in steatite which I had made for the purpose of a mould, but as the stone is not very hard it must be protected from scratching, rubbing, etc. . . .

It will soon be a year since I spent such wonderful and precious days with your kind family and in your instructive company. . . . At last I have commissed Lenz with your model portrait as I could not resist the wish of so many of your friends and admirers here, although the profit will not be magnificent, as I must let Lenz have it at cost price and do not wish to make it dearer on that account.

He therefore asks Hahnemann to think of putting an advertisement in the Homœopathic periodicals.

† Berlin,
June 15th, 1833.

You will receive herewith the small iron portraits as requested; there are one hundred altogether. I only hope that they will be what you require. . . .

† July 10th, 1833.

. . . I would very much like to stay quietly with you and yours again; yet such a happy time as I experienced when I was with you will not return for me. . . . If I could see you I would come a few days before the celebration or remain behind for a few days after in accordance with your wish, and if you had a little time to spare I should have asked you to have a plaster cast taken of your face. I should then be obliged to ask you to let me know if good fine plaster for modelling could be procured in Köthen, or if I should have to order some to be sent there. I wish to alter something in the portrait; although they say here it must be an excellent likeness; yet from the point of view of art much is still lacking which I should like to alter. There is not the slightest danger in taking a cast, I have done it with several others. . . . I could of course have done it before when I was with you, but at the time I was not so competent in this matter as I am now.

If you wish me to come to you and are willing to have a cast taken, I will ask you to let me know as soon as possible, and whether I am to come a few days before the celebration or remain after, and also when you are most likely to have a little leisure so that I may make arrangements accordingly. . . .

† Weimar,
March 22nd, 1834.

(Straube sends two portraits of Dr. Lehmann, one for him, and then continues):

"I have not yet been able to induce myself to finish your portrait for the simple reason that it does not satisfy me. I consider it very like, but I am not satisfied with the style, yet I hesitate to make an altered copy of this one because

it may not be equally good. You might therefore let me know how the bust turned out, and whether it is such a good likeness that one could make something of it and use it as a guide. I will reconsider what can be done and will try to finish it. . . .

If the expense, the risk and the harm done with an unsuccessful mould of a life-size bust were less considerable I would try to execute your bust in bronze (after Steinhäuser). I would certainly put my whole heart into the work, because it would be a subject which would inspire me. . . .

† Weimar,
April 19th, 1834.

I send you with the greatest pleasure the desired portrait of Dr. Lehmann, and also one of yourself as a sample to see if I may put it before the public with confidence; should this be the case, I shall send you more for your family, and Dr. Lehmann; so far none have been given away, although several have been asked for. . . .

† On January 24th, 1835, Adolph Straube then wrote, completely satisfied, from Paris, where he had found a home with the homœopathic physician, Dr. Roth, and could further devote himself to his art: "Here it is more possible to produce something perfect."

Supplement 249

DOCUMENT IN THE FOUNDATION STONE OF THE HAHNEMANN MONUMENT AT LEIPSIC.

In the name of the Divine Trinity
we lay, to-day, on the 23rd day of the fifth month of the year of Grace, 1851, on the day of Desiderii Friday, at 11 o'clock of the forenoon, the foundation stone of the monument of Samuel Hahnemann, the Discoverer of the Science of Healing which he has called "Homœopathy."

In this Foundation Stone are to be found:

(*a*) His works, "Fragmenta de viribus medicamentorum positivis" (a present from the publishers) and his "Organon of the Healing Art."
(*b*) His own defence against the apothecaries of Leipsic of the year 1820 (in manuscript).
(*c*) A silver medal in honour of the 50th Jubilee of his Doctor's degree.
(*d*) One Saxon and one Prussian thaler of the current year.
(*e*) "Retrospect of the history of Homœopathy," by Rummel.
(*f*) Festal address in honour of Hahnemann's 50th Jubilee, 1829.
(*g*) A letter from the Town Clerk, Mr. Kietz.*

* A letter from the Town Clerk, Mr. Kietz:

"My dear Dr. Haubold,

I promised you a valuable contribution for the Committee for the Erection of a Hahnemann Monument. With the sanction of the Collegii I have made an attested copy of the original manuscript of the defensive representation of the late Dr. Hahnemann against the local apothecaries, which he wrote on account of the prohibition to dispense his own remedies which was handed in, in the year 1820, to the Town Council. I have taken the original from the Documents and hand it over to you herewith for the faithful deposition under the pedestal of the celebrated man. May it be carefully protected from destructive influences, and be handed down and read by later generations as a *documentum ære perennius* when no successor will remember:—

Acta H. No. 1224. The local apothecaries Heinrich Adolph Täschner, u. Cons. c/a Dr. Samuel Hahnemann, against alleged dispensing of medicinal remedies.
Handed in to the Town Council of Leipsic in the year 1820.

Your,
Ad, Tr. Kietz.

V. Rathhse.
May 8th, 1851."

(*h*) A copy of Hahnemann's Seal.
(*i*) A page of the "Neue Leipsiger Zeitung," of May 22nd, 1851.

(*k*) Documents by Meyer and those here named.*
(*l*) Finally, the invitation sent to the Physicians and laymen to take part in the Assembly of the Hom. Central Association of Leipsic on the 8th, 9th and 10th of August of the year when the Hahnemann monument is to be unveiled.

The erection of the monument was resolved upon on August 10th, 1847, in Berlin, and the undersigned received the commission for its execution.

Hahnemann was modelled by Karl Steinhäuser in a sitting position and reproduced in galvano-plastic bronze by Dr. Emil Braun (both in Rome). The statue stands on a marble pedestal surrounded by an iron railing, and is to be placed in the City of Science, Art and Commerce—Leipsic—which has joyfully granted a place for the monument. It shall be erected on this foundation stone. Friends of homœopathy from all parts of the world have sent contributions for this purpose so that the master may be honoured.

Leipsic. May 23rd, 1851.

(L.S.)

Dr. Frank Xaver Melicher, of Berlin, Director of the Homœopathic Central Association.
Architect to the Court Stieler of Berlin,
Dr. C. Haubold.
Dr. F. Rummel, Medical Assessor.

Supplement 250

EXTRACTS FROM RUMMEL'S CELEBRATION SPEECH FOR THE UNVEILING OF HAHNEMANN'S MONUMENT.

To-day we are to unveil the monument of a physician who was for a long period a benefactor of humanity. In many towns throughout Germany there are monuments, but most of them were in honour of Sovereigns, warriors, poets and artists. They rarely honour scientific discoverers ; our country is not in haste to prove its gratitude to such men. . . .

Rummel then discussed the questions of where, when and why a monument should be erected to Hahnemann.

Where ?

Samuel Hahnemann entered this town three times voluntarily, and remained there for several years, first, as a young man in order to obtain at the source of science the Alma Augusta ; then as a mature man imbued with plans for the improvement of medicine, and finally at an advanced age as the Founder of a new method of treatment, for which he was intent on gaining recognition as a teacher and physician, but leaving it after ten years—an old man known far and wide—now forced by hostile persecution to turn his back upon it. He has, therefore, an old-established right to be called a citizen of Leipsic. It is here that the son of Saxony . . . conceived the first ideas of his reform of medical science ; from here he proclaimed his teachings when they had matured ; here also he gave the first proofs of their practicability by curing serious diseases. Wherever the seeds of the new method of treatment penetrated, and found fruitful soil, the name of Leipsic will be mentioned together with the name of Hahnemann.

It is true that many controversies arose here between himself and the few but influential opponents. We will not refer again to the discord in the ranks of the physicians, we will not spoil our ceremony by unfriendly remembrances, because dissension is beginning to abate in the noisy camp of the differing parties and it awaits a decision on the calm field of science.

Hahnemann disposed of much of the medical superstition ; this caused much controversy and could not be accomplished without some clamour. This,

* The document by Meyer contains as already stated the communication of the laying of the Foundation Stone, signed by Dr. Mellicher, Dr. Haubold and Dr. V. Meyer.

however now lies behind us. Relentless death which called him from us at a very advanced age usually ends all hatred and here too it will not deny us a reconciliation. I do not think that anger still prevails here against the martyrs of his doctrines, even among the few survivors amongst his persecutors. . . . We express our gratitude with a feeling of reconcilement, because of the infinite good which Hahnemann conferred on suffering humanity and on us through his discovery of new truths.

He liked to wander in the friendly gardens which beautify our city and resting there to find renewed energy after his serious and arduous labours. Where else would there be a more suitable place for his monument ? Thus he enters it for the fourth time.

Now comes the question, when ?

We cannot disguise the fact that there are many doubts and questionings as to whether it is not premature to accord Hahnemann the honour of a monument, whether it is not presumptuous to assume the office of posthumous judges who alone rule over history. . . . But four years hence *a century will have elapsed since Hahnemann's birth*, and *half a century* has been completed since he proclaimed his discoveries. . . . The past fifty years have not been silent for those who wish to hear. The doctrine which, in the beginning, had been called an absurdity, has spread far and found much recognition. Hahnemann's pupils are to be found all over Germany. . . . It will be almost impossible to find a city where there is no homœopathic physician practising, and in the larger cities there are frequently several who are in constant demand and burdened with work. In recent times foreign countries have taken the initiative and it appears as if Germany wished to recognise its child only after it had been nourished by foreign countries.

Homœopathic physicians gather more and more in the capitals of the world, London and Paris, the former as well as Vienna, possess hospitals for the new method of treatment. In America the propagation is even more general and more astonishingly extensive because there no obstacles are put in its way ; but also in Italy, Spain, Hungary and Russia they have not lagged behind. . . .

Everywhere the inner truth of his teachings has conquered external obstacles. . . . Thus history has already uttered its judgment, I think, loudly enough for those who have ears to hear.

No one to-day raises a monument to a hero from mere partiality. Hahnemann received no such honours, nor did he court favours. No decorations adorned his chest. The only thing that one Sovereign granted him was a home in which he gratefully lived until a further sphere of activity called him to Paris.

Only his pupils and admirers collected their small coins in order to demonstrate their recognition of the name of the man to whom they owed so much, because on the one hand he had recognised a higher truth, and on the other because they had regained health through the new science which he had created. We bring to the deceased that gratitude which his country owed him during his life. . . . Death has already reaped a rich harvest among those who knew him personally, and called him their friend and teacher, and very soon the survivors will be gathered in. Why should we leave to posterity what we are capable of doing ourselves ? That we can do so to-day will answer for itself the third question : The

Why ?

The activity of the physicians belongs to the present ; death silences gratitude . . . and the memory of those who have been cured fades, as soon as their heart beats stop. This is the reason why physicians have so rarely been commemorated by a monument. If this case is different, other conditions must apply. . . . Hahnemann was not only a skilful healer, but a *reformer of medicine*. With him, *the middle age of medicine ends and the new era commences*.

At first it was a question of tearing down and clearing up that queer chaos which was then termed medicine, and he did this with a firm hand. There were long inherited superstitions, empty sophistries, erroneous school wisdom and impertinent assumptions closely allied to empiricism, so that few physicians of purer experience could be found. If Hahnemann had accomplished nothing

but the destruction of the widespread faith in the original efficacy of drugs, he would be immortal. But he did more; he was not satisfied with obtaining a clear insight into the shortcomings of science and exposing its faults and proving the utter lack of foundation for its methods, but he gave to medicine its unshakable *foundation, accurate observation, and true experimentation.*

Now this method is acknowledged as the only valid one and is followed by the best men amongst our opponents; this is largely due to Hahnemann, and is invaluable to science. If he was not the only one who took this path, he was at least the *first* and the most *steadfast.*

It was not a mere improving or glossing over something that had already been tried several times, but an *entirely new structure* founded by Hahnemann—Homœopathy. . . .

The points of difference [of the new science from all previous ones—R.H.] are three, and follow one another as necessary consequence.

At first it was a question of learning the *accurate use of the tools* which were to fight disease. However natural this demand appears very little had been done as yet to secure its accomplishment. Hahnemann introduced first the proving of medicines on the healthy organism and carried it through for years with such steadfastness and insight that a real Materia Medica pura was obtained—the first actual progress, and at the same time the realisation that medicine cannot be curative in itself, but only through its appropriate use. Then it became important to ascertain: "in what relations do the medicinal phenomena which are known stand to the disease phenomena which they obliterate?" and this resulted in the Law which experience has proved valid:

"Cure similars with similars," this is the second incomparable discovery.

Thirdly, it was necessary to consider the preparation of effective medicines and to find the rule for the suitable dose. It became obvious that an arbitrary mixture of medicines, however carefully thought out, could never give a clear result, but that a single well-known medicine was necessary, thus simplicity became evident, and was adhered to in the preparation of the remedies. When investigating the suitable dose which would cure effectively, quickly, and gently, a new and unsought discovery was made. Whilst Hahnemann only intended to dilute, he recognised that with the procedure introduced by him the efficacy was *increased, potentised.* If repeated experiments had not confirmed this assumption, it would have been considered an illusion, being so far removed from all ideas held hitherto. Such was the novelty of the insight obtained into a world of forces so far unknown, where chemistry or microscope were yet undreamt of! . . . All attacks were directed against this apparently vulnerable point. They forgot that here again the most learned dissertation would be of no avail, the decision resting entirely upon proof.

In any case *this discovery of Hahnemann's is the greatest* in regard to science, although the discovery of the Law of Similars may be the most useful, and the work of Materia Medica pura, without a doubt, was the most arduous task.

One man accomplished all this. . . . May I not call him a true German, yes, German also in bitterness to his enemies? In spite of much worry, and suffering, he was a happy man; because Fate granted him the rare privilege of seeing his truth conquer, and of seeing his work prosper before he departed. . . .

Although the place and opportunity only allows me to hint, . . . I am yet convinced that the question if *Hahnemann be worthy of a monument* is to be answered with an emphatic yes. . . .

SUPPLEMENT 251

HAHNEMANN RELICS.

I.

List of the objects handed over to the Leipsic Homœopathic Hospital, which were previously in Hahnemann's house in the Wallstr. No. 47 in Köthen (Anh.)

From the legacy of Hofrath Dr. Samuel Hahnemann.

1 sofa; 1 sofa rug; 1 round table; 1 arm chair; 1 revolving arm chair; 3 chairs; 1 piano; 1 looking-glass; 2 watnots; 2 candle-sticks; 1 bust of Dr. Hahnemann; 1 statue of the same; 1 lamp-shade; 1 red table cover; 2 red curtains; 1 bell-pull; 1 vase; 1 portrait of Dr. Stapf; 1 of Dr. Franz; 1 defective wax image of Hofrat Lehmann of Köthen; 1 embroidered picture; 1 picture of hair; 1 copper etching; 1 dedication picture; 1 drawing of Hahnemann's family vault in Köthen. From the legacy of Hahnemann's daughters: 1 reproduction of Hahnemann's burial place in the cemetery of Montmartre in Paris.

Cöthen-Anhalt. 15th April, 1889.

(Signed) LOUIS WITTIG.

That the furniture mentioned above was in the possession of the deceased Hofrat Dr. Samuel Hahnemann and was used by him until he removed from Köthen to Paris; from then onwards, by deed of gift, became the property of his two deceased daughters, Fraülein Charlotte Hahnemann and Frau Dr. Luise Mossdorf née Hahnemann, is herewith, testified as being known to

JUSTIZRATH.
Seal and Signature.
N.N. (Name unreadable.)

Cöthen. April 16th, 1889.

Also to be found in Leipsic:

1 picture: a view of St. Karl's Church.
1 picture: view of the town of Teplitz.
1 picture of Hahnemann's monument in Leipsic. 1 box for playing cards; 1 small wall cupboard containing manuscripts.

(A reproduction of Hahnemann's room in Leipsic with the objects enumerated, see Chap. XXVI, Vol. I. Portrait of Hofrat Lehmann, see page 185, Vol. I.)

II.

In the possession of his grandson, Dr. Leopold Süss-Hahnemann of Ventnor, who died in the autumn of 1914, were to be found the following souvenirs of his grandfather:

1. A large number of plates of Meissen porcelain, painted by Hahnemann's father.
2. A large fan painted on both sides by Hahnemann's father. The painting on the one side represents a bedridden patient to whom the physician is on the point of administering a dose of medicine. On the other side the picture represents the patient restored to health sitting at a well-set table in the midst of his family. (See page 29 of Vol. I.)

The fan was a wedding present for the daughter-in-law, Johanna Leopoldine Henriette *née* Kuchler (Hahnemann's first wife).

3. Numerous letters from members of Hahnemann's family. Of these, Seminary Director Albrecht made considerable use in compiling his Hahnemann biography. [All these letters have been utilised in the present work—R.H.]
4. A silver cup with the following dedication: "To Dr. Samuel Hahnemann of Cöthen, in kind remembrance, from his sincere admirer, Dr. Friedrich Gauwerky of Soest in Westphalia, August 10th, 1833."
5. Several presents chiefly from Royal personages, among them a drinking glass in the bottom of which had been inlaid a silver medal of Hahnemann.

6. One domestic medicine chest of Hahnemann with approximately 120 medicines in globules.
7. One large Æsculapius wand with a golden serpent.
8. One large oil painting of Hahnemann, painted by Schoppe on the instruction of the Homœopathic physicians of Germany and presented to him on August 10th, 1829, on the celebration of the 50th Jubilee of his Doctor's degree. (See page 156 of Vol. I.)
9. One oil painting representing Hahnemann painted by his second wife, Melanie, in the year 1838 in Paris, which she presented to his grandson in her lifetime.
10. Another large oil painting of Hahnemann, the painter of which is unfortunately unknown.
11. A small portrait of Hahnemann in oils by Schoppe painted in April, 1829. The grandson considered this small portrait to be the best of all portraits of Hahnemann: "Exactly as I remember my grandfather."
12. A small oil painting of Hahnemann's first wife by Schoppe, executed in April, 1829, unfortunately a little damaged.
13. A small portrait of Amalie Liebe, née Hahnemann, widow, Frau Süss, mother of Dr. Leopold Süss-Hahnemann.
14. A copy de luxe of the "Lesser Writings," once presented to Hahnemann at his 50th Jubilee, and containing the following dedication:
    "May these pages recall the spirits of bygone days; rejoice in the present surrounded by love and crowned with fame, for that which you have fought for and accomplished in the arduous past.
    August 10th, 1829. E. Stapf."
15. Dr. Süss-Hahnemann was, up to his death, the legal owner of Hahnemann's house in Köthen. His aunt, Frau Dr. Mossdorf, bequeathed it to him together with a sum of money with the condition that the house should be preserved, as an historical building, for posterity in its present condition.

III.

In the possession of Dr. Richard Haehl of Stuttgart are the following relics of Hahnemann:

1. A life-size oil painting of Hahnemann in a gilt frame, by Scheffer of Paris (see frontispiece, Vol. I).
2. Two original oil paintings, "Hahnemann on the death-bed" and Hahnemann in his coffin, by Buterweek—Paris.
3. A miniature oil painting of Hahnemann (original; artist unknown).
4. A large collection of Hahnemann portraits of various kinds.
5. A number of portraits of Madame Melanie d'Hervilly-Gohier, representing her at different ages.
6. Paintings, sketches and photographs of Sofie Bohrer (later Mrs. von Bönninghausen), Madame Melanie's adopted daughter.
7. Hahnemann's bust after Dietrich, life-size (copy).
8. Hahnemann's bust by David von Auger (bronze).
9. Hahnemann's bust with pedestal in marble by Straube—Weimar (original).
10. Hahnemann's bust by Woltreck—Paris, life-size (copy).
11. Small statue of Hahnemann by Steinhäuser.
12. Hahnemann relief by David (original, bronze).
13. Hahnemann relief by Straube.
14. Hahnemann relief by Woltreck (plaster copy).
15. Hahnemann relief (copy of David's by Schwabe, Leipsic).
16. Jubilee medals for the 50th Doctorate Jubilee.
17. The complete set of dies for the Jubilee medals.
18. Numerous small and large cameos of Hahnemann by Woltreck.
19. Steel etching of "Duke Ferdinand of Anhalt-Cöthen." (A present from the Duke to Hahnemann.)
20. Etching of Hahnemann's portrait by Schoppe—Berlin.

21. Hahnemann as author (published by Apothecary Steinmez).
22. A suite of drawing-room furniture in red silk, from Hahnemann's house in Paris, consisting of sofa, two easy chairs, two chairs, a looking-glass, a folding table and three curtains.
23. A small ebony wood table with looking-glass, with inlaid initials "S.H."
24. Hahnemann's writing desk from Paris.
25. A firescreen painted by Madame Melanie.
26. A black marble clock with the "Lion of Canova" (original in white marble).
27. A collection of Original Letters of Hahnemann from the years 1791 to 1843.
28. A collection of Hahnemann's original letters to his friend Dr. von Bönninghausen in Münster in W., from 1830 to 1843.
29. Collection of 40 original letters of Hahnemann to his friend Dr. Aegidi.
30. Hahnemann's testimonial on leaving the Leipsic University as teacher (1821 original).
31. Hahnemann's promotion to Hofrath (original).
32. Numerous letters from Duke Ferdinand and Duke Heinrich; from the Duchess Julie and the Duchess Augusta to Hahnemann.
33. Letters from Hahnemann's mother, sister and brother.
34. Letters from Hahnemann's daughters, sons-in-law, grandchildren, great-grandchildren, nephews and nieces.
35. Hahnemann's correspondence with his publishers.
36. Collection of letters from physicians in all parts of Europe and America arranged in alphabetical order.
37. A collection of letters from Princess Louise of Prussia to Hahnemann (approximately 550 written pages).
38. An almost complete collection of Hahnemann's original works.
39. "Fragmenta de viribus," etc., interleaved with blank sheets and considerably amplified by numerous handwritten additions, as a preparation for a second edition, which however was never published.
40. Four large registers of symptoms in handwriting (so-called repertories):
    (*a*) In Hahnemann's own handwriting, for use in his own consulting hours, compiled in the year 1817.
    (*b*) A work in two volumes in the handwriting of Dr. Gross of Jüterbogk.
    (*c*) Repertory for "Chronic Diseases," compiled by Dr. Ruckert under Hahnemann's supervision. This register of symptoms was intended as a fifth volume to "Chronic Diseases," but has never appeared in print.
41. Thirty-seven diaries of patients in Hahnemann's own writing. Notes from consulting hours dating from 1800 to 1835.
42. Seventeen patients' diaries, partly in Hahnemann's and partly in Melanie's writing, from 1836 to approx. 1848.
43. A written collection of Hahnemann's first medicinal provings.
44. Notes on the realm of physics and chemistry with various drawings by Hahnemann.
45. Hahnemann's three large home medicine chests, with potencies in globules (from Hahnemann's legacy, see Supplement 224).
46. Hahnemann's watch from Cöthen.
47. Hahnemann's watch and chain (plaited from Melanie's hair).
48. Hahnemann's inkstand in Meissen porcelain, painted by his father.
49. Bowl in Empire style, a present from the physicians of Paris.
50. Hahnemann's sealing-wax outfit.
51. A lock of Hahnemann's hair.
52. A larger collection of letters and documents from the legacy of Madame Melanie, née d'Hervilly.
53. A collection of letters from the French dramatist and "Secretaire perpetuel" of the Academie de France, Andrieux, to Mademoiselle d'Hervilly.
54. All the manuscripts of Madame Melanie's poems.
55. A carved ebony letter case.
56. Madame Melanie's pet dog stuffed.
57. Numerous painted fans from the legacy of Madame Melanie Hahnemann.

IV.

Baron von Bönninghausen of Darup possesses :

1. A silver tumbler presented to Hahnemann on his 60th Doctorate Jubilee.
2. A bust of Madame Melanie Hahnemann.
3. Numerous original paintings of Madame Melanie Hahnemann, among them Monsieur Gohier.
4. Portraits representing Madame Melanie at different ages.
5. Portraits of Dr. Stapf and Dr. Gross.
6. A handsome stand lamp from Hahnemann's Paris legacy.

V.

HAHNEMANN MUSEUM, LONDON.

Mr. Mazzini Stuart, J.P., the younger surviving son of Peter Stuart, was made a Justice of the Peace for the City of Liverpool in 1910. He is a keen Homœopath, and in conjunction with his brother Orsini is the donor of the Freehold Property of Hahnemann House, which adjoins the London Homœopathic Hospital, in Powis Place, Great Ormond Street, London, W.C. In making the gift of Hahnemann House, his idea was to provide a Hahnemann Museum which would become a centre of interest to all Homœopathic doctors and visitors to England from all parts of the world. He has also contributed a number of Hahnemann relics, which form the basis of a permanent collection.

The collection at present consists of the following, presented by MR. MAZZINI STUART, J.P.:—

1. *Seven Chairs*, embossed leather, with gilded wooden studs, inscription on back, Madame Samuel Hahnemann, 104, Faubourg St. Honoré.
2. *Arm Chair*, with foot-rest, original leather being under covering. Used by Hahnemann.
3. *Writing Table*, used by Hahnemann in Paris when interviewing his patients.
4. *Bed, polished Mahogany*, used by the great Master in Paris, and upon which his life was ended.
5. *Oval Dining Table.*
6. *Two Chairs*, mahogany, velvet covered.
7. *Oil Painting of Hahnemann.*
8. *Oil painting of Peter Stuart*, the "Ditton Doctor."
9. *Water Colour*, Hahnemann's House in Meissen.
10. *Oil painting of Hahnemann*, small.
11. *Two Smoking Caps*, worn by Hahnemann for a number of years, one brown silk with embroidery and the other black velvet with silk tassel, also embroidered.
12. *Medicine Cup*, used by Hahnemann. Cut crystal.
13. *Stems of Hahnemann's tobacco pipes.*
14. *Lock of Samuel Hahnemann's hair.*
15. *Note Case*, leather, containing Samuel Hahnemann's visiting cards, and powders made by him.
16. *Letters*, in handwriting of Samuel Hahnemann.
17. *One Large Sofa.*
18. *Armchair.*

Two dining-room chairs.

Presented by ARCHIBALD SPIERS ALEXANDER, ESQ., M.D. :—

Medicine Case, used by Dr. Hahnemann, given to Dr. Spiers Alexander by Dr. Süss-Hahnemann.

Presented by the BRITISH HOMŒOPATHIC ASSOCIATION :—

Two bronze Medallions of the International Homœopathic Congress of 1911.
Medallion of Hahnemann, presented to the British Homœopathic Association by Mrs. Boole, *née* Everest.
Copy of First Edition (Dresden, 1810) of Samuel Hahnemann's "Organon of the Rational Art of Healing."

Presented by the MISSES COLES :—

Four Small Medicine Cases of Globules.
One large Medicine Case of Globules.
Manuscript of "Homœopathy Explained," by William Leaf.
Seal, left to the Misses Coles by their Aunts, the Misses Juliet and Jane Leaf, of Worthing, formerly of Park Hill, Streatham, S.W., Presented by the Misses Coles, June, 1922.
Bronze Medallion, in frame, of Samuel Hahnemann, with lock of hair.
Small Bust of Hahnemann.
Two Engravings, one of the grave of Samuel Hahnemann, and the other a portrait of Hahnemann.
Plaster Cast Medallion of William Leaf.
Two Medical Books, with Dr. P. F. Curie's handwriting.
Biographical Monument Book, to the memory of Samuel Hahnemann.
Bust of Hahnemann, bronze.

Presented by JOHN HENRY CLARKE, ESQ., M.D. :—

Death Mask Picture.

Presented by MESSRS. JAMES EPPS & CO. :—

Globular Chest, made for Dr. Samuel Hahnemann by G. Weber, pharmacist, Paris.

Presented by GILES F. GOLDSBROUGH, ESQ., M.D. :—

A Letter of Samuel Hahnemann.

Presented by BYRES MOIR, ESQ., M.D. :—

Gold Signet Ring, of Dr. Frederick Hervey Foster Quin.
Miniature of Samuel Hahnemann, copy by Caroline Soye (1836), after Madame Hahnemann.

Presented by JOSIAH CECIL POWELL, Esq., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P. (Lond.) :—

Case of Homœopathic Medicines, prepared by Hahnemann himself.

Presented by the MISSES RUTHERFORD RUSSELL :—

Samuel Hahnemann Cameo, small Medallion by the Scotch artist, David.

Presented by MRS. E. L. TAYLOR, 30, Clifton Hill, St. John's Wood, N.W. :—

Portrait of Samuel Hahnemann, was made at Paris (Rue Cherché Midi) by M. Foncault, on the 30th September, 1841.
Medallion of Hahnemann.

Presented by DR. MARGARET TYLER :—

Cameo of Hahnemann in leather case.
Cameo of Hahnemann.
Photograph of Restaurant Hahnemann.
Two Medals (*Silver*), commemorating the Opening of the Hahnemann. Hospital, Bloomsbury Square, November 1st, 1850.

VI.

Dr. Schwabe of Leipsic possesses a large collection of Hahnemann's original letters,* as well as an oil painting, a small statue and a bust of Hahnemann.

VII.

There is in Washington a small collection of Hahnemann relics which contains among others the original of the sixth edition of Hahnemann's "Organon."

* Many of these letters have been published in the "Leipsic Pop. Zeitschr. f. Homoöpath."

CHAPTER XXVII

PUPILS AND FRIENDS OF HAHNEMANN

Supplement 252

THE BURIAL OF HOMŒOPATHIC MEDICINES OFFICIALLY ORDERED.

Someone named "D.R." wrote in the "Allg. hom. Ztg." of the year 1847 (Vol. 32, p. 224):

In order to assist and show his gratitude to the widow of Dr. Langhammer, a homœopath, and once a pupil of Hahnemann, who was living in very poor circumstances, and also, if possible, to procure cheaply a home medicine chest for a poor homœopathic physician abroad, M. Lux of Leipsic took over the 432 homœopathic medicines prepared by Dr. Langhammer and offered them for sale through the newspapers.

Through this the Medical Officer of Health for Leipsic, Hofrat Dr. Güntz, was induced to *seize this store of medicines*; this was carried out by the Actuary Iphofen and his assistant, by virtue of the Act of November 19th, 1846, which regulated the welfare of the Community. On November 25th, the 432 medicinal substances were *buried* with the bottles, corks and labels. I do not know if they were interred in the cemetery of Paul where *twenty-five years previously the medicines of the genial Hornburg were buried.*

The opponents of homœopathy were always asserting, on other occasions that homœopathic remedies were "nothing" and therefore ineffective. The wisdom of the Saxon State Medical Faculty and State Police, therefore, buried ineffectual nothings. Why, we wonder?

Supplement 253

WRITINGS BY ERNST FERD. RÜCKERT.

1. Systematic description of all homœopathic medicines known up to the present. (2nd Edition, 1835.)
2. A brief summary of the effects of homœopathic medicines on the human body. (1834.)
3. Fundamental outlines of a future special homœopathic therapy. (1837.)
4. The effects of homœopathic medicines under certain conditions in scheduled form.
5. Diseases of the skin.
6. Translation from the English: Jacob James' "Practical experience in the field of Homœopathy." (1842.)
7. Recognition and cure of the most important diseases of the horse, cattle, sheep, pigs, goats and dogs.
8. Description of the most frequent wild and cultivated plants, ferns, some official mosses, and fungi of Saxony, with a description of their injurious properties.

Supplement 254

FROM THE CORRESPONDENCE OF DR. AEGIDI.

Dr. Aegidi to Dr. Hahnemann (see also Supplement 103) :

† Düsseldorf,
August 6th, 1834.

You will have heard from Jahr that I am still corresponding with a clairvoyant in Nürnberg. Of course she is incapable of writing, yet I receive from time to time a fairly complete diary of what has happened through a young painter, a staid, honest and very truthful man who is always in close touch with her. . . . The sensitiveness of this girl to medicinal influences is extremely great. Here are a few examples : One day she was complaining of a pain on a particular part of the tongue ; her brother, whom she asked to look at it and see what was there, could not discover anything abnormal, touched the spot with his finger, but even in this way could not find anything. But from that moment the patient had a taste as of Sulphur, began to eject saliva and suffered from salivation which lasted several days. The next day she told her brother of her discomfort and was told that she had taken some globules of the highest Sulphur potency the previous day. . . .

A merchant from Berlin called on her. After a few days, during which time this man had touched the girl's hand several times and held it in his own, she began to eject saliva and became afflicted with a continuous and excessive flow of saliva, very similar in appearance to quicksilver, so that on the first day she evacuated a large bowl of thick, tough saliva. She attributed it immediately to the influence of that man, who, after some thought, admitted that fifteen years ago he had undergone a cure with Mercury of such a nature that even the apothecary showed surprise at the enormously large prescribed doses. This merchant said that he could still feel the poison in his blood. As he also was suffering from a chronic condition this girl ordered him, when he returned to Berlin, to take a few doses of highly potentised Arum maculatum, which is said to have restored him considerably in a few weeks. . . .

Still more remarkable is the effect of creosote upon this girl. One day when the young painter visited her, he had in his pocket a small bottle containing creosote in the 3 potency. From the moment when he approached the patient she could not fight against the harmful influence and was most violently affected. The symptoms which she described herself, during her sufferings, make a good beginning for the proving of this important medicinal substance.

A list of symptoms is added concerning the effect of creosote in the 3rd potency from the first to the seventh day.

Dr. Aegidi to Dr. Gisevius of Berlin :

From the correspondence of Dr. Aegidi with his friend and colleague, Dr. Bruno Gisevius, which was published in the " Homöop. Zeitschrift " of Berlin (1911, Vol. II, page 75, ff.) we communicate the following passages which show Aegidi's conception and attitude to the most important and sometimes disputed questions in homœopathy.

In a quarterly journal by Clotar Müller, III part, of the year 1856, the treatment and cure of a hydrocele was communicated, concerning which Aegidi pronounced that it was " a remarkable case."

The following words of Dr. Aegidi refer to this case :

I return once more to the famous hydrocele. We can there see quite clearly what the higher potencies can do, and I hope the gentleman of the Homœopathic Clinic in Leipsic will learn the lesson that it is not always necessary to use low dilution. . . .

Many well-proved remedies are entirely neglected in homœopathic practice. In my professional occupation, extending over many years, I have frequently considered these remedies, and I propose at my leisure to extract from my patients' notes my experiences with them and communicate them to the " Homöop. Zeitung." For instance, Angustura spuria . . .

The present-day opponents of the Hahnemannian spirit among the homœopaths distinguish themselves from their predecessors, the followers of Griesselich, etc., only by effecting great piety for the master and by hypocritically praising his services, whilst the former openly slandered him. But both are agreed upon this, that apart from the Hahnemannian Similia Similibus and some provings of remedies, all other things created by the old master were mere patchwork and caricature. These people, blinded by prejudice, have to taste and smell the medicinal substance if they are to believe in its efficacy. That is why everything that goes beyond the first dilution is a miracle for them, and to-day we may no longer believe in miracles if we wish to be an enlightened Jew. The modern synagogue of this guild is in Dresden ; the high priest, Trinks ; the Rabbi, Hirschel. . . .

You are studying Hahnemann's " Chronic Diseases " ? That is good. Only one remedy well worked out in every four weeks ; that is more interesting than the most exciting novel. In earlier days, when there was nothing but Hahnemann's works, we learned how to cure properly ; since we have thrown ourselves upon the lazy habits of repertories, we have forgotten much, and the younger generation who only use these latter not possessing or knowing their source, will never accomplish great cures. The best of all I know I have learned from the " Materia Medica Pura," from Stapf's "Archives," in which are to be found some excellent provings by the older indefatigable and diligent pupils of Hahnemann, and from the " Chronic Diseases." Of course it was hard work, but the gain is incalculable. Let us only read attentively through one remedy and we shall thereby gain a very different insight, than from the dissection of the repertories. If we cut a good portrait into a thousand pieces we cannot acquire a conception of the character of the whole from the heap of fragments. I state that the repertories are a curse to the progress of homœopathy ; they stand in the way of all great cures. Just as with the Bible we must read the originals again and again, and investigate, and we shall always find new properties of the remedies and new points of view. . . .

Since I know that even to-day little globules prove active which I received from Hahnemann in the year 1823, one may be certain that your preparations by Starke must still be effective. . . . I, who value Hahnemann's great discovery as a great treasure and consider myself rich in its possession, still hold that the exclusive pure homœopathy, the strict observance of the so-called " pure " homœopaths is stupid, because it is obvious and has been proved by experiments that there are various ways of healing and we have no right to assert that a cure is only possible through the homœopathic principle when actually and visibly a cure has been effected by other means, by magnetism, gymnastics, electricity, in a psychic way, by large doses of medicine, compositai, etc. Such an assertion is foolish. I treat severe inflammations of the eye with zinc water ; indurations of the glands with Nürnberg plaster ; croup with tartar emetic solution in doses which produce nausea ; scrofulous caries of the bones with a decoction of walnuts ; penaritium diffusum (finger worm ?) with camphor oil ; secondary syphilis according to Zittmann's method (although in much smaller doses than allopathy prescribes, etc.). All this is not homœopathy, and yet it effects a certain cure, and since it is not homœopathic it arouses objections ? No, I am not of that opinion. I, also, preserve for myself freedom in the homœopathic scale of doses. From the mother tincture to the highest potencies, all degrees are useful according to the individual case. So-called pure homœopathy as an enclusive fact, is a weakness.

It would be sad if all homœopathic remedies should remain positively without effect if coffee were taken simultaneously. . . . The same condition applies here as it does in Natrum muriaticum in the potencies which we always prescribe, without forbidding the use of salt in cooking our food. I had many an argument on this subject with Papa Hahnemann and convinced him. He agreed with me but his authority demanded that he should not withdraw the laws which he had

once established. I can prove this to you from passages in his later writings which show his compliance and tolerance. The same with the double remedies. . . .

I think it is better to dispense from solutions than from globules, unless the latter are freshened up from time to time by impregnating them with the corresponding solution. If this be done every fourth week then they too can be relied upon. If we omit to do this it is probable that we are frequently using globules which have dried up, and being devoid of any medicinal spirit are quite ineffective, and we thus deceive ourselves. To dispense fluids involves more trouble, of course, but it is safer. I press the moistened cork into the sugar of milk, that is sufficient and is quickly done. Powders prepared in this way are much more effective than those containing globules.

I have since [since Jenichen recommended a special method—R.H.] given the remedies in high potencies to several patients (Bellad. 3,000, morning and evening, 1 teaspoonful) and certainly improvement took place immediately. . . . This case has established my faith in high potencies . . . which I could not quite make up my mind to accept before, and therefore, as is now obvious I have given too many globules and attained nothing with them. . . . Do not have this confession printed, however, otherwise Trinks will again seek me and I do not want to get in touch with him again. . . . It is possible that the genius epidemicus at present favours the effects of high potencies and that at other times they are less effective ; let that suffice, the fact is established.

May the devil take all the repertories ? They destroy that which belongs together, and unite points which are foreign to each other, only for the sake of adhering to the A.B.C. of the children's reading books. In order to be able to form a characteristic picture with its lights and shades from them, one would have to carry in one's head the whole Materia Medica pura ready for use, and then the repertories would be of less value than ever. . . .

Supplement 255

BÖNNINGHAUSEN'S WRITINGS.

Treatment of Cholera and Preventative Remedies, according to Hahnemann's latest letters to the author, 1831.

Repertory of Antipsoric Remedies, with Introduction by Hahnemann, on the Repetition of the Dose of a Homœopathic Remedy, 1832.

Summary of the Chief Sphere of Activity of Antipsoric Remedies and their Characteristic Peculiarities, as a Supplement to the Repertory dealing with them, 1833.

An Attempt at an Homœopathic Therapy for Intermittent Fevers, Chiefly for Beginners in Homœopathy, 1833.

Contributions to the Knowledge of the Peculiarities of Homœopathic Medicines, 1833.

Homœopathic Diet and the drawing up of a Complete Disease Picture for the Lay Public, 1833.

Homœopathy, a Manual for the Lay Public, 1834.

Repertory of the Medicines which are not Antipsorics, 1835.

Experiments on the Relationships of the Homœopathic Medicines, 1836.

Therapeutic Pocket Book for Homœopathic Physicians for use at the Bedside and the Study of Materia Medica Pura, 1846.

Brief Instructions for Lay People on the Prevention of Cholera, 1849.

The Parts of the Body and their Relationships. Homœopathic Studies, 1853.

The Homœopathic Family Physician in Brief Therapeutic Diagnosis. An attempt, 1853.

The Homœopathic Treatment of Whooping-Cough in its Various Forms, 1860.

The Aphorisms of Hippocrates. With comments by a Homœopath, 1863.

An Attempt to Compile a Homœopathic Therapy of Intermittent and Other Fevers, Chiefly for Beginners in Homœopathy ; second amplified and improved edition ; first part ; Pyrexia, 1864.

Bönninghausen as a Furtherer of Homœopathy.

Dr. von Bönninghausen to Hahnemann :

† Münster,
July 4th, 1832.

. . . The printing of my repertory is now making good progress, and I may hope to see it finished by the 10th August. The publisher himself has begun to take a keen interest in it after seeing what an enormous quantity of positive experience we possess and when (I accomplished) the cure of one of his secretaries, who was obviously suffering from phthisis, the correctness of our method was actually proved. The public generally favours the new method of treatment more and more, particularly as I had the good luck to cure two cases of severe and complicated nerve fever before my departure, which is still talked of in the town among all classes. I had a peculiar time during my last journey in the Duchy of Westphalia, where I was daily only able to cover a short distance (2 to 3 miles). The knowledge of my presence spread constantly like a flash of lightning, and when I got up in the morning there were at least ten patients from the last place where I had slept, waiting to ask for my advice. All this is the result of many cases treated with good results, and a consequently undeserved celebrity acquired last winter and further increased by the rapid curing of a child (suffering from a serious attack of whooping-cough and scrofulous inflammation of the eyes). It belonged to the family of a Government official in Arnsburg, where two brothers-in-law were doctors and had given the child up. One of these to whom I spoke recently in that locality is converted, but he still lacks the leisure to study the subjects. . . .

The following testimony shows how highly Hahnemann appreciated Bönninghausen's achievements in homœopathy.

† Testimony.

Regierungsrath Baron von Bönninghausen of Münster has studied and grasped my homœopathic system of treatment so thoroughly that as a homœopath he deserves to be fully trusted, and if I should be ill myself and unable to help myself I would not entrust myself to any other physician.

Samuel Hahnemann.

Cöthen. September 1st, 1853.
(L.S.)

From the correspondence of Hahnemann and Bönninghausen :

† Dear Regierungsrath (Councillor of law),

Among the pleasures of my old age I may rightly place my acquaintance with men who, like you, occupy an honourable position and are therefore not drawn by any ulterior motives towards homœopathy but solely from their love of humanity and truth, and who have progressed so far that they can help the unfortunate and in this way they are able to convince many doctors of a better thing.

You are at the top of that list, dear Councillor, together with my friend the Regierungsrath Baron von Gersdorff of Eisenach. I marvel at the zeal with which you devote yourself to this noble profession which requires so much thought. I rejoice at having stirred, by my teaching, worthy men who come to the aid of our fellow beings in their sufferings as powerful tools sent by the All-good great Spirit, Who seems to have resolved that the most deplorable and harmful mistakes

made by allopathy are to be brought to an end by the revelation of the helpful truths shall come to light.

I am happy to have lived to see the beautiful dawn before my work here on earth has been completed. . .

Cöthen. June 20th, 1830.

† . . . The sacrifices you have made in the good cause are incredible; only the most beautiful consciousness which a man can acquire, namely, the knowledge of having saved unfortunate people who would have hastened to disaster, can recompense you for such sacrifice.

But in my opinion the greatest service you render us is the conversion of allopathic physicians. These poor men, amongst whom there are still some honest souls—friends of humanity—their work renders them callous and devoid of conscience, however well they have learned to simulate sympathy for their patients, yet those who are honest deserve our pity and are worthy of being drawn from the darkness into the kind light. . . . It still remains difficult to bring about such a conversion as you know, because these poor men are so crammed full of erroneous teachings that it requires the greatest effort on their part to expel from their minds these wrong ideas and the systematically taught nonsense. . . . Through such striking re-educative work you certainly do us the greatest service—for you know that homœopathic physicians are in great demand in many places, and that I as well as several of my best pupils have been asked to procure a good homœopath for this or that city or for some influential house of the aristocracy. . . .

Cöthen. Jan. 16, 1831.

† Cöthen,
April 24th, 1831.

. . . You seem to have been providentially sent to us to wield your pen successfully and energetically for our splendid science. The other homœopaths are either too lazy or too dull or they are prevented by their circumstances.

You surprise me most by your untiring zeal and your skill in converting allopathic physicians. . . .

† Cöthen,
November 30th, 1831.

Your report of the progress you are making in winning Münster over to homœopathy and (mirabile dictu) of winning over the physicians of that city has given me great pleasure. In this respect you are far in advance of others, nor have you been equalled by any of my other followers.

Also the apostle whom you have placed in the chair to teach homœopathy will not remain without good influence for the emancipation of our school so that in the end the medical Sanhedrin [Jewish lawcourt—R.H.] of Berlin will be ashamed because a far-distant province has excelled it in rank in the initiation of this science which is the only one that is beneficient at the present time.

† Cöthen,
March 9th, 1833.

None of my pupils has hitherto done our science such great service as you have done, of which your last summary bears testimony. With the exception of one or two the majority only use what has been discovered, or they argue on this or that point, and frequently try to persuade us that the deviations from the right path which they favour, are better than everything that was done previously. . . .

† Cöthen,
April 28th, 1833.

. . . Your excellent book on *Intermittent Fevers* as far as I can see now (because I wish to answer you quickly) is classical; none of my other pupils has rendered anything like such service to our science as you have done, through this gift to suffering humanity. . . .

† Cöthen,
February 11th, 1824.

I did expect that your manual of our science would turn out useful to the lay public, but I have found that you have achieved a masterpiece which will teach anyone with only average education all he needs to know, to enable him to form a thorough judgment of homœopathy, to recognise its value and to enable him to silence the objections, slanders, and lies of the allopaths, to decide for himself whether in the future he will continue to trust the life and health of his dear ones to that old, dangerous, baseless, and unconsidered method of treatment or to the new, well-considered, gentle and true science of healing.

You have not only accomplished their instruction, but you, more than anyone hitherto, have put before homœopathic physicians the salient point required from science in our Art, more comprehensively and completely than has ever been done before. . . . I cannot tell you sufficiently how I have delighted in reading through this masterpiece of yours. . . .

My colleague, Dr. Lehmann, agrees with me wholeheartedly in all I have said, and thanks you very much for the copy you have presented to him and he wishes to be remembered to you.

† Cöthen,
June 30th, 1834.

I would have answered your esteemed letter of May 25th before if I had received a little note from you acknowledging the arrival of my bust, which the sculptor Steinhäuser of Berlin (who modelled it) states that he posted to you on June 4th by J. F. A. Preuss, free of charge. This cannot have reached you yet. I wished to give you a little pleasure with it. . . .

Supplement 256

HAHNEMANN TO BARON VON GERSDORFF.

The family of Gersdorff possesses letters of Hahnemann to Baron von Gersdorff from the years 1824–1836, which Dr. Goullon of Weimar has published in the "Journal of the Berlin Society of Homœopathic Physicians" (1897, Vol. 16, pages 382–413). We herewith publish a selection from them:

(Undated.)

Dearest friend and Godfather,

. . . After receiving your kind proving of Kali, I shall arrange all the symptoms which I shall then possess in good order, and insert them into a fourth part of "Chronic Diseases"—if God still grants me life.

You have been so far the most accurate among my collaborators at the alphabetical repertory. The others unfortunately are slack, except our diligent friend Gross. Should you wish to spend more time on this subject I would suggest Zincum. . . . I would like you to ask Dr. Wislicenus to undertake Carbo veget. and animalis for which you might give him the necessary instructions, as you have penetrated better than anyone into the spirit of this work. He shall receive a copy of the book and his share of the honorarium.

Köthen,
February 9th, 1824.

Highly esteemed Councillor (of Law),

I have used my few leisure hours to tabulate your important symptoms on charcoal, and to put them in their right order in my book, and I have only just finished this task—you have sent me so much material of great interest collected with much trouble and *sacrifice on your part*. Accept my best thanks for it. The consciousness of having done good for the art will be your reward. You are accurate and the information agrees with much which I already possess. . . . I also thank you very much for copying Casparis' desultory experiments. . . .

I must further thank you in the name of our science for your helpful and blessed efforts in obtaining the permission for the homœopathic physician, Dr. Wislicenus to establish himself. . . .

[Then Hahnemann sends Ambra grisea and Sepia for provings—R.H.]

Köthen,
January 3rd, 1825.

Your provings of Sepia must have cost you a great deal of trouble, especially as you were kind enough to put the symptoms obtained in order, they are naturally far more easily summarised and utilised in that way. . . .

As regards the antidotes, you have taken great pains to find out the most effective ones. . . .

As regards your intention of trying Teucrium marum, or, as the gardener calls it, Marum verum, I encourage you to do so and enclose. . . .

Köthen,
August 26th, 1825.

. . . You have been kind enough to send me a very complete list of symptoms of Teucrium marum, which I appreciate very much and for which I thank you. . . .

Köthen,
April 12th, 1827.

Would you be so kind as to prove Iodine on yourself? For this purpose I am enclosing four small powders of which No. 1 contains one globule, No. 2, two globules; No. 3, three globules, and No. 4, four globules. Take one each morning moistened with a few drops of water, but perhaps No. 3 and 4 will not be needed, if the first numbers have already produced some symptoms, because I should not like you to be too much affected by them. If I can only obtain thus, ten to twelve symptoms I shall be very much obliged to you.

Hahnemann must therefore have thought, even then, that the 30th dilution taken in globules of the size of a poppy seed could affect a healthy person.

Köthen,
April 21st, 1828.

As agreed I take the liberty of sending you the enclosed four small powders, and when opportunity occurs will you please take one of them every 24 hours, moistened with water, for a proving, but as soon as symptoms of importance begin to show themselves, do not continue to take them, but observe what you can from the powder already taken. The antidote, if it should become too troublesome, is frequent smelling of Camphor, or also of tinctura sulphuris. . .

[Undated—R.H.]

You have thought out the difficult task of registration with care and circumspection, more so than the other co-workers. You grasp the task correctly; everything that is unnecessary must be cut out, and yet all the terms necessary to record the symptoms must be brought skilfully into the alphabet. This must be done by reversing the sentences as often as our dear German language will permit it. You see clearly through all this and have considered every point for which I cannot thank you enough. I shall try to instruct the others as far as possible, but I must not expect as much consideration from them. . . .

Köthen,
September 4th, 1828.

. . . I believe your statement that you are hindered by business and know that when you can you will think of our repertories. I wonder if the other co-workers are as anxious about it. . . .

You act quite according to my wishes when you give antipsoric medicines always in $\frac{\cdots}{x}$, and when they are useful let them act at least for seven weeks. I think that your other patient is one of importance whose case has been bungled in Berlin with unsuitable medicines. . . .

From this it is evident that von Gersdorff also treated patients.

Köthen,
12th January, 1829.

I thank you heartily for your diligent elaboration of the Sepia symptoms which must have caused you a great deal of work. You can see that I am very well satisfied with it from the fact that a fortnight ago I sent to another homœopath (who is willing to undertake a similar work with Lycopodium but required some instructions as to the method of dealing with his work) eight sheets of your elaboration as a model for his guidance, without telling him it came from you because I did not know if you would allow it. . . .

Köthen,
20th July, 1829.

I am overwhelmed with work and yet cannot attain my greatest wishes. For instance, my register has to remain a pious wish, because so many who had promised, Schweikert, Stapf, Rummel, Hartlaub (who offered himself, I did not ask him) have not kept their word. I have only received some work through your kindness, and from Dr. Gross. . . .

I enclose three small powders, each contains Natrum muriaticum $\frac{\cdots}{x}$ and would like you to be so kind as to try them; take one every third day (leaving an interval of two days) until they begin to show a definite effect, and then discontinue.

This proving on yourself would be very valuable to me. . . .

Supplement 257

CONCERNING THE DEATH OF DR. GRIESSELICH.

Adolf Kussmaul relates in his "Youthful Reminiscences of an Old Physician," Stuttgart, 1900, Eighth Edition (page 408) about the last days of Griesselich:

We arrived at Cologne as night was approaching. On the 21st we travelled by train through Rhineland and Westphalia to Bückeburg; on the 22nd to Harburg and early on the morning of the 23rd we embarked on a ship on the Elbe to Altona, where the staff of the Brigade had already gone into quarters.

After our arrival we received orders not to show ourselves in the streets of Altona and Hamburg, except in Parade uniform. Surgeon-General Griesselich, who supervised all sanitary arrangements of the Brigade gave me personally, among many other orders, the task to inspect, as soon as possible, a large Field hospital which had been installed recently in Altona. . . .

After my colleague had left me at St. Pauli, I met a soldier of my battalion, a good-hearted Black Forester, who stopped me and asked: "Do you know, sir, what has happened to the Surgeon-General?" I answered in the negative, and was told that he had fallen from his horse. This news did not excite me very much because the soldier told it so quietly, and the incident did not surprise me as military surgeons are usually bad horsemen and the long peace had lessened their skill in riding if they ever possessed any. Griesselich, as I learned later, had forgotten how to ride and only bought a horse shortly before we left for Holstein. Therefore, I enquired very calmly if the Surgeon-General had been hurt. "He must have been," replied the soldier, "because the horse bolted with him on to the rampart of the city gate, having shied at a windmill; thrown from his saddle he remained hanging by his spurs from the stirrup and has been dragged along some distance." "Good God!" I exclaimed, "where is he?" "I have helped to carry him into the Guard-house at the City gate. He was unconscious and bleeding from the ears."

The soldier conducted me to the City Gate. The unfortunate man was lying there. A few hours before he had been talking to me with his usual freshness,

well and happy, and now he was lying on the couch, pale and unconscious, a dying man, with his skull fractured, the first and only sacrifice of this inglorious campaign ! The Staff-Surgeon of the free city of Hamburg arrived immediately after me, if I remember well his name was Fleischmann. He assisted me faithfully, and we conveyed the unfortunate man to the nearest hospital which had been erected by the Freemasons. The commander of our Brigade and his staff arrived soon after. I received orders to watch at Griesselich's bedside until the next day. He never regained consciousness. He died on August 31st.

Dr. Griesselich's Writings.

Sketches from the Diary of an Itinerant Homœopath, 1832.

Small Fresco Paintings from the (Arkaden) Archives of Medical Science. Vol. I and II, 1834 and 1835.

Polemic Writings; Homœopathy in the Shadow of Common Sense (1834, against Dr. Härlin, of Würtemberg).

The "Sachsenspiegel" (code of the Saxons) (1835 against Dr. Sachs of Königsberg); the "Sachsenspiegel," Part II (1835, against Dr. Stieglitz, physician-in-ordinary in Hannover, and others); Hahnemann and Eisenmann (1836 against Eisenmann).

Complete Collections of the Proceedings of the Chamber of Baden and Darmstadt Concerning Homœopathy, 1834.

Critical Repertory of Homœopathic Journalism 1835 and 1836; amalgamated with the "Hygea."

Berlin Lectures on Faith and Superstition in Medical Science, 4 numbers, 1838 and 1839; the book appeared in 1840 in a slightly altered complete edition as "Democritus medicus."

Instructions on Health or a Comprehensive Representation of the Fundamental Laws for the Preservation of Health (1843).

Manual for the Knowledge of the Homœopathic or Specific Art of Healing, Compiled on the Lines of the History of Its Development, 1848.

Supplement 258

WRITINGS OF G. H. G. JAHR.

The Spirit and Meaning of the Hahnemannian Doctrine of Healing and its Psora Theory.

Manual of the Most Important Indications for the Correct Choice of Homœopathic Remedies, etc. (by Schaub in Düsseldorf): called "The middle Jahr"—see Biography.

A Detailed Index of Symptoms of Homœopathic Materia Medica: "The great Jahr."

Clinical Observations: "The little Jahr."

Guide to the Practice of Homœopathy.

The Doctrines and Fundamental Laws of the Complete Theoretical and Practical Homœopathic Science of Healing.

General and Specific Therapy of the Insane. (Vol. III of Homœopathic Therapy by Dr. Bähr.)

Venereal Diseases.

Rational Doctrine of Health for Every Man.

A Homœopathic Pharmacopeia, in Collaboration with the Brothers Catellan, in French.

Homœopathic Treatment of Cholera.

Treatment of Skin Diseases and External Injuries.

Homœopathic Treatment of the Diseases of Women.

Treatise on Diseases of the Digestive System, etc.

Practical Advice for Beginners in Homœopathy, Summary of Forty Years' Practice.

Direction for the Choice of Homœopathic Remedies.

Substance or Power ? or : The Immaterial Condition of Nature.

Dr. Aegidi who in due course became completely reconciled to Jahr, wrote in 1857 to Dr. Gisevius concerning Jahr's writings :

The reading of Jahr's work will give you pleasure. He is a homœopath of the old, sound kind, once my assistant in Düsseldorf and a dear friend. . . . A genuine pearl, a work that homœopathic physicians should not be without, a classical work has just been published by my old friend Dr. Jahr of Paris. It is "The doctrines and fundamental laws of the complete theoretical and practical science of healing." A work which is in the spirit of true Hahnemannian investigation and was certainly compiled with the aid of the important literary legacy of Hahnemann, which has been accessible to the author in Paris. [In this instance Aegidi was very much deceived, because Madame Melanie Hahnemann guarded the literary legacy of her husband with jealous care—R.H.] All that has been communicated in this work corresponds with my own ideas. The publication of this work is a great event and will be epoch-making. You certainly will procure it and read it with greatest interest. . . . When I received the book I began to read it immediately and could not leave it until I had reached the end. Then I could not rest until I had written to Jahr and expressed my satisfaction with this distinguished work and told him of my various points of view and divergent ideas. . . . Yet, I presume that an idle criticism will be going to win its spurs, that is from such people who consider Hahnemannian research as something antiquated . . . because now more than ever before a disintegrating spirit is active against homœopathy, and its star Similia Similibus is in danger of being entirely extinguished.

Supplement 259

WRITINGS BY DR. G. A. B. SCHWEIKERT.

Successful Treatment of Erysipelas in the Newly-born. (Struve's Triumph of the Healing Art, Vol. III, Article 19, 1802.)

Poisoning by Opiates, on the First Day of Life. Cured. (Ditto, Art. 32.)

Elucidation of the Essay in the "Reichsanzeiger" (No. 30, 1804): Something on the Relieving of Difficult Labour, by H. Z. Brünninghausen. "Reichsanzeiger," 1804, No. 129.

Remarks to Mr. Anna's Statements Concerning Prof. Froriep's Phantom of Papier Mache—In "Siebold's Lucina," 1806, Vol. III.

Observations on a Hydrops Hydatidosus with Post-mortem findings; "Loder's Journal of Surgery," 1806, Vol. IV.

Material for a Materia Medica—incomplete, 1825.

Numerous Essays in "Stapf's Archives"—Vol. IV, VI, VII, among them : "Aphoristic Reflections Originated by a Comparison of the Allopathic Procedure with the Homœopathic one at the Bedside."

Journal of the Homœopathic Art of Healing for Physicians and Laymen, 1830-1836, published by Schweikert.

Supplement 260

TRINK'S PRINCIPAL WORKS.

De primariis guibusdam in medicamentorum viribus recte æstimandis dijudicandisque impedimentis ac difficultatibus. Lipsiæ, 1824. Reclam.

Homœopathy, An Open Letter to Hufeland, Dresden, 1830. Arnold.

Hahnemann's Services to Medical Science. A lecture. Leipsic, 1843. Schumann.

In Collaboration with C. G. Chr. Hartlaub.

Systematic Representation of the Anti-psoric Remedies. 3 volumes. Dresden and Leipsic, 1829-1830.

Materia Medica Pura. 3 volumes. Leipsic, 1828-1831. Brockhaus.

Annals of the Homœopathic Clinic. 4 volumes. Leipsic, 1830-1833. Fleischer.

In Collaboration with Noack :

Manual of Homœopathic Materia Medica. Vol. I, 1843 : Vol. II and Repertory, later revised by Clot. Müller. Leipsic, 1847 : Vol. III, 1848. Weigel.

Supplement 261

DR. JOH. JOS. ROTH OF MUNICH WITH HAHNEMANN IN PARIS.

In the legacy of Professor Buchner of Munich, a number of notes by Dr. Roth were found. He visited Hahnemann during a journey to Paris. He writes about his first visit, on August 9th, 1836 .

† To-day at two o'clock in the afternoon I called upon my highly esteemed Master. On the ground floor of the house which is situated in a very quiet street behind the Luxembourg, was a porter ; on the first flight of stairs in a small ante-chamber was a servant in livery, who announced me. I entered a large ante-chamber, and soon after Madame Hahnemann appeared, and she greeted me in a friendly manner and asked me to enter the patients' room, where I found four patients. I returned to the ante-chamber and waited until one patient had been seen, which took approximately a quarter of an hour. After that Madame Hahnemann conducted me to Hahnemann's study and I greeted the venerable man, who was very pleased to see me. I told him of my vicissitudes, of my law-suit and its happy ending, of which he knew nothing. I said to him that I owed it to pure homœopathy, which pleased him very much. He agreed with me that homœopathy was not much good in Baden, because these gentlemen took things too easily and thought that only young physicians could be successful in homœopathy since the old ones found it too difficult to tear themselves away from their humdrum routine. Hahnemann looked very well ; his wife is very cultured and looks after him well. He advised me to marry, as an antidote to loneliness. He thought that my practice was too large, and that it was almost impossible to accomplish so much. On the desk were several books, various Materia Medica and quarto volumes. He did not think much of the Parisian homœopaths. They took things too lightly.

An Evening Gathering at the Hahnemann's

on the 10th August, 1836, in Paris.

At eight o'clock in the evening a small but select company assembled ; they were all true followers of homœopathy. I found there Dr. Wieseke, and another young physician from Berlin, Dr. Davet, Dr. Croserio of Paris, and Gutmann from Leipsic, a young artist who was working with David. Hahnemann's wife had a lady friend with whom she was talking. The room was beautifully lighted. In it hung a portrait of Hahnemann, painted by his wife, also two beautiful busts of Hahnemann, by David, and the medal which the homœopathic physicians of France had struck in honour of Hahnemann. I talked a great deal with Hahnemann. He said to the physicians " that is Aegidi, who wishes to make the world believe that two homœopathic medicines could appropriately be given together." He did not speak well of Trinks. He said that Stapf was a good boy, that he had been very useful to homœopathy in England and to their Medical Association. When I asked him about Gross he said nothing. Hahnemann said

that in homœopathy the soul must play its part. Heartless individuals, however clever, accomplish little. Hahnemann said, " believe me, the false disciples do more harm to homœopathy than the allopaths."

We partook of ice cream and confections, then drank champagne and thus at half-past eleven ended this pleasant evening.

† 15th August, 1836.

At the evening gathering I talked almost exclusively with Dr. Hahnemann, Croserio, and Dr. Griffon. Hahnemann said that in the treatment of pneumonia it was almost incredible what a small dose of Mercury could often accomplish. Walter was in Paris on account of an eye patient, for whose treatment he received 25,000 francs, and the patient was now blind. Walter used remedies and the patient became blind. Hahnemann was also consulted but declared that there was no hope.—On entering the gathering at nine o'clock I handed my portrait to Hahnemann, who very graciously accepted it. We discussed further how much pure homœopathy can accomplish.

† Dinner at Hahnemann's House at Four O'clock.

29th August, 1836.

How happy I was to dine with Hahnemann. Hahnemann is a very simple man, he is not at all conceited about his discoveries ; he said " everything comes from above, from God, and that he considered himself to be only an instrument." Hahnemann says that we must not be conceited about our knowledge, that we must still learn every day. He now lives very happily, his wife does everything for him, she was an artist and poetess and has now sacrificed everything to homœopathy. Hahnemann says that it is the " vital-force " that cures diseases ; we can only cure by means of this force, because a dead body needs no more medicines. If we accept this, then we must conserve this vital-force ; we must not shed blood ; we must not weaken the patient since the vital-force lies in the blood. The old school of medicine dreams only of material causes. Homœopathy looks rather for that which is dynamic. Hahnemann gives one globule in a powder, dissolves this in several tablespoonfuls of water and frequently prescribes a tablespoonful every half-hour. If a severe aggravation ensues, he discontinues the remedy, giving a powder of saccharium lactis without medicine for the time being. He frequently gives one remedy for weeks and even for months, for instance Sulphur, but he begins with the highest dilution and comes gradually down to the lower ones. The vial in which the powder is dissolved must be shaken ten times every time a dose is taken. That acts very well ; because every time a new potency is formed and the organism can take it more easily. He considers Bönninghausen's manual a good, brief summary, but no strong emotions of the mind must prevail. . . .

Whilst dining Hahnemann became quite enthusiastic in speaking of homœopathy ; he said that before a medical prohibition against homœopathy was enforced the latter must be taught and have a hospital of its own. It would be well if several homœopaths would co-operate. After the meal we went for a walk in the garden. Hahnemann gave me a Meerschaum pipe and we smoked together. He spoke about Br. Dellmar whom two doctors were treating, and to whom Walter had been called in consultation. The boy is now blind They rubbed in croton oil and the boy became frenzied. Hahnemann relieved him, but could not give him back his sight. Hahnemann enters particulars of his patients in " quart folio " in the order in which they arrive.

He says that if we give emetics in arsenical poisoning the patent dies all the more quickly.

At Hahnemann's evening gathering I found Mr. Jolly, . . . Dr. Lutter, Dr. Rust of Stuttgart.

† LEAVE TAKING FROM HAHNEMANN,

31st August, 1836,
8 till 10.30 o'clock at night.

I told Hahnemann of my visit to Broussais, which pleased him very much and he said that Broussais . . . was *perfide* about homœopathy. In the

ante-room in Hahnemann's house I found "Cours de M. Broussais sur la Phrenologie." . . . Mad. Hahnemann said that Broussais was not pleasant in social intercourse, yet Hahnemann was simple and unaffected.

Dr. Roth's handwriting is so difficult to decipher that especially the last notes, which had been hastily jotted down, could only be rendered in a fragmentary way.

Supplement 262

LETTERS OF DR. ROTH OF MUNICH TO HAHNEMANN.

In a letter of the 1st of April, 1838, "Munich Hundsbugel," No. 3. I. Dr. Roth sent Hahnemann his good wishes for his birthday, and kind regards to Dr. Croserio and Dr. Davet. He then continues:

† My practice constantly increases here; I pay more than thirty visits a day, which is a proof of the confidence which people place in the true practice of homœopathy.

On the 4th August, 1840, from Elisenstrasse No. 1, opposite to the Botanic Gardens, Dr. Roth tenders his congratulations for the 10th of August and then continues:

† Apart from the fact that I owe you, esteemed Hofrat, eternal gratitude, since with the help of homœopathy I have been cured of several serious illnesses, I find that my medical activity daily brings me fresh proofs of the incomparable perfection of our glorious science. My confidence in medical activity could no longer be shaken by anything in this world. . . .

(He had for a year past successfully treated a large number of patients suffering from "mucous fever," with Phosphorus and Bryonia . . . also cured a somnambulist.)

Dr. Joh. Jos. Roth was born on the 7th March, 1804, in Augsburg and was the son of a surgeon. In 1829 he attained the *licentia practicandi* in Munich.

After that he became private lecturer to the University. In 1831 and 1832 he was sent with other physicians to make observations on cholera in the countries which had been stricken by this epidemic. In 1834 he obtained permission to dispense medicines, whereas previously a pharmacy had been taken from him and he was forbidden to dispense medicines himself.

He visited Hahnemann three times, in 1831 in Köthen, later twice in Paris, remaining for some time on each occasion with the Master. In 1840 he relinquished his practice in consequence of a fall he sustained in his house. He died on the 15th of October, 1859.

Supplement 263

HOMŒOPATHIC PHYSICIANS OF AUSTRIA-HUNGARY.

Surgeon-Major, Dr. Math. Marenzeller, was born in Pettau in Steirmark on the 15th February, 1765. In 1813 he became a Field Surgeon; in 1815, five years after the publication of the "Organon," he became a homœopath. He was the first physician in the Austrian countries to acknowledge Hahnemann's teaching. As we stated in detail in Chapter XI of Volume I, he came to Hahnemann in Leipsic, as physician-in-ordinary of the Prince Schwarzenberg, in the year 1820.

Consequent on the sensation made by Homœopathy in Vienna through other physicians (Lichtenfeld, Regimental-Surgeon Müller, Löwe, Vrecha,

Anton Schmit, Menz, Schäffer, Father Veith) the Emperor ordered an experiment to be made with homœopathy at the Joseph's Academy in 1828. They were to investigate in sixty days whether homœopathy could accomplish anything. After that further experiments were to establish the greatness and importance of homœopathic results. For this purpose Marenzeller was ordered to come from Prague to Vienna. In spite of the fact that nine inflammatory diseases of a more serious nature were cured by his remedies, notwithstanding that Prof. Zang had given the worst prognosis should no blood be withdrawn; in spite of the fact that out of forty-three patients only one died, so that the above-mentioned Professor had to exclaim each time when an unexpected cure followed: "It is wonderful what nature can accomplish"—the clinic was suddenly closed, as "with these experiments they were playing with human lives." Of the twelve Academy professors, Prof. Zang was an opponent; Prof. Zimmermann defended homœopathy, the others remained neutral. But Marenzeller was the most highly esteemed physician in Vienna. Although the prohibition against homœopathy of the year 1818 had not been withdrawn, the Archduke Johann appointed him physician-in-ordinary and the foremost families of Vienna were among his patients. He died in his eighty-ninth year on the 6th January, 1854.

Dr. Anton Schmit of Vienna.

Hahnemann wrote on the 27th April, 1829, to F. R. Rummel:

† What am I to say about Dr. Schmit of Vienna? He was to me a rare phenomenon; our science may expect much from him. He spent five evenings with me, which gave me great pleasure.

Dr. Schmit wrote to Hahnemann ("Allg. hom. Ztg." 1833, Vol. I, page 143):

In the last part of the session of the physicians at the Union of Natural Scientists, Homœopathy was made the subject for discussion. They began by demonstrating the fallacy of the homœopathic principle and several spoke against homœopathy. I tried, as I was the only homœopath present, to defend our cause, but the uproar and rudeness was so great that I could not continue to speak. I had to remain silent and rejoice that I was not turned out of the room. It was truly exasperating to hear and see the passion which almost the whole assembly exhibited towards homœopathy. When will our opponents realise that through their opposition they do the greatest harm to themselves and to their successors? Lay people take up homœopathy more and more. As there is a scarcity of homœopathic physicians and this scarcity will increase, so more of the lay people will study homœopathic works, procure homœopathic medicine chests and treat themselves and others. Thus gradually medicine goes into the hands of the laity, from whom the allopaths might have to learn if from lack of patients they are ultimately forced to study homœopathy, unless they wish to starve or earn their living otherwise than through their practice. For such wickedness and blind fury they are to be pitied.

Dr. Wilh. Fleischmann.

He was one of the most distinguished homœopathic physicians of German Austria and Vienna, distinguished by a large number of decorations received from his country, Prussia, Saxony, Bavaria, etc. He became a homœopath after having been cured by Hahnemann. He died in his seventieth year on

the 23rd November, 1868. He was chief physician at the Hospital of the Grey Sisters in Gumpendorf, which he conducted on homœopathic lines.

In Hahnemann's legacy there are a large number of letters in which Fleischmann reports his illness in detail.

"Father Veith."

He was the most eccentric and at the same time the most successful pioneer of homœopathy in Austria. He was a Jew and a Catholic, a Redemptorist, a veterinary surgeon, a preacher at the Metropolitan church of San Stephan in Vienna, a doctor and professor of medicine—an unusual combination of activities in a life of ninety years. In August of 1787 at Kuttenplan in Bohemia, a son was born to Mr. Veith, a private man who had previously been a Rabbi and a very reputed exponent of the Talmud; this son was named Johann Emmanuel. The father instructed him, together with his younger brother Johann Elias, who was only eighteen months younger, in the wisdom of the Talmud. But Emmanuel read with preference, the German books which his father brought him from Vienna. After having left the High School of Prague he studied philosophy for two years, and afterwards, medicine for two years. As the University professors of Prague did not satisfy him he continued his studies in Vienna (1807). The Director of the Institute of Veterinary Medicine, Dr. Vietz, who was at the same time Professor of State Medical Science, admitted him with a salary of 300 fl. and board and lodging to the Institute. Here he was obliged to lecture on epidemic diseases and Veterinary State Regulations, to the fourth year students. He published these lectures as a "Manual of Veterinary Science, especially concerning the epidemic diseases of the most useful domestic animals, for physicists, District Surgeons, Veterinary Surgeons and Agriculturists." This book was considered as the best work in this branch of knowledge and used for fifteen years. In the year 1812 he published his "Inaugural Dissertation," which contained a description of all the wild and cultivated medicinal plants of Austria. Botany was his favourite study. Even in his eighty-eighth year he wrote "Excursions into the realms of Pharmacology and Pharmacodynamics." He qualified on the 12th November, 1812, and became at once assistant to Professor Vietz. When the latter died in 1814 he was appointed provisional Director of the Veterinary Institute over the heads of the other professors. In 1815 he became a Catholic and in 1817 the Emperor Franz appointed him actual Director and First Professor of the Institute above mentioned.

Through two Redemptorist preachers, whose preaching he first attended out of curiosity and then from conviction he was induced to enter the Congregation of the Redemptorists (1818). He now attended the theological lectures, lectured as Professor of Medicine, and carried on his office as Director of the Institute of Veterinary Medicine. He continued his threefold activities until the year 1820. Then he relinquished his medical appointments and entered his new profession as preacher in the monastery of the Redemptorists. His sermons were very popular on account of his homely and insistent oratory, and he drew upon himself the jealousy of the less talented brothers of the Order. After ten years sojourn in the monastery, during Lent of the year 1830 and on the day of his last Lenten Sermon, he collapsed in a faint as a result of overwork and fasting. On his gradual return to consciousness Father Veith heard, amid the commiseration of several of the brothers, the cool remark of the Rector: "Nunc certe nobis

onus erit" [Now he will certainly be a burden to us—R.H.], and yet when Veith entered the order he presented his honorarium for Veterinary Science, together with 2,000 fl. to the monastery. The callous remark of the Rector immediately induced him to leave the congregation.

During the whole of his monastic period he was also active as a physician within the Order as well as outside the monastery. Already in the year 1824 he acquired a knowledge of homœopathy. His brother Elias had been cured of a gastric trouble of several years standing by one of the first and oldest homœopaths of Vienna—Dr. Menz. This induced Father Veith to study the "Organon" and the "Materia Medica." With the help of the monastic brothers he prepared his own homœopathic medicines from the plants collected.

When cholera broke out in Vienna in 1830, Father Veith entered on an epoch of the greatest exertion but also of the greatest success. As spiritual pastor he had to bring to the sick, not only the consolations of his religion, but frequently, also as a physician, the saving remedy for cholera. Of 125 patients whom he treated, only three died. He published an essay at the time; "The Treatment and Prophylaxis of Asiatic Cholera." Soon afterwards he was made preacher of the Metropolitan Church of St. Stephan, where he gathered round him a large congregation, until, in the year 1845 he retired, on account of insistent head maladies. During the last twelve years he was completely blind, owing to a cold contracted during a botanical excursion in the high Alps. But his spirit remained constantly active. Sixty works of his bear testimony to this. In the "International Homœopathic Press" of the year 1875 his last essay appeared, in which he spoke of the vital-force and prophetically exclaimed: "The homœopathic method of treatment, which is familiar with the diagnostic school of physiology, enriched by many newly proved medicinal substances and intent on constant progress, will be mightily shaken, battered and purified by friend and foe; but it will not become extinct." He died on the 6th November, 1877, after a short illness, in his ninetieth year. (Regarding Veith's associations with Hahnemann, see Supplement 117.)

Joseph Attomyr.

Joseph Attomyr was born on the 9th September, 1807, and was the son of a wheelwright of Diatcovár in Slavonia. Hahnemann expected great things of him on account of his gifts for representing things in a lively, fresh, and powerful manner, for publication. He was brought up by a near relative, who took him to Esseg, where he attended the high school. He entered, in 1825, the Garrison Hospital of Vienna as a student. Dr. Marenzeller was active in Vienna at that time, and the fight against him and homœopathy aroused the interest of the most prominent and scientific circles of the residents. It was Dr. Mückisch who especially attacked Marenzeller in an abusive essay. The young practitioner devoured this and was a violent opponent of homœopathy at the time when he was ordered to the Curassier Regiment, Auersberg, at Ketzkemét. The regimental physician, Dr. Müller, used homœopathy with such success that the young practitioner asked Dr. Müller to teach him homœopathy in practice and theory. When he was sent to the Joseph's Academy for the study of medicine, and surgery, besides pursuing his studies eagerly, he followed the movement and the attacks on homœopathy with keen interest. His quick and aggressive character soon

brought him into opposition with the majority of his colleagues with whom he had daily discussions on the advantages of homœopathy. This excited him so much, as they said in his obituary notice, that he contracted a cough with spitting of blood and was forced to go into the clinic. He had scarcely recovered when he began the old fight, this time on the occasion of the publication of Hahnemann's "Chronic Diseases." The disease became so much worse that Attomyr was almost dying but he saved himself with Sepia. Even the opponents were surprised at the cure which they had considered impossible. He now continued to visit the lectures assiduously, and he distinguished himself as one of the most capable students, but at his examination, on account of his marked leanings towards homœopathy, he was excluded from further studies at the Joseph's Academy. He then went to Munich where he obtained his qualifications as Doctor of Medicine at the end of March, 1831. His restless zeal carried him also to Hahnemann in Köthen, then to Leipsic and Dresden. But receiving no encouragement in the first city and being obliged to undergo another examination if he wished to practise in Dresden, he returned to Austria where he first became physician-in-ordinary to Count Czaky of Zips in Upper Hungaria, and then practised in Lentschau and Pressburg. From here he wrote his lively "Letters on Homœopathy" (Number I, 1833, Kollmann, Number II, and III 1833 and 1834, published by Köhlers, both in Leipsic). This restless man, then, after a fever of a typhoid character, took a post as physician to the Duke of Lucca on Dr. Anton Schmit's recommendation; this post did not suit him well, but he found satisfaction in arranging the nature specimens of the Duke and laying out a botanic garden for him. After three years he turned again towards Zips, to the Count Carl Czaky, and although building a house for himself there, he again returned to Pressburg and the whirl of the great city. But soon this bored him and he rented a small house near Vienna, but before moving into it he went to Pesth (1839) where he practised together with his former teacher Dr. Müller until 1844. His period of wandering was now over. Here he wrote his "Theory of Crime, Based upon the Fundamental Laws of Phrenology" (Leipsic 1842, G. Weigand), also a book on "Venereal Diseases, a Contribution to their Pathology and Homœopathic Therapy" (Leipsic, T. O. Weigell). From the year 1845 onward he lived once more in Pressburg, keenly engaged in active practice, and died there on the 5th of February, 1856. Apart from an unfinished manuscript, "Primordials of a Natural History of Diseases," Vol. I, "Brain and Spinal Column" (Vienna, 1851, W. Braŭ-Müller) he wrote also numerous essays for the German homœopathic periodicals in that smooth style and with that elegant vivacity so frequently found among the Austrians. The inward fire particularly noticeable in the writings of this youth unfortunately consumed his delicate constitution in the prime of life.

(Attomyr's Correspondence with Hahnemann, vide Supplement 101.)

---

† Dr. H. Rosenberg.

Dr. H. Rosenberg was physician to the Duke of Batthyanny of Fkervar, Vienna and Stein-am-Anger. He wrote a monograph on the Plica polonica and its complete cure by means of homœopathic remedies as well as a pragmatic history of plica polonica together with the symptoms of Vinca minor and Branca ursinæ, proved by him and three other physicians. He asked Hahnemann if he might dedicate the little book to him.

(Pressburg, May 10th, 1838.)

Dr. Gustav Adolph Schréter.

Dr. Schréter was introduced to homœopathy by Hahnemann and remained a long time in touch with the Master by letter. He was born in Lentschau, Upper Hungaria, on the 1st of March, 1803. His father was a physician in that town. He went to Vienna in 1820 to study medicine and qualified in 1826. His father advised him to travel about Germany for two years and also recommended him to study homœopathy. Thus he arrived in Leipsic during that year and came into contact with Hahnemann. The latter put him in touch with Haubold and Schubert, with whom he associated himself for several months in the study of the new science of healing. On continuing his travels he became ill whilst visiting a relative, a clergyman at Besigheim (Wurtemburg). He treated himself with homœopathic remedies and soon recovered. This attracted public notice and his practice rapidly increased in the surrounding country. He was one of the first homœopathic physicians in Wurtemberg. Being a foreigner he naturally suffered severely from the jealousy and ill-will of the allopathic physicians of that town. But Schréter stood his ground firmly and his reputation steadily increased, and the regret was general and great, when in the year 1828 he went on to Paris to further complete his knowledge of medical science. At the end of the same year he returned to his native home and settled there as homœopathic physician. After having treated a Polish Countess successfully, who was suffering from carcinoma, and whom the allopathic physicians had given five days to live, he was asked to settle in Lemberg. Vacillating in his resolution, he asked Hahnemann's advice. The latter advised him to accept the appointment "So that as a true disciple of homœopathy you could introduce the new method of treatment in the interests of science and the welfare of suffering humanity, especially in those countries where no glimmer of the new truth has yet penetrated." Thus Schréter removed to Lemberg in 1831, and soon achieved the greatest successes, especially during the cholera period. This aroused the opposition of the allopathic physicians, who went so far as to urge the relatives of those whom Schréter had been unable to save, to denounce him, whereupon the Sanitary Authorities seized Schréter's homœopathic medicine chest and threatened to take away his doctor's diploma. Under these circumstances he resolved to emigrate to America. Then the prominent and influential citizens of Lemberg sent an application signed with many hundreds of signatures, to the Emperor in Vienna, asking him to grant Dr. Schréter the freedom to practise homœopathy and the right to dispense his own medicines. On his birthday, 1836, he received an urgent private letter from Vienna stating that both requests had been granted, and the freedom extended throughout the monarchy. From that time Schréter was able to practise homœopathy in *Galizien* without further opposition, and a second cholera epidemic (1855) gave him special opportunity to do this. He also undertook some provings of medicines (Thuja). He died on the 24th of September, 1864, in consequence of several apoplectic fits after having practised medicine for thirty-eight years as a most successful and distinguished homœopathic physician of Galizien.

Dr. Joseph Bakody.

Dr. Bakody was born on the 21st of February, 1791, in Wieselburg, Hungaria, and was the son of poor parents. Count Stahrenberg, Canon of

Raab, took an interest in the boy and made him study " provided he was and remained first among his fellow pupils." This condition was fulfilled and Bakody took his medical degree in 1820. He began his medical career in Papa, near Raab, and he removed eighteen months later to Raab in order to be able to attend to his patron's health. Here two friends called his attention to homœopathy. He studied the homœopathic works keenly and openly declared himself on the side of homœopathy. In consequence of this courageous step he was violently attacked by his colleagues, who actually threatened him with physical violence. His successes during the cholera epidemic, 1831-1832 were wonderful; out of one hundred and fifty-four cholera patients only six died. This was the cause of further attacks to which he replied in 1832 with the Brochure :

" Justification of Dr. Jos. Bakody of Raab, with attested proofs, against the groundless attacks of two local physicians."

The result was that Dr. Bakody was very much sought after. In the year 1836 he settled in Pesth, and there too in a very short time he became one of the busiest homœopathic physicians. He died on 2nd November, 1845. The obituary notice which Dr. Attomyr dedicated to him ends with the words :

The deaths which have become frequent in our camp show that the generation that was present at the birth of homœopathy, and perceived its first utterances of joy and pain, and nursed it, is dying out and a new generation is replacing it, which can barely form a feeble conception of the fights and persecutions that its predecessors had to bear. Bakody's life has been particularly embittered and sadly moved through the blind fury of his opponents.

Dr. Adolph Heinrich Gerstel.

Dr. Gerstel of Brünn (Mähren) as a result of his desire for knowledge during his student days, entered into active correspondence with Hahnemann. He became a faithful follower of homœopathy owing to his successes and experiences during the cholera period. He was born on the 19th April, 1805. He took his medical degree in Prague at the end of his medical studies in June, 1831, and in the spring of 1832 he was appointed Master of Obstetrics. He went immediately to Brünn in order to obtain information in the treatment of cholera. In consequence of his correspondence with Hahnemann he obtained such striking results by the use of homœopathic remedies that he was publicly commended by the authorities. Among other things he received letters of recognition and thanks from the Imperial and Royal Constabulary of Brünn (November 10th, 1831), from the Secretarial Office of the estate of Lord Tischnowitz (December 30th, 1831), from the domain Kanitz and the council of the city of Znaim (August 18th, 1832). He practised in Brünn until 1842, and was repeatedly opposed by the authorities, who deprived him of his homœopathic medicine chests. He then went to Vienna, induced by a family who had preceded him there, and here he became very active in his profession as well as in honorary practice at the hospitals and other charitable institutions. He therefore stood in high esteem even with the allopathic physicians and professors of the Viennese Medical Faculty. He retained his mental freshness and bodily vigour until his eighty-third year. He died in the winter of 1888 after a short illness of influenza.

Supplement 264

Homœopathy in Poland and Russia.

Dr. Bigel of Warsaw wrote to Hahnemann (in French) on the 29th May, 1832 :

† In recognition of all that I owe to your noble mind, I work assiduously at the propagation of your wonderful discovery especially in France. Your fine treatise on " Chronic Diseases " will become known without delay. My manuscript has been bought and by next autumn your excellent writings will be read in the French language. I have enriched it with annotations which will put into greater relief the merits of your great ideas. An introduction is directed against the opponents of medical reform and so is also the conclusion. . . .

† 4th October, 1832.

. . . My work entitled " Manual of Homœopathic Diet " is completed. It will consist of 300 pages. I have put a brief representation of the homœopathic doctrine at the end in order to increase the number of followers among the laity, because I can well see that we must enlighten the public. They will force the profession who obstinately close their eyes to the light.

† 6th October, 1832.

I am glad to tell you that my translation of " Chronic Diseases " is already being sold in France and that it will go to Poland and Russia where it is very much in demand. My manual of homœopathic diet will be printed immediately, it is a work which will be indispensable alike to the physician and the layman. . . .

† 5th September, 1833.

I have just completed a small manual on the *treatment of new psora*. . . . I shall take the liberty of offering it to you, as well as my translation of " Chronic Diseases " and my treatise on " Homœopathic Diet." I am expecting the immediate arrival of these two books from France.

† 4th December, 1833.

The Emperor of Russia astonished at some striking homœopathic cures, achieved by my colleagues as well as by myself, has just allowed by a Ukase, *the practice of homœopathy in his realm*. This Science has therefore a lawful right in the States. Your " Chronic Diseases " and my treatise on homœopathic diet have just arrived from France. . . .

† 16th December, 1834.

I shall have the honour to hand over to you a copy of my manual on homœopathic diet, and later one on homœopathy in the home, a medical guide for family use, which I have compiled for my country folk. I always think that it is only the lay people who will force our enemies to accept the new doctrine ; therefore, we must work for them.

In the year 1829 the homœopathic physician Herrmann (Hahnemann's great nephew) of Petersburg requested that the Military Hospital of Tultschin should be granted complete freedom for the use of homœopathy. The results, however, did not correspond with the expectations and Herrmann was recalled from Tultschin to Petersburg, to complete his period of service in the Military Hospital.

On the 27th August, 1832, by a notification to all medical authorities, the homœopathic method of treatment was entirely forbidden in all Military, Naval and Civic Hospitals, and the prohibition was published in the Journal of the Home Office.

Supplement 265

HOMŒOPATHY IN SWITZERLAND.

Dr. Charles Caspard Peschier was born on the 13th March, 1782, at Geneva. After attending the Schools of Geneva he continued his medical education in Paris. He was greatly commended in 1804 for a prize essay on Croup. In 1908 he settled in his native town, to practise medicine, and published an essay on the diseases of children. In 1812 he gave a course of lectures on the study of medicine at the School of Montpellier. In 1822 he published an essay, which created a sensation, on the treatment of inflammation of the chest by means of tartar emetic in strong doses instead of venesection. In 1831 he wrote his "Notices et documents sur le cholera." At this period his attention was drawn to homœopathy by a wealthy Russian and he became engrossed in Hahnemann's writings. The sensational cures accomplished by the Count des Guidi of Lyon convinced him so completely that in 1832 he travelled to Köthen to see Hahnemann, who gave him a friendly welcome. On his return to Geneva he became the secretary of the Homœopathic Society which had been formed there. He published the monthly journal "Bibliotheque Homœopathique," which helped the spread of homœopathy in French Switzerland, France, Spain, and Italy for a whole decade. He translated the works of the German homœopaths into French. He adhered strictly to the pure homœopathic doctrine, but repudiated with decision the higher potencies. He used either tinctures or low dilutions, never higher than the fourth potency. His polemic letters against the Professors Forget, Louis, and Gerdy remained unanswered. He was well versed in all sciences; spoke nearly all the European languages and was a member of numerous scientific societies; notwithstanding his great learning he remained poor. In 1851 he wrote to Croserio in Paris: "When having attained one's seventieth year, having worked all one's life, and one is unable to pay for a midday meal, I see no release from this misery but death, which I hope will not keep me waiting very long." This deliverer came on the 31st May, 1853.

Supplement 266

HOMŒOPATHIC PHYSICIANS IN ITALY.

Dr. Francesco Romani was born in Vasto in 1785. He studied medicine in Naples, and soon acquired such a reputation that he was appointed physician-in-ordinary to Queen Maria Amalie. In 1821 he met the Austrian physician, Dr. Necher, who had come to Naples with the Austrian army, and who had attracted the widest attention to himself by some successful homœopathic treatments. Romani sought the advice of the Austrian about his own illness and when homœopathic globules achieved such astonishing results in his own case he was won over to homœopathy. He applied himself to the study of the new teaching with great diligence, and practised then onwards only homœopathy and translated Hahnemann's works into Italian. Romani died at the beginning of 1854, deeply mourned by wide circles of the Neopolitan population.

Johann Wilhelm Wahle.

He was the son of a shoemaker and farmer and was born in the year 1794 in Radisleben near Ballenstädt in Anhalt-Bernburg. His father appointed

him his successor in his own profession, but the clergyman of the town who recognised the capabilities of young Wahle, taught him Latin. After his confirmation he was apprenticed to a barber-surgeon in Ballenstädt. During the years of travel, customary at that time, he came to Leipsic. Urged by his desire for further education he attended the medical lectures there from 1819 to 1823. He became acquainted with Hahnemann and soon became one of his keenest co-workers in the proving of medicines. When Hahnemann went to settle in Köthen, Wahle continued his provings of medicines with such persistence and thoroughness that he acquired an exceptional knowledge of the effects of medicines which gave him a preponderance in the right selection and administration of homœopathic medicines. Therefore, the confidence of the population of Leipsic in his method of treatment steadily increased. But the allopathic physicians denounced him and induced the Medical Police to take action against him. His friend Dr. Haubold protected him and made him his assistant. For a time they were able to work together, and the number of their patients increased greatly. Then a new law was passed which forbade the appointment of assistants who had not studied and passed their examinations in Leipsic. Owing to this prohibition, although Wahle had received a doctor's diploma from Allentown (Pennsylvania), his co-operation with a fully qualified medical man in Leipsic, especially as a homœopath, came to an end. At this period an enquiry came from Rome for a good practical homœopath, and Dr. Wolf of Dresden recommended Wahle. Thus in 1840 he settled in the "Eternal City," where he soon, as a successful practitioner, acquired a large following of patients extending to the highest ranks of society. He never compiled independent works on a large scale, but published instead numerous essays on medicinal provings and other observations and experiences which received the greatest consideration on account of their accuracy and completeness. During the Italian unrest of 1848, Wahle was kept a prisoner, owing to a mistake, for several days. Being innocent, this so much upset him that from that time he became ailing. Although he received the fullest satisfaction, yet his former health never completely returned. Before he could put his plan into execution of seeking to re-establish his health in a German climate he died on April 9th, 1853.

Supplement 267

HOMŒOPATHIC PHYSICIANS IN THE SOUTH OF FRANCE.

Dr. Sebastian Gaëtan Salvador Maxime Count des Guidi.

He was a Knight of the Legion of Honour, Professor of Mathematics at the colleges of Privas, Lyon and Marseilles, formerly Inspector of the universities of Grenoble and Lyon, Doctor of philosophy and medicine. He was the first and oldest homœopath in France. Born on the 5th of August, 1769 in the castle Quardia, near Caserta (Naples) this broadminded aristocrat placed himself at the head of the revolutionary army, which had been formed against the rulership of the Queen Karoline Marie (a daughter of Maria Theresia) who, since her sister Maria Antoinette of France had been executed, was full of hatred for this country, and suspicious of any kind of movement in favour of liberty. While General of this Army, Des Guidi was taken prisoner, and the English exerted themselves in his favour, but he was expelled from his country and the whole of his property was confiscated. He had now to rely upon the thorough learning acquired

during his youth, when he arrived in France as a very poor refugee. Here, after an examination in 1801 he became Professor of Mathematics, and in 1803 Professor of physics. On the 12th February, 1819, he obtained the degree of doctor of philosophy and on the 21st October, 1820, the degree of Doctor of Medicine at the University of Strassburg. In the year 1828 he took his invalid wife, who had been ailing for twenty years, to the Spa of Puzzuoli, near Naples. The treatment was ineffective, but while there he became acquainted with the homœopathic physician Romani of Naples. The latter succeeded in curing des Guidi's wife. This induced him to study homœopathic literature and homœopathy in Romani's clinic. Later he entered into correspondence with Hahnemann and came into touch with him personally. After his return to Lyon he practised homœopathy faithfully and eagerly until his death. He accomplished less by his literary work (although his letter to the French physicians has also been translated into German) than by his example and practical work. He was one of the founders of the homœopathic hospitals of Paris and Geneva. At the latter city he cured two patients whom Dr. Pierre Dufresne had treated in vain for two years. This won Dufresne over to homœopathy, who then published, together with Peschier, the Homœopathic Journal "Bibliotheque Homœopathique de Geneve" (1832 to 1844). Dufresne's son, Edouard Dufresne, induced his teacher, Tessier, to study homœopathy and thus the latter also became a follower. In the year 1830 des Guidi was the only homœopath in France. In 1832 he had already won over twenty-five physicians to the new science; in 1840 there were fifty, and in 1850 there were even two hundred. When in the year 1860 Napoleon III stayed at Lyon, the ninety-two-years-old man wrote an informal letter to the emperor, demonstrating his full mental abilities; and putting before him the urgent need of spreading homœopathy.

That letter reads as follows ("Allg. hom. Ztg.," 1860, Vol. 61, page 127):

Sire,

When Divine Providence, fifty years ago, revealed to the learned Hahnemann the Law of Similars for the establishment of his new curative principle, everything which until then had been obscurity and darkness, was made light. Truth was perceived where previously only uncertainties and fallacies had been found. Men were given the means to save the body, as in His infinite compassion he had taught them eighteen centuries before how to redeem their souls.

The new doctrine spread rapidly throughout the world; its enthusiastic disciples carried with it zeal to the patients of the old and the new world and attacked the root of those evils, which the old medicine could at best only palliate, with remedies, which cost almost nothing—the effects of which cannot produce harm—and in doses which our senses can barely comprehend.

To-day England, Germany, Austria, Bohemia and Hungary, have homœopathic hospitals and professors' chairs; North and South America openly acknowledge Hahnemann's doctrines; only France the nation which has so often been at the head of intellectual movements, has allowed her sisters to surpass her and acts in connection with this medical progress with irresolution, mistrust, and lack of courage.

Yet public opinion supports us in England as well as in Germany; the enlightened laity takes us up and protects us. Without aid from the Government, without clinics or hospitals, with no other judges but our enemies, we become greater every day, yes on the 5th February even the Editor of the Union Medicale cried out in alarm: "Homœopathy gains new ground, the tide is rising perceptibly, what shall we do?"

Sire, Lyon was the cradle of homœopathy in France. It is now thirty years since I brought the new doctrine into this country, and perhaps one day my adopted country will thank me, as it already accorded me recognition in 1833 by

presenting me with a gold medal which bears the inscription: "Mire canati gratitudinis memoris"—but there is still one deed to be accomplished!

When Hahnemann took leave of me, Hahnemann who saved my wife, and who regretfully saw us depart for France, where I wished to further spread his Divine ideas, said to me with his last embrace: "Homo homini Deus," and handed me a ring with a cornelian in which the same words were engraved.

Sire, may this motto be addressed to you. Be the man whom Providence has chosen to protect our new doctrine, and graciously grant me the favour to erect a chair of homœopathy in the new medical faculty, which your iron will is creating, so that Lyon, the first city of France which was enlightened by our Science, may also be the first to possess a chair for our creed, and professors for our science. Then the younger generation will be able to choose between the old medicine based upon human and mutable hypotheses, and homœopathy, based upon unshakable and constantly confirmed experiences, and truly it will soon follow our path. Procure homœopathic physicians for this numerous and intelligent population, for this glorious army, for this city the second of your realm, from whence then truth will shine over the whole country—and I, a patriarch of this doctrine, I, whose years will soon number one hundred, and who for the last fifty years have only lived for the propagation of God's praise and the welfare of humanity, will devote the remaining years of my life in prayer for you, and then say with Simeon: "Nunc dimittis servum tuum Domine."

Believe me, Sire, to be the most faithful and most obedient servant of your Majesty.

COUNT SEBASTIAN DES GUIDI,
Honorary Inspector of the Academy, Doctor of Medicine, Knight, etc., etc.

At the same time des Guidi requested the Empress Eugenie, to whom he had been presented, to use her influence so that the future medical faculty of Lyon would institute a chair for homœopathic medical science.

On the 27th May, 1863, des Guidi died in his ninety-fourth year. He was the father of homœopathy in France.

DR. DESSAIX OF LYON.

Dessaix's letter to Hahnemann:

† Lyon,
10th September, 1833.

Allow me to bring to your notice that the "Gallic Homœopathic Society" (Societe homœopathique Gallicane), which was founded in Geneva by Dr. Dufresne in 1832, assembled for a public meeting in Lyon from 6th to 8th of this month and was definitely organised by the acceptance of your precepts.

The assembly, at which there were present, among other distinguished physicians, Drs. Sænger of Colmar, Kirschleger from the district of Mülhausen, Rolin, inspector of the mineral springs of Luxeuil, Longchamp from Freiburg, Peschier and the two Dufresnes, the one from Geneva and the other from Savage, Crépu from Grenoble, Gostier from Thoisley (who since the 30th June, 1832, has had a homœopathic hospital of 30 beds), Bravais from Annonay, and Mr. Ivan, an apothecary from Deyne who possesses remarkable talents and noble thoughts; therefore, this society which has received letters or printed matter from Turin, Rouen, Paris, Bordeaux, etc., has also delivered several interesting discourses and reports on all branches of science, theory, practice, materia medica, veterinary science, etc. The Homœopathic Society of Lyon has had the portrait of the Immortal Founder lithographed and has presented every member of the Gallic Society who was present with a copy of it. I cannot describe to you the pious veneration with which this picture was accepted or the sacred enthusiasm with which unanimously we greeted the great name of Hahnemann. . . .

Dr. Rapou, sr., of Lyon.

Rapou to Hahnemann (translated from the French). The letter which Rapou sent to Hahnemann from Leipsic and which we have already partly given in Supplement 145 contains still further communications.

† Revered Master,

. . . When I had the honour of visiting you, you mentioned to me several cities, especially in the Duchy of Baden, where your teachings are better followed than anywhere else. If they combine the advantages of clinical demonstrations with the others I shall not hesitate to go there. . . . If you, revered Master, would be so good as to add to all the kindnesses which you have shown me by giving me your advice in this matter you would render a great service to me.

You know the object of my journey : I left Lyon four months ago and I don't wish to return until I am able to practise successfully and spread your marvellous doctrine among my colleagues. Tell me, therefore, how to acquire this knowledge so that I may be imbued with it and achieve its object, the cure of patients.

My wife, who admires you very much, charged me to express to you her high esteem and the assurance of her warm gratitude. You tell me that your work on "Chronic Diseases" has just been translated into French in Lyon by a layman under the supervision of the doctors des Guidi and Dessaix. It is a real benefit, which has been conferred on mankind and a stimulus towards the propagation of homœopathy, to which I hope to contribute with all my powers.

Accept, revered Master, the expression of the greatest esteem from your very obedient and devoted pupil.

Dr. Rapou.

22nd Decr., 1832.

Rapou died on the 5th October, 1857 in Lyon, aged 77 years.

Dr. Duplat of Marseilles.

Duplat to Hahnemann (from the French) :

† Marseilles,
4th November, 1837.

I take this opportunity, dear Master, to report to you about the position of homœopathy in the South [of France—R.H.]. I have studied diligently for five years, and during the last three years I have succeeded in making it known in the great city of Marseilles, in Aix, and Toulon. The number of my patients increases daily, and soon your great work will be known throughout Provence. I treat all diseases with homœopathy only, and always with the smallest doses in accordance with your true and strict instructions. I am all the more obliged to adhere to this principle as the Southern people exhibit an irritability and sensitiveness to medicinal stimuli which is very marked. Their passionate and excitable character will not allow your wise instructions to be over-stepped under any consideration.

The cures which I have accomplished here and in the neighbouring cities have induced twelve or more physicians of importance to approach me, among them some who have been in practice for more than twenty years. They have devoted themselves eagerly to the study of homœopathy and some (eight) have given up the old allopathic system of bungling, and only practise pure homœopathy. I thought it would give you pleasure if I told you which path we have taken, a path which we never shall leave because it is the only true one. . . .

Since the appearance of cholera in Marseilles homœopathy has made extraordinary progress. It is beginning to spread very quickly in the districts of Var, Vaucluse, etc. I exchanged letters with a colleague who lives in that neighbourhood, and all my efforts are directed towards propagating an activity which is as true as it is beneficial.

François Arles of Lyons.

Dr. Dufour wrote to Hahnemann concerning him :

† . . . Mr. Arles was under your treatment several years ago and has since become one of the greatest admirers of homœopathy from gratitude and conviction. Although he is only a layman, he can compare with many physicians for knowledge and experience in the new science of healing, and it is largely due to his zeal for the good cause, that homœopathy spreads so quickly in his native town, Lyons. . . .

Your devoted servant,
A. Dufour of Peronce.

Leipsic, 2nd July, 1833.

(See also Supplement 3.)

Supplement 268

HOMŒOPATHIC PHYSICIANS IN PARIS.

Dr. Paul Curie.

He was born in Grand Charmont in France in 1799. He was at first assistant surgeon in the hospital for military cadets at Val de Grâce, then he practised for several years in Mühlhausen in Alsace, where he became acquainted with homœopathy in 1832. From 1833 until 1835 he was in Paris, from whence a rich English merchant called him to London. Here he was active in the cause of homœopathy for eighteen years. He founded a homœopathic dispensary, the Hahnemann Hospital of London, as well as an Association of homœopathic physicians. This very active man who rendered great services to homœopathy in England, died on the 5th October, 1853. (See also William Leaf, page 507.)

Dr. Foissac of Paris.

Foissac wrote to Hahnemann (from the French) :

† Paris,
21st January, 1833.

My renowned colleague,

Approximately nine months ago a friend of mine, the Count Las Cases, drew my attention to those theories in medicine of which you are the originator. I read with great interest the "Organon of the Art of Healing" (translation by Jourdan). Simple reasoning and an experience extending over ten years of medical practice allowed me to appreciate the truth of a large number of your principles. Later I read Bigel's "Proofs of Homœopathy," but have not found it very useful. Only the discussion of one part of your Materia Medica gives this work any value at all. Ultimately your treatise on "Chronic Diseases" has completely shaken my faith in the old school medicine, and has awakened in me the keen desire to make some experiments, which is the best test of all new doctrines. I began by trying the remedies on myself. I have experienced definite effects which correspond with those I found recorded in your works ; but before I continue I should like to know exactly in what doses to take the medicinal remedies in order to experience the highest pitch in the totality of symptoms which they produce. The few homœopaths whom I have questioned on this point have not been able to give me sufficient information. I would be very grateful to you if you could spare a few moments from your work, and take the trouble to teach me. . . . It would also be very useful for the new method of treatment to have an essay on diet from your pen. The chapter on articles of

food is of the greatest importance ; I notice that some homœopathic physicians are either too strict or too lenient in this respect. I hope that Providence may prolong your life and grant you the completion of that which your great work still lacks ; although what you have accomplished has brought about a complete revolution in medical science, and put its originator on the same level with Hippocrates. . . .

Dr. Jean Paul Tessier.

He made his first homœopathic experiments in 1849 with the treatment of pneumonia and cholera. He published the "Etudes de médicine générale," and founded one of the most important medical journals of France, "L'art médical." He died on the 16th May, 1862, at the age of 52 years.

Dr. Croserio of Paris.

He was born in 1786 at Condove in Savoy. Before completing his studies at Turin, he was called up for military service in 1806, and entered the French army as company surgeon, and as such took part in the campaigns in Germany, Spain and Russia, until 1814. In the intervals he took his degree of doctor at Turin in 1812. He left the army with the rank of senior physician, after Napoleon's downfall, and settled in Paris as a practitioner. He became acquainted with homœopathy in 1833 through Dr. Petroz, and studied it eagerly. For this purpose he learned German. He edited for some years, in conjunction with Dr. L. Simon and Dr. Jahr, the "Annales de la médecine homœopathique." A large number of essays from his pen are to be found in various homœopathic journals, and even in German periodicals. He also compiled several independent works ; for instance, in 1848, "La statistique de la médecine homœopathique," and in 1850, "Manuel homœopathique d'obstetrique." He was for a time physician to the Embassy of the King of Sardinia in Paris, and was attached to several charitable institutions. He was an intimate friend of Hahnemann. He did not deviate one step from the master's teaching, and always took his part. He and Jahr were the only physicians whom Madame Hahnemann called to the deathbed of her husband (see Chapter 19). After Hahnemann's death he remained assistant to the widow in her medical activity. His position was such that the judges, in the Law suit against Madame Melanie Hahnemann, refused to admit that he had any independent professional activity (see Supplement 238). His knowledge of languages enabled him to correspond with many of the well-known homœopathic physicians of Europe and America ; he also was a member of various homœopathic societies and associations. He died in Paris at 69 years of age on the 13th April, 1855.

In the year 1865 Dr. Léon Simon, senr., in conjunction with Dr. Jousset, senr., gave public lectures on homœopathy in Paris, and these were eagerly attended by twenty young physicians and medical students.

According to the reports of the debates of the Senate of 28th June and 1st July, 1865, there existed in Paris three large homœopathic dispensaries which were founded in 1838, 1850 and 1854. In these institutions 74,000

consultations were held in 1864. In the Senate of that time out of the 165 members twenty to twenty-five were followers of homœopathy. It was found that among the higher classes, one eighth, and among the lower classes one tenth were inclined to homœopathy.

Supplement 269

Followers of Homœopathy in England.

Dr. F. H. F. Quin.

Dr. F. H. F. Quin was born in 1799 in Scotland, and he obtained his degree of doctor at Edinburgh in 1820. He was appointed by the English Government to be physician to the Emperor Napoleon I at St. Helena. On the eve of Quin's departure the news of the death of the Emperor was received. After that Quin became physician to the Duchess of Devonshire, and after her decease in 1824, physician to Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg, who later became King of the Belgiums, and whom he accompanied on his extensive travels. Dr. Quin went to Köthen in 1826 to study under Hahnemann. On his return he introduced homœopathy into England (1827). He was particularly well known in the higher circles of society and spread the knowledge of homœopathy there, whilst Curie through his hospital work exerted his influence upon the general public. He also helped homœopathy by translating several of Hahnemann's works, and was the author of a book on the homœopathic treatment of cholera. He died on the 24th November, 1878.

William Leaf.

He was one of the most wealthy merchants of the city of London. After having suffered from a chronic disease for some considerable time his friend Arles-Dufour drew his attention to homœopathy. He then went to Paris to consult Hahnemann, who completely cured him. Out of gratitude he adopted the cause of the new science with all the circumspection and vigorous activity typical of an English merchant. There was at that time only one pupil of Hahnemann in England. From him he demanded that he should make the teachings of his master better known by the publication of popular writings. However, when he failed, Leaf induced, through his friend Arles-Dufour, Dr. Curie of Paris to come to London (1835). Homœopathy became better known in England through popular writings and scientific works which Curie compiled in English, and which were published with the help of Leaf. Leaf instituted in Dr. Curie's house a small hospital in which the doctor gave clinical demonstrations to allopathic colleagues. Soon the great rush of patients rendered it necessary to found a larger hospital, and thus under the guidance of Leaf and with the help of other friends of homœopathy the Hahnemann hospital in Bloomsbury Square was founded. This institution, which was equal to all the demands made upon it, has trained some of the best English homœopaths. Unfortunately it shared the same fate as the Leipsic Hospital, entirely through the discord of the homœopathic doctors who were attached to it, and it came to an end.

In addition to the London hospital Leaf also organised a dispensary for the poor of the district near his country house, where Dr. Curie treated numerous patients every Sunday. William Leaf died at his country seat near London on the 3rd July, 1873, aged 83 years.

In Hahnemann's literary legacy we find the following letter from Leaf;

† London,
20th March, 1838.

I am convinced that you will be pleased to hear that your friend and pupil Curie is making the most wonderful progress here. His entire success is now assured since he has a distinguished circle of patients which increase daily. Your beneficent and philosophical doctrines steadily acquire a greater public esteem, and only a short time will be necessary to place them in that prominent position which is their due, and which they will hold before long. But the animosity and jealousy with which they are persecuted by the allopaths is indescribable. Yet a truth of such a beneficent nature as yours will endure and it will not be long before it will gain a firm footing here. . . .

(See Supplement 3.)

The Reverend T. R. Everest.

Thomas R. Everest, Rector of Wickwar in Gloucestershire, was also a zealous homœopath, and a promoter of this science in England. In the year 1851 he published a sermon which had been delivered in favour of the Hahnemann hospital of London.

He wrote to Hahnemann:

† Wickwar,
1st May, 1834.

Illustrious Sir,

I beg your acceptance of an unworthy performance, and I ought to apologise for so doing. Sir, I send it you merely as a testimony that you have admirers even in this country. To be an apostle of Truth is to *court* persecution—that however you know well enough without any necessity for my reminding you that History will preach to you the same doctrine. But at last, Sir, Light struggles through even chaos, nor will the next generation *linger* on in that impenetrable ignorance of medicine in which we have so *long* groped in vain.

It is my intention if possible to visit Köthen in the Summer. I will not, if I can help it, leave this *world without* being able to leave to my family as their proudest boast that their father had conversed with the best Benefactor the world ever knew.

I am, Sir,
With the highest admiration and respect,
Your humble servant,
Thos. R. Everest.

† Paris,
30th March, 1838.

Illustrious Sir,

The conversation I had yesterday with Madame Hahnemann and the reason she assigned for your not receiving any fees from me, viz., that you regarded me as one of your friends, have deeply affected me. Let me say at once, that whatever reluctance I might otherwise have felt to give you so much labour and trouble as you take for me, is at once overcome when I learn that it is because you honour me with the title of your friend that you decline to receive remuneration.

You have for some time known the opinion I held of you when I judged you by your writings alone. But you do not perhaps know how, since I have been personally acquainted with you, my respect has deepened into veneration, and my esteem been kindled into the warmest attachment and affection. You will easily judge, Sir, what I feel when I am assured of your friendship.

To a mind like yours I cannot wish to pay the idle tribute of thanks and compliments. I am aware what kind of person the friend of Hahnemann ought

to be—and if by your kind and persevering labour I am eventually restored to health (as I believe I shall be) I will endeavour not to disgrace the title you have given me.

I cannot conclude this short note without begging you to present to Madame Hahnemann my sincerest thanks for the kindness she has showed me ever since I have had the pleasure of knowing her. My God grant you both a long life for the comfort of each other, and for the sake of the world.

I remain, Sir,
With the sincerest respect,
Your very obedient servant,
Thos. R. Everest.

The Reverend Everest died on the 15th June, 1855.

Supplement 270

CONSTANTINE HERING, THE FATHER OF HOMŒOPATHY IN AMERICA.

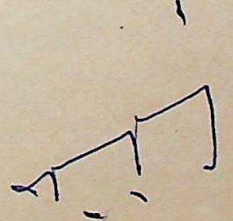
Hahnemann to C. Hering:

Köthen,
31st December, 1824.

As you wish to take your medical examination next Spring, I would beg of you and advise you not to let the Leipsic allopaths know of your homœopathic views; least of all that worst of all allopaths, Clarus, if you do not wish that he should annoy you terribly at your examination, or perhaps reject you altogether. But when once you have obtained your degree and have taken your place in your future profession, then be no longer afraid of the obstacles which the Apothecaries Guild will be capable of placing in your path. . . . I trust you will be one of the few who are capable of practising the Divine science faithfully and with enthusiasm.

Dr. Aegidi to Dr. Gisevius (1857) concerning Constantine Hering. ("Berlin homoop. Zeitschrift," 1911, Vol. 30, page 219.)

I read with pleasure the American provings of medicines by C. Hering; these model provings (which in diligence and circumspection remind one of Hahnemann) I perused for relaxation. . . . The American provings of medicines contain a great store of extremely well proved remedies, and I would like to kick myself for having purposely neglected for so long the perusal of them. From now onwards I shall not miss a single number. I have made up my mind to investigate now more fully the original sources.



INDEX OF ESSAYS AND WORKS OF HAHNEMANN

(1) TRANSLATIONS AND REVISIONS.

1777. NUGENT. *Experiment on Hydrophobia.* Leipsic. J. G. Müller. From the English. 150 pages.

STEDTMANN. *Physiological Experiments and Observations with Copper* Leipsic. J. G. Müller. From the English. 134 pages.

FALCONER. *Experiments with Mineral Waters and Warm Baths.* Leipsic, by Hilscher. From the English. 2 parts, 355 and 439 pages.

BALL. *Newer Art of Healing.* Leipsic, 1777 and 1780, with annotations under the name of Spohr. From the English.

1784. DEMACHY. *Laboratory Chemist on the Preparation of Chemicals for Manufacture as for Art.* Leipsic, by Crusius. 2 vols. 302 and 396 pages. From the French, with supplements and copper plates. (2nd edition 1801.)

1785. DEMACHY. *Art of Distilling Liquor.* Leipsic. 2 parts. From the French with additions. 332 and 284 pages.

1787. DEMACHY. *The Art of the Manufacture of Vinegar.* Leipsic, by Crusius. From the French, with additions, and one supplement. 276 pages.

B. V. D. SANDE, Chemist in Brussels, and Hahnemann. *Signs of the Purity and Adulteration of Drugs.* Dresden, by Walther. 350 pages.

1789. *Translation of the Story of Abelard and Heloise.* From the English. Leipsic. 638 pages.

1790. RYAN, *Enquiry into the Nature and Cure of Phthisis.* Leipsic, by Weygand. From the English. 164 pages.

FABBRONI, *The Art of Making Wine, in Accordance with Sensible Principles.* Leipsic. From the Italian, with additions. 278 pages.

ARTH. YOUNG. *Annals of Agriculture.* Leipsic, by Crusius. 2 vols. From the English. 290 and 313 pages.

CULLEN. *A Treatise on Materia Medica.* Leipsic. Schwickert. 2 vols. From the English, with annotations. 468 and 672 pages.

1791. GRIGG. *Precautionary Measures for the Female Sex.* Leipsic. Weygand. From the English. 285 pages.

MONRO. *Materia Medica.* Leipsic, by Beer. 2 vols. From the English, with annotations. 480 and 472 pages. (2nd edition. 1794.)

DE LA METHERIE. *On Pure Air and Different Kinds of Air.* Leipsic, by Crusius. 2 vols. 450 and 498 pages.

RIGBY. *Chemical Observations on Sugar.* Dresden, by C. C. Richter. From the English, with annotations. 82 pages.

1796. J. J. ROUSSEAU, on the education of infants. *Handbook for Mothers.* 2nd edition. 1804.

1797. TAPLIN. *Equerry, or Modern Veterinary Medicine.* Part 1, Leipsic. 387 pages. Part 2. 1798, 304 pages.

New Edinburgh Dispensatory. Leipsic by G. Fleiseher, Junr., with 3 copper plates. Part 1, 583 pages, with annotations. Part 2, 1798, 628 pages.

1800. *Thesaurus Medicaminum.* Leipsic by G. Fleischer, Junr. From the English. 412 pages, with a preface by the translator and annotations by Hahnemann, under the letter Y.

HOME. *Practical Observations on the Cure of Strictures of the Urethra by Caustics.* Leipsic, by G. Fleischer, Junr. From the English, with annotations. 147 pages.

(2) OWN WORKS AND ESSAYS.

1779. *Dissertatio inaugur. medic. Conspectus adfectum spasmodicorum actiologicus et therapeuticus.* Erlangen. 20 pages.

1782. *Small Essays in Medical Observations* by Krebs. Quedlingburg, 1782. Pamphlet 2.

1784. *Directions for Curing Old Sores and Ulcers.* Leipsic, by Crusius. 192 pages.

1786. *On Poisoning by Arsenic: its Treatment and Forensic Detection.* Leipsic. Lebrecht Crusius. 276 pages.

1787. *Prejudice against Heating with Coal, and Ways of Improving this Fuel, &c.,* with two copper plates. Dresden. Walther. 72 and 39 pages. (Last translations.)

Relating to the Difficulties in the Preparation of Mineral Alkaline Salt by means of Potash and Kitchen Salt. Crells's Chem. Annals II. Part 2, pages 387–396.

1788. *The Influence of Certain Gasses in the Fermentation of Wines.* Crell's Chem. Annals, I. Part 2, pages 141–142.

1788. *On the Wine Test for Iron and Lead.* Ditto. Vol. I, Part 4, pages 291–306.

Concerning Bile and Gall-Stones. Ditto. Vol. II, Part 10, pages 296–299.

An Unusually Strong Remedy for Checking Putrefaction. Ditto. Vol. II, Part 12, pages 485–486. (Translated into French by Cruet.)

1789. *Instructions for Surgeons on Venereal Diseases.* Leipsic, by Crusius, XIV, and 292 pages.

Unsuccessful Experiments with Some New Discoveries. Ditto. Vol. I, Part 3, pages 202–207.

A Letter to Crell concerning Sulphate of Baryta. Ditto. Vol. III, Part 8, pages 143–144.

Discovery of a New Constituent in Plumbago. Ditto. Vol. II, Part 10, pages 291–298.

Observations on the Astringent Properties of Plants. Contribution to the Chem. Annals, Vol. IV, Part 4, pages 419–420.

1790. *A Method to Check Salivation and the Destructive Effects of Mercury.* J. Fr. Blumenbachs Medic. Library. Vol. III, pages 543–548.

Minor Essays on various subjects. Crell's Annals. Vol. I, Part 3, pages 256–257.

Complete Directions for the Preparation of Mercurius Solubilis. Ditto. Vol. II, Part 1, pages 22–28.

1791. *Insolubility of Some Metals and their Oxides in Caustic Ammonia.* Ditto. Vol. II, Part 8, pages 117–123.

1792. *Contributions to the Wine Test.* Scherf's contributions to the Archiv. of the Med. Police. Leipsic. Vol. III.

On the Preparation of Glauber's Salts, according to the Method of Ballen. Crell's Annals. Vol. I, Part I, pages 22–23.

Friend of Health. Frankfort. Fleischer. Pamphlet 1, 100 pages. Pamphlet 2. 1795. Leipsic, by Crusius. 96 pages.

1793. *Apotheker Lexikon* (Pharmaceutical Lexicon). Leipsic, by Crusius. Part I (A–E), 280 pages. Part II (F–K), 1795, 244 pages. Part III (L–P), 1798, 259 pages with 3 copper plates. Part IV (Q–Z), 1799, 498 pages.

Remarks on the Wurtemberg and Hahnemann's Wine Test. Intelligenzblatt der Allgem. Liter. Zeitung. No. 79, pages 630.

Preparation of the Cassel Yellow. Erfurt, 4.

1794. *On Hahnemann's New Wine Test, and the New Liquor probatorius fortior.* Crell's Annals. Vol. I, Part 12, pages 104–111.

1795. *On Crusta Lactea* (Milkcrust). J. Fr. Blumenbach's medic. Bibliothek. Vol. III, pages 701–705.

1796. *Description of Klockenbring during His Insanity.* Deutsche Monastchrift. February, 1796.

Essay on a New Principle for Ascertaining the Curvative Powers of Drugs, and Some Examinations of the Previous Principles. Hufeland's Journal. Vol. II, pieces 3 and 4, pages 391–439, and pages 465–561.

1797. *Something about the Pulverisation of Ignatia Beans.* Tromsdorff's Journal of Pharmacy. Vol. V, piece 1, pages 38–40.

A Case of Rapidly Cured Colicodynia. Hufeland's Journal, Vol. III, piece 1, pages 138–147.

Are the Obstacles to the Attainment of Simplicity and Certainty in Practical Medicine Insurmountable? Ditto. Vol. IV, piece 4, pages 727–762.

Antidotes to some Heroic Vegetable Substances. Ditto. Vol. V, piece 1, pages 3–21.

Some Kinds of Continued and Remittent Fevers. Ditto. Vol. V, piece 1, pages 22–52.

Some Periodical and Hebdomadal Diseases. Ditto, Vol. V, piece 1, pages 53–59.

1801. *Cure and Prevention of Scarlet Fever.* Gotha, by Becker. 40 pages.

Fragmentary observations on Brown's Elements of Medicine. Hufeland's Journal, Vol. XIII., piece 2, pages 52–76.

On the Power of Small Doses of Medicine in General, and of Belladonna in Particular. Ditto. Vol. XIII, piece 2, pages 153–159.

1801. *Observations on the Three Current Methods of Treatment* by the author of the Medical Treasury. Ditto, Vol. XI, piece 4, pages 3–64.

View of Professional Liberality at the Commencement of the 19th Century. Reichsanzeiger. No. 32.

1803. *On the Effects of Coffee.* Leipsic, by Steinacker. 56 pages.
On a Proposed Remedy for Hydrophobia. Reichsanzeiger, 1803. No. 7 and 49. Ditto. No. 71.

1805. *Æsculapius in the Balance.* Leipsic, by Steinacker. 70 pages.

Fragmenta de Viribus Medicamentorum Positivis Sive in Sano Corpore Observatis. Leipsic. J. A. Barth. 2 Parts, VIII, and 269 pages. VI, and 470 pages.

1806. *Concerning Substitutes for Quinine.* Hufeland's Journal, Vol. 23, Part 4, pages 27–47.

Scarlet Fever and Purpura Miliaris, Two Different Diseases. Ditto. Vol. 24, Part 1, pages 139–146.

What are Poisons? What are Medicines? Ditto, Vol. 24, Part 3, pages 40–57.

1806 *Objections to Proposed Substitutes for Cinchona offered in No. 12 of the Reichsanzeiger* 1806, *and Succedanea in General.* Reichsanzeiger, No. 57.

Medicine of Experience. Hufeland's Journal, Vol. 22, Part 3, pages 5–99. Separate reprint, Berlin, by Wittich.

1807. *Indications of the Homœopathic Employment of Medicines in Ordinary Practice.* Hufeland's Journal, Vol. 26, Part 2, pages 5–43. (Later reprinted and prefixed to the first three editions of the Organon.)

1808. *On the Present Want of Foreign Medicines.* Allgem. Anzeiger der Deutschen. (Anony.) No. 207.

On the Substitutes for Foreign Drugs. (Anony.) Ditto. No. 327.

On the Value of Speculative Systems of Medicine, Especially in Connection with the Various Systems of Practice. (Anony.) Ditto. No. 263.

Extract from a Letter to a Physician of High Standing, on the Great Necessity of a Regeneration in Medicine. Ditto. No. 343.

Observations on Scarlet Fever. (Anony.) Ditto, No. 160.

Reply to a Question about the Prophylactic for Scarlet Fever. Hufeland's Journal. Vol. 27, Part 4, pages 152–156.

Amendation or Correction to a Question on the Scarlet Fever Prophylactic which appeared in Vol. XXVII. Part 1. Hufeland's Journal, Vol. XXVII, Part 4, pages 152–156.

1809. *To a Candidate for the Degree of M.D.* (Anony.) Allg. Anz. d. Deutschen, No. 227.

On the Prevailing Fever. Ditto. 261.

Signs of the Times in the Ordinary System of Medicine. (Anony.) Ditto, No. 326.

1810. *Organon of National Healing.* Dresden, by Arnold. XLVIII, and pages 222. 2nd Edition, 1819: *Organon of the Art of Healing.* 371 pages. Dresden, by Arnold. 3rd edition, 824. XXIV. and 281 pages. Dresden, by Arnold. 4th edition, 1829, XVI, and 307 pages. Dresden, by Arnold. 5th edition, 1833, XXII, and 304 pages. Dresden, by Arnold. 6th edition, 1921, LXXVII, and 347 pages, edited in accordance with Hahnemann's newly revised manuscripts by Dr. Richard Haehl, of Stuttgart, who wrote the preface. Leipsic, Dr. Wilmar Schwabe.

1811. *Materia Medica Pura,* Part 1, Dresden, 248 pages. 2nd amplified edition, 1823. 3rd amplified edition, 1830. Part II, 1816, 396 pages (2nd edition, 1824; 3rd edition 1833). Part III, also 1815, 288 pages. (2nd amplified edition, 1825). Part IV, 1818, 284 pages (2nd amplified edition, 1825). Part V, 1819, 306 pages (2nd emplified edition, 1826). Part VI, 1821, 255 pages (2nd simplified edition, 1826).

1812. *Dissertation on the Helleborism of the Ancients.* Leipsic. Tauchnitz. Thesis to the Faculty at Leipsic.

1813. *Spirit of the Homœopathic Doctrine of Medicine.* Allgem. Anzeiger der Deutschen. March. Pages 626 (later completed and prefixed to the 2nd part of Materia Medica Pura).

1814. *Treatment of Typhus Fever at Present Prevailing.* Allgem. Anz. d. D. No. 6.

1816. *Venereal Disease and its Improper Treatment.* Ditto. No. 211.
Treatment of Burns. Ditto. No. 156 and 204.

1819. *On Uncharitableness to Suicides.* Ditto. No. 144.

1820. *On the Preparation and Dispensing of Medicines by Homœopathic Physicians.* (Representation to a high authority.)

1821. *Treatment of Purpura Miliaris.* Allg. Anz. d. D., No. 26.

1825. *Information for the Truth-seeker in No. 165 of Allg. Ans. d. D.* Ditto. No. 194.

How may Homœopathy be Most Certainly Eradicated? Ditto. 227.

1828. *Chronic Diseases, their Nature and Homœopathic Treatment.* Dresden, by Arnold. Part I, VI and 241 pages. Part II, 362 pages. (2nd amplified edition, 1835.) Part III, 312 pages (2nd amplified edition, Dusseldorf, by Schaub, 1837). Part IV, 1830, 407 pages (2nd amplified edition. Dusseldorf, by Schaub, 1838). Part V, only in the second edition of the complete work, 552 pages. Ditto, 1839.

1831. *Allopathy, a Word of Warning to Sick Persons.* Leipsic, by Baumgartner, 32 pages.

Appeal to Thinking Philanthropists Respecting the Mode of Propagation of Asiatic Cholera. Leipsic, by Berger. 20 pages.

Letter about the Cure of Cholera. Berlin, by Aug. Hirshwald, 15 pages.

Open Letter to His Majesty King Friedrich Wilhelm III (of Prussia). Allgem. Anz. d. D. Novr.

Surest Cure and Eradication of Asiatic Cholera. Leipsic, by Friedrich Clück.

1832. *Cure of Cholera,* with supplement. Nurnberg, by Stein.

1832 and 1833. *Introduction to the "Repertory of the Antipsoric Remedies," and to the "Systematic Alphabetical Repertory of the Homœopathic Remedies" of Dr. C. V. Bönninghausen, on Repeating Homœopathic Remedies, Doses, Potencies, and Double Remedies.*

Also Introductions by Weber of Lich and Kammerer of Ulm.

Headley Brothers, Ashford, Kent; and 18 Devonshire St. E.C.2